THE

HISTORY

OF THE

COUNTY OF BRANT,

ONTARIO

CONTAINING

A HISTORY OF THE COUNTY ; ITS TOWNSHIPS, CITIES, TOWNS, SCHOOLS, CHURCHES, ETC.; GENERAL AND LOCAL STATISTICS; PORTRAITS OF EARLY SETTLERS AND PROMINENT MEN ; HISTORY OF THE SIX NATION INDIANS AND CAPTAIN JOSEPH BRANT (THAYENDANEGEA); HISTORY OF THE DOMINION OF CANADA, MISCELLANEOUS MATTERS, ETC., ETC., ETC.

TORONTO :
WARNER, BEERS, & CO,
1883.

PREFACE.

FTER, surmounting many unlooked-for obstacles and overcoming unexpected difficulties, the publishers are enabled to present to the public the History of the County of Brant, which has been in preparation for the past ten months. To procure the materials for its compilation, many hundred pages of manuscript and written records have been explored, and every other avenue of reliable information has been diligently searched. He who expects to find the work entirely free from errors or defects **has** little knowledge of the difficulties attending the preparation of a work of this kind. So numerous are the sources from which the facts have been drawn, that no attempt has been made to indicate them in the foot-notes. The data has been culled, item by item, from sources widely scattered—in books, pamphlets, periodicals and newspaper files ; in manuscripts, church records, court records and justice's dockets; in local laws; the charters, manuals and minutes of societies ; in private letters, journals and diaries, especially of intelligent observters; in funeral sermons, obituary notices and inscriptions on tombstones ; in the memory of living persons, of what they have themselves witnessed; and last, and least valuable of all, traditions where they could not be supported by some record or contemporaneous document; these have been received with the utmost caution. In matters of doubtful authenticity, the writers have assumed as a guiding principle that the record of a false statement as the truth would be **a** greater evil than the loss of a true statement.

The publishers have been fortunate in securing the services of efficient and painstaking historians, who have been greatly assisted by many citizens of the

county. The Dominion History was prepared by Dr. C. P. Mulvaney, of Toronto. The history of the county and county seat was prepared by the publishers' staff of historians, with local assistance. The township histories were prepared by Dr. G. P. Mulvaney, John Bingham, Esq., George A. Baker,. Esq., and G. A. Graham, Esq. The biographical sketches were prepared by efficient writers from notes collected by the solicitors, and a copy of each biography has been sent by mail to the several subjects, giving to each an opportunity to correct any errors that might have crept into their sketches.. Where the copies were not returned, the publishers were obliged to print the originals.

Acknowledgments for valuable services rendered are due to M. J. Kelly, LL.B., M.D., Wm T. Harris, M.D., Prof. A. H. Dymond, T. S. Shenston, James Wilkes, A. Robertson, of the Bank of British North America, Rev. William Cochrane, D.D., James Woodyatt, City Clerk, Rev. F. R. Beattie, B.D.; to the editors of the *Expositor, Courier* and *Telegram* for the use of their files, and to the city and county officials, and to other citizens, all of whom most generously assisted to the full extent of their ability.

In submitting their work to the public, the publishers trust that it will, be received in that generous spirit which is gratified at honest and conscientious efforts, and not in that captious spirit which refuses to be satisfied short of unattainable perfection.

CONTENTS.

PART I.

THE DOMINION OF CANADA.

	PAGE
Our Beginning—Prehistoric	1
The French Colony	4
The Indian Wars	9
The Conquest of Canada	19
Canada during the American Revolution	27
The Settlement of English-speaking Canada	32
The War of 1812	38
The Family Compact	44
Mackenzie's Revolt	48
Lord Sydenham's Ministry	52
Statistics	67
Churches, Journalism, etc	76

PART II.

INDIAN HISTORY.

CAPT. JOSEPH BRANT (THAYENDANEGEA)—	
Parentage	85
Education	87
Brant as a Warrior	89
Chieftainship	90
Wyoming	98
Brant's Civil Career	114
Capt. Campbell's Trip from Niagara to the Grand River	121
Brant's Genealogy—Domestic Relations	130
Brant a Freemason	132
John Brant (Ahyouwaeghs)	133
The Brant Memorial	141
The Six Nation Indians	145

PART III.

COUNTY OF BRANT AND CITY OF BRANTFORD.

CHAP. I.—Introductory—Geological-Formation—First Provisional Council Proceedings, 1852—Address at First Meeting of County Council	149-162
CHAP. II.—County Buildings—Turner and Sinon matter—Presentation of Flag	163-173
CHAP. III.—Pioneer Life—Clearing the Land—Dwellings—Horseback Travel—Character of the Pioneers—Early Settlement—Pioneer Biographies	174-188
CHAP. IV.—County Officers and Representatives to County Council	189-194
CHAP. V.—Educational—Institute for the Blind—Young Ladies' College of Brantford	195-204
CHAP. VI.—The Press—Medical Profession—Bench and Bar	205-215
CHAP. VII.—Agricultural Societies—Bow Park Farm—First Provincial Exhibition held in Brantford, 1857	216-238
CHAP. VIII.—Township Statistics—Assessment Rolls—Census of 1881—List of Post Offices	239-249
CITY OF BRANTFORD.	
CHAP. I.—Location—Incorporation—The Award—Town Councillors and Officials—City Aldermen and Officials—City Charter—Notes—City Buildings—Victoria Square—Market Square—Water-Works—Gas-Works—Fire Department—Bridges—Public Halls—Hotels	250-278;
CHAP. II.—Grand River Navigation Co.—Industries—Customs and Revenue—Banking Companies—Board of Trade	279-299
CHAP. III.—Lodges, Societies and Bands—Y.M.C.A.—The Dufferin Rifles	300-324
CHAP. IV.—The Churches	325-336
CHAP. V.—Celebration of the Crimean Victory—Reception of the Prince of Wales—Celebration of the Prince's Wedding—Railway Celebration—Governor-General's Visit—Destructive Fire, 1860—Murder of Mail Carrier—The Fenian Raid of 1866..	337-35S

PART IV.

TOWNSHIP HISTORY.

BRANTFORD TOWNSHIP	361
Cainsville	367
The Churches	367
Personal Histories	369
Villages	370
BURFORD TOWNSHIP	372
The Roads	373
BURFORD TOWNSHIP—*Continued.*	
Education and Public Schools	376
Organization	377
The Burford Revolt in 1837	377
Villages	383-389
Churches	385
Medical Profession	3S

CONTENTS.

FORD TOWNSHIP—*Continued.*	PAGE
Agricultural Society	386
The Volunteers of Burford	387
Societies and Manufactories	388
Personal Histories	390
OAKLAND TOWNSHIP	397
Organization	397
Census	402
Scotland	403
Churches	404
Societies	405
Settlement	406
Oakland Village	406
Rebellion in 1837	408
ONONDAGA TOWNSHIP	409
The Indians	409
Description	411

ONONDAGA TOWNSHIP—*Continued.*	PAGE
Early Settlement	412
The Lumberman	413
Early Buildings—Organization	414
Courts and Officials	415
Schools	416
Mills	419
Ferries	420
Churches	421
Villages	426
Incidents	427
SOUTH DUMFRIES TOWNSHIP	430
"The Plains"	444
Villages	459
TOWN OF PARIS	463
TUSCARORA TOWNSHIP	489

PART V.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

City of Brantford	495
Brantford Township	551
Burford Township	613
Oakland Township	625
Onondaga Township	634
South Dumfries Township	648
Tuscarora Township	686

PORTRAITS.

William Watts	41
Capt. Joseph Brant	83
Joseph D. Clement	165
Alfred Watts	183
Rev. Wm. Cochrane	201
Wm. Buck	219
Robert Henry	237
Wm. E. Welding	255
M. D. Baldwin	273
John Elliott	291
L. B. D. Lapierre	309
Wm. T. Harris, M.D.	327
Ebenezer Roy	345
James Reid	363
Hon. S. J. Jones	381
Norman Hamilton	399
Wm. Burrell	417
Morris Loundsbury	435
John Workman	453
Charles Jarvis	471

PART I.

DOMINION OF CANADA.

PART I.-THE DOMINION OF CANADA.

OUR BEGINNINGS.—PREHISTORIC.

The history of Canada begins with its discovery by civilized man. For untold ages previous to this event our forests and rivers had held a sparse population of savages, who in the fifteenth century had not advanced beyond the manners of the age of stone. Of these there were three principal tribes : the Iroquois, which at that time, however, were settled on the region south of Lake Ontario, although they frequently invaded central Canada ; the Algonquins, who held the Atlantic seaboard and the St. Lawrence and Ottawa valleys ; and the Hurons, from Montreal westward, previous to their utter extirpation by the Iroquois two centuries ago. The Iroquois were the fiercest, and had the virtues as well as the vices of savage life most fully marked ; they have been called " the Romans of the West," the most Indian of Indians, and they seem to have reached the nearest approach to civilized life among the red men. But they had not advanced beyond the prehistoric age of stone, beyond the men who wrought the implements and drew the rude sketches of animals that we find in caverns among the bones of the Mammoth and cave-bear. But they formed a strong political organization, the Iroquois League, which drove every other tribe before it; in the wars between the white men the Iroquois were the most dreaded foes and the most valued allies. Their force never amounted to more than 2,000 warriors, but they had tactics terribly effective in the dark and tortuous forests through which they followed the war-path.

Unlike the wandering hunters of the Algonquin race, the Iroquois lived in settled towns, surrounded with palisades, and containing a number of bark-covered dwellings often 240 feet high. Along the sides of these were a number of bunks four feet in height, where the members of some twenty families slept promiscuously together ; provision for decency there was none. The building was perpetually reeking with a pungent smoke, a fertile cause of eye disease ; other annoyances were the filth, the fleas, the cries of children. Outside these " towns" patches of ground were laboriously, and after the toil of months, cleared by cutting down a few trees ; a laborious work, hard to be effected with stone hatchets. Then the squaws toiled with their rude hoes, pointed with stone or clam-shell, stirring up a little light earth to receive their crop of corn, tobacco, pumpkins or Indian hemp. This the women spun by the primitive plan of winding it round their thighs. There is no pleasant aspect in the life of an Iroquois woman ; her youth was wantonness, her after life drudgery. In the summer, at dances and religious festivals, girls who had never learned to blush went naked save for a skirt reaching from the waist to

the knees. When permanently married, she was her husband's slave ; " the Iroquois women," said Champlain. " are their mules."

The chiefs, or sachems, fared no better than the humblest brave or hunter; Tecumseh and Pontiac hunted and fished for their sustenance, and were as filthy, greasy and repulsive as any of their tribe.

Of metals they had hardly any use. Except for a few ornaments of gold or copper, the knives that carved the venison for Cartier, the arrowhead that whizzed past the ears of Champlain, were of chipped flintstone. One work of perfect art the Indian produced. Civilized man has devised nothing more exquisitely graceful than the Indian birch canoe. A genuine offspring of the forest and the lake, it floats, an exquisite combination of symmetry and lightness, through scenes whence, like its builders, it is soon destined to disappear. So the Indian lived for ages amidst the works of nature without an effort to understand her laws ; their religion not as some have explained it, a monotheistic cult of the Great Spirit, but a childish *animism* attributing personality to all phenomena of the outward world. Life was supposed to pervade all nature, the silence of forest or lake, the thunder of the cataract. When to the squaw, worn out with blows and drudgery, to the hunter marble-frozen in the snowdrift, Death, the deliverer, came, he brought neither terror nor hope. Good and bad. the dead passed unjudged into the shadowy hunting ground, each accompanied by the ghost of his pipe, his moccasins, his bow and arrows, his kettles and ornaments.

The discovery of Canada by Europeans was one of the many great results which sprung from the new birth of modern thought out of the darkness of the Middle Ages ; it came when Greek literature arose from the dead after the capture of Constantinople. In June, 1497, seventeen months before Columbus set foot on the American mainland, John Cabot, sent by Henry VII. of England, discovered Newfoundland and the Gulf of the St. Lawrence; although there is every reason to believe that the fisheries off Newfoundland had long been known to Basque and Norman fishermen.

In 1524, Francis I. of France sent Verazzani to America. He merely coasted along the country from Florida to Newfoundland, and named it " La Nouvelle France," a name which was afterwards applied to Canada by the French. Hence both the French and English claimed the country, though for two centuries England paid no attention to a claim which was after all a mere feudal quibble.

In 1534 Jacques Cartier, the true discoverer of Canada, sailing from St. Malo, circumnavigated Newfoundland, and scanned the dreary coasts of Labrador. He entered a spacious bay, which, from the heat of the Canadian summer day, he called *Baie des Chaleurs,* and ascending the St. Lawrence till land could be seen on either side, erected on a commanding promontory a huge cross engraved with the *fleurs-de-lis* of the French king, as a token of his sovereignty, in spite of the opposition of an aged Indian chief—an opposition which was a symbol of the ultimate failure of the led man before the white.

Once more King Francis, in May, l535, sent out Cartier, better equipped for the voyage, with three ships, the largest named *La Grands Hermione,* and 110 men. On the 10th of August he entered the Gulf of the St. Lawrence, which he named after the Roman martyr, whose festival it was, for French colonization was from the first religious. Along the river's course, with its banks of forest, he sailed past the sombre entrance to the Saguenay ; and in the hope, common to

all discoverers of that age, to find a passage to the Indies, sailed on. He was told by Indian fishers that he would soon reach a country called CANADA or *Canata,* an Indian word signifying " town," passing several islands gay with summer birds and flowers, and so covered with grape-vines that he named it "The Isle of Bacchus." Near this, on the site of Quebec, was an Indian fort or town, Stadacona, where lived a chief, Donnacona by name, whom the French, applying their own feudal ideas to the merely personal and very precarious dignity of an Indian chief, styled " The Lord of Canada."

Although the Indians tried hard to bar their further progress, this dauntless explorer sailed on through the unknown waters, till at length he anchored under a hill which he named Mount Royal. There, where is now a stately city, no unfit occupant even of that splendid scenery, was a rudely-built. Indian town called " Hochelaga," where he and his men were welcomed by the Indians as superior beings, overwhelmed with feasting and presents, and intreated to heal a crippled invalid chief, over whom Cartier read the " Passion " from the gospel; but the age of miracles being past, the old chiefs rheumatism remained as it was ! After three days' stay, Cartier returned to his fort at Stadacona, where he had the courage to brave the rigours of the winter. This was a severe one, and the garrison sufferred terribly from cold, hunger, and the increasing ravages of scurvy. A friendly Indian told them the remedy, a decoction of spruce bark.

With the summer the explorers returned to France, having kidnapped the friendly chief Donnacona and nine of his people, who were exhibited at Court, and baptized with great pomp at Rouen Cathedral, but who died in their exile. This action was not only a crime but a mistake; it alienated the Indians, and was the first step in a long series of mutual wrong-doings between the white man and the red.

Cartier made two other voyages, which, however, led to no important results; his search for the coveted precious metals and gems led only to finding some worthless crystals in that part of the Quebec promontory which has thence been named '" Cape Diamond." These voyages, however, served the purpose of familiarizing the French with the St. Lawrence region, and with the Indians. A considerable traffic in furs and peltry was now carried on.

Besides the voyage of Cartier to Canada, several French expeditions visited Sable Island, a barren strip of land off the Coast of Nova Scotia. The first of these was by a nobleman named De Lery, who landed some cattle; as the island, otherwise sterile, was covered with a coarse grass, and had a small Lake of fresh water, the cattle survived, and were the means of preserving the lives of a few out of forty convicts landed there eighty years afterwards by the Marquis de la Roche. Out of forty, twelve remained alive when a ship was sent twelve years afterwards to ascertain their late.

At the beginning of the seventeenth century Chauvois, a sea captain of Rouen, brought out sixteen settlers and established them for the winter in a small fort at Tadousac, where till lately the remains might be seen of a small house, built by him, the first stone building in Canada.

THE FRENCH COLONY.

It was the custom of the French monarchs at that period to give some great nobleman nominal charge of Canada, with the title of Lieut.-Governor or Lieut,-

General. One of these, De Chaste, conceived the idea of organizing a company of merchants who should undertake further exploration, and be given a monopoly of the fur trade. As his lieutenant in this enterprise he selected, in a good hour for Canada, Samuel de Champlain, a naval officer, who, though young, had already done good service in the West Indies and elsewhere. Champlain belongs to that type of essentially Christian heroes under which we class Columbus, and very many of Champlain's successors, from Montmagny to Mont calm. For the gains of trade he cared nothing ; lor the glory of France, or rather of its King, he cared much ; but his highest aim was the glory of God, by which he understood the extension of the Catholic faith. For these two supreme objects there was no toil, no labour or danger, that he did not endure during more than thirty years devoted to founding the colony of New France, the germ of the Canada of to-day.

During this period he made many voyages between Canada and France to procure reinforcements, and to represent the result of his explorations and the prospects of colonization. In the first of them, in 1603, he ascended the St. Lawrence, being favourably received by the Algonquin Indians ; all was changed since Cartier's visit. Where Stadacona and Hochelaga then stood, both town and people bad vanished. He was arrested in his course by the Sault St. Louis rapids, to which, from the notion of the river being a water-highway to China, he gave the name of *La Chine,* but from the summit of Mount Royal he looked forth over forest and river of this new land of promise.

In a second voyage from France soon after, being better equipped with men and supplies, he sailed with a nobleman named the Sieur de Monts, first exploring the Coast of Nova Scotia, which De Monts preferred to Canada. A Fort was built at Port Royal, now Annapolis, and leaving a small body of settlers, who, after enduring great hardships, were about to abandon the colony when a ship arrived with supplies from France. Acadia, as the colony was called, flourished for some years, but was under the disadvantage of repeatedly changing masters, according to the fortune of war between the French and English. It was finally ceded to the latter in 1713.

Champlain's sagacious judgment perceived the superior advantages of Canada. He was allowed to commission two ships, and on July 3rd, 1608, he founded the future capital of French Canada on the north shore of that part of the river which the Indians called " Quebec," or " Strait." There, beneath the now historic hill, he raised a few huts, a magazine for stores, a wooden fort, and on the rocks above a barrack for the soldiers. There he remained with his settlers for two years and a half. During the winter all suffered severely from cold and scurvy. His men were mutinous ; wretched Indians hovered about his settlement, ready to beg or steal; but Champlain's firmness crushed rebellion ; his faculty for government held the discordant elements of the little colony together ; the lofty piety of his nature seemed like that of one of the old heroes of Christian romance, Godfrey or St. Louis, come back to life again.

Languor was not in his work,
Weakness not in his word,
Weariness not on his brow!

But, saint as he was as well as soldier, the saintliness had some alloy of Loyola, teaching that the end justifies the means. The end, so persistently worked out by the politicians and Jesuits who succeeded him, was by taking sides with one of the hostile Indian races to subdue their opponents, and win both at last as subjects of France and vassals of the Church. He chose the weaker and less organized tribe of Algonquins, and in 1609 joined a party of their warriors in exploring the beautiful lake that bears his name, and in attacking their foes, the Iroquois. The white man's firearms won an easy victory; but a false step had been taken, the wrath of the implacable Six Nations was once and forever aroused, to break out again and again in massacre and the torture of settler and priest, missionary and delicate maiden; till at last the Iroquois, joining the foes of France, helped to conquer Canada for England

In 1511 he marked out the present site of Montreal as a post to be occupied, and surrounded it with an earthen rampart, naming it Place Royale. As every memorial of our earliest Canadian hero interests Canadians, it is well to note that St. Helen's Island is named after Champlain's wife.

Soon after this, guided by some Algonquin braves in their birch canoes, Champlain—first of white men—ascended the Ottawa. Alone with savages, whose friendship he could not trust, he passed day after clay ascending that silent highway, with its unvarying fringe of primeval forest, inhabited only by wild beasts now scarcely to be found but in museums. He followed the difficult *portage* where the terrific cataract of the Chaudiere, the abode of a malignant spirit, to whom his guides were fain to throw their offerings of tobacco, a cataract which now mingles its voice with the tumult of a great city. Thence through the clear stream of the Upper Ottawa to yet another *portage,* he saw stretching across the river the ridge of limestone precipice, over which the whole force of the Ottawa thunders. Thence over the broad Lake of the Wild Cats on to the Indian settlements, where the most difficult of all the Ottawa portages stops the way at the Allumette rapids. Here Champlain was entertained by a friendly chief. Thence he returned to Quebec, and proceeded to France, where the greatest interest was now felt in the new colony. Champlain was freely supplied with stores, arms, settlers and artisans for Quebec. On his return he found the colonists prosperous; the Indians had been friendly, and the crops planted in the virgin soil had yielded an encouraging return.

Anxious for the conversion of the heathen around him, Champlain without difficulty induced four priests of the Reformed-Franciscan Order of Recollet Friars to come as missionaries to the, Indians ; they were received with enthusiam by the pious settlers, and the astonished Algonquins watched with wonder the vested priest, the altar with its mystic lights and crucifix, as the first mass was intoned and the strange-smelling incense mingled with the odours of pine and cedar in the summer woods. But a mightier Order than the Recollets was to be the seed of the French Church in Canada by the blood of its martyrs.

Champlain was led in 1615, by the importunities of his Algonquin allies, to repeat his mistake of joining in the horrors of Indian war. Once more he ascended the Ottawa, again labouring to drag canoe and baggage over the numerous portages, struggling for life amid rapids which are still dreaded by our lumbermen. At the difficult and tedious Allumette portage a storm had blown trees across the only track, the woods were blocked up, Champlain had to carry

his baggage, much of which he lost. A few years ago an ancient rapier, and an astrolobe or astromonical instrument then used by travellers, were found in this very place ; they are believed to be relics of the founder of Quebec, Thence they passed in their birch canoes, gliding through forests kindled by the touch of autumn into gold and crimson, or camping at night by watch-fires that might haply scare away the wolf and bear. At length they reached the region, still wild as in Champlain's day, where now the locomotive of the new built Pacific Railway out-screams the eagle amid the lonely hills of Mattawa. By this they took their way to Lake Nipissing, where they were welcomed by seven or eight hundred Nipissing warriors, who escorted them by canoe and portage to the great inland sea of the Hurons ; coasting this for some forty-five leagues, they struck into the interior, and Champlain at last beheld a Huron town, so different from the solitary huts of the Algonquin hunter. Here there was more comfort, better crops, plenty of vegetables, corn, and venison and bear flesh ; savage life in a better aspect, but still savage life. For three days Champlain witnessed with wonder and disgust the interminable feast, the warriors as they gorged like vultures, the naked and painted braves, their black hair sleek with the oil made from sunflower seed, their faces hideous with war paint; the leapings and gesticulations of the war dance, and the dances, not less disgusting to the pious Frenchman, of shameless and robeless wantons. At last it was over; they marched against the foe, by whom at first they were repulsed, but through Champlain's aid and advice they won a victory disgraceful and disastrous to the Christian colony. Champlain urged them to follow up the success by an immediate storm of the hostile camp, but he soon found that these savage warriors would only fight as it pleased themselves, yelling their curses against the enemy, and firing their flint-pointed arrows at the strong wooden ramparts. Champlain received two wounds in the leg; his allies were driven to retreat In vain Champlain urged them to fulfil their promise of sending him home. He learned the value of an Indian's friendship and promise, except as may suit the caprice of these grown up children, changeable as the wind. A friendly chief, however, sheltered him during the winter ; he is believed to have crossed the isthmus now called "Carrying Place " to the shores of the Bay of Quinte, where he could spend the winter in safety from the Iroquois. His host's house fortunately was a more comfortable one than those of most Indians. On the 20th of May he proceeded to Lachine, and got to Quebec by the end of June.

Again he proceeded to France, where he found divided counsels as to the management of the colony from the internecine quarrel between the Huguenots of Rochelle, then on the eve of rebellion against their country, and the Catholic French. Efforts were made to deprive Champlain of his position. The Fur Trade Company, which had promised to send out a large number of settlers, had neglected this part of the contract, and thought only of furs ; this had been all along a great hindrance to the growth of Quebec. Worst news of all, Champlain learned that certain Huguenot traders from Rochelle had set the fatal example of selling firearms to the heathen foe. At this time two wealthy Huguenots named De Caen gained a position of authority in the colony, which they used to thwart Champlain's plans and stir up religious dissension ; they cared little for the good of the colony, and only troubled themselves with the fur trade. Cardinal Richelieu, then all powerful in

France, for this reason revoked their appointment, and organized a company, that of the " Hundred Associates," who undertook to furnish supplies, and in particular to send and support a sufficient number of priests, who were to have lands and the necessary supplies of food and seed. Champlain was to be Governor of Canada, which was now named "New France."

But next year, 1628, war broke out between France and England, when the profligate Duke of Buckingham's influence at Court caused aid to be sent to the rebels at Rochelle. A fleet was sent out under Kirk, who, in spite of a determined resistance by Champlain, gained possession of Quebec, which was forced to surrender by want of provisions. But neither England nor France cared much about the possession of Canada, and it was only Champlain's representation that caused its restoration to be insisted on at the peace of 1632.

Champlain was now, at the end of his long and checquered life, rewarded by being appointed Governor, and still more by taking back with him a number of settlers of means and repute. With these were four Jesuits, setting out to join their Superior, Le Jeune, who had already sailed from Rouen with two companions.

These men, clad in long black cassocks, with rosary hanging from the girdle, and with broad looped-up black hats, were destined to illustrate the better side of Jesuitism—the Jesuitism of the martyrs, not of the political intriguers : their missionary work was to call all that was noblest and most chivalrous in France to a new crusade against heathenism, and to emulate the sufferings. the martyrdom, the love for souls, the patience of the first Christians.

To Champlain remained two years more of life, during which his rule, under the Jesuit keepers of his conscience, made Quebec seem like a monastery. All day long the church bell was going. Every one, from Champlain down to the youngest drummer boy, went through the unceasing round of mass, penance, and confession. The more serious were delighted ; New France was so holy a place that if any one from there failed to be saved, he deserved double damnation ; so Le Jeune said. Even the amusements were of an ecclesiastical cast; a display of fireworks on a saint's day, a dramatic entertainment, in which an Algonquin who persisted in paganism was dragged away by demons. Thus piously and peaceably the last days of this true saint and soldier ebbed away. He died—a fitting day and hour for such a life to close—while the bells were tolling for mass on Christmas Day 1635.

THE JESUITS.

History, which is non-partisan and non-sectarian, seldom deals in unqualified praise or blame. We know what use Jesuitism has made of its founder's teaching that it is lawful to do evil in order that good may come ; that sin is no longer sin if done to the glory of God. The evil results of Jesuit rule have been proved before the world. While Jesuit martyrs were patiently enduring in Canada the tortures which we see emblazoned on the walls of their church at Montreal, a Jesuit priest at Versailles was directing, through the King's conscience, the destiny of France by means of his good-natured tolerance of his penitent's mistress. The great Order, like all other products of human nature, had

its twofold aspect, good and evil. Let us not refuse to face the facts which make for either ! As the Order has sown, so it has reaped ! In France it was a factor, no inconsiderable one, of the Revolution which threatens to become world-wide; in Canada, by the direction it gave to French rule and its alienation of the Iroquois, it helped to produce the English conquest, American independence, its consequences, the peopling of Upper Canada, and who shall say what further changes therefrom resulting. Le Jeune's first efforts were for the conversion of the Algonquin hunters ; from one of them, who was disabled from hunting, he obtained instructions in the language in return for food and occasional tobacco. He passed a winter of the most extreme discomfort with a lodge of hunters, day by day helping to carry the bark for building the hut at each fresh halt, tormented with the filth, the vile talk, the heat of the huge tire round which they sat, while the piercing cold gave equal pain. A pagan priest, or sorcerer, with true professional jealousy, endeavoured to disgust and annoy the Christian. Yet he persevered. But recognizing the greater advantage of attempting missionary work among a race like the Hurons, who lived gregariously in towns, the celebrated Brebeuf led a mission to the far distant Hurons. He was at first received kindly, and assisted to build a mission house that served also as church. The Hurons looked with awe and delight at the church ornaments and vestments; above all at the ticking and striking clock. But, savage-like, they soon changed. It was a dry season, the new rites had scared the thunder-bird who brings the rain! Brebeuf exhorted them to repent and be baptized, and promised that he would pray for rain ; the prayer was followed by a miraculous rain-fall. But anon came a pestilence of small-pox, a new plague, fatal above all to Indians. This was the result of the Christian " medicine," baptism and the sign of the cross. The lives of the missionaries were daily threatened as they wandered from one pest-stricken dwelling to another, offering help. They were obliged to witness horrible indecencies, dreadful and shameless nude dances, such as St. Anthony saw the beautiful girl-demons tempt him with. They had to be present at the loathsome Feast of the Dead, when the Hurons collected the festering corpses of all who had died during the last nine years, when these were taken from the grave and wrapped in robes of honour and kept in the house of each relative for days before, with horrible ceremonies and the feasting as of ghouls, they were thrown into one of those vast bone pits still found in the country of the Hurons.

The narrative of these sufferings is told with a touching simplicity and absence of self-consciousness in the "Relations des Jesuites," a copy of which scarce and valuable book is preserved in the Parliament Library, Toronto.

But these were only the beginning of sorrows.

Thirty-two years since Champlain first shed Iroquois blood, the Indian war broke out. The Jesuit priest, Jogues, had gone to Three Rivers and Quebec with the Huron traders to represent the utter destitution of the Huron mission. He had been given freely what was required, and was returning in one of the leading canoes.

Jogues is described as being a man of singularly winning address, with oval face and gentle manners. He was also an excellent scholar.

As the canoes passed through the shallow waters at the western end of Lake St. Peter, the war-whoop rose from among the tall bulrushes, a volley of muskets

followed, and canoes filled with Iroquois warriors surrounded that which bore Jogues. The Hurons, as usual, fled. Jogues leaped among the reeds ; he might have fled, but would not desert his Huron converts ; he gave himself up. His companion, a French lay Jesuit, Couture, was thrown down by four Iroquois, who stripped him naked, tore away his finger-nails with their teeth, and stabbed his hand through with a sword. Jogues sprang to his friend and embraced him. The Iroquois beat Jogues with fists and clubs, and tore away his nails and gnawed his fingers with fury, as of the wolves after whom they named themselves. An old Huron, *whom Jogues had that moment baptized with his mangled hand,* was clubbed to death ; the other Hurons were spared—for the present. Then they marched their captives south, fainting and athirst, under a burning sun. The torture of the wounded men was increased by the swarming mosquitos. As they reached the town the Iroquois were met by 200 of their tribe, who, forming in two lines, forced the prisoners to run the gauntlet, striking them so hard with clubs and thorny sticks that Jogues fell, covered with blood. Again they mangled his hands; then applied fire to his flesh. At night the young warriors mocked their efforts to rest, and tore out their hair and beards. Once more they embarked in canoes ; were conveyed to another Iroquois town ; then again the tortures were applied; the Jesuits ran the gauntlet. Jogues calls it, characteristically, " *The narrow road of Paradise."* They were mounted on a platform, when a Christian Indian woman was ordered to cut off Jogues' thumb with a clam-shell knife ; she did so. At night they were tied on the floor of earth, each with extended limbs and wrists fast bound to stakes. Then the Iroquois children playfully set red-hot coals on their bodies. It is needless to repeat the horrible detail of cruelties inflicted again and again at every Mohawk town. Strange to say, Jogues escaped through the humanity of a Dutch trader. A year afterwards a strange and worn-looking traveller asked speech with the Superior of the Jesuit College at Rheims, in France, saying that he brought news from Canada. Eagerly the Superior asked if he knew Father Jogues, who had been taken and murdered by the Iroquois ? Jogues fell on his knees to ask a blessing, with the words, " I am he."

These Jesuit missionaries were not religionists compelled to fly from home to the wilderness to secure freedom of religious opinion; they had the sympathy and homage of all France. Jogues was summoned to the King's court; the French Queen, Anne of Austria, kissed his mutilated hand; but he would not be persuaded to remain away from his missionary work, and returned to be again tortured, and at last killed, by the demons he sought to save. We have given his case simply as a specimen. There are many similar. De 'Noe, chased by the heathen, was found in the snow-drift, kneeling, his face turned heavenward, his hands clasped, frozen while he prayed.. Brebeuf, the founder of the Huron mission, was tortured to death, boiling water poured over him in mockery of baptism. Death had no terrors for men like these.

THE INDIAN WARS.

To Champlain succeeded a governor of similar temperament, Charles de Montmagny, who as a member of the Order of Knights of Malta, was half a monk, half a soldier. The Jesuit *regime* in La Nouvelle France was well sus-

tained. The Order was all-powerful. Meanwhile the mission work they had been at such pains to build up among the Hurons was swept away with the extermination of their converts by the Iroquois. The latter had purchased firearms from the Dutch and English settlers at New York, and now fought with white men on equal terms. The Hurons were all but destroyed from the face of the earth ; their fate had broken the courage of the Algonquins so much that they were useless as allies.

But in France, the sufferings of the Jesuit missionaries, as the story was spread throughout the land in the famous "Relations des Jesuites,"published year by year, aroused a new enthusiasm. The age of faith seemed to revive the age of miracles. Men of wealth and good repute for worldly wisdom saw visions commanding them to establish a colony, and found religious houses " on an island called Montreal, in Canada." Stranger miracle still, these wealthy gentlemen gave up their bank accounts as readily as the early Christians who laid their all at the Apostles' feet. A society of nobles and gentlemen was formed " to plant the banner of Christ in an abode of demons;" that is, to found at Montreal three religious bodies : one of priests to teach, direct and convert : one of nuns, to nurse the wounded and sick ; a third, also of nuns, to tend and teach the children, French and Indian.

Religion became for the day the fashion ; money poured in ; the sum of .£75,000, according to some double that amount, was soon contributed. A free grant of the island was made to the founders of the new settlement, which, from its commanding position at the confluence of Canada's two greatest arteries of navigation, must in the future be the centre of commerce, and would at present serve as a second centre of defence against the Iroquois, and as a point of vantage for missionary effort in the heart of heathendom. Their anticipations were based altogether on religious zeal, on visions, on apparitions and voices from heaven. They have proved as true as if they had been the cool calculations of statesmen and capitalists. A rich young lady, Mademoiselle Jeanne Marie, was supernaturally called to join the settlers at Montreal, and devote her wealth to God. All Paris praised her, prelates and Jesuits made much of her. Forty soldiers were to accompany the band of enthusiasts. Paul de Chomechy, Sieur de Maisonneuve, a nobleman resembling Champlain both in devoutness and valour, was to be governor of Montreal. They were to be joined and aided by one who makes one of the most winning figures in that marvellous group, Marguerite Bourgeoys, destined to labour for years among the little ones of the new colony. She was given a miraculous image of the Virgin. It still stands overlooking the river, in a gable niche of the quaint old seventeenth century church of *Notre Dame des Bonnes Succours*, in Montreal, and many a pious mariner-and anxious mother find comfort as they invoke " Our Lady of Gracious Help."

In February, 1642, the associates, numbering forty-two, stood in the Church of Notre Dame at Paris, before the altar of the Virgin, after whom the town was to be named *Ville Marie de Montreal.*

When Maisonneuve, with the soldiers and the religious women, reached Quebec, the approach of winter made it necessary for them to stay at Quebec till spring. Jealousy arose between Quebec and the new colony. Montmagny thought Maisonneuve's appointment an infringement of his own authority.

During the winter, however, Maisonneuve and his men built boats to carry them to their destination, and in May they embarked, their boats heavily freighted, and passed safely through their dangerous course of sombre forests and wooded isles; when, on May 17th, they came in view of Mount Royal, dark with woods against the sky, all voices joined in a hymn of praise. With them arrived a new accession to their ranks, the celebrated Madame de la Peltrie, a French lady of fashion and wealth, whom a miraculous vision had sent across the ocean to Quebec, and who now desired to join the new and more perilous adventure in behalf of religion. An altar was raised, she and Jeanne Marie decorated it with faultless taste; before it stood Father Vincent in his costly vestments, Maisonneuve in glittering steel amid his soldiers; mass was sung, and the priest addressed them in words of promise that events have made seem prophetic.

Montmagny erected a small fort, and secured it by a garrison so as further to hold the Iroquois in check. To this the great Cardinal Richelieu, then the real ruler of France, sent out supplies and forty men, a happy reinforcement, as 200 Iroquois soon afterwards attacked it. There was a gap in the palisades, and the savages were pouring in, when a corporal with a few soldiers held them in check till Montmagny came to their relief from his brigantine on the river.

The " Hundred Associates " had neglected their duties as much as the former trading companies, and in 1647 sold their rights to the colonists of Three Rivers, Quebec, and Ville Marie. A peace which lasted but a year was obtained by Montmagny's clemency to some Iroquois whom their Huron captors were about to put to death. There were endless feastings and speeches ; belt after belt of wampum was presented by the Iroquois chiefs, each belt symbolizing a separate clause of the treaty of peace. At this time the Iroquois seem to have intended to maintain peace, but the credulous and capricious savages were excited against the Christian missionaries by their sorcerers ; a pestilence fell on their towns, a plague of caterpillars devoured the corn ; all was brought about by the " medicine" of "the men of the black robe." The tribes were divided ; some clung to peace, but a band of Mohawks seized the Jesuits, Jogues and La Lande, whom they put to death with tortures as horrible as those mentioned in a preceding section. War was now raging again; the lust for blood spread all through the tribes: they plundered and destroyed Fort Richelieu; on Ash Wednesday, while the garrison were at mass, they carried off all the property of the neighbouring settlers, which had been brought there for safety. They then pursued and captured two large parties of Christian Indians, whom they put to the usual horrible tortures. One tried to escape ; they burnt the soles of his feet to prevent a second attempt. A little child they crucified by nailing it with wooden wedges to a cross of bark. Amid the tortures a Christian Indian exhorted them to be steadfast, and prayed aloud, all joining in the prayer. One woman, an Indian named Marie, escaped after incredible hardships, to tell the tale at Three Rivers,

In 1648, Montmagny, who had done his duty well but had perhaps been paralysed by the breakdown of the Hurons and the insufficient means at his disposal to resist the Iroquois, was recalled to France; his successor was Louis D'Ailleboust, one of the Associates of Montreal, a brave soldier, and an enthusiast in religion. A change was now made by which the Governor-General, with the Superior of the Jesuits and three of the principal colonists, formed a council in which was vested all the powers of government. A provision was made for the soldiers' pay.

The Indian war went on with unexampled fury ; not an inhabitant of a single French settlement dared venture beyond the limits of the fort. Attack after attack was made on the Algonquins and the miserable remains of the Hurons, a few of whom found refuge at Lorette, a village near Quebec. De Lauson (1651) and D'Argenson were the next governors. The horrors of Indian war continued. So hard pressed was the garrison of Montreal that Maisonneuve, the Governor, went to France for reinforcements. He could only obtain a hundred men, whose arrival, however, was sufficient to make the Iroquois sue for peace. This was effected through Father Lemoine's persuasive eloquence. In 1655 the Iroquois of Onondaga expressed a wish that a French settlement might be made in their country. Accordingly Captain Dupuis was sent with missionaries and an escort of fifty men. But this action aroused the jealous hate of the savages, and Dupuis was warned that their death was resolved on. Dupuis, by a pardonable stratagem, supplied the Iroquois with liquor, and thus he and his party managed to escape in canoes, De Lauson had neither energy nor firmness for the crisis.

The day that D'Argenson landed at Quebec, the Iroquois massacred a party of Christian Indians close to Quebec, These wolves of the wilderness had now overrun New France, when Dulac des Ormeaux, a young Frenchman of Montreal, resolved at the sacrifice of life to check the advance that it was known the united force of the Iroquois was meditating on Montreal.

No more remarkable story exists in the chivalrous annals of French Canada. Dulac with the seventeen companions who volunteered to share his adventure, solemnly attended church for the last time. Well armed and with some fifty Hurons to support them, they took up position in an old palisade fort near the Long Sault rapids. Some six hundred Iroquois warriors surrounded their post, and again and again swarmed up to the palisade, to be as often repulsed by the brave defenders. The base Hurons deserted to the enemy who had all but destroyed their race, an act of cowardice such as has never stained the record of the Iroquois! New reinforcements at length enabled the savage hordes, after having been held at bay for ten days, to force their way within. Only four of the Frenchmen were left alive ; these shot the few faithful Hurons to save them from Iroquois tortures. The four died at the stake. But the Iroquois had lost enormously, and the moral effect of so great a check from eighteen Frenchmen prevented for the present any attack on Montreal. Surely Dulac deserves to rank with any hero of antiquity; and the place where he died, within the roar of the Long Sault Rapids, is the Thermopylae of Canadian history.

Baron D'Avaugour came to succeed D'Argenson. We do not dwell on these mere names of governors, to whom no national, and therefore no historical interest attaches. However, it deserves record that D'Avaugour's representations saved Canada from abandonment by France as a worthless burden. At this Governor's urgent request the colony was now taken under the direct care of the French King, and a force of 600 men sent to Quebec. Their arrival found the Governor engaged in a quarrel with M. Laval, whose name, surviving honourably in Laval University, survives with yet greater honour in his efforts to suppress by penal law the ruinous practice of supplying liquor to the Indians. Laval proceeded to France and urged his case ; as a result D'Avaugour

was recalled, and on Laval's representation, De Mesy sent in his place (1663). This year there occurred a succession of slight earthquake shacks all over Canada, which caused no loss of life or property, but greatly alarmed the Indians, who thought that the bodies of their braves, buried unavenged, were reproaching their inaction!

The great Finance Minister, Colbert, had at this time turned his attention to the social and political condition of Canada.

The modern view of history is that it ought not, in order to be really instructive, to consist of mere lists of kings or governors, or the intrigues of statesmen, or the dates and details of battles. It should, above all, give a clear idea of the life of the people, and of all those causes, as far as we can trace them, which are factors in social and industrial progress. At this point, then, we shall place before the readers a few particulars as to the life and social condition of the Canadian people as they were when Colbert turned his attention to the subject.

The entire population of New France at this time did not exceed, by more than three or four hundred, some two thousand. These were scattered here and there, from the Quebec settlements to Montreal. The population grew slowly ; it continued massed to a great extent in Quebec, Three Pavers, and Montreal, from fear of the Iroquois.

The fur trade was still the chief industry, but its value had diminished, the market being lessened by two causes—the invention of a new fabric which took the place of the beaver skin, and the fact that the Iroquois of New York not only preferred to sell to the English of New York and Connecticut, who gave better prices than the French, but even diverted the traffic of other Indians. Still a considerable quantity of peltry passed into the hands of the French traders.

In spite of all difficulties, agriculture had so greatly developed that De Mesy was able to tell Colbert that supplies of food need no longer be sent, as Canada could now raise all the grain needed. Trade must have been beginning to move in other directions than the fur export, for Colbert is told that what is required is specie, as there is no coin for purposes of exchange.

All land tenures were of the feudal kind, then in use in France. These practically subjected the occupiers of land to the seigneurs, or lords paramount. All this has only been abolished long after the English conquest. The form of government which Louis XIV. consented that Colbert should institute was, in truth, an absolute despotism. First in rank was the Governor. With him acted a Council, including the Intendant, or Minister of Justice, the Bishop, and leading colonists. Owing to the constant strife between the Governor and the Bishop, or Intendant, there might seem to be the elements of an opposition. Such, however, was not the case in any true sense.

The exertions of the Jesuit missions, although seemingly so often quenched in blood, had by this time taken root even among many of the Iroquois. It must be said to their credit that the French knew how to manage the Indians better than the two other great nations who came into contact with them, the Spanish and English. The Spaniard neglected the Indian and oppressed him ; the Englishman neglected and despised him ; but the French took the Indian by the hand, made much of him, intermarried with the Christianized and educated Indian girls. The good nuns of the Quebec Ursuline convent, and those

of Montreal, had not laboured in vain. The Indian girl learned to be neat, thrifty, modest. The story is told that a little Indian girl at one of these schools, when it chanced one day that a man had shaken hands with her, ran to wash her hands, as if touched by an unclean thing. Then, the French loved hunting, as the English colonist agriculture and trade, and the *courier des hois*, and voyageur with his Indian wife, became in habits almost one of her people. An example of this type of men was one whose tomb we have visited within the roar of the Alumette cataract, on the Upper Ottawa. Cadieux was a mighty hunter, a wise man too, the legend goes, and a composer and singer of the " *chansons* " which New France has with such grace inherited from her Norman and Breton ancestors. One day as he and his companions were packing the large canoe which was to go on the yearly trip with furs to Montreal, the word was given that the Iroquois were at hand. Cadieux and a few others remained to keep the wolves at bay, while all the others launched their canoe down the terrible rapids, which rush from the height in a single shaft of water to break into a sea of foam below. It was a desperate chance ; but the wife of Cadieux was a Christian, and from her place in the canoe she invoked the aid of St. Anne. And the legend tells how a foam-white figure moved before the canoe, and wherever she glided the waves grew calm, and the canoe passed safely to the stream below. It was good St. Anne who came to save her votaries.

Poor Cadieux died in the woods of exhaustion. A " lament" of some poetical power was found written by him as he lay dying ; we heard it sung by our Indian guide beside his grave. Such were many of the hardy French woodsmen ; we may see their descendants in the gay and stalwart lumbermen of the Ottawa region at this day.

De Mesy's constant quarrels with the Council, and his having exceeded his powers by sending back to France two of its principal members, led to his being recalled. He died at Quebec, however, before the news of his deposition reached him.

Under Colbert's influence a step was now taken of the utmost benefit to the French colony. The Marquis de Tracy, a nobleman of great wisdom and knowledge, was empowered to regulate the affairs of the colony as "Viceroy, with Talon, celebrated as a financier, as Intendant, and De Courcelles as governor, to succeed the Viceroy on his return to France. De Tracy's extraordinary mission to ascertain the true state of the country resembled that afterwards undertaken by Lord Durham ; both were of the greatest benefit to Canada. De Tracy, as well as Talon, his Intendant, were carefully instructed by Colbert, that great minister, who, even under the despotism of Louis XIV., pursued such an enlightened and liberal policy.

De Tracy was received at Quebec (July, 1665) with the warmest welcome from all classes. Mass and Te Deum were sung, and the Viceroy, who had been instructed to put a stop to the perpetual friction between the Bishop and the Executive, showed the utmost respect to the Church authorities. He had secret instructions to depress, without openly quarrelling, the exorbitant pretensions of the Jesuits, and to favour their rivals, the Recollets, who were now restored and reinstated in the possessions of which they had been deprived at their expulsion. With De Tracy arrived a veteran regiment of the French army, which had fought under Turenne, that called the Carignan, with their colonel, De

Salieres. A number of settlers of the most valuable kind accompanied them—carpenters, blacksmiths, and other artisans. Live stock were also sent. The Indians gazed with wonder on horses, never seen before in Canada.

In place of the old fort which the Iroquois had destroyed, three stone forts were erected and garrisoned on the River Richelieu. The Iroquois were intimidated by these formidable measures, and the farmers of Canada that year enjoyed an unaccustomed security.

Talon meanwhile was proceeding with his measures of reform at Quebec. He found the country rife with complaints against the Jesuits, with whom, however, he judged it prudent not openly to interfere, except to lower the rate of tithes.

His method of settling the new colonists was to arrange the farm lands granted as close together as possible, so that the people might help each other in case of attack.

But the most important benefit which the colony received from this great administrator was being taken once for all out of the hands of the trading-company, free trade being allowed to all, both with the Indians and France. Now for the first time in Canadian history was attention directed to our country's mineral and lumber resources, spars and masts from our forests being sent to France for the King's dockyards. An engineer sent by Talon discovered iron in abundance, also copper and silver, at the Bay of St. Paul. Near Three Rivers iron mines were constructed, still yielding in large quantities iron superior to the best found in Sweden. Talon set on foot new manufactures and new improvements in agriculture. He started the seal and porpoise fisheries ; the latter—now scared away by the frequent passing of steamers—then abounded at the mouth of the St. Lawrence. This trade proved most lucrative. By the year 1688, 1,100 merchant ships anchored in the port of Quebec, and when the Viceroy left the colony its population had doubled.

Three out of five of the Iroquois nations now offered peace. Against the two that held aloof Courcelles and De Tracy took the field in separate directions, although it was mid-winter, Courcelles in command of some Canadian militia. Our national soldiery, since then so often victorious, showed valuable qualities of patience and endurance in that trying march. But the Iroquois everywhere fled before them, the villages being abandoned. De Tracy experienced the same thing, but found large stores of maize and other supplies, all which, except what was needed for the army, they destroyed, burning also the villages wherever they marched.

Terror-stricken at such a blow dealt in mid-winter, the Iroquois now made peace for eighteen years. As a further security, most of the Carignan regiment settled in Canada, the officers and men receiving grants of land, the former as seigneurs. De Tracy returned to France in 1667, De Courcelles succeeding him.

It was now that serious difficulties arose between Canada and the colony which England had wrested from the Dutch, and named New York. The English were perpetually intriguing to get the entire fur trade into their own hands, even that with the French Indians, whom they were able to influence through the Iroquois, now as always the firm allies of the New York English. The latter even resorted to the unfair expedient of underselling the French so as to divert the fur trade to New York.

It had become known through the Jesuit missionaries, who during this century had made their way everywhere, that a large portion of the tribes east of the Mississippi, and north of Lake Superior, had, through the influence of their priests, become favourable to the French. M. Talon, therefore, sent a travelling merchant named Perrot, well skilled in Indian, usages, to gather a great meeting of chiefs, which accordingly met at Sault Ste. Marie, at the foot of Lake Superior, where they were addressed by M. de St. Lussen as plenipotentiary for the King of France. The chiefs were flattered into acknowledging themselves the vassals of Louis the Great.

Before leaving Canada, on account of failing health, De Courcelles held another convention at Cataraqui (Kingston) with the Iroquois chiefs, whom he induced to consent to his erecting a fort at Cataraqui. This he represented as a mere trading depot. The next Governor was Louis de Buade, Count de Frontenac, a haughty but firm as well as prudent leader of men, to whom Canada owes much. He was struck with the grandeur of Quebec. " I have never seen anything which for beauty or magnificence could compare with Quebec," he said. He found the colony prosperous, the Iroquois at peace. The population of New France was now 45,000. Frontenac had much trouble with the Jesuits and their partisans, the Bishop of Quebec and Perrot. The latter he sent to France, where for a time he was imprisoned in the Bastile.

A report had reached the French Mission from their Indian converts of a " great water " far to the south. Frontenac, induced by Talon, sent the famous explorers Joliet and Marquette on an expedition, which resulted in the discovery of the Mississippi. This great event in the annals of mankind belongs, however, to American or French rather than to Canadian history. The brilliant and unfortunate La Salle was afterwards sent in the same direction, and ranks among the earliest explorers of the Father of Waters.

La Salle's expedition so far belongs to the scope of our history that, having been appointed Seigneur of Cataraqui, he rebuilt the Fort of Frontenac with stone walls. All trace of La Salle's fortalice has long vanished, but in the barrack yard of the artillery barracks at Kingston some portion of an old bastion may still be traced which marks its site. He also built a fort at Niagara, and may be regarded as the founder of the town of that name. A few miles above the Falls, then for the first time gazed upon by civilized man, he built a vessel, the first constructed in Canada, called the *Griffin*. She soon afterwards foundered in a storm. The rest of this ill-fated expedition, which resulted in the mutiny of the men and their leader's death, belongs to American history.

Through the machinations of the Bishop and the Intendant, Frontenac was recalled, in an evil hour for New France. He could not have held his position so long but for the influence of the King's mistress, Madame de Maintenon, to whom he had the doubtful honour of being related. The new Governor-General, De la Barre, arrived at Quebec in 16S2. He found that the Iroquois were about to make war on the Illinois allies of the French, and that the English Governor of New York was using every means to incite the Iroquois against New France. He wrote home urgently for succour. He temporized with the Iroquois; flattered them; and let them see that he feared their power. A force of 200, and subsequently a much larger one, arrived from France ; but he had proved himself so thoroughly incompetent for his post at such a critical time, that he was recalled,

and the Marquis de Denonville sent in his place (1686). He brought a reinforcement of 600 soldiers. He endeavoured to conciliate the Iroquois chiefs; they heard him with silent disdain, although fresh troops were sent from France, and De Denonville had thus an army with which he could have struck a crushing blow at the Iroquois confederacy. De Denonville had recourse to an act disgraceful to his nation, and certain to excite irreconcilable hatred in the Iroquois. Through the agency of Father Lamberville, missionary in the Iroquois country, he enticed a number of Iroquois chiefs to a conference, had them seized, put in chains, and sent them to France to serve as the king's galley slaves.

A savage hatred was thus aroused in the minds of the Iroquois. Far and wide they prepared to revenge this breach of faith. With a capricious generosity seldom recorded in their annals, they sent Father Lamberville, who they knew had been no accomplice in the kidnapping, with the other " men of the black robe " who had missions among them, safe to Montreal. King Louis was ashamed of the breach of international laws, and sent back some other Iroquois prisoners whom De Denonville forwarded. Denonville took the field but accomplished nothing. The colonists, knowing that determined action alone could check the Iroquois, watched with angry discontent Denonville's inaction. Meanwhile, as the enemy seemed on their part to be inactive, it was hoped that the restoration of their chiefs had pacified them ; but the black cloud was gathering, soon to burst with the deadliest blow that had yet fallen on New France.

The summer evening had fallen peaceably on the meadows and gardens of Lachine ; the cattle had been driven home ; all was still in the little village, in whose quaint wooden cottages the hardworking farmers slept sound, wife and children secure beside them. But late in the night a storm of rain and hail blew from the lake, and during the storm, fourteen hundred Iroquois, their faces smeared with war paint, disembarked from their canoes. Silently they surrounded every house in the village ; with morning dawn the war-whoop was raised, and the inhabitants woke to their doom; each house was set on fire; the inmates, if they tried to escape, were captured for further torture. Women and children as they leaped from the flames were speared amid loud laughter. Then began the pillage of the stores, then a feast and orgies held around the opened brandy casks of the Montreal merchants. Had but a small force of Frenchmen come to the rescue, the drunken wolves might have been slaughtered like swine.

At nightfall they withdrew to the opposite shore, first uttering yells repeated ninety times to signify the number of prisoners they were carrying away for torture.

All through that fearful night the terrified inhabitants could see on the opposite shore the kindled fires and moving figures, for what purposes of nameless horrors they knew too well.

The colony seemed paralyzed by this massacre. French power seemed limited to Montreal, Quebec, Three Rivers, and a few fortified posts. The fort built at Cataraqui in Frontenac's time was blown up as untenable. De Denonville gave orders that no attack should be made in reprisal, though several opportunities presented themselves. Denonville was at once recalled, and, happily for New France, the Count de Frontenac was sent to replace him. On October 18, 1689, Frontenac landed at Quebec, and was received with the greatest joy, especially, strange to say, by his old opponents the Jesuits, who

had long been anxious for his recall. In the meantime, under William and Mary, England had declared war against France, so that to strike a double blow at the English, as well as the Indian enemies of France, Frontenac invaded their colonial territories with three bodies of troops. The first of these surprised and burned Schenectady on the border of New York, and put the inhabitants to the sword. The second marched from Three Rivers upon New Hampshire, and on their return joined forces with the Acadian militia, who formed the third division. They then possessed themselves of Kaskebe, a fortified town on the seacoast of Maine.

In reprisal the English sent out two squadrons : one took possession of Port Royal and Acadia ; the other sailed from Boston with a considerable force of marines to attack Quebec. A land force marched from New York against Montreal. The land expedition, under Sir William Phipps, was a failure through want of supplies and from the vacillation of the Indian allies. But Count Frontenac showed such energy in defending Quebec, which was now the most strongly fortified place in the north, that the British had to retire baffled, leaving their cannon.

The Iroquois were now tired of fighting, and permitted Frontenac to rebuild the fort at Cataraqui without hindrance ; but to teach them a further lesson, another force was sent into their country to burn villages and destroy grain. The war with England," King William's War," ended with the Treaty of Ryswick in 1697, by which France retained Canada, Cape Breton and the Laurentian Islands: Newfoundland, Acadia, and the Hudson Bay territory were ceded to Britain. The loss of these latter was in no way attributable to the people of New France, but to the reverses which the ambition of King Louis had brought upon him in his contest with England and her allies. In the fullness of fame De Frontenac died, 78 years old, at Quebec, where he lies buried.

Under his successor, De Callieres, a general meeting of the Iroquois and other chiefs was held at Montreal. After the usual speeches and feasting, a treaty of peace and alliance was signed by the chiefs, who, as they could not write, made a picture of the animal which his tribe took for its sign or *totem*, a wolf, a bear, or porcupine. This took place in 1701.

In 1703 the Marquis de Vaudreuil came to Canada as Governor, when although " Queen Anne's War " broke out between England and France, Canada enjoyed all the blessings of peace. The Iroquois also ceased their incursions. It was found necessary, however, to add considerably to the strength of the fortifications of Quebec and Montreal. An attempt was made by the English under General Nicholson to inarch from Albany to the Canadian frontier, but they returned home on hearing that the fleet sent from England to co-operate with their movement had been wrecked. Great was the joy of the Quebec people, who volunteered a large sum towards adding to the defences. This war ended with the peace of Utrecht, by which Canada was, as before, retained by France.

In 1717 another tribe, the Tuscaroras, joined the Iroquois, who since then have been known as the Six Nation Indians. Many reforms were carried out by De Vaudreuil, and the colony under his rule grew in prosperity and population ; he divided the entire country into 82 parishes, and did much to reform

and facilitate the administration of justice. The population of Canada now amounted to 25,000. Commerce with France had very much increased. Canada sent furs, lumber, tobacco, grain, peas, and pork; receiving in exchange wine, brandy, and dry goods. There was no system of education, but the numerous convents to some degree supplied that deficiency.

In 1726 Baron de Beauharnois succeeded as Governor to Vaudreuil, who had died after a rule of twenty-one years. The Indians were now no longer formidable ; they lived on friendly terms with the French settlers, and the labours and martyrdom of the missionaries were bearing rich fruit in the great change brought about in the conduct and manners of their converts. In 1731 some traders from Montreal explored the region now known as Manitoba, and built a trading fort near where Winnipeg now stands. They also went as far as the Rocky Mountains.

THE CONQUEST OF CANADA.

The Marquis de la Jonquiere, Admiral of France, having been defeated and captured in an engagement at sea by the English, the Count de la Galissonniere was appointed until his release could be effected. Just before the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, in 1748, ended the war which had broken out again between England and France in 1745, this Governor had the boundaries of the French colonial possessions defined by sending an officer, with three hundred men, who marked the limit from Detroit, running south-east as far as the Ohio River, leaded tablets, bearing inscriptions, being buried at intervals along the line. In 1745 this Governor succeeded in inducing many of the French inhabitants of Acadia to remove to Isle St. Jean, now Prince Edward Island. Their place was supplied by three thousand eight hundred colonists sent from England by the Earl of Halifax, in honour of whom the city then founded was called Halifax. In 1749 De la Jonquiere, being released, came out to Quebec as Governor. He was, unlike the noble-minded men who had preceded him since Count Frontenac, of a grasping and mean disposition. His last days were embittered by quarrels with the Jesuits, who transmitted such accounts of his unfair dealing to France that he would have been recalled but that he died at Quebec, where he was buried beside Frontenac and Vaudreuil, 1752.

In this Governor's time, and as a military counterpoise to Fort Oswego, acquired by the English, a fortified post was constructed on Lake Ontario, called Raioulle, after the French Minister of Marine, or by its Indian name, *Toronto*, "the harbour." Scarce any remains of it can now be traced, except a mound, where there was once a rampart. Its site was west of the present city, near the Toronto Exhibition grounds.

The Marquis Duquesne de Menneville next held office. It was plain that war between France and England was imminent, and that the battle-ground would be either Canada or the New England colonies. Munitions of war, artillery, and soldiers were sent from France in abundance. It was the wish of Duquesne, as it had been of the ablest French politicians, since the rapid and vigorous advance to power of the English colonies, to connect Canada with Louisiana and the French possessions in the south, and thus prevent the English colonies from advancing westward.

With this view Duquesne sent a detachment of soldiers to fortify posts on the Ohio and the Alleghanies. The Governor of Virginia considered this an encroachment by the French on English territory, and with the aid of the Virginian House of Burgesses, raised a body of militia, which was sent to hold the forks of the Ohio and the Monongahela. They were under the command of a young Virginian surveyor and soldier, who had several years before traversed all that region on a surveying expedition. They had began to work at constructing a fort, when the French troops arrived in superior force and drove them away. The French finished the work, and named the place Fort Duquesne. Washington then erected a post, which he named Fort Necessity, but from the small force at his command he was compelled to surrender it. Thus began what is called the "French War," but as the formal declaration of hostilities broke out in 1756, it is known in English history as the Seven Years' War.

The Iroquois Indians wavered much as to which side they would take, wishing, as usual, to take the part of the winners. Washington, on his surveying expedition shortly before this, had come into contact with these Indians, and had a narrow escape of his life. At length, however, the savages made up their minds that the sword of King George would weigh heaviest in the scale, and sided with the British.

Duquesne's efforts at reform, and his devotion to the real interests of the colony, made him many enemies. But, in fact, public morality had fallen to a very low ebb in New France. The pay given to public officers was so small and so irregularly paid, that they considered themselves justified in reimbursing themselves at the public expense. Then the Governors-General held a monopoly of granting licenses to sell spirits to the Indians, which of course brought enormous profits. The finances were in hopeless confusion, the Indian trade was in the hands of corrupt officials. The Intendants had the greatest opportunities of all for enriching themselves at the public expense ; and the worst of all Intendants—he who has been well called by our Lower Canadian historian, Garneau, " the evil genius of Canada "—was now in power. It is on record that in the course of his corrupt administration this man amassed no less a sum thau £400,000 sterling.

Meanwhile preparations for war went on. The French were at a disadvantage because of the bankrupt condition of the treasury of Louis XV. The Iroquois would be a formidable addition to the English arms ; still, there were sufficient troops in Canada, and a large number of the friendly Indians were reliable.

On word being sent to the colonies to prepare for hostilities, a congress of the colonials was held, at which Benjamin Franklin proposed a confederation of the colonies. His project was not, however, entertained ; but the colonial militia were armed and trained, and the Mother Country sent out subsidies, and two regiments under General Braddock, who had seen service in the late wars under the Duke of Cumberland.

Mortified at the annoyance caused by Bigot and others, Duquesne requested to be recalled, in order to re-enter the naval service. His successor, the last French Governor of Canada, was Pierre Rigaud, Marquis de Vaudreuil. His father, the Vaudreuil whose rule had been so beneficial, was very unlike the son. He allowed wheat to be shipped off to the West Indies for the benefit of Bigot

and other officials ; the fur trade was getting poorer, all the men in the colony were under arms, and in consequence agricultural work of the most necessary kind was left undone. There was not sufficient food ; what there was rose to starvation prices. The people not unjustly laid the blame of all upon the Government, and it was probably the English conquest alone which saved New France from a miniature French Devolution.

But news came that Braddock's expedition, his two English regiments and the Colonial Militia, had been surprised amid the woods by a party of French and Indians. Braddock was killed, and the few who escaped were enabled to retreat only by the coolness and courage of Colonel Washington. This gave heart to the French, and secured the support of their Indian allies. An English expedition failed to take Fort Niagara. The French, on the other hand, when from their entrenchments at Ticonderoga they attacked the English position on Lake George, were routed with the loss of their general. In 1756, Louis XV. sent out the Marquis de Montcalm as commander-in-chief for Canada. This gallant defender of a hopeless cause was the representative of one of the oldest families in the French noblesse. He had served with honour in many of the European wars. He brought to Canada a large body of reinforcements, with provisions and abundant supplies of arms and ammunition. With him came the Chevalier, afterwards Duke de Levis, also M. De Bougainville, who was destined to win fame in future years as a navigator. At the same time the British Government sent out, as commander- in-chief, the Earl of Loudon, with a force of regular troops. The first success was with Montcalm, who reduced and demolished the forts at Ontario and Oswego. It is to be regretted that the murder of many of the English captured on this occasion should stain an illustrious name. All along the English colonial frontier now raged the horrors of an Indian war. No farm house, no village on the border of New England or Maine, was safe from the scalping-knives of Indians, or of Canadians as savage as Indians. Fort Henry too was captured by Montcalm, and the Iroquois, false as ever to unfortunate allies, were on the point of deserting to the French. From this, however, they were restrained by the influence of William Johnson, afterwards so distinguished by the success achieved by the force under his command in the military operations on Lake George. This extraordinary man held a position with regard to the Indians without parallel among English-speaking men of any position in society. Among the French colonists it was common enough that a gentleman of good lineage should marry an Indian wife. Such marriages were, as a rule, happy, and from them are descended some of the best known families in French Canada. But most Englishmen would have thought it a degradation to admit a daughter of the red race to a higher position than concubinage. William Johnson, however, lived among the Iroquois, and had so perfectly assimilated their language and customs, that they regarded him as one of themselves, a great chief, a bold rider, a sure marksman, powerful on the war-path and in the council. He was to them a combination of Achilles and Ulysses.

In order to protect the position he had won, Johnson built a fort, which he named Fort William Henry. But notwithstanding this success, it was felt that during the years 1755-1756 the advantage had been mainly on the side of France.

Meanwhile, distress increased throughout Canada. Bigot and his accomplices made the ruin of their countrymen the extortioner's opportunity. " Bigot," Montcalm wrote, " has got the whole trade of the colony in his hands. He orders from Trance whatever Canada is likely to need, and in the name of the ' great society,' which consists of himself and his creatures, he retails the public stores at whatever price he chooses to put upon them." Meantime, famine was pressing hard the women and children whose bread-winners were fighting with Montcalm's army. Even in the cities articles of food had risen in price a hundred and fifty per cent. In Quebec the whole population were put on starvation allowance, and it was a common thing to see people fainting in the city streets from the want of food. Meanwhile, the extreme scarcity of specie gave Bigot an excuse for issuing paper money, by which device he robbed the colony wholesale. It was repudiated by Louis XV. several years afterwards. In fact, everyone among the officials saw that the coming of the British armies was the beginning of the end, and made haste to get rich while there was yet time. It is satisfactory to know that Bigot, on his return to France, was thrown into the Bastile, and afterwards exiled.

A change of Government meantime was taking place in England. The unpopular Court favourite, Lord Bute, was displaced, and the great and liberal-minded statesman, William Pitt, became Prime Minister. The public spirit of England, depressed by the late reverses in Canada, responded to his call, and the nation stood united as one man in the resolve that, cost what it would, the French should be driven from North America. Supplies were cheerfully voted, fleets and armies sent forth to conquer.

In France a very different spirit prevailed. The infamous Madame de Pompadour, the chief mistress in the French King's harem, hated Canada. It cost more than it was worth, she said. Money was sent out there which could have been more pleasantly spent in Paris. And here was the Governor of Canada again piteously asking for money and soldiers. He was refused, for Madame so willed it. That was the Reign of Prostitution, and it was succeeded by the Reign of Terror.

At this time a fleet was sent against Nova Scotia and Cape Breton under Admiral Boscawen, with General Amherst, and a young officer, whose genius Mr. Pitt's sagacity had discerned under a modest studious demeanour and a fragile constitution. They sailed for Nova Scotia and Cape Breton. Louisburg was taken after a determined resistance by M. De la Tour, the Governor. The fortifications were in a state all but ruinous; the walls between the bastions had crumbled away ; there was but a single bombproof casemate and one magazine. The chief defence of the place was the harbour, which could be easily barred against an enemy's entrance, while, even should an entrance be effected, the difficulty of disembarking troops was great. The Governor took measures to avail himself of these natural advantages, but the British by a feint effected a landing. Wolfe, by a remarkable anticipation of his tactics at Quebec, with a hundred men scaled a height hitherto thought inaccessible, and undismayed by the waves that threatened to dash their boats on the rocks, and facing the storm of flame and lead, they effected an orderly debarkation, and took up a position commanding the town. For days the defenders of Louisburg returned the fire of the batteries erected by the English, and fought with determined courage in sortie after sortie. Madame De la Tour, a high-born lady, the Governor's wife, passed and repassed among the batteries amid the storm of shot and shell to cheer her country's soldiers. But in vain ; the Governor, at the prayer of the town's people, who feared a general assault by the English general, and that their homes would be given up to the horrors of a sack, consented to capitulate. Honourable terms were given to these brave men; and thus did Louisburg, with the whole of Cape Breton and Prince Edward, pass into the hands of Great Britain.

Meanwhile General Abercromby, who had succeeded the less capable Loudon, advanced on the chain of forts which were the key to the St. Lawrence. He had with him the largest army that had ever gathered in America, over six thousand regular troops and nine thousand militia. Montcalm, to meet the British advance, moved from Carillon towards Lake George. A skirmish took place in which the gallant Lord Howe lost his life. Montcalm, perceiving the intention of Abercromby to move on Canada by Carillon, defiled his troops in that direction—it was there he had determined to give battle. His force was much inferior in numbers, his men were ill fed and dispirited, yet, like the Spartan hero of old, he resolved not to give up the pass that protected his country without a struggle.

The outlet of Lake George, called La Chute River, and Lake Champlain, into which it flows, form a triangle, called Carillon, on the river side of which the banks form a steep precipice, while the land slopes gently towards the lake. At the apex of the triangle was a small fort commanding the water approach. On this position Montcalm entrenched his army ; his men worked with a will; the front of their lines was defended by a line of felled trees whose truncated branches, stripped of their leaves and pointing outwards, constituted a sort of natural chevaux-de-frise. On Abercromby's observing Montcalm's movement, he was misled by information received from prisoners into supposing that Montcalm's object in thus intrenching his force was to gain time, as he expected large reinforcements. Under this mistaken impression Abercromby resolved to storm the intrenched position at once. He led the attack with four columns, supported by armed barges on the river. The British advanced supported by a heavy fire, to which the French, by Montcalm's order, did not reply till the enemy had come within three hundred yards. He was well obeyed. As the British line reached the appointed distance the deadly volley flashed upon the assailants, so that, brave as they were, their line reeled before it in disorder. Meantime the cannon from the fort had sunk the barges advancing to support Abercromby from the river. Again the brave English reformed their ranks, and sprang to the attack, again to be repulsed. With the dogged courage that "does not know when it is beaten," the British twice returned to climb the slope; later in the day, Abercromby advanced to the assault with his whole army, each time to be swept back by the deadly rain of bullets. At length the defeat was complete, great as had been the gallantry shown by the British, especially by the Highlanders under Lord John Murray. " For Montcalm it was a glorious victory. With a force of 3,600 men he had beaten back in utter rout a well appointed army of 15,000. All through the battle he had thrown himself where the fight was hottest, supporting every weak point as it was hard pressed.

Abercromby's defeat was in part redeemed to the British by the surprise of Tort Frontenac, successfully accomplished by Colonel Bradstreet about the same time. The fort was only held by 70, the British force was 3,000, but the French Commandant, M. de Noyau, refused to surrender till shelled out by the British mortars. Bradstreet released his prisoners and demolished the fort, which was a most important acquisition, the key to Lake Ontario. During the year 1758, though the material advantages were on the side of the British, the military glory of Montcalm was incomparably greater.

Meantime the shadow of famine and financial ruin grew darker over New France. Food became even more scarce than the year before. It is painful to read the description of the prevailing destitution, of the want of supplies for his men, of the patient courage with which the soldiers of Canada fought, though unpaid and scarce fed. He passionately begged for more troops. In vain. The France to which he appealed was ruled by a harlot.

The British well knew the dissensions and destitution that prev Canada, and wisely resolved to strike a blow at the centres of the French power. Already Fort Duquesne had fallen into the hands of General Forbes. It was well known to the French ministry that the British forces far outnumbered what France could possibly bring into the field. Again and again did Montcalm plead with the selfish voluptuary who wore the crown of St. Louis the urgent need of help. The Canadian colonists, to the number of ten thousand, stood to their arms in the face of famine. Neither men, money, nor food were sent from France.

Mr. Pitt had devised a plan for a simultaneous attack on the three most vital points of New France—Niagara, Montreal and Quebec. General Amherst drove the French, first from Ticonderoga, then from Crown Point, but was prevented by the approach of winter from attempting further operations. At the same time, Sir William Johnson, who had been knighted by the English king for his victory over the French in 1755, attacked Niagara. Here also the French were defeated, and the ancient fort, whose ruins are still among the sights of one of our pleasantest summer resorts, passed into the hands of the British.

In February, a fleet under the command of Admiral Saunders sailed from England for Quebec, the chief command being assigned, by Mr. Pitt's special choice, to Major-General Wolfe. The latter was a young officer, the son of a distinguished soldier of the armies which had fought under Marlborough. Of thin, slight figure, with more of the student than the warrior both in his disposition and appearance, with a refinement and delicacy of taste only too alien to the manners of the " army from Flanders" which he was called on to command, Wolfe had yet the instinet of genius, already tested at Louisburg, and appreciated by the great minister who redeemed the future of English liberty. The fleet touched at Nova Scotia for reinforcements, and on July 25 8,000 men were landed on the Island of Orleans.

Within the city founded by Champlain, and consecrated by the sainted founders of the Ursulines, were Montcalm and 12,000 men. Everything was against them ; insufficient food, clothing and ammunition, and the enemy's force so overwhelming that it was acknowledged by both Bigot and Montcalm that Canada could not be held for another year. Already the English artillery had occupied Point Levis, and were cannonading the lower part of the city with their heavy ordnance. There is something touching in the loyalty of these French colonists to a country and a king who desired nothing better than to get rid of them.

The River St. Lawrence seems to dwarf everything else except Montreal and Quebec. But Quebec can assert its own individuality even against Canada's mightiest river. On the evening of July 1, Wolfe sailed past Cape Diamond almost within musket shot of the city, enjoying the tranquil beauty of the scene, and from time to time reading a newly published poem by one Mr. Gray, of Cambridge, entitled " An Elegy in a Country Churchyard." There were probably few officers under his command who could have shared his tastes.

For five weeks, Wolfe's army lay inactive before Quebec. At last a most ill-advised attempt was made to force the French intrenchments above the Montmorency at Beauport; it was a movement which had nothing but its audacity to recommend it. And lastly, a Colonel Townshend devised a plan of scaling the heights above Quebec by a narrow winding pass which had been discovered, and when Wolfe had risen from his sick-bed this plan was generally considered to be worth trying. It suited well with the General's adventurous disposition. Had the geese that saved the Roman Capitol been on the scene when company after company climbed the narrow stairs that skirts the precipice, the English conquest might have been delayed though not averted. But this time Wolfe's rash move succeeded. Regiment after regiment stood formed in battle array. The only question was, what were they to do ? They had no artillery wherewith to attack a fortified city, and were in fact at the mercy of Montcalm's troops, and out of the reach of support from their own fleet, which was now at Cape Rouge. But by some inexplicable impulse, Montcalm played into the hands of the enemy by meeting them in the open field. A desperate struggle ensued, fought mostly at the bayonet point ; at four in the afternoon it was found that the ammunition of the French was exhausted, and that the brave Montcalm was mortally wounded. Wolfe too was shot, and died on the battlefield. Montcalm was carried to the convent of the Ursulines; there, in the garden where Marie de 1'Incarnation and Madame de la Peltrie gathered the white roses, the conqueror of Carillon rests.

Four days after the battle on the plains of Abraham, Quebec was surrendered to the English. The garrison was allowed to march out with the honours of war, and were conveyed to the nearest port in France.

Meantime the French force at Montreal, numbering upwards of ten thousand, moved upon Quebec, and General Murray, who had been left in command of the British army at Quebec, repeated Montcalm's mistake of meeting a superior force in the open field. The result was that the English were defeated with great loss, but were able to secure their retreat within the city. The French were preparing to besiege Quebec when the British fleet came to its relief. During the night of May 16,1760, the French army raised the siege of Quebec, having thrown its artillery into the St. Lawrence.

With the abandonment of the last siege of Quebec ended the resistance of French Canada to the English conquest. The men of the Canadian Militia returned to their homes to share with the French soldiers billeted upon them the scanty food that was left. Not only had the French King refused to send

soldiers, but his bankrupt treasury was even reduced to the meanness of refusing to repay the advances which the Canadian colonists had made to the Government. The paper money put into circulation by Bigot was worthless, and there was no other currency in circulation. The French General, M. de Levis, wrote to King Louis XV.: " The paper money is entirely discredited, and the people are in despair about it. They have sacrificed their all for the conservation of Canada ; now they find themselves ruined, resourceless."

Even gunpowder had failed when three large armies were about to move on Quebec, Montreal, and Three Rivers.

The French Canadian colonists had loyally upheld the white flag of Bourbon France till food and the materials for fighting failed. While King Louis threw diamonds to the *danseuses* of the Pare au Cerfs, the descendants of the Breton and Norman settlers in Canada, amid starvation, the oppression of unjust taxes, and the presence of a rich and well-equipped enemy, upheld to the last the supremacy of the ungrateful Mother Country. At last even Bigot and Vaudreuil said that the time for capitulation had come.

On September 8, 1766, Canada passed under the rule of Britain. Madame de Pompadour laughed at the cession of a few thousand acres of ice. But never did a subjugated people receive better terms. They were not only guaranteed immunity from all injury or retaliation, but free exercise of their religion, and what amounted to a virtual establishment of the Catholic Church, with all its religious organizations. The officers of the French army who had been in charge of Detroit and other posts withdrew to Europe. The small number of these—185 officers, 2,400 soldiers—shows how slight were the efforts made by France to retain a colony, of which, when leaving Canada, M. de Vaudreuil wrote: "With these beautiful and vast countries France loses 70,000 inhabitants of a rare quality, a race of people unequalled for their docility, bravery and loyalty. The vexations they have suffered for many years, more especially during the five years preceding the reduction of Quebec, all without a murmur, or importuning their King for relief, sufficiently manifest their perfect submissiveness."

So Canada changed masters after a century and a half of French rule. The French clergy had conquered heathenism. The French, or rather the native Canadian army, had held its own against the English troops, which outnumbered it tenfold, from Louisburg to Lake Erie.

The Chevalier de Levis returned with the remnant of Montcalm's army to France, when he was created a Duke, and lived in great honour and prosperity. His letters to the French Minister pay a marked tribute to the soldier-like qualities of the native Canadian Militia. Had the Canadians been matched on equal terms with Mr. Pitt's well-fed and well-paid soldiers, had the English not numbered ten to their one, the result might have been otherwise.

Thus was virtually decided the question as to whether England or France should possess a country as large as half the European continent. Either nation was worthily represented by the opposing chiefs. It is to be hoped that war will be banished from the future of our country. Should it be otherwise, there can be no nobler traditions of heroism than those associated with the names of Wolfe and Montcalm.

The command of the French army now devolved on the Chevalier de Levis, an officer of great ability, who had been Montcalm's most trusted lieutenant.

His wish was to advance, under cover of the woods, on the English position' but this was frustrated by the sudden and unexpected capitulation of Quebec, now almost reduced to a heap of ruins by the long-continued bombardment. Thus closed the eventful campaign of 1759.

Great was the rejoicing in England over this important conquest, for although the contest was continued for some time in Canada, the decisive blow had been struck, and Canadian history has no further concern with the details of a lost cause. If France had been willing to help New France in her determined resistance to the English invasion, the contest might have ended otherwise. But the corrupt French Government was already bankrupt. The worn out *noblesse*, clinging to their privilege of exemption from taxation, were no worthy peers of Montcalm or De Levis. On September 8, 1760, the capitulation was signed which placed Canada under British rule. The free exercise of their religion was guaranteed to the subjugated people. Certain religious orders were secured in the possession of their property and privileges ; the seigneurs retained their feudal rights. M. de Vaudrueil and M. de Levis returned to France ; the latter served with distinction in the French army, was created a Duke, and died in 1787, while presiding at one of their provincial meetings which preceded the Revolution, at Arras, the city of Robespierre. Madame de Pompadour and her creatures rejoiced over the loss of Canada. " The English have gained a few thousand acres of ice." Strange to say, Voltaire, in his luxurious exile at Ferney, celebrated the capitulation of Quebec with a banquet. The philosopher foresaw in the loss to France an incalculable gain to humanity. He foresaw the American Revolution and all its train of results, yet perhaps undeveloped, in Europe.

CANADA DURING THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

The next twenty years were passed under a military government, which, however, gave the Canadians a security and freedom from the evils of warfare and conscription long unknown to them. The British rule became identified with peace and prosperity. Never before had the Canadian people enjoyed such advantages. Their numbers, on the capitulation of Quebec, were estimated at 69,275, and the Christianized Indians at 7,400. Now, at last, the fraudulent transactions of the late Government were brought to light; frauds, it must be remembered, by which not the French King, who simply repudiated his debts, but every farmer who had used the paper money circulated in the French King's name, had to suffer. The ruin, worse than that of war, inflicted on Canada by this royal fraud is estimated at £3,000,000.

Shortly after the capitulation, and under the military rule of General Murray, some of the French officers left in Canada succeeded in persuading an Ottawa chief named Pontiac to attack the British posts at Detroit and the other frontier posts. Pontiac, like Tecumseh and Thayendanegea, was one of those remarkable men who seem to have overstepped the gulf between savagery and civilization. In his plan for a simultaneous attack on every British outpost, from Lake Michigan to Niagara, he showed a power of combination and a faculty for planning extensive operations rarely exhibited by his people. His measures for supplying his army with provisions, his wisdom in protect-

ing the farmers from his marauding followers, his issue of a birch-bark currency, faithfully redeemed with its equivalent in furs, mark this wonderful savage as one of those figures which rebuke our civilized contempt for their race. But with all his gifts, Pontiac was an Indian ; his tactics were those of his race. A combined movement was to be made on every English post, Pontiac to lead by surprising Detroit. Fortunately, the English commandant had an intrigue with an Indian girl, who gave him warning of the intended surprise. But many of the other forts were taken, with the usual atrocities. One English lady, the wife of an officer, was struck in the face with the reeking scalp of her husband. She escaped by some miracle, and returned to the ruins of her home to bury her husband's body and then seek refuge in Detroit. Never in the history of Indian warfare was an attack on the power of the white men so ably conceived and so steadily carried out as that which the brilliant American historian, Mr. Parkinson, has well designated " The Conspiracy of Pontiac." But it failed. The Indian scalping knife was no match for the British bayonet. Wherever the outposts were weak, where a few men and a few women could be surprised, the Indians succeeded. But Detroit, Niagara and Pittsburg repulsed every assault of the savages. In 1764, General Bradstreet relieved the siege of Pittsburg. Pontiac lost credit with his followers, and had to fly from Canada. He sought shelter among the Indians of Illinois, and this last chief of independent Indian warfare died at the hands of one of his tribe in a drunken quarrel.

The growing prosperity of Canada did much to reconcile the people to English rule, although there was some discontent at the continuance of military government, and the substitution of English for French law. It is difficult to ascertain the true condition of public opinion in Canada during the latter part of the decade which succeeded the conquest. It is true that the first issue of the Quebec *Gazette* appeared on June 21, 1764, containing printed matter in English as well as French, but its publisher was enjoined to confine its columns to a mere summary of events, no editorial comment being allowed. The French Canadians were very much depressed by the heavy loss caused by the repudiation of Bigot's paper currency. They also felt severely the abrogation of their language and of the native legal forms and courts, and the. virtual exclusion of those professing the Catholic religion from office. In 1765 there were in Canada 70,000 Catholics to 500 Protestant English. The latter from the first formed a party hostile to French interests, and indisposed to permit any measures of religious toleration. General Murray, who may be regarded as the first Governor-General, uniformly sided with the cause of the French Canadians, and endeavoured to secure them in the possession of what liberty the laws allowed. He represented to the English ministry the absurdity of choosing all the public officials from the ranks of a small Protestant minority, mostly traders and men who were uneducated, and that allowing these persons to assume supremacy as a privileged class must alienate the French, especially the seigneurs. Every year the influx of colonists of British blood continued to increase. As a result of this, we find that in 1771, 471,000 bushels of wheat were exported, an amount double that of any former year.

The British colonists desired to Anglicize everything; to force on the minority their own church, language and customs. Had England permitted

they would have treated the Canadians much as the Anglo-Irish Protestants had treated the Catholic Celts, and with the same odious and bitter results. Their policy of persecution was thwarted by the good sense of Governor Murray, who incurred thereby their bitter hatred. To such a degree was this carried that the home authorities were forced to recall him. ' In one of the representative assemblies which were allowed to meet, as occasion arose, on petition from the people, Murray allowed Roman Catholics to sit, whereupon fierce attacks were made on his personal character. He went to England, where he triumphantly vindicated his policy before a committee of the Privy Council, but Canada was to lose his valuable services. He returned to our country no more. In 1766 Sir Guy Carleton was appointed Governor, and by direction of the English ministry pursued Murray's policy of conciliation to the Canadians.

In 1770, reports furnished by Murray and Carleton were examined before a commission empowered to investigate the condition of Canada, and such lawyers as the able and tolerant-minded Wedderburn pleaded the right of Canadians to enjoy entire toleration in religion, the exercise of their own laws and customs, except in criminal cases, and the use of their own language in all public business.

In 1774, the celebrated " Quebec Act" was passed by the Imperial Parliament, by which the French Canadians were granted the jurisdiction of the old French law, as laid down in the edicts of the French Kings and of the Colonial Intendants. This law is founded mainly on the old Roman civil law, as codified by the Emperor Justinian, and is in many respects simpler and more in accordance with free institutions than the English common law, which is essentially feudal. Judges were henceforth to be chosen from among the French Canadians as being competent to administer these laws, and the French language was directed to be used in all courts of law. But in criminal trials the English criminal law was to be used, with its invariable accompaniment, trial by jury. The Governor retained supreme executive power, but he was to be assisted by a council appointed by himself, of not more than twenty-three nor less- than seventeen. All legislative power was given to the Governor-in-Council, except the right of taxation. Equality before the law, and the right of holding office, was given to Catholics as well as Protestants. The feudal privileges of the seigneurs were expressly guaranteed to them. By this well-timed concession the British Government secured the support of the two ruling classes in French Canada, the priests and the seigneurs, and Canada was retained as a stronghold for English power amid the rising flood of American revolution.. It was not the native French Canadians but the British born protected settlers who sympathized with the revolt.

We of English speech cannot but regard the British Canadian colonists as in the right, in spite of their religious intolerance. It will be good for Canada to be Anglicized and to have the reactionary influence of the Church and the feudal system swept away ; the day will come yet, we believe, when the change will accomplish itself by the infiltration of French Canadians with English-speaking settlers, and by the tide of modern ideas, with which a mediaeval theology is incompatible. But the time was not ripe for the change, nor were these the men to work it out. They wanted personal objects, not

political, and sought to overthrow Catholicity not in the interests of modern enlightenment but of an established State Church. Before a genuine movement for liberty could take place, the great American revolution had to run its glorious course, and to bring with it to our country its consequence—the settlement of English-speaking Canada.

THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

The great political event of the century was the Revolution, which began with the meeting of the first Congress, in September, 1774, whose direct result was the French Revolution and the revolt of the modern intellect against feudalism throughout the world. The Congress, among other addresses, sent one to Canada, inviting their co-operation. An American partisan, who was also a Jesuit priest, was sent to win over the clergy to the cause of the thirteen colonies. But, with a true instinct, the men of the black robe distrusted a movement which based itself on the rights of man. England had secured to them the supremacy of their Church, which a Republican success might endanger. The seigneurs did not approve of Liberty, Equality and Fraternity. These two classes, the clergy and the colonial *noblesse,* adhered steadfastly to British connection, and their influence over the uneducated peasantry was such, that not even when later in the war their ancestral France sided with the Republic, not when Lafayette appealed to their French loyalty and to the old traditions, did any considerable section of them desire independence. One reason of this, no doubt, was the fact that Congress, among other statements of grievances against the British Government, had declaimed against the toleration granted to Catholicity by the Quebec Act, thus making an impression on the Canadian mind not to be effaced by any subsequent protestations of good-will. There were other minor causes—the power of Britain, the probable failure of the American armies, even the attempt to introduce a paper currency among the people, who had suffered a loss not to be forgotten by Bigot's fraud ; and there is evidence that the Americans, true to the self-assertion of our English-speaking race, were apt to deal in a somewhat peremptory manner with Canadian prejudices. But of the English-born settlers in Canada a considerable number sided with America.

In viewing from the stand-point of the Canada of to-day the events of that great controversy, our sympathies must be given, and given without reserve, to the men who led into the field the brave soldiers of New England, rather than to the dull-witted Hanoverian King, who tried to play in America the part of Charles the Fifth or Philip the Second. The present writer's grandfather fought as a midshipman in a brigade from the Royal Navy in the attacking force, which learned to respect the marksmanship of the Massachusetts farmers, with their heavy pea-rifles, at Bunker's Hill. So few generations separate us from scenes that have become part of the historic past. Some of the actors in the War of Independence pass over the stage of Canadian history.

Congress resolved on an invasion of Canada from two directions, Lake Champlain and the Kennebec River. The rash and impetuous Arnold, the Judas of American independence, offered to take all Canada with some ten

thousand men, having by his seizure of Fort Ticonderoga secured the command of Lake Champlain and then of the entrance to the Laurentian Valley. The Congress expected that the Canadians would be discontented with the British rule, and only too glad to exercise their well proved valour against the alien conquerors.

Three thousand men were gathered at Lake Champlain under the gallant General Montgomery, one of Wolfe's old officers at Quebec. Montgomery was charged to pay every respect to the feelings of the French Canadians, and to pay for all supplies. The latter, however, was not in his power, as the Canadians refused to take the paper currency issued by Congress even at its depreciated value. Montgomery was a leader well calculated to win the confidence of the Canadians, whom he treated with the utmost courtesy. His first move was on Fort Chambly, in which parish the majority of the inhabitants sympathized with the Americans ; this and Fort St. John he took after a determined resistance.

Meantime the Catholic Bishop of Quebec, true to absolutism even in a heretic king, fulminated a proclamation exhorting all Catholics to be loyal to England and to oppose the American invader. The seigneurs too, without exception, sided with the monarch who had secured to them their privileges. The Chambly parishioners, however, joined an American force under Brown and Livingston, which effected the reduction of the Fort of Chambly.

A daring attempt by Colonel Ethan Allen and Major Brown to surprise Montreal failed from want of sufficient force to effect it. Allen was taken prisoner and sent to England in irons. In the meantime, Colonel Benedict Arnold inarched from Maine by the River Kennebec with over one thousand men. He was so insufficiently provided with supplies throughout the difficult and toilsome march, that his men subsisted mainly on what wild fruit they could gather. They were even glad to make use of dogs as food. On November 9, 1775, after some delay from want of transports to cross the river, and seeing that he could not surprise the Quebec garrison, and that Colonel Maclean was fully prepared to resist him, he marched up the north shore of the St. Lawrence to Pointe aux Trembles. Sir Guy Carleton was, however, drawn by this movement of Arnold's to repair at once with the only force at his disposal to the defence of Quebec, on which Montgomery immediately took possession of Montreal. This brilliant success of the American arms was attained with small loss of men, and greatly raised the prestige of the armies, whom an English member of Parliament had described as " cowardly colonists." From captured Montreal the victorious Montgomery marched east to effect a junction with Arnold. The united armies proceeded to assault Quebec.

Carleton had a very inferior force wherewith to conduct the defence ; still, he held the strongest fortress on the continent, and was well supplied with provisions. The Americans lacked everything—food, clothing, artillery. Those who are familiar with the soldier-like blue and grey uniforms of the United States army of to-day, will hardly realize the appearance in 1775 of the soldiers who invested Quebec. Uniform properly called they had none; a branch of cedar worn in their hats, or a white kerchief tied round their neck, alone distinguished the soldiers of Congress. Their ranks were at this time thinned by an epidemic of small-pox, to meet which they had neither medical aid nor

hospital accommodation. And in addition to other annoyances, Montgomery had to bear with the jealous and contentious temper of his subordinate, Arnold.

The night of the last day of 1775 was unusually dark, not a star visible, and a heavy snow-storm falling. This was chosen by Montgomery for an attack on the city with the entire force of his army, now not numbering more than thirteen hundred available men. Two divisions were formed and led by himself, the other by Arnold. They were to send two detachments which should distract the attention of the garrison by a feigned attack on St. John's gate, while they were to penetrate the Lower Town, and thence mount to the citadel. But deserters from their ranks had told the English governor that a sudden night attack was intended, and the garrison were well on the watch. Montgomery had marched with difficulty over a narrow pass where but two men could walk abreast between cliff and strand; he had, however, reached the outer barrier of Pres-de-Ville, but on reaching the next found his way barred by a battery of seven cannon, each artilleryman expectant at his post with lighted match. There was but one hope: followed by his officers and men, Montgomery charged the foe. When they were but a few yards from the battery, the officer in command gave the word to fire. Facing the storm of grape-shot and flame, Montgomery rushed on sword in hand. But the terrible volley of grape-shot did its work. Montgomery lay dead, with his two aides-de-camp, and a number of officers and men. Most of Arnold's divisions were compelled to surrender. It is pleasant to record that the English Governor had the remains of Montgomery interred with military honours.

Arnold was now appointed by " Congress, to the chief command in Canada," and with his diminished and almost starving troops continued to invest Quebec. The tactics of the British were those of Fabius ; they sustained the siege being certain of reinforcements, which arrived early in May, when Arnold, who though a soldier of some dash was not able to play the part of Wolfe, hastily retired from besieging the capital of Canada.

When France resolved on aiding America with men and money, a French expedition to Canada was contemplated; but it never had any chance of success in winning the support of the French colonists, who had learned to appreciate the freedom and prosperity which they enjoyed under the mild rule of England, as compared with the harsh military sway of a despotic monarch and his lieutenants. With the war which ended in the victories which established the freedom of the greatest of republics, Canadian history has no further connection.

THE SETTLEMENT OF ENGLISH-SPEAKING CANADA.

The keen-sightedness of Voltaire, who foresaw in the British conquest of Canada the separation of the American colonies from Britain, and, as a further result, a mortal blow to despotism in every part of the world, was fully justified by events. Another consequence followed which the great prophet of persiflage did not foresee, the formation in the wilderness between Montreal and Lake Erie of a new Canada of Anglo-Saxon speech, indomitable energy, and in all matters of religion and politics persistently asserting individual freedom.

The United Empire Loyalists were Americans as much as Washington or Franklin. They were simply the Tories who opposed and were out-manoeuvred by the Whigs in the great struggle for independence. The word " Loyalist" hardly expresses the full significance of their position, for we may feel sure that the heat of political rivalry on the part of the defeated Tories was a stronger motive than mere sentimental devotion to the House of Brunswick. Party feeling in the War of Independence ran high ; either side did not scruple to use the most extreme measures, and seemed only anxious to terrorise each other. Among many instances told, in which extremely severe ill-usage was sustained by Tory leaders in American prisons, is that of the ancestor of the IT. E. L. family of Nagel, now settled in Burford, Brant County, in his case resulting in death. Equally angry passions were aroused in the minds of those whose properties had been seized by the partisans of the victorious republic. Long after peace was proclaimed by the Treaty of Versailles in 1783, a border warfare was maintained by the refugees. This was not directly countenanced by the more law-abiding citizens, but it went on unrebuked by those who should have prevented such brigandage, and the use of the Indian scalping knife was not too curiously investigated. It may be truly said that English-speaking Canada had no existence before the immigration of the Americans, which began in 1783. Immediately after the conquest of Canada small detachments of English soldiers, generally accompanied by their wives and children, were placed in charge of the outposts and forts about the frontier. As far back as the attack on the British posts by Pontiac, we have evidence that some thirty of such posts were held by English soldiers with their families. These men invariably received grants of land, as sparse beginnings of settlements were beginning to form around Fort Frontenac, at Niagara, and along the water-highway of the Ottawa. But inland, and through the trackless forest country north and west, the pioneer's axe had yet to mark out the sites of the towns and cities of to-day, most of which have arisen from the primitive grist mill and the group of log huts built within living memory. The venerable William Ryerson, who lately died at the age of ninety-six, informed us that when serving as aide-de-camp to a British general, he was sent on a message from the River St. Clair to " Little York," now Toronto, and his road through all that country was but an Indian track, through unbroken forest. Of this settlement of English-speaking Canada by these American refugees we possess ample details and family monographs of well-known authority, nor are the personal memories and traditions of those who accompanied the first settlers into the wilderness yet extinct in many parts of the Province. Indeed, it is one of the objects of a work like the " History of Brant County" to collect and conserve these and other invaluable materials for history.

Among the woods of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia, along the winding recesses of the Bay of Quinte, by the promontories and bays of Prince Edward County, where harvest fields and harbours lie close together on every farm; westward along the Ontario shore wherever a good-sized river tempted settlement; among the peach orchards of Niagara, the emigration spread to the number of ten thousand families. Thence the adventurous sons of the Loyalists pushed their way inland ; in almost every town that was founded we can trace their presence. They brought to Canada, as it were, the materials for a nation ready-made. They were a race peculiarly well suited for the work of settlement of the New Canada. Unlike immigrants from the Old Country, who have to get acclimatized to the conditions of life in America, these men were the very

children of the soil, possessing a common type of nationality already different from that of the Old World, more versatile, more self-reliant, at home with horse and kine, with axe and rifle, and by no means weaned, by the then condition of American civilization they had left behind them, from the primitive habits of pioneer life.

We are able to realize with sufficient distinctness the lives of these first settlers of our country. The British Government, under the wise directions of Haldimand, a distinguished Swiss officer in the English service, gave grants of land to the new settlers, and endeavoured to supply farming implements, seed and provisions for the first two years to all who required it. But in many cases they were most scantily equipped for a settlement, every acre of which had to be won by their own labour from the forest. Years of hard toil were passed, in which wife and daughters often took part. Luxuries they had none ; food was often scant and always coarse ; game was brought down by the ancient flint-lock pea-rifle, for the use of a shot-gun was an effeminacy reserved for those more ambitious sportsmen of a later day, who were contemptuously designated "snipe-shooters." To have a mill within three miles distance was a godsend to the settler, who rejoiced to carry thither on his shoulder his sack of grain. In many cases recorded by early settlers much suffering was endured by actual want of food. Yet the American refugee was at home in the Canadian forest. Unlike the immigrant from the Old Country, he had not to undergo the painful process of learning to shift for himself. He had nothing to learn of the secrets of woodcraft ; he understood the log dwelling, the snake-fence, the birch canoe, the first primitive furniture and cooking utensils. His wife could make moccasins and coats from the abundant supply of peltry. Soon the persevering industry began to tell. Crops came in abundantly from what proved to be some of the finest wheat-producing land in the world ; cattle, and the produce of dairy and garden, throve. Here and there the general store, of a type still to be seen in remote districts, arose beside the grist mill, and supplied finery for the girls' go-to-meeting dress, and tea for the wife. Now and then some discharged soldier or other " waif and stray " would be engaged in teaching, and a log hut be built by common effort for a school during the winter. In some such humble shelter as the fragrant aisles of the summer woods, the almost gratuitous zeal of the Methodist missionary would supply an intellectual stimulant especially needful in the total absence of books or newspapers. Not seeking reward, these itinerant preachers have gained a rich one—a preponderating influence among religious bodies in our division of Canada, so great that Methodism might almost be regarded as our National Church.

In 1784, Governor Haldimand settled the celebrated Iroquois chief, Thayendanegea, with his Indians, who had followed the fortunes of Britain in the war, on a reserve granted to them upon the banks of the Grand Paver. Full particulars of the life and services of this remarkable man will be given elsewhere in the present work. The total number of inhabitants of Canada, in 1783, is given as 125,000. Another reserve was assigned the Mohawk tribe of Iroquois on the Bay of Quinte. When Christianized and civilized, the descendants of these most ferocious of savages live in peaceful industry.

The last act of Governor Haldimand was to give to Canadians the inestimable privilege of a law of *Habeas Corpus.* He was a stern and austere ruler, apt

to suspect treachery in every one, but his management of the settlement of Upper Canada in 1783-84 entitles him to be regarded with gratitude by all Canadians.

He was succeeded by Henry Hamilton, next by Colonel Hope, and then by General Carleton, now Lord Dorchester; indeed, our history for the next twenty years is nothing more than a list of governors and lieutenant-governors. The first territorial division of western Canada was made by Lord Dorchester, who made four districts, named Lunenburg, Mecklenburg, Nassau and Hesse, while to the settlement of the American Loyalists in the Lower St. Lawrence was given the name of Gaspe. Very soon the difference in habits, laws, and languages of the English-speaking and of the French colonists, made itself so strongly felt, that in 1791 a Constitution was framed under the title of the Constitutional Act, and the old Province of Quebec was divided into Upper and Lower Canada by an imaginary line running from a point on Lake St. Francis along the seigniories of Longueil and Vaudreuil to Point Fortune on the Ottawa. In each Province there was to be both a Legislative Council and an Assembly. The Council was to consist of life members chosen by the Crown through the Governor-General—in Upper Canada to consist of not less than seven, in the more numerously populated Lower Canada of not less than fifteen members. The division of the two provinces was made with the hope of each having a great majority in its own country. Representative institutions were introduced, at least in the germ, by the enactment that the laws in force should be alterable by each Assembly at pleasure. The Act contained also a clause as to the means of maintaining " the Protestant religion" by a permanent appropriation of certain portions of land. By the vague phrase " the Protestant religion," the Act no doubt contemplated the Church of England, and thus a State Church, with all its attendant evils, might have been foisted on western Canada, more especially from the analogous position of the French Canadian Catholic establishment as guaranteed by treaty. This Act was the work of the younger Pitt. It was the result of the liberalizing movement that assumed increasing weight in Europe just before the outbreak of the French Revolution. Mr. Lymburner, a Quebec colonist, was heard at the bar of the House of Commons in behalf of some of the British settlers in eastern Canada, who took exception to certain clauses of the bill, especially to one clause which contemplated the introduction into Canada of hereditary titles. To this they demurred because in an infant colony such titles were objectionable, and quite unsuited to the condition of Canadian life ; that clause was therefore struck out. An Executive Council was also to sit in each Province, to consist of the Governor and eleven others nominated by the Crown. Thus, of the three legislative bodies, one only was elective ; still a great advance had been made towards freedom, as great as the infant colony could bear. The work of that generation was practical, not political; the builders of the nation had to fell the forests, and the duty of electing members was discharged in a very primitive fashion. We cannot but believe that Pitt framed the Act of 1791 with an honest desire to give the Canadians free institutions. But the Constitution he framed with such care became the instrument of much wrong-doing in the hands of an unscrupulous oligarchy, for nearly half a century. In Lower Canada a clique of British aristocrats oppressed the dearest interests of the French Canadians and of their

own countrymen, while race and creed antipathies intensified and envenomed the contest to a degree never known in Upper Canada. But in our country, though evil days came, and the struggle for responsible government was a bitter one, these questions had not yet arisen before the minds of our people. It was the age of Ontario's settlement, a work well forwarded by the successive governors; and the more despotic the authority, the quicker and more directly was the parcelling out of land to new colonists effected. At the division of the provinces east and west of the Ottawa, the population of Lower Canada was 130,000, that of Upper Canada, 50,000.

On September 18, 1792, Lieut.-Governor Simcoe, one of those admirable administrators who are the foster-fathers of colonization, opened the first Parliament of Upper Canada, numbering sixteen members, which met in a hut within hearing of the mighty roar of Niagara. It was a gathering to which we may well look back with sympathetic pride. Around them lay the boundless forest, before them the majestic torrent, not yet profaned by the *impedimenta* of vulgar tourists. They were met in the little town of Newark, now Niagara, which has been the scene of so many battles, in which the fortitude of their race has been proved. The pioneers of Upper Canadian legislation were earnest, laborious men. Their first act deserves notice; it was to repeal that part of the Quebec Act which enjoined the supremacy of French law in civil suits, and that in all matters of legal controversy resort should be had to the laws of England. The second session of the Parliament of Upper Canada was memorable for the abolition, by a unanimous vote, of negro slavery. *By* the 47th article of the capitulation the French Canadians had been allowed to retain their slaves, and the poison of this ever-accursed traffic might have continued in full play all through Lower Canada, but for the introduction, through the settlement of Upper Canada, of the emancipating spirit of English law.

Our Parliament, at a time when labour was priceless, when the forests had to be fought against for dear life, determined to make the free air of their forests more free, by " An Act to Prevent the further Introduction of Slaves." Such was the first utterance of the voice of our national life, ever hereafter to speak with no uncertain sound where the interests of freedom and humanity demand expression. By another sensible enactment, Dorchester's absurd German designation of the four districts were changed to the more suitable names—Eastern or Johnstown, Western or Detroit, Home or Niagara, and Midland or Kingston.

UPPER CANADIAN PROGRESS FROM 1792 TO THE WAR OF 1812.

The Lower Canadian Parliament refused to follow the noble example of the Upper Canadian Parliament in abolishing slavery. This was, however, effected by a decision of Chief Justice Osgoode that slavery in any part of Canada was contrary to law[7]. As Niagara was too near the frontier to be secure, Governor Simcoe projected a town of London on a river which he called the Thames. But Lord Dorchester preferred the central position of Kingston commanding the outlet of the lakes, and from its situation easily defended. At length it was decided to fix the seat of Government at York, a few miles.

east of old Fort Toronto. This was in 1796. A group of wooden houses rose near the banks of a muddy and tortuous stream called the Don, sufficient for the residence of twelve families. The first Upper Canadian newspaper, the Niagara *Gazette,* appeared at Newark at this period. As an Act of Parliament was passed offering a reward for killing off wolves and bears, it is evident that the number of these wild boasts was then great. Old people still live in our most settled districts, even in towns like Picton, who tell how the wolves used to howl round the farmer's hut at night; how the bears might be knocked on the head when they got stuck foot-fast in the ice ; how lynx, and wildcat and wolverine, warred against the good wife's poultry.

In 1796 Governor Simcoe was recalled, Peter Russell acting as Governor *ad interim.* There is no greater proof of the prosperity of a colony than the statistics of its trade. It is worthy of note that one-eighth of the revenues of the ports of Montreal and Quebec, which had been assigned to Upper Canada, as it was thought to equal her share of export trade, which in 1796 amounted to £5,000, in thirteen years' time increased to £28,000, and. Upper Canada's share of the export trade was raised to one-fifth. Besides the trade with Lower Canada, a new and rapidly extending commerce had grown up between Upper Canada and New York. It was, therefore, advisable to open ports of entry from Cornwall on the St. Lawrence, along the shore of Ontario to Sandwich, opposite Detroit. The Upper Canada *Gazette* was published at York in 1800.

Meanwhile the work of settlement went on. The troublous times of 1798 sent many, both Protestant and Catholic, from unhappy Ireland, and no citizens are more law-abiding than the industrious Celtic colonist, if only he will let the rancorous traditions of race and creed animosities die out in a land where there is neither landlordism nor established Church. In 1803 a benevolent but eccentric cadet of the noble Irish house of Talbot founded the Talbot Settlement on the shores of Lake Erie. He was granted 5,000 acres on condition of planting a settler on each two hundred acres. In those days large grants of land were often given to persons who had interest with the Government, without any stipulation being made as to the duties of colonization. Thus Mr. Ingersol had a grant of the whole township of Oxford, and a person named Daton, of the township of Burford. But Colonel Talbot carefully fulfilled his agreement. He was a very rigid Tory, and those who desired political reform met with scant favour at his hands; but he was kind-hearted, except to itinerant Methodist ministers, newspaper editors, and other impugners of the powers that be. In the early days of the Talbot Settlement, this, as well as other parts of Upper Canada, was largely peopled by Highland Scotchmen, inured to hardship in their own country, who, as well as the Lowland Scotch, formed a most valuable class of colonists. Indeed, the Scotch as well as the Irish accent may bo heard in every part of our country, although it invariably disappears in the third generation, to make room for the pure English accent that belongs to educated Americans on both sides of the frontier. Colonel Talbot died at an honoured old age in 1853.

In 1793 an English Church Bishop, Dr. Mountain, came to Quebec. He was appointed by letters patent from the Crown, and therefore had a claim to the title " My Lord," to which the present bishops, who are elected by the Canadian clergy, have no title. A cathedral was built for him at Quebec on

the site of the old Church of the Recollets. Dr. Mountain deserves credit for endeavouring to direct attention to the need of education in Lower Canada, and Parliament gave directions that free schools should be established and maintained from the funds forfeited by the Jesuits. To this the Roman Catholic clergy offered such opposition that the only grammar-schools opened were in Montreal and Quebec. In 1806 a paper called *Le Canadian* appeared, in opposition to the Government and the English-speaking race. This paper embittered those antipathies which had been acrimonious enough before. In Upper Canada, always the first to take the forward step of progress, Parliament made a grant of £800 to establish a grammar-school in every district of the Province.

The social condition of the French Canadian seems to have degenerated since the days of Montcalm. We read of official frauds that recall the *regime* of Bigot, of Judges drunk on the bench, and openly avowing their maladministration of justice. Society in Montreal saw everything belonging to the conquering race with jaundiced eyes; their political history at that time is a series of disreputable brawls with the successive governments, from which neither party came out with any credit. But the material condition of the Lower Canadian improved every year. New branches of industry were opened, the trade returns were much increased, shipping thronged the noble harbours of Montreal. In November, 1809, the first steamer plied between Montreal and Quebec ;she was called the *Accommodation, and* was built by thefounder of the well known Montreal firm of Molson.

The troubles between the Legislative Assembly and Governor Craig came to a head in 1810. A majority of the Assembly had resolved that Judges should not be eligible to hold seats in the House, as being liable to be influenced by the Executive Council; and being thwarted by the conjoint action of the Governor and the Council, expelled Judge De Bonne from his place in the Assembly. In retaliation the Governor took high-handed measures : he abruptly dissolved the Assembly and forcibly suppressed the *Canadien,* a proceeding so arbitrary that the period in which it occurred was known as the " Reign of Terror." It is pleasant to turn from these scenes of mutual outrage to the very different picture presented by Upper Canada.

THE WAR OF 1812.

As war was now imminent between England and the United States, governors were chosen with a view to the military requirements of the crisis. Sir George Prevost, a veteran Swiss officer, who had been Governor of Nova Scotia, was appointed to govern Lower Canada, where he won golden opinions from the oppressed people, and reversed the arbitrary policy of his contentious predecessor. The good effect of this was seen in the action of the Lower Canadian legislature, which passed a bill to raise 2,000 militia; it voted £12,000 to defray the expenses of these troops, £20.000 to provide for the security of the Province, and £30,000 more to meet emergencies. It also passed a motion for inquiry into the cause of the late troubles, the motion being seconded by a youthful member already known for his eloquence, named Louis J. Papineau.

In Upper Canada General Sir Isaac Brock succeeded Lieutenant-Governor Gore. Here, too, a Militia Bill was introduced and passed on a liberal scale.

With the cause of the War of 1812 Canadian history has no concern ; our interests were directly in favour of peace, and we were as guiltless of the demand of the British for the right to search American vessels, as of the embargo by which a virtual war was waged against American commerce. But, as usual, our country was made the battle-field for the contending powers, and the war was mainly carried on by Canadian blood and treasure. Yet in the end the benefits derived from the war were great; it drew the two races of Canadian settlers more closely together, and made each conscious of the good qualities of the other; it brought a good deal of money into our country, and was the direct cause of the prosperity of much of Upper Canada, besides giving us some valuable acquisitions of military settlers when the war was over. This war led to the construction of that expensive but useless public work, the Rideau Canal, and hence to the foundation of Ottawa.

General Hull, with 2,500 Americans, invaded Canada from Detroit, taking possession of Sandwich. He issued a proclamation which displayed some ability; General Brock marched in pursuit with a somewhat inferior force, half of them Indians from the wilds of Ohio. Hull retired to Detroit. The Indians were led by a remarkable warrior, who, with Thayendanegea and Pontiac, are the great historic figures of Indian warfare. Tecumseh had some talent for military engineering; before the troops left the Canadian shore, he had traced, with sufficient accuracy, on a piece of birch bark, a plan of the fortifications of Detroit. After a brief resistance that town surrendered to Brock, and Hull and his entire force were sent captives to Montreal. Meanwhile Captain Roberts, operating in the west, had taken possession of Fort Mackinaw, or Michilimakinac.

The Americans resolved to strike a heavier blow on the Niagara frontier. On October 13th, Colonel Van Rensselaer commanded 6,000 men on the Niagara River. Of these he sent over a detachment of 1,000, who attacked the British position on Queenston heights and succeeded in forcing their way to the heights despite a heavy fire from the English cannon. Brock hastened to the scene of action, and rallying his soldiers, led them to charge the Americans, and the success of his attack was assured had he not been shot down in the moment of victory. Dispirited at his loss the troops received a check, but a force of 800 regular troops, militia, and Indians came up under General Sheaffe. In the battle that ensued the Americans were defeated with a loss of 400 men ; the rest surrendered. The British loss was 70.

Near Black Rock, General Smythe, with 4,500 Americans, crossed the river, but was repulsed and withdrew from the enterprise.

In Lower Canada a force of 1,400 Americans, who had invaded the frontier, were defeated with much promptitude by Major De Salaberry. Disconcerted at this, Dearborn, the American Commandant, withdrew his troops from the Canadian frontier.

As Britain was now engaged in the heat of her gigantic duel with Napoleon, it was impossible for her to send an adequate number of troops till just before the conclusion of this war, when the overthrow of the French despot set her armies at liberty. But her part was well sustained by the colonists, French as well as Upper Canadians, and the glory gained by such officers as De Salaberry did much to bring about a better state of feeling

between the people of the two Provinces. The Indian braves too were faithful to Britain, although it was a sinister alliance, the chivalrous soldier's sword with the savage scalping-knife.

One Captain Macdowell having crossed the frozen St. Lawrence, made a raid on Ogdensburg, whence he carried to the Canadian side some artillery and supplies. The Americans had more success in naval warfare, but the gallant exploits achieved by their ships against those of the first naval power in the world do not come within the scope of our history.

In 1813 Colonel Proctor, destined to meet such a disastrous defeat at Thamesville, defeated the American General, 'Wilkinson, near Detroit. The American plans were now limited to the conquest of Upper Canada, for which purpose they built a naval armament at Sackett's Harbour, in order to commence the labour. General Dearborn had also a considerable land force, which in April embarked in Commodore Chauncey's fleet, and sailing to York, easily took a place that had no defences. The garrison of 600 men retreated, an act for which General Sheaffe was superseded. Some 200 militia surrendered, the cannon and stores were carried off and most of the town was burned down. The American force next attacked Fort George at Niagara, which they captured after a gallant defence, continued till the defences were destroyed, when the British General, Vincent, fell back upon the works at Queenston. Vincent then destroyed the defences of Chippewa and Fort Erie, and withdrew to Burlington Heights. Thus the Americans were now masters of the whole Niagara frontier.

General Prevost, attended by Admiral Sir James Yeo, with a naval force and officers, planned an attack on Sackett's Harbour, while the main force of the American troops were away at Niagara. But the result was, from some bungle of the attacking party, a disgraceful failure.

At Detroit General Proctor attacked the American General, Harrison, who, however, was able to intrench his troops, and Proctor could not dislodge him. But a force of 1,200 men, advancing under General Clay, was attacked by Proctor, who took some 500 prisoners.

Generals Chandler and Winder were sent by Dearborn to dislodge the British from their position on Burlington Heights. But a night attack by Colonel Harvey at Stony Creek caused a speedy retreat of this force, with the capture of both Generals and 116 men; and 500 men, with Colonel Boerstler, at Beaver Dams surrendered to Lieutenant Fitzgibbon, to whom a lady of the well known Niagara family of Secord, by a great effort, gave warning of the approach of the Americans. Yet it was impossible to deny that the American army had in some degree gained the advantage, since they had effected a lodgment on our soil, and had still possession of Fort George.

On Lake Champlain a slight success was gained by the British, who took two armed vessels, but a heavy defeat was sustained by the fleet commanded by Captain Barclay, on Lake Erie, every ship of which was captured by Commodore Perry.

Meantime Harrison moved on Detroit in such force that Proctor recrossed the river and retreated along the valley of the Thames. The pursuing army of Harrison greatly outnumbered Proctor's force. They were overtaken near a village of Moravian Indians on the banks of the Thames, between Thamesville

William Watt

and the village of Bothwell. Here Tecumseh's Indians refused to follow the army any further from their village. A confused fight took place all along the valley; as Tecumseh was about to attack an American officer with scalping knife and tomahawk, the officer drew a pistol and shot the redoubtable savage. The rout was soon complete, and Proctor made the best haste he could to Burlington Heights. After this success, the Americans resolved to make a movement on a large scale upon Montreal. But their General, Hampton, with 6,000 men, was defeated at Chateauguay by Colonel De Salaberry's skilful handling of his small force of 400 ; a feat worthy of the compatriots of Frontenac and Montcalm. This gallant action saved Montreal. A drawn battle took place at Chrysler's Farm, in which the Americans lost 200, including their General, Boyd, and were obliged to abandon their position.

The year 1813 closed with other successes for the British army. Niagara was once more retaken by Colonel Murray, and an English force under Riall gave to the flames Lewiston, Manchester, Black Rock and Buffalo, in retaliation for the burning of Niagara by the Americans. The burning down of farm houses, villages and towns, of which both sides in this most unhappy war were guilty, caused the most bitter feelings, and gave the contest a sinister aspect of brigandage.

In 1814, the war operations consisted of an unsuccessful attack by General Wilkinson, with 5,000 men, against 500 British at Lacolle Mill ; a second attack by the British fleet on Oswego, which was once more plundered of its stores, and the fiercest combat of the war, when 5,000 Americans under General Brown, while operating in the Niagara region, were defeated with great loss by the British under Drummond, with 3,000 men, at Lundy's Lane. In this battle the British loss was 900, that of the Americans, 1,200. In consequence of this defeat the latter withdrew across the river, having blown up Fort Erie.

England was now able to send large reinforcements to Canada. Sir George Prevost, with 11,000 men, marched to attack Plattsburg. But, as the English flotilla had been destroyed, he thought it best to withdraw from his design. For this he was severely censured in England. Prevost was inferior as a general, but as a governor had attained great popularity in Lower Canada,

In Upper Canada the American General, Brown, had once more occupied Fort Erie, and for some time held General Drummond's force in check at Burlington Heights. But Drummond receiving reinforcements of the newly arrived troops, had compelled Brown to retire across the Niagara River. The sack of Washington, and the subsequent defeat of the British at New Orleans, are of course events outside the scope of Canadian history. Peace came at last by the Treaty of Ghent, 1814.

So ends the weary record of this unhappy war, a war distinguished by no great military operations on either side. The native Canadian troops fought bravely in both the Provinces. But the operations consisted of a number of marches and countermarches, mostly to gain petty forts and posts of no permanent importance. It may, we think, justly be said that equal courage, and on the whole equal success, may be assigned to Americans and Canadians ; and to those who look to this great and self-sufficing continent becoming more and more removed from European politics and quarrels, it is a comfort to know

that never more will hostile sword cross the line between the Canadian nation and the great Republic.

THE FAMILY COMPACT.

The original settlers of 1783, forming a separate body, with distinct alliances and traditions of their own, kept aloof from the later immigrants from various parts of Great Britain. Such as the rudimentary governmental system was in Upper Canada, it naturally came to pass that the representatives of some of the more distinguished and successful of the U.E. Loyalist families held public offices in their hands; they formed a sort of aristocracy in the Province. And the Constitution of 1791 directed that the Governor should be advised by an Executive Council, whose members were chosen from those of the Legislative Council, members of a clique which, being non-elective, looked to the Government rather than to the people. Such men were the salaried officials; the sinecurists—of whom there were not a few in either Province—Judges, and the military officers whom the war had left in Canada, and other waiters upon the providence which distributes the Government loaves and fishes. These men were neither responsible to the Assembly—the only elective body of the Legislature—nor to the people ; they ruled in both Provinces, forming an oligarchy known as the Family Compact. By their social position, and by the natural tendency of absolute rulers to favour those who support absolutism, they got control of governor after governor, till a tyranny as odious as that of Charles the First and James the Second drove our countrymen also to rebellion.

At the beginning of the War of 1812, Sir George Prevost was directed to use conciliatory measures. He assured the French Canadians of being secured in their religious and political rights, which the so-called British party—that of a small but influential minority in Lower Canada—incessantly endeavoured to trench on and destroy. But when peace was restored, are action took place, and through the oligarchic Executive and Legislative Councils a steady encroachment on French Canadian rights was pursued. Again and again the Assembly, led by the eloquent and popular Papineau, pleaded for popular rights. . A determined stand was made on the question of the right of voting supplies after—by Lord Bathurst's acceptance, in 1818, of Lower Canada's offer to defray the whole expenses of Government—the control of the grant of the supplies fell into the hands of the House of Assembly. This gave the popular party the power of the purse, and a means of checking, by their yearly vote, the unconstitutional acts of an Executive. And this the oligarchy of the Council opposed as revolutionary ; a dead lock ensued in the legislative machinery, and public feeling became every year more bitter.

There were other grievances of an odiously oppressive nature. The Judges were dependent on the Executive, to which many of them were notoriously subservient. No public official was held accountable to the popular Assembly; in 1823 one Caldwell was found to have embezzled £96,000 of the public money, and escaped unpunished. It was demanded that the Jesuits' estates should be applied to purposes of public education. In 1814 a formal impeachment was brought in the Lower Canada Assembly against Chief Justice Sewell, of Quebec, for having given unconstitutional advice to Governor Craig to

dissolve the Assembly. Another charge was complicity in the disgraceful secret mission of the spy, John Henry, to excite treason against the Union in certain northern States previous to the war, of which Henry's mission was a leading cause. Similar charges were brought against Chief Justice Monk, another member of the oligarchy. Both these officials escaped justice; the Tory aristocratic party were in possession of all power in England, and Sewell got highly recommended to Lord Bathurst, and to Sir J. C. Sherbrooke, who was made Governor in 1816.

Meanwhile in Upper Canada discontent was already active against the tyrannic rule of the Family Compact, Robert Gourlay, a Scotchman of some literary power, was bold in calling attention to abuses, to which the Executive afterwards replied by imprisoning him in Niagara jail, where he was treated with extreme harshness. Gourlay was supported by Peter Perry, member for Lennox and Addington, who had risen to considerable wealth by industry and shrewdness, and who is remembered in the Province as the founder of Oshawa and Port Perry. These men drew public attention to the injustice of the Clergy Reserves, one-seventh of the whole Province being set apart for the ministers of one Church exclusively. And these Clergy Reserves did not lie in one tract; they were dispersed among the lots occupied by actual settlers : and being left unreclaimed, full of wild beasts and untaxed, lowered the value of adjacent land. It was felt intolerable that the selfish claims of one Church should thus exclude from one-seventh of our country the farmer's plough and the axe of the settler. The remonstrances of these early pioneers of reform made no impression on the despotic Executive ; but with the Legislative Assembly it was otherwise; and in 1817, when the Upper Canada Assembly resolved to take into their consideration the internal state of the country. Major-General Robertson, a staunch Family Compact partisan, imitated the evil precedent of Craig and other Lower Canada Governors by proroguing the Assembly. Thus began a contest, between the Assembly and the Family Compact, which did not slacken till the overthrow of the latter, and the establishment of responsible government.

Meantime the material progress of Upper Canada steadily advanced. The "Army bills," a paper money issue during the War of 1812, were scrupulously repaid. In 1815 a grant of £25,000 was made to construct the Lachine Canal thus furthering the advance of Canada's commerce by rendering the St. Lawrence navigable for other craft than the clumsy *batteaux* of former times. Liberal measures were passed by the Upper Canada Parliament for relief of farmers who had suffered in the war or from failure of the wheat crop. But the Province quickly recovered these temporary checks. In Lower Canada the first banks were opened, those of Montreal and Quebec, in 1817.

The lumber trade now began to be a source of national wealth. In the year 1818 the first ship laden with Canadian lumber sailed for an English port. The rapid extension of this industry peopled the depths of our winter forests with the peaceful camps of the lumbermen, thus affording healthy and most remunerative employment for all men in our country who were willing to work. There was another important consequence, the stimulus the lumber trade gave to civilization. The settler's farm followed the lumber shanty in order to sell produce to the shantymen. The saw-mill sent up its steam beside

the nearest river. Ottawa, which was selected by the late Duke of Wellington as a sufficiently out-of-the-way place where the seat of government could be safe from invasion, owes more of its growth to the mills that make its lumber than to the Parliament that makes laws. The lumber trade moved up the Ottawa, founding towns and villages at each ten miles. Thus the settlement of the Upper Ottawa valley began about 1821.

In 1818 Sherbrooke's ill health caused his recall. He was succeeded by the Duke of Richmond, an impoverished participator of the profligacies of George, Prince Regent, who was glad to recruit his fortunes by coming to Canada as Governor. He treated the just grievances of the Lower Canada Assembly with aristocratic disdain, and his rule might have strengthened the Family Compact in our own Province ; but in 1819, having been bitten by a tame fox, he was affected with hydrophobia, and breaking loose from his escort, ran violently along the river which flows by the village called after him, Richmond, near Ottawa. He died at the village, and was succeeded by Sir Peregrine Maitland.

In 1820 the Bank of Upper Canada commenced operations, and in 1824 the Welland Canal, between Lakes Erie and Ontario, was begun, a work due to Wm. H. Merritt, who designed it in 1818.

The trade in ship-building was greatly fostered by the growth of the lumber trade ; at Kingston, on the Bay of Quinte, and at Montreal and Quebec, it was carried on with vigour. In 1825 the rank of a University was given to Queen's College, Kingston. In Upper Canada, as far back as 1816, an Act of our Parliament was passed to establish common schools, a grant of £6,000 being made for the purpose. Every effort was made to encourage immigration, grants of land and Government assistance being given to settlers. A large number of Irish came out at this time, sent by a Government only too glad to sweep its surplus pauperism into the hold of an emigrant ship. In spite of our Government's efforts to enforce quarantine, these unhappy people wandered everywhere, carrying with them fever, and leaving the care of their diseased and dying relatives to our farmers. It is true they were helped according to our people's ability, and many of them survived to be useful labourers and farmers.

In 1821, five new members of Council were added, among them the Rev. John Strachan, who afterwards became Bishop of the English Church in Toronto. He was our Canadian Laud, the only mitred statesman we have had or -are likely to have. Of a somewhat arbitrary temper, he had also much shrewdness and a kindly nature. He was a leader of the Family Compact obstructives, and for some time was the chief power in Upper Canada. At this time the population of Upper Canada had risen to 120,000, and the number of members of the Assembly being for that reason doubled, its popular character and influence increased.

Attempts were at this time made by the Church of Scotland to secure a share of the Clergy Reserves, in which, after strong opposition from Dr. Strachan, they were at length successful in 1832.

In 1823, the Canada Trade Act of the Imperial Parliament became law. By it was established the claim of Upper Canada to £30,000, arrears of her share of the importation dues ; for the original share of one-eighth of the duties had, by the growth of Upper Canadian commerce, risen to one-fifth.

The two Provinces were also advised to unite, but to this the Lower Canadians were vehemently opposed, as they dreaded that their race and customs might be superseded by the superior energy of English-speaking Canada. In 1827, King's College, York, now our Provincial University, was founded. It was then an English Church seminary on the Oxford lines, and was promoted mainly by Dr. Strachan. In the same year, Sir John Colborne came as Governor of Upper Canada. He was a stern absolutist, of few words and haughty demeanour.

All this time the disputes between the Executive and the Assembly became more and more embittered. In 1823, a new official *Gazette* was established under the direct patronage of the Governor, Lord Dalhousie, as a slight to the old Quebec *Gazette,* now edited by Mr. Neilson, an eloquent leader of the popular party. This unconstitutional use of public money gave just offence. Next session the Assembly reduced the money granted for the Civil List one-fourth. An eloquent denouncer of these and other abuses was M. Papineau. The Governor tried to gain over this patriot by appointing him a member of the Council, but Papineau, knowing well that his influence would be powerless in that clique, never took his seat.

Sir John Colborne treated the Upper Canada Assembly with equal disdain. He would reply to their addresses in a few curt contemptuous words, and turn away to the more obsequious members. Hitherto the solitary advocates of popular rights had been crushed as Thorpe, Gourlay and S. Bidwell had been by the power of the Executive. But now the caustic eloquence of a new leader swayed the Assembly more than ever to resistance. William Lyon Mackenzie was one who, whatever his faults, knew no fear of wrong-doers in power. In the columns of his paper, the ablest that had yet appeared in Canada, he handled the vices of the Family Compact without gloves. So keenly did the oligarchy feel his caustic criticisms, that a mob of their adherents attacked and wrecked the office of the *Colonial Advocate,* and threw the printing materials into the lake. But this outrage only increased Mackenzie's influence with the Assembly, and above all with these earnest-minded haters of the prevailing tyranny who began to abound in all parts of the country.

Meanwhile in Lower Canada, in 1827, M. Papineau had been elected Speaker of the Assembly. Lord Dalhousie refused to sanction the appointment, and the Assembly to elect any other Speaker; the Governor at once prorogued the Assembly. The trouble went on to such a degree that in 1828, 87,000 of the people petitioned the Crown, urging their grievances, and citing the tyrannical conduct of Lord Dalhousie and his predecessors. A committee of the English. House of Commons emphatically asserted the constitutional right of the Assembly to control the public revenue of the Province, but decided that, to avoid collision with the Executive, the salaries of the Governor, Judges and Council should be secured to these officials. They also recommended that the Legislative and Executive Councils should be made elective. This was in 1828.

Lord Dalhousie being recalled, Sir James Kempt was sent to arrange the Lower Provinces in accordance with the recommendation of the committee. He accepted Papineau as Speaker, and assented to a provisional Supply Bill. Meanwhile Lord Goderich, the English Colonial Secretary, sent a statement as.

to his proposed bill. It seemed that in place of the Assembly getting the right to control the entire revenue, certain sources of income were excepted. When this was laid before the Assembly, the old discontents revived in full force, and they resolved never to accept less than the control of the entire revenue. For the next five years there were endless disputes as to details of the revenue, now of no interest, all grievances having been long ago redressed. But they aggravated the distrust of the British Government, and fanned the fire of Papineau's eloquence. At last an Act, seconded by Papineau and opposed by the more moderate Constitutionalists, was passed by the Assembly, known as the 92 Resolutions. It embodied, in somewhat inflammatory language, the popular grievances, and was widely circulated as the basis of an agitation which it was now fully contemplated might become an armed revolt. It is but just to Papineau and his colleagues to say, that they did not resort to extreme measures till, after the forbearance of years, it seemed plain that there was no hope of redress.

In Upper Canada, the town hitherto known as York, more familiarly as " Muddy Little York," became a city, of which William Lyon Mackenzie was elected the first Mayor. His popularity was increasing, especially throughout that part of the country north of Toronto. Instigated by Dr. Strachan, the Council resolved to secure a large proportion of the Clergy Reserves by creating fifty-seven rectories of the Church of England, to be supported by the lands of the Reserves. This act, stealing a march beforehand on what the popular party hoped to effect, excited the greatest indignation. Sir John Colborne being recalled, Sir Francis Bond Head took his place. There was at this time a commercial crisis which, however, the Upper Canada banks got over without any stoppage of payment. The population of Upper Canada then numbered 390,000.

About 1835, finding it vain to hope for justice by constitutional means, as far as the Upper Canada Government was concerned, and lacking patience to wait the action of Canada's truest friends in the English ministry, Mackenzie resolved on armed insurrection. For this purpose he communicated with Papineau and the Lower Canadians, who promised co-operation.

MACKENZIE'S REVOLT.

Meanwhile Sir Francis Head, who had been sent from England to conciliate, rather exasperated the popular party than otherwise. He appointed members of the Family Compact to high salaried positions of trust. He sought to gain popularity at the time by appointing three members of the popular ranks in the Assembly, Dr. Rolph, and Messrs. Baldwin and Dunn, to seats in the Council; but as he never consulted them, they resigned. He was an impulsive man, but a fairly smart writer of magazine articles. At last, what had never occurred before in Upper Canada, the Assembly stopped the supplies; this was in 1836. On this Head obtained a majority of Tories in the Assembly.

Meanwhile, Mackenzie was holding meetings throughout those parts of Upper Canada where his following was strongest. He had many sympathisers among the more educated class in the towns, but his chief adherents were the sturdy Scotch and Dutch farmers in the " back townships." Old flint-lock muskets and

rifles were got ready, pike-heads were forged and mounted on stout ash poles' and it was resolved to march on Toronto and proclaim Canadian independence. Meantime, Sir F. Head had sent all the regular troops to Lower Canada, an outbreak having occurred on November 6, 1837. A rising took place under Dr. Nelson at St. Denis, in Lower Canada. A proclamation had been issued declaring Papineau, Nelson and others, guilty of high treason. Papineau, however, was persuaded to escape to the States. Nelson was personally popular, and when the alarm-bell sounded 800 men answered it, only 120 armed with muskets, the rest with pikes and pitchforks. They were attacked by five companies of regulars under Colonel Gore, a Waterloo veteran. But Nelson being soon afterwards reinforced with some better armed insurgents, and posted in a strong position, after a fight of two hours the British retired. But the insurgents were afterwards routed with great loss by Colonel Weatherall, near St. Charles. The last stand of the Lower Canadian insurrection was at St. Eustache, when the Canadian fire was sustained with spirit while they had any ammunition, but the houses where they had been posted were set on fire, and the parish church, into which they were driven for refuge, caught the flames. Not one of Chenier's men escaped the slaughter that followed. The village was burned, as was that of St. Eustache and of Benoit, where no resistance was offered. (Garneau, Vol. II.)

The Lower Canadian insurrection, although suppressed, was a more serious matter than that which took place in the Upper Province. It opened the eyes of the Liberal Government in England to the fact that the people of Canada had grievances which they were willing to risk their lives to get rid of. If prompt and full redress has been the result, some gratitude is due to men like Mackenzie and Nelson, who, to gain no personal object, took their lives in their hands to obtain the privileges we enjoy to-day.

Toronto being thus left without troops, it seemed quite feasible that Mackenzie's force might surprise the Capital. In the first week of December, 1837, his adherents mustered on what is now Yonge Street, but which was then a road through the woods. There were some eight hundred of them, armed with muskets and pikes ; but Dr. Rolph had sent contradictory orders to three of the other leaders about the day of outbreak, and the enterprise was thus checked at the outset. Their outpost on Yonge Street arrested Colonel Moodie, who was riding to give information of their advance, and he, attempting to escape, was most unhappily shot.

An advance was made on their position, whose central point was in a house on Yonge Street, called Montgomery's Farm, where a fight, or rather a skirmish, consisting merely of an exchange of a few musket shots, took place. Although so-called histories of Canada state that thirty of Mackenzie's men were killed, careful inquiry among old men who were present convinces us that at most one man, a Dutch farmer, was seen to drop as he stood firing on the Royalists. The latter were volunteers, not in uniform, armed with flint-lock muskets, like their opponents.

Mackenzie and his colleagues fled, a price being set on their heads, to the United States, whence they returned in after years, after receiving free pardon. Mackenzie resided in Toronto, and lived to see most of the reforms for which he fought freely conceded.

In the counties of Middlesex, Oxford and Brant there had been a section of the people prepared for revolt; but Colonel MacNab fortunately prevented this, and exercised great clemency towards those implicated. Their leader, Dr. Duncombe, escaped to the States. A second attempt was made by Mackenzie, in conjunction with the American, Van Rensselaer, who occupied Navy Island, above Niagara Falls, and fortified it with about 1,000 men from Canada and the States. But Colonel MacNab, with a force of more than double the number, prevented their landing, and a small steamer, the *Caroline*, employed in carrying supplies to the island, was captured by MacNab, and being set on fire, was sent down the Falls. There were other bands of insurgents gathered at Detroit, Sandusky, and Watertown. These were not the movements of Canadian insurgents, but of some restless spirits on the United States frontier.

In a raid made on Windsor from the American shore opposite, Colonel John Prince captured four of the raiders, and, constituting himself "judge, jury, and executioner," ordered them to be shot in cold blood, without even the form of a court-martial. To use his own characteristic words, " they were shot accordingly." For the leaders of the Family Compact in too few instances showed the merciful and conciliatory spirit which enabled Colonel MacNab to prevent rather than suppress a revolt the rendezvous of which was to have been at " Scotland," in the county of Brant. Even then numerous arrests were made, but the sons of these " suspects" bear witness at the present day to the kindness with which MacNab dismissed them on their own undertaking to keep quiet.

A final attempt was also made about the same time to invade Upper Canada at Prescott; the raiders seized a stone mill, such as in the old Indian wars were often used as fortresses. Here they were assailed by a force of militia far outnumbering their own and better armed, and, though they defended themselves while resistance was possible, they were overpowered, and at last surrendered.

A reign of terror prevailed in Toronto ; five hundred insurgents were crowding the prisons. Two leaders, Lount and Mathews, died on the scaffold at Toronto, meeting their fate calmly.

Meantime Lord Durham was sent to Canada, to make a searching inquiry into the causes of discontent. For in England the Tory power, which had been unquestioned since Waterloo, was virtually overthrown by the passage of the Reform Bill of 1834. The Liberal Government of Lords Grey and Melbourne was destined to accomplish many reforms ; amongst others the first great steps to popular Government in Canada. The Imperial Government for a time suspended the Canadian Constitution in order that Lord Durham, aided by a special council of his own appointment, might be empowered to adjust difficulties. The new Governor acted in the wisest and most conciliatory spirit. He composed a report which ranks as a classic in Canadian political literature. It is mainly owing to this report, and to his impartial and luminous statement of the circumstances of the case, that the union of the two Provinces is owing, and above all, that the Legislature in every branch should be so constituted that a really responsible Government should result. Lord Durham pardoned the greater part of the insurgents ; their leaders, now in prison, he induced to put themselves unreservedly in his hands, so as to avoid the popular excitement attendant on a State trial, and exiled them to Bermuda.

The English Government, and the Parliament especially, urged on by Lord Durham's bitter personal enemy, Brougham, considered this action unconstitutional, and set aside the sentence of banishment, thus giving the prisoners their liberty. On learning this Lord Durham resigned, and left for England in November, 1838.

A second insurrection now took place in Lower Canada, led by Dr. Nelson's brother. It was, however, suppressed, Sir John Colborne routing Nelson's force with great loss at Napierville. The insurgents were again defeated at Beauharnois by the Glengarry Militia. Colborne made an unsparing use of his success over men in every respect at a disadvantage in numbers, arms and discipline. Twelve executions took place, and three Judges, who had the courage to condemn these butcheries as unconstitutional, were suspended from office. It is consolatory to know that ten years afterwards they were reinstated in their offices by Lord Sydenham.

It being now the wish of Lord Melbourne's Ministry to bring about the amalgamation of the two races in Canada by the union of the two Provinces, it was thought necessary to obtain the full concurrence of each Province through its Legislature. For the task of arranging this the ministry chose as Governor-General Mr. Charles Paulet Thomson, an English merchant trained in the strictest Toryism, yet one who had inclined in the Liberal direction, and was the friend and associate of Bentham and Mill. A Radical as Radicals were at that time, he was yet regarded as an eminently *safe* man, an adroit politician, and one eminently fitted to carry out the scheme outlined by Lord Durham. The Lower Canadian Special Council had been appointed by Sir John Colborne, and did not in any way represent the French Canadians. It therefore at once consented to a union of the Provinces, and to rendering the members of the Executive for the future dependent for their tenure of office on the support their policy might obtain in the Assembly. The French Canadians regarded the union as a measure intended to efface their nationality, but they had no legislative voice to express their sense of wrong.

In Upper Canada no trouble was likely to come from the Assembly, as it had already consented to a union of the Provinces, and had been for years endeavouring to win responsible government. But the Council, the last stronghold of the Family Compact, was also a part of the Constitution. How could they be asked to efface themselves ? Mr. Thomson, however, managed this with great address, publishing in the Upper Canada *Gazette*, a despatch from the English minister, in which the determination of the English Government that the Canadian Executive should be responsible to the people was in unmistakable terms declared to be final. The Family Compact bowed to their fate, but they had not yet said the last word when the Union Act passed in 1840.

The next elections were the first battle-ground ; at least ten members were returned by illegal means, yet the new Governor found that a majority of the new members were pledged to support the changes he was sent from England to carry out. " Only seven members of the Compact had seats." (Dent.) The Assembly was to meet in Kingston in June.

At the time of the Union in 1846, the entire population of Canada was reckoned at 1,600,000, of which 470,000 belonged to Upper Canada. Although the people of Lower Canada had advanced in many respects, although in

Montreal and Quebec new industries such as shipbuilding had arisen, still the Lower Canadian people, as compared with those of the Upper Province, were in a state of retrogression. Their agriculture was carried on with implements that belonged to the France of the 17th century. The habitants had scarcely advanced beyond the modes of thought of the Middle Ages. They were, as they are still, the devoted subjects of a mediaeval Church. Of the 87,000 signers of the petition sent to England from the Lower Canadians in 1828, Mr. Dent finds that 70,000 were unable to write. ("Last Forty Years," Vol. I., p. 54). The financial condition of the Lower Province as regards revenue was, however, better than that of the Upper. There was little public debt, and in 1840 a surplus of revenue over expenditure.

But in Upper Canada the energies of its active and ambitious population were not confined to farming. Statistics show that while in a period of twenty years Lower Canada increased her amount of acres under cultivation by 1-9, the increase of those of Upper Canada was 4-5. The Upper Canadian agriculture was progressive, energetic, never satisfied with old, worn-out methods, ever eager to have in use the last improved appliances of England or the States. Wheat for many years was the main crop, for the reason that it was the readiest sold. The entire wheat crop of the Upper Province in the Union year is estimated at three million bushels.

The towns of Upper Canada were at that time small, and with scant pretensions to beauty, compared with the two historic cities of the other Province. Toronto was the best in 1840. Then, as now, it was the intellectual centre of Canada. It had a population of 15,000. Kingston and Hamilton came next. London, since its foundation by Governor Simcoe, was the military station and most progressive town of the west, having eclipsed St. Thomas. Bytown, the nucleus of Ottawa, was a lumber shanty by the Chaudiere. In 1840, the Victoria College, Cobourg, took rank as a university, and Queen's College, Kingston, was founded. In care for education, as in all else, the Upper Province led Canada's advance.

LORD SYDENHAM'S MINISTRY.

Mr. Thomson had been raised to the British peerage as Lord Sydenham for his services in Canada, and summoned the first Parliament since the Union to meet at Kingston in June, 1841. It was the first Canadian Parliament which was representative of the people. The ministry included men of opposite politics, who agreed to act together for a time in order to enable the Governor to inaugurate the new system. Draper as Attorney-General, though a Tory,* was yet for a time the colleague of the leading constitutional reformer, Robert Baldwin. But the latter from the first declined to consent to any sort of coalition with the Conservative members of the ministry, and on Lord Sydenham

* The word " Tory " appears to have first occurred in English history in 1679, during the struggle in Parliament occasioned by the introduction of the Bill for the Exclusion of the Duke of York from the Line of Succession, and was applied by the advocates of the bill to its opponents as a title of obloquy and contempt. Afterwards, the leading principle of the Tories became the maintenance of things as they are. The Tory is now an almost extinct *genus*, and must not be confounded with the Conservative of the present day, whose liberality in politics has met with so much popularity under the administration of Sir John Macdonald.

declining to reconstruct it in accordance with the wishes of the people, he resigned.

The first important debate drew from the Family Compact Attorney-General, Mr. Draper, the admission that his ministry ought to resign office if want of confidence in its policy were voted by a majority of the Assembly.

The Parliament met in the large stone building now used as the General Hospital, directly opposite the University of Queen's College, the Governor-General residing at the handsome mansion of Alwington, overlooking the lake shore, and now the home of one well known in Canadian literature, Mr. Allen, of Kingston.

The debate on constitutional questions was followed by some practical legislation as to public works, municipal corporations, and public education. The latter subject was introduced by Mr. Day, and provided $200,000 for maintaining primary schools throughout Canada. Although the provisions of this Act were insufficient, it was a good beginning of a work destined to be an inestimable blessing.

A disposition to evade the true spirit of the new Constitution being suspected on the part of the Government, this great question was unremittingly pressed by Mr. Baldwin, a Reform statesman to whose integrity Canada owes much. He entered on political life in 1829, as member for York, and was son of Dr. W. Baldwin, a gentleman of liberal and enlightened views. As a Reformer, Mr. Robert Baldwin's career was marked by high principles, moderation, and the absence of mere party prejudice. He kept aloof from the Mackenzie revolt, and, with Mr. Francis Hincks, was among the first to raise the depressed spirit of the popular party.

On September 4, while Lord Sydenham was riding up the hill leading to Portsmouth, his horse fell, causing a fracture which brought on lockjaw, from which he died, much lamented in Canada. He was one of the last and best of our personally-governing Governors, a class of officials soon to become extinct with the growth of that responsible government which Lord Sydenham, like Durham, did so much to foster. His grave and monument are in the Church of St. George, Kingston. It was his own wish to rest in Canadian earth.

At the close of 1840 some trouble had been apprehended from the imprisonment of one Alexander MacLeod, a zealous Loyalist, who had fought against Mackenzie at Montgomery's Farm, and had hastened to join MacNab's force at Navy Island. In the seizure and destruction of the *Caroline*, an act of a somewhat questionable character, there seems evidence that he took no part whatever. But in the skirmish that took place with the *Caroline's* crew, one of the latter, Amos Durfee, had been shot through the head. MacLeod seems to have been a talkative braggart; he was known to be fond of boasting that he " had shed the Yankee's blood." Not unnaturally, he was arrested at Lewiston, N.Y., on a charge of murder and arson. But happily, as the matter led to great excitement, and might have caused war, the United States authorities allowed him to escape.

The next Governor was Sir Charles Bagot, a descendant of Viscount St. John, the brilliant freethinker of Queen Anne's reign. In English politics, Bagot had been known as a pronounced Tory, and the Family Compact clique calculated to gain his aid in wrecking the newly-granted and as yet scarcely established

Constitution. But they had to do with a high-principled gentleman and an experienced diplomatist. He had been instructed to maintain the new Constitution of Canada, and he withstood every effort to induce him to swerve from his duty.

In 1842 the Ashburton Treaty decided the various questions, which had been for some time under dispute, with regard to the boundary line between Canada and the United States. It also determined, what was perhaps of still greater importance to both countries, the extradition of criminals proved guilty of murder, piracy, arson, robbery, or forgery.

In this year Mr. Francis Hincks entered the ministry in charge of the Finance Department, for which this statesman, still spared to us (1883), has always shown such exceptional talent. The Conservatives were indignant against Bagot for permitting this. He was accused of a leaning towards radicalism. Their papers, with the absurd vituperation which both parties then indulged in, called Hincks " a rebel." Mr. Lafontaine, for many years leader of the French Canadians, and Mr. Baldwin, soon afterwards took office, the Draper Ministry resigning. The two political parties were now definitely forming on the lines of the new system of government, and the French Canadian members seemed likely on most questions to hold the balance of power between them. A most important Act was passed by the new Government, prohibiting bribery, treating, brawling, and the display of party badges at elections. The Tory newspapers railed at this as a treasonable measure intended to forbid the hoisting of " the Union Jack of Old England." Sir Charles Bagot had left England with a weakened constitution and the germs of a malignant disease. These were still more impaired by the rigours of our winter climate, and the incessant calumnies of the Family Compact press. He bade farewell to the Canadian Ministers, who left his sick chamber in tears. He died in June, 1843. The Family Compact organ in Toronto called him " an imbecile and a slave." There can be but one opinion among Canadians of all parties to-day as to his services to this country.

Sir Charles Metcalfe succeeded him in 1843. Although a Liberal in England, no sooner had he arrived in Canada than he formed a hard and fast alliance with the Family Compact Opposition, and did his utmost to wrest from the Baldwin-Lafontaine Ministry their constitutional right to the official patronage of Canada. They resigned accordingly ; all but Mr. Daly, who has been called " The Canadian Vicar of Bray," and was for some time the sole Minister in office. He was afterwards joined by Mr. Draper and Mr Tiger, a French Canadian, who, it was vainly hoped, would draw his compatriots with him. But such a Government could not last. In 1844 there was a new election, at which, in defiance of law, the Metcalfe party resorted unscrupulously to all kinds of violence to secure victory at the hustings. They did succeed in obtaining a small majority, but by means that attach a sinister memory to the Governor-General and the elections of 1844. Never since have the Canadian people tolerated such interference with their rights as electors. A Tory, or rather Family Compact, Ministry was formed under Mr. Draper and Colonel, now Sir Allan MacNab. Mr. Hincks, who had given up his editorship of the *Examiner*, and had assumed that of the *Pilot* at Montreal, was not now in Parliament, having been defeated at Oxford.

An event in Canadian journalism occurred on March 4, 1844, when the first issue of the *Globe* appeared in Toronto. It was conducted by Mr. George Brown, then twenty-five years old, the son of Mr. Peter Brown, a builder and contractor in Edinburgh. Having been introduced at Kingston to several members of the Baldwin Ministry, he advocated the cause of responsible government with such vigour in the new journal, that it speedily became what it still remains—a political power of no mean order.

Among the members of the new Parliament were John A. Macdonald, a young but rising lawyer of so-called Tory views, and Wolfred Nelson, so late the leader of the Lower Canadian insurgents. He had served as a military surgeon in the War of 1812, and so learned somewhat of soldiership, siding-Math Papineau in the long struggle for popular rights which preceded the insurrection of 1837-8. Nelson endeavoured to restrain the violence which he foresaw would end in revolt. He won by his personal integrity and magnetism the warmest affection from the French Canadians, and when the village of St. Denis, where he lived, was attacked by Colonel Gore with his troops, Dr. Nelson defended the place with a skill and resolution which compelled the soldiers to retreat. Dr. Nelson nursed with the utmost kindness the wounded whom the Royalist troops left behind them. He was now returned for Richelieu, defeating even so powerful an opponent as Metcalfe, President of Council. The rest of his life was passed in honour, and in the service of his country. In 1844 the seat of Government was moved from Kingston to Montreal.

Metcalfe was now as much attacked by the Liberal or Reform press, and with the same silly rodomontade of invective, as the Tory press had employed against his predecessor, Bagot. He was called " a false-hearted despot," 'Charles the Simple," "Old Squaretoes," as if such mud-throwing did not degrade those from whom it came more than the statesman attacked by it. But Metcalfe did not lack defenders. Dr. Egerton Ryerson defended the Governor in a series of articles in *The British Colonist*, the servile tone of which would hardly at the present day suit the taste of any political party.

In 1844, however, the pamphlet had its effect on public opinion, and Dr. Ryerson was rewarded for his zeal with the valuable appointment of Chief Superintendent of Schools for Upper Canada. For many years he was the autocrat of our Public School system, in building up which, if he made some mistakes, mischievous enough in their way, he was still of great and lasting benefit to our country's system of education. The management of the Common School system of the Province by Dr. Ryerson commenced in 1846.

The Draper Ministry continued during the governorship of Sir C. Metcalfe and his successors, Earl Cathcart and Lord Elgin. William Henry Draper, who with Sir A. MacNab led the Tory party in Upper Canada, was the son of an English clergyman, born in 1801. He had run away to sea, and at last settled at " Little York " as a lawyer. He had great personal magnetism and suavity of address, and his musical and experienced voice added to the effect of his otherwise not brilliant oratory in the Assembly. He lived till 1877.

In 1845 one of those terrible fires, which seem peculiarly the curse of Canadian cities, visited Quebec; twice in succession it swept over the city until twenty-four thousand people were made homeless. The English people gener-

ously subscribed £100,000 for their relief, to which the Parliament of Canada added £35,000.

Lord Metcalfe—for the Governor had been raised to the peerage—was a sufferer from that most terrible of all diseases, cancer. He was obliged to return to England, where, under sufferings borne with affecting fortitude, he died.

The most important political event of this Parliament was a bill introduced by the Draper Ministry, to pay all losses occasioned to the private property of Loyalists in Upper Canada. This was no doubt intended as a bonus to the Draper party in the Province, and was to be defrayed from the revenues arising from tavern and hotel licenses. The French Canadian members agreed to this proposal provided that similar indemnification was given to the Loyalists in their own Province. Six commissioners were accordingly deputed to make an estimate of the bonus so incurred in both Provinces. But they found their task a difficult one. It was in many instances impossible to determine whether the losses caused by military operations had befallen Loyalists or insurgents, and the amount of compensation claimed mounted much higher than the ministry had anticipated. When (1846) the commissioners sent in their report, it appeared that at least £100,000 would be required. Mr. Draper endeavoured to compromise matters by a bill proposing to issue, in Provincial Debentures, £9,986, to be repaid by the duty on Marriage Licenses. With this no one was satisfied.

Lord Elgin, the new Governor-General, relieved Lord Cathcart in 1847. The Draper Ministry were getting more and more unpopular ; the champions of responsible government were far abler men than any in the ministerial ranks, and such journals as the Montreal *Pilot* and the Toronto *Globe* exposed the weakness and unconstitutional character of Mr. Draper's policy. The country was against them. The other burning question which the earlier Reformers had urged, the secularization of the Clergy Reserves, was now agitated anew. The power of the Family Compact, which had been the bulwark of the Reserves, had by this time all but vanished. Dr. Strachan, who had wielded that power, was relegated from his place as a politician to his true position as a clergyman.

During this year our countrymen did much to give aid to the famine-stricken people of Ireland, when a continuous stream of emigration set in to Canada as well as the United States. In 1847 fully 70,000 Irish emigrants had landed at Quebec before August. They were the least fit to survive either the tropical summer or the arctic winter of Canada, and too often they were fever-stricken as they landed from the crowded steerage. Again and again as they wandered through the land, these hapless sufferers carried the germs of death into the houses where they received shelter.

When Parliament met at Montreal in June, 1847, the Governor announced that the English Government was willing to put into the charge of Canada the entire control of the Post Office department, and he also made the important communication that the duties which England had imposed on Canadian imports would henceforth be removed. He advised, for military reasons, the construction of a railway between Halifax and Quebec. This is the line now called the " Intercolonial." It has never yet paid its expenses, is likely to

pay less now that a shorter route can be had, and it is satisfactory to think that it will be the last " military railway" in peaceful Canada.

A dissolution of Parliament now took place, and as the election was this time held in accordance with law, the popular feeling found expression ; the Liberal or Reform members had the majority, and such men as Hincks, Robert Baldwin, Hume Blake and Malcolm Cameron, were returned. Louis Papineau, who, like the other leaders of the movement of 1847, had come back to Canada, was elected, with Dr. Wolfred Nelson, from Lower Canada. Accordingly, when Parliament met, Mr. Draper's Ministry resigned, and the Baldwin and Lafontaine Cabinet assumed their place. Although Papineau reappeared in political life, he never regained the prestige which he possessed in the early part of his career. His undeniable eloquence did not compensate for a petulant vanity and a certain lack of political common sense. Henceforth he all but disappears from Canadian history. His memory is still revered among his compatriots, and he rests, not without honour, in the shadow of the elm trees at Montebello.

During this year measures were passed in connection with this Imperial renunciation of differential duties which ensured to Canada entire freedom in controlling her own trade. Thus early had responsible government brought with it a second important step towards nationality. In the course of the following year the completion of the St. Lawrence Canal gave an immediate impulse to the Canadian export trade.

In January, 1847, Parliament met again at Montreal, when the Governor delivered an address of the congratulatory kind, vulgarly known as " taffy," about the general prosperity of the country, with which we have been familiar since the titular Governor ceased to govern and learned to flatter. Then the real Government work of the session began by Mr. Lafontaine bringing up the subject of the rebellion losses, and introducing a bill to pay the moiety of the Lower Canadian losses left unpaid by Mr. Draper's Bill. This put a telling weapon, that of appeal to "loyalty," into the hands of the Tories. They loudly maintained that it was unjust to require Upper Canada to pay any portion of the Lower Canadian losses, but that the injustice became an insult to all they most venerated if they were to pay actual rebels. It was maintained that now rebels like Drs. Russell and Papineau were in power—that Lafontaine, who had been in prison as a rebel in 1837, was governing the country—was it to be expected that they would neglect this opportunity to reimburse their followers ? To this it was replied, and seemingly with truth, that the ministry were only carrying out the policy of their predecessors in office; that the object of the bill was simply to pay for all b*ona fide* losses incurred by non-combatants, and that the Upper Canada losses had been paid from a license fund to which Lower Canada also had contributed.

But the Opposition had at last got hold of a good election cry; all the loyalist feeling was enlisted on their side on a question which was not one of "loyalty," but of simple fair play. The Orange body, in particular, were so mistaken at the time as to think Protestantism endangered by the Government doing a simple act of justice. In Pakenham, near Ottawa, a clergyman named Mulkins was known to have written in favour of the measure; he was an Orangeman. The feeling was so intense that he had to give up his parish.

The Government gave him in recompense the lucrative post of chaplain to Kingston Penitentiary. Worse still, the old race hatred broke out anew, and to be rid of Lower Canada, many of these ultra-loyal Tories, demanded annexation to the States. However, all this was not the outcry of a minority in Canada, and the Rebellion Losses Bill passed by a majority of sixteen; and having, as a matter of course, passed the Upper "House, received the formal assent of the Governor-General on April 26,1849. A mob of the defeated faction had gathered around the Parliament House. As the Governor-General left the building he was insulted and pelted by these zealous " Loyalists ; " his life was at one time in serious danger. The members of the Assembly were hustled and beaten. At last the Parliament House was attacked ; a zealous Tory member from the Eastern Townships—alas! the disgraceful fact is historic—applied the torch; the dry woodwork was soon in a blaze that threatened to fire the city. So the Parliament House was destroyed; with it perished a literary treasure never to be replaced, the library containing many hundred volumes bearing on the history of Canada, It was an act of sheer Vandalism, of which men like Mackenzie and Wolfred Nelson would have been incapable. The partisans of Mr. Draper repeated similar scenes elsewhere ; in Toronto Baldwin and Lafontaine were burned in effigy, a practice derived from the witchcraft of the dark ages. In Montreal the troops had to be called out; the mob threw stones, were fired on, and one man killed. Disgusted at the insults of the Tory "Royalists," the representative of royalty wished to resign his position as Governor-General, but the authorities in England warmly approved of his action in thus sustaining constitutional government, and entreated him to remain in office. Addresses from all parts of Canada, especially from the Reform party, were presented to Lord Elgin, expressing their regret for the treatment he had received from a minority of Canadians. In view of this outrage, it was resolved to remove the seat of Government from Montreal to Toronto" for the next ten years, and afterwards that Parliament should meet alternately in Quebec and Toronto.

About this time Canadian farmers began to feel the depressing effects of the abrogation of the system of protection in England, for the Canadian producer had also been protected against American and other grain. Now that this had ceased to be the case, the St. Lawrence trade was seriously damaged, and a depressing effect produced on business all through the country. But this was to a great extent remedied by a measure, first proposed in 1850, for reciprocity or free trade with the United States. In this year also an important municipal reform was carried, extending the principle of local self-government, both in Upper and Lower Canada. By this most salutary measure, each county and township was charged with the control of its local taxation and expenditure. At this time our present county and township system was formed, thus relieving Parliament of the care of a multitude of" local details, and the general revenue from expenditure as to which the municipalities themselves could best judge. The agitation on the Clergy Reserves abuse now became more intense ; it produced a difference though not a division in the Reform ranks, those who held uncompromisingly to the abolition of the Reserves being known in political slang as " Clear Grits." Meanwhile the prosperity of the country was being advanced by the construction of the

Grand Trunk, Great Western, and Northern Railways. The first of them was projected by Sir A. MacNab, who had great personal influence in the western part of Upper Canada. Numerous lighthouses were also erected at various points on the Gulf of St. Lawrence. In the year 1851 Canada made a very creditable appearance at the Great Exhibition in London, the first of a series of such exhibitions which, held in the chief countries of the world, have greatly promoted international commerce.

All Canada, and especially the English-speaking Province, was rapidly developing her industrial resources. One, of the foremost to use steam vessels on her lakes and rivers, she was now energetically interpenetrating her vast plains with the great lines of railway above mentioned, which, in the course of thirty years, have branched out in every direction, covering the face of the land with a network which connects with every industrial centre. In October, 1851, Mr. Hincks became Premier. His keen practical sense and financial tact led him to take great interest in the foundation of the Grand Trunk Railway, to which, in 1852, aid was given by Parliament; the session of that year being known as the railroad session. The year 1852 is marked by a great fire in Montreal, 10,000 people being made homeless.

" The year 1854 witnessed three remarkable events in Canadian politics. The Reciprocity Treaty with the United States procured for our people the right to send most of the products of Canada free of duty to the United States ; it was to bo in force for ten years. Yet more important is the step made by this Treaty to Canada's commercial independence ; for the first time we were allowed a voice in framing a treaty that concerned Canadian interests.

The long-vexed question of the Clergy Reserves was now set finally at rest. These wild and at the time unprofitable lands were to be sold, and the fund thus obtained to be at the disposal of the different municipalities, and to be used for the benefit of the local schools, or fur any other purpose of municipal improvement. But in order not to act harshly, such portions as were already occupied for church use were to form a small fund for church endowment. And in Lower Canada the Seigniorial Tenures Act abolished the encumbrance, long felt as an obstacle to progress, of the feudal tenures of property. It was now arranged that each seigneur should receive a certain sum from his tenant, the balance being made up from a sum granted by the Canadian Parliament. England being this year at war with Russia, Canada sent a gift of £20,000 as a contribution towards the relief of the wives and children of soldiers and sailors killed in battle. It is to be hoped that such offerings of Christian charity may soon be all the share Canada will take in European wars.

In 1855 Sir Edmund Head came as Governor-General. The first regular volunteer corps was formed in consequence of an amendment to the Militia Act-passed this year. In 1856 a further advance in the freedom of our institutions was made by applying the elective principle to our Legislative Council. The change was to be made gradually ; the nominees of the Crown at the time living were to retain their position for life ; as they dropped off their successors were to be elected. At this time our Parliament subsidized a line of steamers between Montreal and Quebec and Liverpool, to compete with the American line subsidized by the English Government. The seat of Government was now proposed to be changed finally to Ottawa, a change made by suggestion of the

Crown, and, for entirely military reasons, the suggestion of the Duke of Wellington at the conclusion of the War of 1812. This change was, for obvious reasons, unpopular with the people of the older and more central cities, and caused much opposition to the Cartier-Macdonald Ministry, now in power.

In 1857 a commercial crisis came over the country, and, together with a succession of bad harvests, much depressed our commerce. To remedy this a new Customs Act was passed, imposing heavier duties on certain imported goods. In 1858 attention was turned to the proper protection of our fisheries. The beautiful edifice of our Toronto University was now completed; it is in the Norman Gothic style, but treated with an elaborate luxuriance of rich decoration. The coinage was this year changed from the old cumbrous system of pounds, shillings and pence to the more facile decimal system.

In 1858 the removal of the seat of Government to Ottawa brought about the downfall of the Cartier-Macdonald Ministry. Geo. E. Cartier, who had succeeded to Lafontaine's influence in Lower Canada, was the ablest leader his compatriots have yet known. Sir John A. Macdonald, the most notable of the Conservative leaders whom this extraordinary ministerial movement brought into power, was born in Sutherlandshire, Scotland, in 1815, and came to Canada in 1820 with his father, who settled at Kingston. He was educated at the Kingston Grammar-School, where his chief taste seemed to be for mathematics. At twenty-one he was called to the bar. As has been mentioned, he defended, with benefit to his own skill, in a cause where acquittal was hopeless, Von Schultz, the leader of the raid on Prescott in 1838. At the age of thirty-one he became member for Kingston in the Conservative interest. For some years we can find, in the old files of newspapers preserved in the Parliamentary Library, Toronto, but scant mention of J. A. Macdonald's speeches in Parliament. He was biding his time, and maturing both the skill in constitutional law and the extraordinary knowledge of men, especially political men, by which he has been distinguished ever since. Although his political education was acquired in turbulent times and under the Family Compact Opposition, which did its best to wreck the cause of responsible government under Sir C. Metcalfe, Sir John Macdonald's good sense and naturally liberal tendencies have caused him to take up every really needful reform just as the public mind became ripe to receive it. Indeed, political tact and adroitness in discerning the right moment and the right man are the chief characteristics of this statesman. He has passed through every office in the Administration. He was Receiver-General under Mr. Draper in 1847. Again he held a portfolio under the MacNab-Morin Coalition in 1854, which carried the two important Reform measures—the abolition of feudal tenures and secularization of the Clergy Reserves. Having superseded Sir Allan MacNab, whom age and gout had unfitted for active leadership, as the chief of the Conservatives, he was supported by the influence, all-powerful as long as he lived, of George L. Cartier with the people of Lower Canada.

Mr. George Brown, editor of the *Globe*, was then called on to form a ministry, as being the leader of the party opposed to that of the late Administration. This was at length accomplished, Mr. Brown being Premier, with Mr. Dorion to represent the Lower Canadians. But, according to our constitution, the ministers lost their seats in Parliament on accepting office until re-elected by the people; their numbers in parliamentary strength were thus so much weakened, that on the Conservatives moving a vote of want of confidence, the Reformers were defeated. Of course the Reform Ministry would at once have appealed to the constituencies, but by a very arbitrary use of the power left with a Governor-General, Sir F. Head refused to sanction this. In consequence of this action of the Governor, the Macdonald-Cartier Ministry were reinstated in power, the Brown-Dorion Government having held office only three days. Much bitterness was caused by this adroit but not very high-principled manoeuvre.

In August the Atlantic cable was first laid, an event attended with great rejoicing in Canada. But in this, the first effort, the success was not permanent as yet.

On the 9th of September of this year that patriot, Robert Baldwin, died at the homestead his father had built at Spadina, in west Toronto.

In 1859, Parliament held its session in Toronto. It was now found that there was a continual deficiency in the revenues of the Province, and as it was considered inexpedient to reduce the expenditure on railways and other public works, the duties on exports were considerably increased. On October 13th, the monument of General Brock on Queenston Heights was unveiled in the presence of a vast assemblage, including the volunteer corps, with whom were many veterans who had fought under Brock in his last battle. As the Victoria Bridge over the St. Lawrence was now approaching completion, our Parliament sent an invitation to the Queen of England to visit Canada and preside at its opening. Next year she replied, declining the visit to Canada for herself, but intimating that the Prince of Wales would take her place at the opening ceremonies. It had long been felt that while in progress, education, and all intellectual and industrial results, Upper Canada was far ahead of the French Province, yet according to the constitutional arrangement, whereby the two Provinces had an equal representation in Parliament, the interests of the English-speaking Province were on all occasions made subservient to those of the French by the fact that, while in Upper Canada there were two political parties whose numbers were, as a rule, equally balanced, the French members voted as a unit, and were thus enabled to hold the balance of power. To remedy this a Reform Convention was held in Toronto this year (1859), in order to devise means for establishing the principle, on which all the late parliamentary reforms in England have been based, of representation by population. But the French Canadians had always been successful in their opposition to this measure, which they knew would weaken their political importance. It was therefore proposed to establish a Federal Union between the Provinces, in place of the existing system of Legislative Union. This suggestion, first proposed at the Toronto Convention of 1859, was the germ of the great constitutional change since carried out so successfully in the Confederation of Canada.

In November of this year, Sir J. B. Macauley, who had so long held with honour the position of Chief Justice of Common Pleas, died, aged sixty-six.

The year 1860 opened with what was felt as a national calamity—as it tended to impair confidence already shaken by previous losses of our Canadian line steamers—the foundering of the mail steamer *Hungarian* off Cape Sable. All on board were lost. Since that time increased vigilance has happily prevented

the recurrence of such disasters, and the Allan line steamers have never forfeited public confidence. In August of this year the magnificent Victoria Bridge was opened by the Prince of Wales, who, on visiting this country and the United States, was received by both nations with the most generous hospitality. The Victoria Bridge is one of the wonders of the New World. As a work of human art it is not unworthy of comparison with the great works of nature amid which it stands, spanning our mightiest river, with its multiplied arches of massive granite. Such a work is a token of our national progress.

"Ever reaping something new,
That which it has done but earnest of the tilings that it shall do."

In the same summer the Prince of Wales also laid the foundation stone of the new Parliament Buildings at Ottawa, which, from being, as a great writer resident in Canada has called it, " An Arctic lumber village," was even then assuming the proportions of one of our leading cities.

In order to illustrate the vast growth of all Canada, and the greater relative growth of Upper than of the Lower Province, it needs but a glance at the census returns of the population :

Census of 1841.—Upper Canada, 465,000 ; Lower Canada. 691,000.
" " 1861. " " 1,396,000; " " 1,111,000.

In October, 1861, Sir Edmund Head was replaced as Governor-General by Lord Monck. On August 28 the stormy and chequered career of William Lyon Mackenzie closed in peace in the city of which he had been the first mayor. Now that the Family Compact and the generation that upheld it are gone, it is increasingly felt that a debt of gratitude is due to this single-hearted patriot. Few other statesmen can show a record so stainless as regards political morality.

In this year also began the calamitous war in the American Republic. At first and for some time the people of the North seemed scarcely alive to the importance of the situation. When awakened from inaction, army after army -wept through the Southern States, and after many a hard-contested field—for there were no better soldiers than those of the South—peace followed the capture of Richmond. During the war there was in England a strong sympathy with the rebels. Indeed, considering the national desire to avenge the wars of 1776 and 1812, it is doubtful if the triumph of the Republic was really pleasing to any class in Great Britain excepting the Irish. But in Canada, with very insignificant exceptions, the good-will of the entire nation went with the armies of the North, and we rejoiced when a difficulty, caused by the seizure by an American commodore of two Confederate envoys on board the *Trent*, was happily settled by their release. A considerable number of Canadians enlisted in the Northern army. The demand for horses, grain, and food supplies of all kinds among our Northern neighbours led to the circulation of a considerable amount of money in Upper Canada, and thus proved a stimulus to trade, the withdrawal of which, when war prices were no longer offered, produced a corresponding depression. While on the subject of the war, we may mention, although the occurrences took place some three years later, that Canada was well nigh involved in trouble with the United States by the lawless and ungenerous action of certain refugees from the South. These men, while coming to our land as guests seeking a

peaceful shelter, abused our hospitality by acts of brigandage, for which they attempted to make Canada their base. One piratical expedition effected the seizure of two small craft in Lake Erie, which, however, were abandoned; another, led by Mason, son of the Envoy, seized on the *Trent* steamer, and made a raid on St. Albans, a small town in Vermont. The Canadian authorities apprehended the raiders, who, however, succeeded in obtaining their release on some legal technicality. In this year died Lafontaine, who had been the representative of Lower Canada in the Ministry of Robert Baldwin.

In 1864, a Convention of thirty-three representatives from both Provinces met at Quebec to discuss the question of Confederation. It was unanimously voted that a proposal for effecting this great measure should be submitted to the Legislature. In this year, the Sandfield Macdonald Ministry having resigned office, and that of Sir E. P. Tache, which succeeded, not surviving more than two months, overtures were made by the ministry to George Brown, leader of the Reform Opposition, that in order to get rid of difficulties which threatened a political dead-lock, a Coalition Government should be formed, of which three Reformers, including Mr. Brown, should represent the Opposition element. This was agreed to, and the Coalition Administration was formed. The principal members of the Coalition were John A. Macdonald, G. E. Cartier, and George Brown, with Messrs. McDougall and Galt. Mr. Brown then moved for the appointment of a Committee on Constitutional Difficulties, and very soon a scheme was brought before Parliament, which was based on that of the Reform Convention of 1859. In 1865 this proposal, embodied in seventy-two resolutions, was adopted by the Parliament of Canada, and by those of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. Newfoundland and Prince Edward Island, fearing to lose political importance by such a union, declined it for the time being. In the same year John A. Macdonald, G. E. Cartier, Alexander Galt and George Brown, were sent as delegates to represent the wishes of the colonies to Lord Palmerston, then at the head of the Government. In England the scheme was received with full approval. As the Reciprocity Treaty with the United States was now about to expire, Mr. Galt and Mr. Howland were sent to Washington to negotiate as to its renewal, in connection with which transaction a difficulty arose in the Cabinet, and Mr. George Brown resigned. The negotiations for renewing the Treaty failed. In 1866 occurred the raid called the Fenian invasion. The Fenians, an Irish organization for the purpose of achieving the independence of Ireland, very absurdly resolved to invade Canada, a country which was the home of thousands of their countrymen. They did not consider that if Canada could be blotted from the face of the earth, it would not lead a step nearer to the independence of Ireland. But there is every reason to believe that this invasion was projected not from any patriotic motive, but to get up a sensation among the American Irish, and thus fill the pockets of the Fenian leaders. On June the first twelve hundred Fenians, well armed, and led by an ex-officer of the American army named O'Niel, crossed the Niagara River near Buffalo, occupied the dismantled ramparts of Fort Erie, and marched to a place called Ridgeway. A body of regular troops was sent to meet them with nine hundred volunteers, from Hamilton and Toronto, commanded by Colonel Booker. Too impatient to await the co-operation of the regulars,Colonel Booker advanced towards Ridgeway. Here the Fenians were found strongly entrenched;

a smart skirmish took place; and upon a false, and, under the circumstances, absurd alarm of cavalry, the order was given to form square. This movement being inefficiently carried out, threw our force into confusion, of which the enemy took advantage by firing on the disordered ranks. The volunteers had to retire, No. 1 Company, Queen's Own Rifles, Toronto, covering the retreat with coolness and skill. Our force lost an officer, Ensign McEachren, of No. 1 Company, Queen's Own, and six men killed, and four officers and nineteen men wounded. Several attempts at a raid were also made on the Lower Canadian Frontier, but the Volunteer Militia were there in such force that the Fenians effected nothing, until the United States authorities took cognizance of the matter, and seized the arms of these brigands. The Fenian prisoners were tried and sentenced to death, but this was commuted to imprisonment for life in the Penitentiary, whence, however, they were released after several years confinement. A public funeral was given to our brave volunteers, and a monument to their memory has been set up in the Queen's Park, Toronto.

On the 8th of June, 1866, our Parliament met in the new Parliament Buildings, Ottawa. This magnificent palace is a fit mansion for the true governing power of our country, and it is fitting that the free nations of the New World should erect for their Legislatures edifices as beautiful as any palace of Old World despotism. Our Parliament Buildings form three sides of a square, the central and largest being built in the twelfth century Gothic style. The stone is a cream-coloured sandstone from the Ottawa quarries, and the arches of doors and windows are of a warm red sandstone. In the centre is a lofty tower of stately proportions, and the library, a circular structure with flying buttresses, is one of the most beautiful features of all.

Two disasters befell Canada in this year. First, a terribly destructive fire occurred in Quebec, with loss of 2,500 houses and not a few lives. Secondly, the failure of one of our oldest banks, the Bank of Tipper Canada, took place. As almost all the banks in the country had taken the Upper Canada Bank's paper, quite a panic ensued. However, the other banks stood their ground, and the crisis passed over.

At the elections held in New Brunswick that year, it was found that a considerable majority pronounced in favour of Confederation, in spite of a persistent opposition to it, kept up in both the Maritime Provinces by the popular statesman, Joseph Howe. An Act was now passed in the English Parliament determining the 1st of July, 1867, as the date when the Confederation should become an accomplished fact. This was carried out amid gatherings of our Volunteer Militia corps, and general festivities. And ever since that year, the 1st of July, the birthday of the United Canadian Nation, is kept as a festival by every true Canadian. By another Act of the British Parliament, passed at the same time, a loan of £3,000,000 was guaranteed for the Intercolonial Railway connecting the Maritime Provinces with Canada.

By this important change in our Constitution, the legislative power for Canada is vested in our Parliament, which meets at Ottawa, and consists of a Senate and a House of Commons. The latter is the really governing body, and consists of a hundred and eighty-two members; eighty-two from Upper Canada, or Ontario, as it is now named, sixty-five from Quebec, nineteen from Nova Scotia, fifteen from New Brunswick, and one from Manitoba. The Speaker is

elected by the House, and the Premier and other ministers must be members. The Government is conducted by a minister able to command the votes of a majority in the House. He, as representing the will of the people, is the true ruler of Canada, and if the House of Commons votes a want of confidence in his administration, it is the usual course to dissolve Parliament and hold a general election, so that the people may express their will. With the ministry rests the disposal of all patronage that does not belong to the ministry of each Province. The Senate consists of seventy-two members, appointed *nominally* by the Governor-General of Canada, but in reality by the administration for the time being. The Speaker of the Senate is nominated by the Governor-General, and has a deliberative as well as a casting vote.

As the new senators are appointed only by death vacancies, it is obvious that it depends on pure accident whether any particular administration may have the opportunity to appoint so many of its own supporters that a future administration would be hampered with a Senate of its opponents fixed there for life. But the Senate has no real power; no interest is taken in its debates, which are never printed in the papers ; it is a survival of irresponsible Government.

The Speaker has no vote in deliberation, but has a casting vote when the votes on both sides are equal. The Governor-General has, in name, the power of dissolving Parliament, but this is now always exercised at the request of the Ministry : the Governor-General has other powers which he only exercises as a matter of form, and as carrying out the wishes expressed by the ministers and Parliament. An injudicious or incendiary Governor-General might possibly do some mischief, but with the prudent and courteous gentlemen whom the English ministry have for some time sent, there can be no thought of interference with our free Constitution. Each of the Provinces has a Legislature of its own, meeting once a year for four years. These local Legislatures have control of all matters which are strictly confined to the Province and do not affect the whole of Canada, such as Education, Police Regulation, Direct Taxation for Municipal Purposes, and Local Public Works. All Canada, now styled the Dominion, from this time assumed all debts previously contracted by the several Provinces, Ontario and Quebec undertaking the debt of the former Province of the United Canadas. Between the several provinces, from the Pacific to the Atlantic sea-board, the most absolute free trade prevails. In the Constitution thus happily established, slight changes, which to some seem desirable, may be made as time goes on and experience teaches new lessons of political wisdom. The constitution of the Senate may be made elective or otherwise amended. The Civil Service, it is to be hoped, may be reformed, and the Provinces saved the expense of each maintaining a petty king, who does nothing but go through obsolete ceremonial forms, and give entertainments, which those who desire them ought to provide at their own expense. The history of Canada since Confederation, belongs so much to the heated arena of modern politics, that we shall but glance over the leading events that are its landmarks to the present day. In 1868 John A. Macdonald obtained the title of baronet for his colleague, who now became Sir George E. Cartier, Bart., being content with knighthood for himself. In 1869, Francis Hincks, now Sir Francis, entered the Conservative Government as Finance Minister, and rendered Canadian commerce an important service, in contriving the disuse, in the traffic of this country, of the depreciated American silver. He issued a temporary paper

currency 25 cents, which effectively answered its purpose. In 1870, British Columbia was admitted into the Confederation, agreement being made by the Dominion Government that the Pacific Railway should be completed. In 1872 Sir George Cartier, who since Confederation had been less necessary to his Lower Canadian supporters, inasmuch as there was no longer a grievance for him to champion, was defeated for Montreal East, and had to seek political refuge in the distant Manitoban county of Provencher, where he had never set foot. In 1873 a sudden storm burst on the hitherto prosperous ministry of Sir John Macdonald. It was suspected that Sir John had taken, for party election purposes, a large sum of money from Sir Hugh Allan, who had an Atlantic Mail contract with the Government, and who was the favoured applicant for the Canada Pacific Railroad contract. Against Sir John's *personal* character not a word can be said ; he has never made money for himself out of politics, but it was felt, even among some Conservatives, that Sir John's action in this matter was wrong. Since that time the Canadian people, by twice choosing Sir John to lead their Government, have shown that they place confidence in him once more ; but though the " Pacific Scandal," by some called the " Pacific Slander," has been condoned, it cannot be justified. On November 5, 1873, Sir John Macdonald's Government fell, after a brilliant speech from Sir John in his place in Parliament, which however failed to avert political ruin, at least for the time. Many Conservatives voted against him. Lord Dufferin thereon sent for Mr. Mackenzie, who formed a Reform Government, including Richard J. Cartwright as Minister of Finance, and Edward Blake as Minister of Justice. The Reform party continued in office till 1878, when a reaction took place in favour of the Conservatives, in consequence of their advocacy of Protection as a remedy for the hard times which, unfortunately for the Reformers, had prevailed during their term of office. Sir John Macdonald's Ministry was coincident with a return of commercial prosperity ; which so completely impressed on the minds of the majority of the electors the belief that prosperity and protection were related as cause and effect, that they again returned Sir John and his party into power at the last elections—1882.

Such has been our political history since 1868 gave us Confederation. The other most noteworthy events have been the adjustment of the grievances which made Nova Scotia a malcontent partner in Confederation. This was effected in 1869, through negotiations with Mr. Howe. The Dominion Government then undertook to pay the Nova Scotia debt. In 1870 an abortive insurrection, headed by one Riel, took place at Red River, when Dr. Schultz, Scott, and other Canadian citizens were seized and imprisoned by Riel. Schultz contrived to escape, whereon Riel had Scott brought out into the courtyard of Fort Garry, and after the mockery of a trial, most barbarously shot. A military expedition was sent to Red River, and the *fiasco* of an insurrection, which was mainly got up by some half-breed French Canadians, was easily put down. How to act with regard to Riel was a difficult political *crux*. The deepest indignation at the murder of Scott was felt equally by both parties in Ontario, but it Riel were hanged, the Lower Canadians would turn against the Government which ordered that act of justice. Sir John's Government temporized with the matter ; that of Mr. Mackenzie, which succeeded in 1873, put a stop to the vexed question by pardoning Riel. The wretch survived in obscure

poverty amid the utter execration of all good men. At the same time a Fenian raid took place near Stanbridge, but was utterly repulsed with the loss of ten men by a handful of the Montreal and Huntington Militia under the command of Colonel Bagot. This battle, a skirmish, took place at Eccles Mill, near Stanbridge, in the Eastern Townships, Lower Canada.

In 1878, Canada sustained a loss in the departure of Lord Dufferin, who had been perhaps the most popular Governor-General ever known in our country. Of course, since responsible Government was established, the Governor-General ceased in any true sense to govern, yet Lord Dufferin's tenure of the position showed how much social benefit could be gained by the presence among us of a highly cultivated, genial, and most sagacious statesman. Our literature in particular has reason to regret his departure, and the kindly interest taken by him in literary work. He was succeeded in November of the same year by the Marquis of Lorne and his wife, Princess Louise.

The Dominion of Canada now includes the North-West Territories, ceded to Canada by the British Government in 1870, and admitted into Confederation in 1872. To this vast territory, teeming with the elements of industrial and agricultural prosperity, a continuous tide of emigration has set in for the last several years. Cities which only existed on paper ten years ago, are now thriving towns with newspapers and churches. Winnipeg has become the focus of a marvellous colonization movement, attended with an eager energy unknown in any enterprise of Canadian colonization, from the days of Samuel de Champlain until now. It seems not unlikely that the enormous increase of English-speaking population certain to people what is now unbroken prairie, will make the English-speaking Canadian vote supreme in the Government of our country, and that thus we shall be delivered from the political domination of the French wedge which is driven in between the Maritime Provinces and Upper Canada, between the Liberal-Reform and the Liberal-Conservative parties which have so long conceded to it the balance of power.

STATISTICS.

In order to estimate the vast growth of the Canada of our day, we need but glance at the following statistics, taken from the last census returns :

CENSUS OF 1881, DOMINION OF CANADA.

Province.	Area.	Population,
Prince Edward Island	2,133 square miles	108,891
Nova Scotia	20,907 "	440,572
New Brunswick	27,174 "	321,233
Quebec	188,688	1,359,027
Ontario	101,733 "	1,923,228
Manitoba	123,200 "	65,954
British Columbia	341,305	49,459
Territories	2,665,252 "	56,446
Grand totals	3,470,392 "	4,324,810

POPULATION of 1871 and 1881, compared by Electoral Districts, within their present limits (1881).

Electoral Districts.	Territorial Superficies in acres.	Population. 1871.	Population. 1881.	Representation.
(Prince Edward Island.)				
Prince	467,000	28,302	34,347	2
Queen's	486,400	42,651	48,111	2
King's	412,000	23,068	26,433	2
Totals of Prince Edward Island	1,365,400	94,021	108,891	6
(Nova Scotia.)				
Inverness	846,800	23,415	25,651	1
Victoria	767,000	11,346	12,470	1
Cape Breton	748,000	26,454	31,258	2
Richmond	398,980	14,208	15,121	1
Guysborough	1,060,400	16,555	17,808	1
Halifax	1,342,032	56,963	67,917	2
Lunenburg	714,000	23,834	28,583	1
Queen's	681,900	10,554	10,577	1
Shelburne	607,000	12,417	14,913	1
Yarmouth	471,000	18,550	21,284	1
Digby	653,500	17,037	19,881	1
Annapolis	837,000	18,121	20,598	1
King's	519,000	21,510	23,469	1
Hants	753,000	21,301	23,359	1
Colchester	837,000	23,331	26,720	1
Pictou	720,496	32,114	35,535	2
Antigonish	353,520	16,512	18,060	1
Cumberland	1,031,875	23,519	27,366	1
Totals of Nova Scotia	13,382,003	387,800	440,572	21
(New Brunswick.)				
Albert	420,000	10,672	12,329	1
St. John, City	810	28,805	26,127	1
St. John, County	374,000	23,315	26,839	2
Charlotte	847,000	25,882	26,487	1
King's	901,000	24,593	25,617	1
Queen's	947,000	13,847	14,017	1
Sunbury	770,000	6,824	6,651	1
York	2,222,000	27,140	30,397	1
Carleton	772,000	19,938	23,365	1
Victoria	2,234,000	11,641	15,686	1
Westmoreland	822,000	28,335	37,719	1
Kent	1,101,000	19,101	23,618	1
Northumberland	3,046,640	20,116	25,109	1
Gloucester	1,077,900	18,310	21,614	1
Restigouche	1,949,000	5,575	7,038	1
Totals of New Brunswick	17,393,410	285,594½	321,233	16

POPULATION, &C.—*Continued.*

Electoral Districts.	Territorial Superficies in acres.	Population. 1871.	Population. 1881.	Representation.
(Province of Quebec.)				
Bonaventure	2,100,681	15,923	18,908	1
Gaspe	2,909,940	18,729	25,001	1
Rimouski	3,156,280	27,418	33,791	1
Temiscouata	1,178,290	22,491	25,484	1
Kamouraska	651,235	21,254	22,181	1
L'Islet	507,625	13,517	14,917	1
Montmagny	398,952	13,555	15,268	1
Bellechasse	480,370	17,637	18,068	1
Levis	164,140	24,831	27,980	1
Dorchester	583,330	17,779	18,710	1
Beauce	1,175,595	27,253	32,020	1
Lotbiniere	440,640	20,606	20,857	1
Megantic	475,740	18,879	19,058	1
Nicolet	379,320	23,262	26,611	1
Drummond and Arthabaska	838,019	31,892	37,360	1
Richmond and Wolfe	761,621	20,036	26,339	1
Compton	863,400	13,565	19,581	1
Sherbrooke	143,300	8,516	12,221	1
Stanstead	260,600	13,138	15,556	1
Yamaska	167,200	16,317	17,091	1
Bagot	214,840	19,491	21,109	1
Shefford	357,762	19,077	23,233	1
Brome	300,455	13,757	15,827	1
Richelieu	124,215	20,048	20,218	1
St. Hyacinthe	173,823	18,310	20,631	1
Rouville	157,635	17,634	18,547	1
Iberville	120,960	15,413	14,459	1
Missisquoi	229,173	16,922	17,784	1
Vercheres	124,812	12,717	12,449	1
Chamoly	87,319	10,498	10,858	1
St. Jean	112,106	12,122	13,265	1
Laprairie	110,606	11,861	11,436	1
Napierville	97,120	11,688	10,511	1
Chateauguay	159,840	16,166	14,393	1
Huntingdon	255,350	16,304	15,495	1
Beauharnois	89,280	14,757	16,005	1
Soulanges	87,820	10,808	10,220	1
Vaudreuil	117,634	11,003	11,485	1
Chicoutimi and Saguenay	59,745,821	22,980	32,409	1
Charlevoix	1,233,000	15,611	17,901	1
Montmorency	1,376,000	12,085	12,322	1
Quebec, East	5,270	28,306	31,900	1
Quebec, Centre	897	18,188	17,898	1
Quebec, West	1,219	13,206	12,648	1
Quebec, County	1,696,000	19,607	20,278	1
Portneuf	1,068,800	23,816	25,175	1
Champlain	5,856,000	21,643	26,818	1
Trois-Rivieres	31,300	8,414	9,296	1
St. Maurice	1,614,080	10,658	12,986	1

POPULATION, &C.—*Continued.*

Electoral Districts.	Territorial Superficies in acres.	Population. 1871.	Population. 1881.	Representation.
Maskinonge	2,073,600	15,079	17,493	1
Berthier	1,555,200	19,993	21,828	1
Joliette	1,713,920	23,075	21,988	1
L'Assomption	158,761	15,473	15,282	1
Montcalm	3,084,800	12,742	12,966	1
Montreal, Centre	749	23,903	25,078	1
Montreal, East	1,153	46,291	67,500	1
Montreal, West	1,397	37,031	48,163	1
Hochelaga	52,312	25,640	40,079	1
Jacques-Cartier	67,912	11,179	12,345	1
Laval	54,202	9,472	9,462	1
Terrebonne	348,302	19,591	21,892	1
Deux-Montagnes	165,187	15,619	15,856	1
Argenteuil	599,700	12,606	16,062	1
Ottawa, County	4,277,120	37,892	49,432	1
Pontiac	13,451,520	16,547	19,939	1
Totals of Quebec	120,762,651	1,191,516	1,359,027	65
(Province of Ontario.)				
Glengarry	295,891	20,524	22,221	1
Cornwall	66,600	7,114	9,904	1
Stormont	196,160	11,873	13,294	1
Dundas	244,744	18,777	20,598	1
Prescott	313,916	17,647	22,857	1
Russell	439,335	18,344	25,082	1
Ottawa, City	1,755	21,545	27,412	2
Grenville, South	146,460	13,197	13,526	1
Leeds and Grenville, North	233,408	13,530	12,020	1
Carleton	414,066	21,739	24,689	1
Brockville	78,200	10,475	12,514	1
Leeds, South	415,481	20,716	22,206	1
Lanark, South	375,348	19,190	20,032	1
Lanark, North	390,680	13,830	13,943	1
Renfrew, South	2,606,154	14,935	19,160	1
Renfrew, North	7,892,242	14,833	20,965	1
Frontenac	205,096	16,310	14,893	1
Kingston, City	1,644	12,407	14,091	1
Lennox	201,008	16,306	16,314	1
Addington	1,316,623	21,312	23,470	1
Prince Edward	248,130	20,336	21,044	1
Hastings, East	250,910	17,392	17,312	1
Hastings, West	73,760	14,365	17,400	1
Hastings, North	1,390,721	16,607	20,479	1
Northumberland, East	304,992	21,758	22,299	1
Northumberland, West	170,384	17,328	16,984	1
Peterborough, East	1,830,692	18,706	23,956	1
Peterborough, West	117,256	11,767	13,310	1
Durham, East	207,835	19,064	18,710	1
Durham, West	203,370	18,316	17,555	1

POPULATION, &C.—*Continued.*

Electoral Districts.	Territorial Superficies in acres.	Population. 1871.	Population. 1881.	Representation.
Victoria, South	264,136	19,244	20,813	1
Victoria, North	571,413	10,956	13,739	1
Muskoka	3,220,320	6,919	27,204	1
Ontario, South	147,660	19,923	20,378	1
Ontario, North	402,206	25,967	28,434	1
Toronto, East	2,092	15,090	24,867	1
Toronto, Centre	791	20,647	23,983	1
Toronto, West	3,165	20,355	38,565	1
York, East	144,886	19,360	23,312	1
York, West	137,717	16,260	18,884	1
York, North	295,627	24,262	24,502	1
Simcoe, South	367,048	23,670	26,891	1
Simcoe, North	698,155	33,719	49,238	1
Peel	172,177	16,369	16,397	1
Cardwell	243,431	15,500	16,770	1
Welland	164,290	20,572	26,152	1
Niagara	24,522	3,693	3,445	1
Monck	238,786	16,179	17,145	1
Lincoln	107,561	20,672	22,903	1
Haldimand	228,840	19,042	18,619	1
Wentworth, South	142,776	14,638	14,993	1
Wentworth, North	145,367	16,245	15,893	1
Hamilton, City	2,380	26,716	35,961	2
Halton	237,953	22,606	21,919	1
Wellington, South	227,827	23,431	25,400	1
Wellington, Centre	230,390	21,118	23,265	1
Wellington, North	300,644	18,740	25,870	1
Grey, South	286,652	18,622	21,187	1
Grey, East	497,923	22,193	20,668	1
Grey, North	367,103	18,580	23,334	1
Norfolk, South	224,520	15,370	16,374	1
Norfolk, North	182,160	15,390	17,219	1
Brant, South	165,706	20,766	21,975	1
Brant, North	105,540	11,493	11,894	1
Waterloo, South	169,184	20,995	21,754	1
Waterloo, North	172,092	19,256	20,986	1
Elgin, East	234,896	20,870	28,147	1
Elgin, West	231,539	12,786	14,214	1
Oxford, South	229,163	23,679	24,732	1
Oxford, North	256,446	24,559	25,361	1
Middlesex, East	272,520	25,055	30,600	1
Middlesex, West	249,627	20,195	21,496	1
Middlesex, North	275,598	21,519	21,239	1
London, City	1,907	15,826	19,746	1
Perth, South	212,458	21,159	20,778	1
Perth, North	320,735	25,377	34,207	1
Huron, South	256,297	21,512	23,393	1
Huron, Centre	253,087	22,791	26,474	1
Huron, North	315,330	21,862	27,103	1
Bruce, South	427,018	31,332	39,803	1
Bruce, North	621,141	17,183	24,971	1

POPULATION, &C.—*Continued.*

Electoral Districts.	Territorial Superficies, in acres.	Population. 1871.	Population. 1881.	Representation.
Bothwell	379,006	20,701	27,102	1
Lambton	510,671	21,994	42,616	1
Kent	412,019	26,836	36,626	1
Essex	450,394	22,697	46,962	1
Algoma	27,905,802	7,018	20,320	1
Totals of Ontario	63,111,463	1,620,851	1,923,228	88
(Province of Manitoba.)				
Selkirk	688,040	3,093	12,771	1
Provencher	2,159,760	2,147	11,496	1
Lisgar	783,689	3,254	5,786	1
Marquette	4,519,368	3,734	19,449	1
Extension	70,697,143	.....	16,452	.....
Totals of Manitoba	78,848,000	*18,995	65,954	4
(Province of British Columbia.)				
New Westminster	114,502,400	1,356	15,417	1
Cariboo	62,082,400	1,955	7,550	1
Yale	30,710,400	1,316	9,200	1
Victoria	10,240,000	4,540	7,301	2
Vancouver		1,419	9,991	1
Totals of British Columbia	218,435,200	†36,247	49,459	6
The Territories	1,705,761,280	.....	56,446	.....
Grand Totals of Canada	2,221,059,407	3,635,024	4,324,810	206

* Including 6,767 Indians. † Including 25,661 Indians.

Population of Cities and Towns having over 5,000 inhabitants compared.

Names.	Provinces.	Population. 1871.	Population. 1881.	Increase.	Decrease.
Montreal	Quebec	107,225	140,747	33,522	.....
Toronto	Ontario	56,092	86,415	30,323	.....
Quebec	Quebec	59,699	62,446	2,747	.....
Halifax	Nova Scotia	29,582	36,100	6,518	.....
Hamilton	Ontario	26,716	35,961	9,245	.....
Ottawa	Ontario	21,545	27,412	5,867	.....
St. John	N. Brunswick	28,805	26,127	.....	2,678
London	Ontario	15,826	19,746	3,920	.....

POPULATION, &C.—*Continued.*

Names.	Provinces.	Population. 1871.	Population. 1881.	Increase.	Decrease.
Portland	N. Brunswick	12,520	15,226	2,706	.....
Kingston	Ontario	12,407	14,091	1,684	.....
Charlottetown	Prince Edward Island	8,807	11,485	2,678	.....
Guelph	Ontario	6,878	9,890	3,012	.....
St. Catharines	Ontario	7,864	9,631	1,767	.....
Brantford	Ontario	8,107	9,616	1,509	.....
Belleville	Ontario	7,305	9,516	2,211	.....
Trois-Rivieres	Quebec	7,570	8,670	1,100	.....
St. Thomas	Ontario	2,197	8,367	6,170	.....
Stratford	Ontario	4,313	8,239	3,926	.....
Winnipeg	Manitoba	241	7,985	7,744	.....
Chatham	Ontario	5,873	7,873	2,000	.....
Brockville	Ontario	5,102	7,609	2,507	.....
Levis	Quebec	6,691	7,597	906	.....
Sherbrooke	Quebec	4,432	7,227	2,795	.....
Hull	Quebec	.....	6,890	.....	.....
Peterborough	Ontario	4,611	6,812	2,201	.....
Windsor	Ontario	4,253	6,561	2,308	.....
St. Henri	Quebec	.....	6,415	.....	.....
Fredericton	N. Brunswick	6,006	6,218	212	.....
Victoria	British Columbia	3,270	5,925	2,655	.....
St. Jean Baptiste (Village)	Quebec	4,408	5,874	1,466	.....
Sorel	Quebec	5,636	5,791	155	.....
Port Hope	Ontario	5,114	5,585	471	.....
Woodstock	Ontario	3,982	5,373	1,391	.....
St. Hyacinthe	Quebec	3,746	5,321	1,575	.....
Galt	Ontario	3,827	5,187	1,360	.....
Lindsay	Ontario	4,049	5,080	1,031	.....
Moncton	N. Brunswick	.....	5,032	.....	.....

Religions of the People.

Provinces.	Adventists.	Baptists.	Baptists. Free Will.	Dunkers, Menonites.	Brethren.	Catholics, Roman.	Church of England.	Congregational.
P. Edward Island	13	5,588	648	.....	17	47,115	7,192	20
Nova Scotia	1,536	73,149	10,612	.....	218	117,467	60,255	3,506
New Brunswick	738	49,489	31,603	.....	164	109,091	46,768	1,372
Quebec	4,210	5,988	2,865	.....	682	1,170,718	68,797	5,244
Ontario	696	88,948	4,274	13,458	7,714	320,839	366,539	16,340
Manitoba	8	1,638	35	7,776	29	12,246	14,297	343
British Columbia	10	424	10	.....	7	10,043	7,804	75
The Territories	.....	12	8	.....	.....	4,443	3,166	.....
Grand Totals	7,211	225,236	50,055	21,234	8,831	1,791,982	574,818	26,900

RELIGIONS OF THE PEOPLE—*Continued.*

PROVINCES.	Disciples.	Episcopal Reformed.	Jews.	Lutheran.	Methodists, Church of Canada.	Methodists, Episcopal.	Methodists, Bible Christian.	Methodists, Primitive.	Methodists, Other.	Pagan.
P. Edward Island.	594	13	.....	4	11,052	21	2,403	.....	9	.....
Nova Scotia.....	1,326	99	19	5,039	50,214	148	436	2	11	.....
New Brunswick..	1,476	478	55	324	34,302	152	43	9	8	2
Quebec.....	121	423	989	1,003	38,026	729	357	42	67	6
Ontario.....	16,051	989	1,193	37,901	426,987	101,505	23,726	25,555	3,730	1,498
Manitoba.....	102	1	32	984	8,508	641	257	64	.....	2,173
British Columbia.	23	593	104	491	3,416	75	14	8	5	437
The Territories....	.....	.....	.....	4	458	3	.....	.....	.....	361
Grand Totals ..	20,193	2,596	2,393	46,350	582,903	103,272	27,236	25,680	3,830	4,478

PROVINCES.	Presbyterians, Church in Canada.	Presbyterians, Church of Scotland.	Presbyterians, Reformed.	Presbyterians, Other.	Protestants.	Quakers.	Unitarians.	Universalists.	Other denominations.	No Religion	Not Given.
P. Edward Island	29,304	4,004	163	364	15	5	16	78	139	14	100
Nova Scotia.....	94,790	15,567	2,150	11	15	77	68	673	355	121	1,618
New Brunswick..	39,102	1,626	2,136	24	50	21	140	373	311	114	1,260
Quebec.....	45,651	3,246	1,034	356	2,432	86	610	2,021	234	432	2,608
Ontario.....	402,572	7,964	6,912	301	2,978	6,307	1,213	1,333	10,983	1,756	12,965
Manitoba.....	13,028	63	277	24	45	43	20	8	63	16	2,327
British Columbia	3,488	330	251	26	292	13	54	29	2,128	180	19,131
The Territories..	475	34	22	.....	692	1	5	.....	1	1	46,760
Grand Totals..	629,280	32,834	12,945	1,106	6,519	6,553	2,126	4,517	14,269	2,634	86,769

BIRTHPLACES OF THE PEOPLE.

PROVINCES.	British Isles, England, Wales.	British Isles, Ireland.	British Isles, Scotland.	Canada, Prince Edward Island.	Canada, Nova Scotia.	Canada, New Brunswick.	Canada, Quebec.
Prince Edward Island.	1,728	2,915	3,425	95,234	2,567	1,346	177
Nova Scotia	4,813	5,600	10,851	1,639	407,047	4,482	441
New Brunswick	4.174	16,355	4,168	2,719	6,160	277,643	3,127
Quebec	12,909	27,379	10,237	596	813	1,272	1,289,075
Ontario	139,031	130,094	82,173	686	3,706	2,801	50,407
Manitoba	3,457	1,836	2,868	154	820	341	4,085
British Columbia	3,294	1,285	1,204	23	379	374	396
The Territories.....	98	62	136	6	16	6	101
Grand totals of Canada	169,504	185,526	115,062	101,047	420,088	288,265	1,327,809

BIRTHPLACES OF THE PEOPLE.—*Continued.*

PROVINCES.	Canada, Ontario.	Canada, Manitoba.	Canada, British Columbia.	Canada, The Territories.	Other British Possessions, Newfoundland.	Other British Possessions, Channel Islands.	Other British Possessions, Other Possessions.
Prince Edward Island.	105	.....	.....	.....	671	12	63
Nova Scotia	333	.....	6	1	2,058	57	460
New Brunswick	310	1	3	2	262	43	131
Quebec	10,379	33	19	48	809	342	339
Ontario	1,435,047	62	42	158	771	345	1,490
Manitoba	19,125	18,020	25	6,422	16	4	52
British Columbia	1,572	24	32,175	14	8	10	193
The Territories	517	1,450	5	51,785	1	1	5
Grand totals of Canada	1,467,988	19,590	32,275	58,430	4,596	814	2,733

PROVINCES.	France.	Germany.	Italy.	Russia and Poland.	Spain and Portugal.	Sweden, N. and Denmark.	United States.	Other Countries.	At Sea.	Not given.
Prince Edward Island.	15	14	9	2	1	11	600	11	8	28
Nova Scotia	222	264	36	10	23	114	3,004	166	45	270
New Brunswick	63	203	22	6	14	444	5,108	52	23	200
Quebec	2,239	1,023	231	231	96	356	19,415	545	30	665
Ontario.....	1,349	23,270	378	444	103	852	45,454	1,298	256	2,211
Manitoba	81	220	23	5,651	1	121	1,752	771	7	102
British Columbia....	193	344	78	32	23	170	2,295	4,611	11	751
The Territories.....	27	.....	.....	.....	.....	6	116	1	.....	2,107
Grand totals of Canada	4,289	25,329	777	6,376	315	2,076	77,753	7,455	380	6,334

The total population of the Dominion of Canada in 1881 will be found to be 4,324,810, nearly five millions, the amount of population with which the United States Republic began its marvellous career. The number of immigrants into Canada we find, by the Report of the Minister of Agriculture for 1881, to be 30,238 for that year. A valuable colony of the Quaker-like Russian sectaries, the Mennonites, have settled in the North-West, and the attention of English statesmen and philanthropists is being increasingly turned to Manitoban emigration as a *preventive*—it cannot be a remedy—for pauperism and discontent.

The churches of Canada have risen in numbers and efficiency with the general growth of the country. The historic Church of England, which had but one Canadian bishop fifty years ago, has now twenty or more colleges like the Universities of Trinity, in Toronto, and of Lennoxville, in the Province of Quebec. Her congregations have multiplied in every county; her clergy have no need of " Reserves;" she has not even felt the withdrawal of the, liberal

RELIGIONS OF THE PEOPLE—*Continued.*

Provinces.	Disciples.	Episcopal Reformed.	Jews.	Lutheran.	Methodists, Church of Canada.	Methodists, Episcopal.	Methodists, Bible Christian.	Methodists, Primitive.	Methodists, Other.	Pagan.
P. Edward Island.	594	13	.....	4	11,052	21	2,403	.....	9	.....
Nova Scotia.....	1,826	99	19	5,639	50,214	148	436	2	11	.....
New Brunswick..	1,476	478	55	324	34,302	152	43	9	8	2
Quebec.....	121	423	989	1,003	38,026	729	357	42	67	6
Ontario.....	16,051	989	1,193	37,901	436,987	101,505	23,726	25,555	3,730	1,499
Manitoba.....	102	1	33	991	8,508	641	257	64	.....	2,173
British Columbia.	23	593	104	491	3,416	73	14	8	5	437
The Territories...	.....	.....	.....	4	458	3	.....	.....	.....	301
Grand Totals..	20,193	2,596	2,393	46,350	583,963	103,272	27,236	25,680	3,930	4,478

Provinces.	Presbyterians, Church in Canada.	Presbyterians, Church of Scotland	Presbyterians, Reformed.	Presbyterians, Other.	Protestants.	Quakers.	Unitarians.	Universalists.	Other denominations.	No Religion	Not Given.
P. Edward Island	29,304	4,004	163	364	15	5	16	78	130	14	100
Nova Scotia.....	94,760	15,567	2,150	11	15	77	68	673	355	121	1,618
New Brunswick..	20,102	1,626	2,136	24	50	21	140	375	311	114	1,260
Quebec.....	45,651	3,246	1,034	356	2,432	86	610	2,021	234	432	2,608
Ontario.....	402,572	7,964	6,912	301	2,078	6,307	1,213	1,333	10,983	1,756	12,965
Manitoba.....	13,928	63	277	24	45	42	20	8	68	16	2,327
British Columbia	3,468	330	231	26	292	13	54	29	2,128	180	19,131
The Territories..	475	34	22	.....	602	1	5	.....	1	1	46,760
Grand Totals..	629,280	32,834	12,945	1,106	6,519	6,553	2,130	4,517	14,269	2,634	86,769

BIRTHPLACES OF THE PEOPLE.

PROVINCES.	British Isles, England, Wales.	British Isles, Ireland.	British Isles, Scotland.	Canada, Prince Edward Island.	Canada, Nova Scotia.	Canada, New Brunswick.	Canada, Quebec.
Prince Edward Island.	1,728	2,915	3,425	95,234	2,507	1,346	177
Nova Scotia	4,813	5,900	10,851	1,639	405,697	4,482	441
New Brunswick	4,174	16,355	4,168	2,719	6,160	277,043	3,127
Quebec	12,909	27,379	10,287	586	813	1,272	1,269,075
Ontario	139,031	130,094	82,173	686	3,706	2,801	50,407
Manitoba	3,457	1,836	2,868	154	820	341	4,085
British Columbia	3,294	1,285	1,204	23	379	374	396
The Territories.....	98	62	136	6	16	6	101
Grand totals of Canada	169,504	185,526	115,062	101,047	420,098	289,265	1,327,809

BIRTHPLACES OF THE PEOPLE.—*Continued.*

PROVINCES.	Canada, Ontario.	Canada, Manitoba.	Canada, British Columbia.	Canada, The Territories.	Other British Possessions, Newfoundland.	Other British Possessions, Channel Islands.	Other British Possessions, Other Possessions.
Prince Edward Island.	105	.....	.....	.....	671	12	63
Nova Scotia	333	.....	6	1	2,058	57	490
New Brunswick	310	1	3	2	262	43	131
Quebec	10,379	33	19	48	809	342	339
Ontario	1,435,647	62	42	158	771	345	1,490
Manitoba	19,125	18,020	25	6,422	16	4	52
British Columbia	1,572	24	33,175	14	8	10	193
The Territories.....	517	1,450	5	51,785	1	1	5
Grand totals of Canada	1,407,988	19,590	32,275	58,430	4,596	814	2,733

PROVINCES.	France.	Germany.	Italy.	Russia and Poland.	Spain and Portugal.	Sweden, N. and Denmark.	United States.	Other Countries.	At Sea.	Not given.
Prince Edward Island.	15	14	9	2	1	11	609	11	8	28
Nova Scotia	222	254	36	10	23	114	3,464	166	45	270
New Brunswick	63	203	23	6	14	444	5,108	52	23	200
Quebec	2,239	1,023	231	50	358	19,415	545	30	966	
Ontario.....	1,549	23,270	378	444	103	852	45,454	1,298	256	2,211
Manitoba	81	220	23	5,651	1	121	1,752	771	7	102
British Columbia....	193	344	78	32	23	170	2,295	4,611	11	751
The Territories.....	27	.....	.....	.....	.....	6	116	1	..	2,107
Grand totals of Canada	4,389	25,328	777	6,376	215	2,076	77,753	7,455	380	6,334

The total population of the Dominion of Canada in 1881 will be found to be 4,324,810, nearly five millions, the amount of population with which the United States Republic began its marvellous career. The number of immigrants into Canada we find, by the Report of the Minister of Agriculture for 1881, to be 30,238 for that year. A valuable colony of the Quaker-like Russian sectaries, the Mennonites, have settled in the North-West, and the attention of English statesmen and philanthropists is being increasingly turned to Manitoban emigration as a *preventive*—it cannot be a remedy—for pauperism and discontent.

The churches of Canada have risen in numbers and efficiency with the general growth of the country. The historic Church of England, which had but one Canadian bishop fifty years ago, has now twenty or more colleges like the Universities of Trinity, in Toronto, and of Lennoxville, in the Province of Quebec. Her congregations have multiplied in every county; her clergy have no need of "Reserves;" she has not even felt the withdrawal of the liberal

yearly subsidy given in former years by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. In Toronto the evangelical section of her communion have lately built and endowed a second college, that of Wycliffe Hall. The Roman Catholic Church retains her ancient hold on the pious habitants of the Province of Quebec ; within the last twenty years the Jesuits have raised in Montreal the "Jesu," one of the most beautiful churches on the continent, a building worthy of the order and its glorious missionary traditions.

In Toronto, the Metropolitan Church is a monument of the impulse for good communicated to Canadian Methodism by the ministry there of Mr. Morley Punshon, Our Upper Canada Methodism, the pioneer church of the yet unsettled wilderness, began by preaching in barns and backwoods log-huts ; it now builds cathedrals for services remarkable for classical music and cultured preaching. The other Protestant churches are pretty well balanced in numbers and popularity. The census shows that the Roman Catholics number 1,791,982 ; the Church of Canada Methodists, 582,963 ; the Episcopal, 103,272 ; the Bible Christian, 27,236 ; the Primitive, 25,680, and others unclassed, 25,680 ; the Church of England has 574,818. Of Pagans it appears there are still amongst us 3,830, The church spire of one or other of the Protestant denominations rises from every village, and now that the old leaven of uncharitableness, caused by the Clergy Reserves controversy, has died away, the various divisions of Protestant Christianity are learning to dwell together in unity.

It has been mentioned in the course of this history that the first territorial division of Upper Canada was into four districts. These succeeded a number of smaller districts, such as the Talbot District, a division which we find in maps as late as 1838. But in referring to the Revised Statutes of Upper Canada, we find, for the year 1798, a division into counties for the most part identical with those of the present day, although in some cases both names and boundaries have since been changed. Thus we find it enacted "that the triangular tract of land heretofore called Townsend Gore be added to the township of Burford, and form part thereof." And again, "that the townships of Burford, Norwich, Dereham, Oxford, Blandford, and Blenheim, do constitute the county of Oxford." The next territorial division is a rearrangement of these counties in the Statutes of 1849, wherein the present county of Brant forms part of the county of Oxford.

Again, in the Statutes for 1849, the first mention of the County Brant is made. It consisted then of six townships, Brantford, Burford, South Dumfries, Onondaga, Oakland, Tuscarora, and of the towns of Brantford and Paris.

In estimating the intellectual progress of the Dominion, we must take into account these main aspects of its evolution, the educational advance, journalism, literature in its various forms, and the fine arts. As to education, some account, of its progress has been already given. Although the Jesuits, who were esteemed the best educators of their day, did something, the Duke de Rochefoucald could write, in 1787, that the Canadian who was able to write was a phenomenon. In 1807 the first Education Act, passed in Upper Canada, established grammar schools in each of the eight districts of the Province. The history of the public school has been already given. The University of Toronto was opened in 1847; Upper Canada College, which once did work that has now passed to all the Collegiate Institutes, opened at the same time. In 1834 the

Wesleyans founded Victoria College, now one of the most flourishing of our denominational colleges, under the able direction of Dr. Nelles. The Kirk of Scotland opened Queen's College, Kingston, in 1841; the Presbyterian Church of Canada, Knox College, Toronto, in 1844. Trinity College, Church of England, was the outcome of the secularization of our Provincial University in 1849. The Baptists established the Woodstock Literary Institute in 1857; the Methodists, Albert College, Belleville, in 1878; and the evangelical party in the Church of England, the Western University at London, in 1878.

In Nova Scotia, King's College, at Windsor, goes back as far as 1788. Dalhousie College at Halifax dates from 1820. Acadia College, in Horton, was instituted by the Baptists in 1831. In 1843, the Wesleyan University of Sackville was founded at Sackville, New Brunswick. In the census of 1881 the following very gratifying summary of our educational statistics is found:—Total number of educational institutions in the Dominion, 13,000; number of pupils in attendance during the year, 925,000 ; amount annually contributed for purposes of education by the State and the people, $6,700,000.

As to journalism, some account has already been given of its early struggles in Upper Canada, and of the influence exercised by *Le Canadien* in the Lower Province. In looking over the files of the journals on both political sides, preserved in the Parliament Library, Toronto, one is struck with the coarse personality, the frequent solecism, and the badness of the writing both in form and matter. Regularly arranged, methodical news editing there is none. It is witty in a Reform journal to call Lord Metcalfe "Old Squaretoes;" in a Tory paper to speak of M. Lafontaine as "a rebel fattening for the gallows." We have changed all that, it is to be hoped may truly be said, though there is still far too much bitterness, and too little "sweetness and light," in our best journalism. The ablest editorial writing we find in the *Colonist* (Tory), in Mackenzie's *Colonial Advocate,* and Sir Francis Hincks' *Examiner* and *Pilot.* At last in 1844 appeared a really first-class newspaper, a title which no political partizanship can withhold from the *Globe.* In 1852 Mr. Beaty established the *Leader,* an able Conservative journal. In 1857 the lamented McGee came to Canada, and displayed his brilliant versatile talents in the columns of the Montreal *New Era.* In 1867 the Conservatives of Upper Canada had for the first time the advantage of being represented by a really first-class paper, the Toronto *Mail.* In illustrated papers Canada is as yet poor, the only good one being the genial and witty comic paper *Grip,* edited by an artist who is also a poet and a humorous writer, and who never sneers at religion or stoops to carrion.

As to literature, viewed distinctly from journalism, Lower Canada has produced nothing before the conquest, and but a scanty list of really good original works since, except the historic works of Le Moyne and Garneau. The latter has given us, from a point of view very partial to the Catholics and the French, the history of the French Canadian from the earliest times. His hero is M. Papineau, in whose favour damaging facts are a little too gently treated. In fiction, the "Jean Rivaud" of M. Geru Lajore, and "Les Ancien Canadien" of M. de Gaspe, are pleasing local tales. In poetry, a far greater success has been won by M. Honore de Frechette, whose two volumes of lyrics, crowned by the French Academy, have furnished a type of poetry unknown before even to the rich literature of France, by their presentation, in a graceful style, instinct

with local colouring and tradition, of the scenery of Canada. MM. Le May, Cremazie and several others have also published some commendable poetry. D. Larue and M. Ernest Gagrien have lately given us a valuable collection of the *chansons* of the Lower Canadian peasants, many of which are peculiarly sweet and piquant, and belong to a form of ballad, unique in itself, which ought not to be allowed to die out. Early in the history of Upper Canada we find mention of bookstores and circulating libraries. In 1836 Mrs. Jameson, authoress of " Legends of the Madonna," spent some time in Toronto ; the Stricklands, Judge Haliburton and Mr. John Galt, are names more or less associated with our English-speaking community. The first experiment at a literary serial was the *Canadian Magazine,* in 1823 ; but a far abler publication was the *Canadian Magazine,* in 1833.

For the last ten years a review of a very high class was edited by Mr. G. Mercer Adam, and only discontinued a year ago. In science we can boast of two writers of European reputation, Principal Dawson, of McGill College, and Professor Daniel Wilson, now President of the University of Toronto. The best poetry yet written in Canada has appeared in the columns of the *Canadian Monthly Review*, and the works of Kate Seymour McLean and Miss Machar, of Kingston, of Charles Roberts, of New Brunswick, and the dramas of Charles Heavysiege, show that poetic power is not wanting amongst us. Of these names, by far the highest is that of Mr. Roberts, whose " Orion " is a picture of Greek life drawn with a strength of hand which no other writer in Canada is capable of. Mr. Roberts has been for some years a leading contributor to *Scribner*. His " Brother Cuthbert" is a dramatic lyric of great power. In the manipulation of new metrical combinations, and in wealth and force of imagery, this poet has attained to a rare excellence. He always "-draws from a full cask," and we feel inclined, like little Oliver Twist, to ask for " more." The presence in this country of so original a thinker, and so brilliant a writer, as Mr. Goldwin Smith, has given a powerful stimulus to literature in Toronto, and his *Bystander*, published quarterly, gives us the comments of one of the ablest of the writers the England of our day has produced, on the passing events of our history. In miscellaneous literature we have, in a special department, Colonel Denison's work on cavalry, which gained a prize from the Emperor of Russia. In biography Mr. Lindsey's " Life of William Lyon Mackenzie " is an interesting and vivid presentment of a remarkable career. Mr. Fennings Taylor has written some readable biographies of Episcopal and other worthies. The late Mr. Watson, of Toronto, has left in his " Constitutional History of Canada," a work remarkable for its lucid style, and clear insight into our constitutional history. Mrs. Moodie's " Roughing it in the Bush " is a picture, valuable to the future historian, of the hardships of pioneer life in the backwoods. Her style is graceful, and often displays much humour. Mr. Alpheus Todd, who holds the position of Librarian to the Dominion Parliament at Ottawa, has written a " History of Parliamentary Precedent and Constitutional Usage," which has already been regarded as a classical authority in England. " The Canadian Portrait Gallery," by Mr. Dent, is a valuable and pleasantly-written series of short biographies of our leading public men. " Picturesque Canada," * published by the Art Publishing Co. of Toronto, is a work

* NOTE.—Several of the best articles in this work were written by Dr. C. Pelham Mulvany.—THE PUBLISHERS.

to the artistic merits of which it is impossible to give too high praise. Of the literary part, those articles written by Principal Grant, Miss McLean and Mr. G. Mercer Adam, are an honour to Canadian literature. The artist to whom this work is most indebted is Mr. O'Brien, President of the Canadian Academy, several of whose pictures, illustrating Canadian scenery, have been purchased by Queen Victoria, and hung up in Windsor Castle and others of the royal palaces. Princess Louise has herself some taste for art, and has given encouragement to Canadian artists. The last two exhibitions of the Academy held in Toronto show a great improvement in the number and ability of our artists. Mr. Verner, Mrs. Schrieber, Mr. John Fraser, and Mr. Watson, with many others, might be mentioned.

To return to literature. In the department of history we have a good and original work on Canadian annals, " The Last Forty Years in Canada," by John Charles Dent. This is well written, often eloquent, and always, we believe, reliable. Withrow's " History " is a mere compilation ; McMullen's is better, but having been written at Brockville, the writer had not sufficient access to original authorities and documents. " The Scot in British North America," by Mr. W. J. Rattray, is one of our best historical works. A pleasing-historic monogram appeared lately, the " Life and Speeches of the Hon. George Brown." It is somewhat hastily put together, and does not give—what would have been so useful to students of Canadian politics—a thorough analysis of the conditions of the times in which George Brown and his newspaper fought the battle of Reform. While this portion of our work is preparing for press, Mr. J. E. Collins has given to our literature what we believe is sure to prove the most brilliant and exhaustive of political biographies published in this country. It has, like all great historical works, the interest of truth stranger and more captivating than that of fiction. We must not close this brief sketch of Canadian literature without giving a meed of well-earned praise to Mr. G. Mercer Adam, editor for many years of the above-named *Canadian Monthly*. This gentleman, without hope of reward, has given all his time to the encouragement of our struggling literature. Neither of the party chiefs have helped or thanked him. The same disregard of high literary excellence has been shown by the Conservative party to Mr. E. W. Phipps, who put into their hands the talisman which gained them office, the " National Policy;" Mr. Phipps is *par excellence* the pamphlet writer of Canada. His command of vernacular illustration and of telling and exhaustive invective, is unrivalled by any writer in the " great party organs." Some of his letters have been known to sell 300 extra copies of a small and impecunious local daily, to which Mr. Phipps was generous enough to afford the too occasional aid of his pen. Harvey's " Acadia " is an interesting monograph. We consider that all such local gleanings of incident and personal recollections, if not collected now, must soon be lost by the death of the older generations, and most important materials for the future historian thus pass into oblivion. From this point of view the " History of the County of Brant " may, we trust, be found useful. No pains have been spared in gathering up the precious and yet perishable material, which exists in the memories of the old, the records of churches and public institutions, and personal observations of those who have been professionally or otherwise active in the country during the last fifty years.

PART II.

INDIAN HISTORY,

CAPTAIN JOSEPH BRANT

CAPT. JOSEPH BRANT (THAYENDANEGEA),

THE DISTINGUISHED MOHAWK INDIAN CHIEF, SACHEM AND WARRIOR.

PARENTAGE.

The birth and parentage of this celebrated Indian leader, whose career is a part of the general history of two great civilized nations, as well as an important factor in the local history of the particular county which bears his name, is involved in uncertainty.

His biographer (Stone), who wrote as late as 1865, thus alludes to the circumstance : " The Indians have no heralds' college in which the lineage of their great men can be traced, or parish registers of marriages and births, by which a son can ascertain his paternity. Ancestral glory and shame are therefore only reflected darkly through the dim and uncertain twilight of tradition. By some authors, Thayendanegea has been called a half-breed; by others he has been pronounced a *Shawanese* by parentage, and only a *Mohawk* by adoption."

He has also been mentioned as a son of Sir William Johnson; Drake, the well known writer of Indian biography, calls Brant an *Onondaga* of the *Mohawk* tribe. Other writers have allowed him the honor of Mohawk blood, but have denied that he was descended from a chief.

During the year 1819, the *Christian Recorder,* then published at Kingston, presented a brief account of the life and character of Brant. In that memoir it was stated that he was born on the banks of the Ohio, whither his parents had emigrated from the Valley of the Mohawk, and where they are said to have sojourned several years.

" *His mother at length returned with two children—Mary, who lived with Sir William Johnson, and Joseph, the subject of this memoir.* Nothing was known of Brant's father among the Mohawks. Soon after the return of this family to Canajoharie, the mother married a respectable Indian called *Carrihogo,* or news-carrier, whose Christian name was Burnet, or Bernard ; but by way of contraction he went by the name of ' Brant'."

Hence it is argued that the lad who was to become the future war chief was first known by the distinctive appellation of *Brant's Joseph,* and in process of time, by inversion, " JOSEPH BRANT." *

" There is an approximation to the truth in this relation," says Stone, " and it is in part sustained by the family tradition. The facts are these: The Six

* *Christian Register,* 1819, Vol. 1, No. 3, published at Kingston, and edited by the Rev. Doctor, afterwards the Honourable and Venerable Archdeacon Strachan, of Toronto. Dr. Strachan wrote the sketches upon information received from the Rev. Dr. Stewart, formerly a missionary in the Mohawk Valley.

Nations have carried their arms far to the west and south. . . . . To the Ohio and Sandusky country they asserted a peremptory claim extending to the right of soil, at least as far as Presqu isle. From their associations in that country, it had become usual among them, especially the Mohawks, to make temporary removals to the west during the hunting seasons, and one or more of those families would frequently remain abroad among the Miamis, the Hurons, or the Wyandots, for a longer or shorter period as they chose. One of the consequences of this intercommunication was the numerous family alliances existing between the Six Nations and others at the west, the Wyandots in particular. It was while his parents were abroad upon one of those excursions, that Thayendanegea was born, in the year 1742, on the banks of the Ohio.

The home of his family was at the Canajoharie Castle, the central of the three castles of the Mohawks, in their native valley. His father's name was Tehowaghwengaraghkwin, a full-blooded Mohawk of the Wolf Tribe. Thayendanegea was very young when his father died. His mother married a second time to a Mohawk ; and the family tradition at present is, that the name of Brant was acquired in the manner assumed by the publication already cited. There is reason to doubt the accuracy of this tradition, however, since it is believed that there was an Indian family of some consequence and extent bearing the English name of Brant. Indeed, from the extracts from the recently discovered manuscripts of Sir William Johnson, it may be questioned whether Tehowaghwengaraghkwin and an old chief, sometimes called, by Sir William, Brant, and at others Nickus Brant, were not one and the same person. The denial that he was a born chief is likewise believed to be incorrect. It is very true that among the Six Nations chieftainship was not *necessarily* obtained by inheritance; but in regard to Thayendanegea there is no doubt that he was of royal blood."

" The *London Magazine* for July, 1776, contains a sketch of him, probably furnished by Boswell, with whom he was intimate during his first visit to England, in 1775-6. In that account it is affirmed as a fact without question that he was the grandson of one of the five sachems who visited England in 1710, during the reign of Queen Anne.

" In the life of the first President Wheelock, by the Rev. Messrs. McClure and Parish, it is asserted that the father of Joseph Brant was Sachem of the Mohawks after the death of the famous King Hendrick."

Much other evidence might be added to support the generally accepted statement of a recent local writer, to the following effect:

" Thayendanegea, or Joseph Brant, as he was called in English, according to tradition was born on the banks of the ' Belle,' or Beautiful River, according to the French, or ' Oh-he-oh,' according to the Indian vocabulary, about the year 1742.

" He was the youngest son of a distinguished Mohawk chief, mentioned in various records and traditions, under the English or German name of ' Nickus Brant,' between whom and Sir William Johnson it is said a close intimacy subsisted."

BOYHOOD.

" Of the early youth of Joseph Brant there are no accounts, other than that he was very young when first upon the war-path."

" Three sons of ' Nickus Brant' accompanied the expedition against Crown Point in 1755, which was commanded by Gen. William Johnson. Joseph was the' younger of the three, and could not have been over 13 or 14 years of age at that time. This expedition was successful, and procured for Sir Wm. Johnson his title of Baronet, and a gratuity of five thousand pounds from the King."

The Mohawks in this engagement were led by their celebrated king, the brave old Hendrick, who was slain.

EDUCATION.

That Thayendanegea was to a certain extent benefited by the Christianizing and civilizing efforts of the influential representatives of the royal authority with whom he was associated, is substantiated by every unprejudiced source from which information can be drawn.

That Sir William Johnson was deeply interested in the success of the philanthropic efforts which were then being made in behalf of the Indians, is sufficiently illustrated by the following letter, which has been preserved among the papers of that gallant officer :

" FORT JOHNSON, NOV. 17th, 1761.

" REV. SIR,—Yours of the second instant I had the pleasure of receiving by the hands of Mr. Kirkland. I am pleased to find the lads I sent have merited your good opinion of them. I have given it in charge to Joseph (Brant) to speak in my name to any good boys he may see, and encourage them to accept the generous offer now made them, which he premises to do, and return as soon as possible. I will, on return of the Indians from hunting, advise them to send as many as is required. I expect they will return, and hope they will make such progress in the English language and their learning, as may prove to your satisfaction and the benefit of those, who are really much to be pitied. My absence these four months has prevented my design of encouraging some more lads going to you, and since my return, which is but lately, I have not had an opportunity of seeing old or young, being all on their hunt. When they come back I shall talk with and advise their parents to embrace this favourable opportunity of having their children instructed, and doubt not of their readiness to lay hold of so kind and charitable an offer.

" Mr. Kirkland's intention of learning the Mohawk language I most approve of, as after acquiring it he could be of vast service to them as a clergyman, which they much want and are desirous of having.

" The present laudable design of instructing a number of Indian boys will, I doubt not, when more known, lead several gentlemen to contribute towards it, and enable you thereby to increase the number of scholars, with whom I shall not be backward to contribute my mite.

" I wish you all success in this undertaking, and am with truth and sincerity,

"Rev. Sir,

" Your most humble servant,

" WM. JOHNSON."

" The exertions of Sir William Johnson to improve the moral and social condition of his Mohawk neighbours were not the least of his praiseworthy labours among that brave and chivalrous people. Having aided in the building of churches, and locating missionaries among them, at the request of the Rev. Mr. Kirkland and others he selected a number of young Mohawks, and caused them to be sent to the Moor Charity School at Lebanon, Connecticut, under the immediate direction of the Rev. Doctor Eleazer Wheelock, afterwards President of Dartmouth College, of which, by its transfer, the Moor school became the foundation.*

" Among the Indian youths thus selected was young Thayendanegea. The precise year in which he was placed in charge of Doctor Wheelock cannot now be ascertained. The school was opened for the reception of Indian pupils, avowedly as an Indian missionary school, in 1748; the first Indian scholar, Samson Occum, having been received into it five years before."

The various writers who have treated of the deeds and character of Captain Brant, differ widely as to his scholastic attainments, and the length of time which he passed at the Moor school. One authority (Dr. Stewart) says he made but little proficiency in his studies. His chief biographer, Stone, after what appears to have been a thorough consideration of all the available documentary and traditional evidence, thus concludes :

" The fact, however, that Charles Jeffrey Smith, a missionary to the Mohawks, took Thayendanegea as an interpreter in the year 1762, and gave him an excellent character, presents a much more favourable idea of his progress in learning."

From McClure's " Life of Wheelock," the following extract is made, as bearing upon this point: "Sir" William Johnson, Superintendent of Indian Affairs in North America, was very friendly to the design of Mr. Wheelock, and at his request sent several boys of the Mohawks to be instructed. One of these was the since celebrated Joseph Brant, who, *after receiving his education,* was particularly noticed by Sir William Johnson, and employed by him in public business," etc.

Among the Indian youths who accompanied Thayendanegea to the Moor school were several Mohawks and two Delawares, the latter having preceded the others some little time. One member of this party was a half-breed named William, who was supposed to have been a son of Brant's friend and patron.

" Only two of the number remained," says Stone, " to receive the honours of the future College (Dartmouth). The others, impatient of the restraints of school, and delighting more in the chase of game than of literary honours, returned to their hunter state in about two years. *Thayendanegea probably left the school at the same time."*

From Dr. Wheelock's " Narrative of the Indian Charity School," published in 1765, it is learned that ' Joseph Brant, a Mohawk Indian of a family of distinction in that nation, was educated by Mr. Wheelock, and was so well accomplished that the Rev. Charles Jeffrey Smith took him for his interpreter when he went on his mission to the Mohawks, now three years ago. But the

* The Moor Charity School was established with the philanthropic design of educating Indian boys, and was continued for a length of time, but with indifferent success, so far as the original object was concerned. It was originated and principally supported by the patronage of English philanthropists.

war breaking out at that time between the back Indians and the English, Mr. Smith was obliged to return; but Joseph tarried and went out with a company *against* the Indians. He behaved so much like the Christian and the soldier that he gained great esteem. He now lives in a decent manner, and endeavours to teach his poor brethren the things of God, in which his own heart seems much engaged. His house is an asylum for the missionaries in that wilderness."

It is not stated which particular campaign it was that the young warrior was engaged in at the time, but a passage contained in a letter from Sir William Johnson to Dr. Wheelock, and dated April 25, 1764, affords a clue to the desired information: "J——is just returned from an expedition against the enemy," etc., etc. It was therefore early in the spring of 1764 that he returned from the war-path ; this makes it probable that the war was none other than that against the great Ottawa chief, Pontiac, who in 1763 attempted to dispossess the English of the country of the lakes.

That Brant was possessed of at least a fair degree of culture is established beyond doubt. The English historian, Weld, in his " Travels through the States of North America, and the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, during the years 1795, 1796 and 1797," has the following notice of Capt. Brant:

" Brant, at a very early age, was sent to a college in New England, where, being possessed of a good capacity, he soon made very considerable progress in the Greek and Latin languages.

"Uncommon pains were taken to instil into his mind the truths of the Gospel. He professed himself to be a warm admirer of the principles of Christianity ; and, in hopes of being able to convert his nation, on returning to them he absolutely translated the Gospel of St. Matthew into the Mohawk language ; he also translated the established 'Form of Prayer' of the Church of England.

* * * * *

" Whenever the affairs of his nation shall permit him to do so, Brandt declares it to be his intention to sit down to the study of the Greek language, of which he professes himself a great admirer, and to translate from the original into the Mohawk language more of the New Testament."

Many other proofs of his ability might be added to those already given, but enough has been produced to disprove the charge of illiteracy or the lack of culture.

BRANT AS A WARRIOR.

Mention has already been made of his having been a participant in the expedition against Crown Point, in the year 1755, when but thirteen years of age. It is reported that in relating the particulars of this engagement to Dr. Stewart, the youthful warrior acknowledged that this being the first action at which he was present, he was seized with such a tremor when the firing began, that he was obliged to take hold of a small sapling to steady himself; but that after the discharge of a few volleys he recovered the use of his limbs and the composure of his mind, so as to support the character of a brave man, of which he was exceedingly ambitious.

His next experience appears to have been with the expedition against Niagara in 1759. This important post was then in possession of the French. The move-

ment was organized under the command of Gen Prideaux, and consisted of a little over two thousand men, who left Oswego for Niagara on the 1st of September, 1759.

Sir William Johnson joined the expedition with about six hundred warriors of the Six Nations. This number was increased to about one thousand before reaching the vicinity of the fort. The youthful warrior accompanied Sir William in this expedition. The French had drawn all their available forces of every description from their western posts for the defence of Niagara.

A large detachment arrived in the vicinity during the siege, consisting of both Trench and Indians. These Indians were friends and allies of the Six Nations. A parley between the Indians" was held, the western Indians declaring they did not come to fight their brethren of the Six Nations, but the English. The result was they detached themselves and joined their brethren. In the early part of the siege General Prideaux was killed by the accidental discharge of a " cohorn," and the command devolved upon Sir William Johnson. Upon the withdrawal of the western Indians, the French were attacked, and all either killed, taken prisoners, or put to flight.

Upon learning the fate of this reinforcement, the French commandant surrendered the fort, himself, and all his forces prisoners of war.*

His connection with the Pontiac war has been mentioned as having taken place in 1763-4. It was probably his third venture upon the uncertain field of combat.

In what particular battles he was engaged does not appear; but he was in the war, and his courageous and enterprising spirit offered the best evidence that he was promptly on hand, regardless of obstructions and danger. From all accounts now at hand, it appears that the Pontiac war was the last important campaign in which Brant participated, until the outbreak of those premonitory mutterings, which terminated in open rebellion by a portion of the American colonies.

By reference to that portion of this sketch which treats of his social and domestic relations, it will be seen that this period of his career was exceedingly tranquil.

That he was, by his associations with Sir William Johnson, most thoroughly tutored in the details of the relation which his people bore to both the loyal and disloyal elements of the English dependencies in this country, is certainly established by what transpired later.

CHIEFTAINSHIP.

"About this time" (1771), says one authority, "Brant was made Principal War Chief of the Confederacy."+ Stone's language is altogether inferential, but as his statements appear to be the foundation of all that has been written since the publication of his work, they are given entire :

" Thayendanegea had now been advanced to the situation of Principal War Chief of the Confederacy. (I am aware that the dignity of *Principal Chief* has

* Mr. Stone expresses the opinion that Brant entered the " Moor Charity School " soon after his return from this Niagara campaign,

+ Mrs. Carey, Brantford, 1872.

been denied to Captain Brant by several writers, and expressly by Rev. Mr. Stewart, who says he was not a war chief by birth, and not so often in command as has been supposed. It will be seen, however, from the speech of a Seneca chief that Thayendanegea *was* the head chief of the Six Nations, Mr. Stewart to the contrary notwithstanding). This important office was uniformly filled by a warrior selected from the Mohawks. How or in what manner Brant arrived at that dignity history does not inform us. Hendrick, the last of the Mohawk chiefs, who bore the title of 'King,' fell at Lake George twenty years before. He was succeeded by Little Abraham, who has been designated by some writers as a brother of Hendrick, but whether he was or not, he was uniformly friendly to the colonists, and refused to leave the valley with Thayendanegea and the majority of the nation who accompanied Guy Johnson in his flight. It is not improbable that Brant assumed the superior chieftaincy from the force of circumstances.

"From certain letters of Sir William Johnson to Arthur Lee, it is learned that the sachems of each tribe of the Six Nations were usually chosen in a public assembly of the chiefs and warriors, whenever a vacancy happened by death, or otherwise. They were selected from among the oldest warriors for their sense and bravery, and approved of by the whole tribe. Military services were the chief recommendations to this rank, but in some instances a kind of inheritance was recognized.

" We have seen that Thayendanegea was descended from a family of chiefs, and his birth may have contributed to this elevation. His family and official connection with Johnson, whose name was so potent with the Indians, without doubt facilitated his advancement.

" The inquiry is, however, of little importance. The fact that he had now become the chief sachem is unquestionable, and from this point he becomes a principal personage in the history of the English-speaking people of America.

" He was ordinarily called by his other name of Joseph Brant, or ' Captain Brant'—the title of 'captain' being the highest military distinction known to the Indians; and that, moreover, being the rank conferred upon him in the army of the Crown."

In much of his correspondence, when wishing to be formal, and when writing to distinguished men, he was accustomed to write his name " JOSEPH BRANT—*Thayendanegea"* the latter being his legitimate Indian name.

When Col. Guy Johnson evacuated the Mohawk Valley, and moved westwardly to Ontario, thence to Oswego, and later to Montreal, he was accompanied by Brant, and a portion at least of the Mohawk warriors.

One account contains the following: " Colonel Johnson arrived in Montreal July 14th, 1775, accompanied by Joseph Brant with two hundred and twenty Indians, by way of Lake Ontario, expecting soon to organize a force sufficient to return and take possession of the homes and property he and his retainers had left behind. But failing in these endeavours, and finding his official standing and powers were interfered with to some extent by the appointment of Major Campbell as Indian Agent for Canada, Colonel Johnson decided to go to England to get the question of his powers and jurisdiction settled." At Montreal he appears to have met Generals Carleton and Haldimand, who courted the services of himself and followers and soon induced

them to join the standard of the King. "For the prosecution of a border warfare, the officers of the Crown could scarcely have engaged a more valuable auxiliary."

On the 11th of November, 1775, Colonel Johnson sailed from Quebec on a visit to England; he was accompanied by Joseph Brant and a Mohawk war chief, named Oteroughyanente. Brant was much noticed and courted in London, and made a speech before Lord George Germain, setting forth the grievances of the Six Nations in general, and of the Mohawks, his own nation, in particular; to which Lord Germain made a brief reply. This speech, which is the first of Brant's we have on record, seems to have been delivered in London, March, 1776.

It is not known whether the chief visited the Indian country of the Six Nations during the summer previous to his journey to the English capital, in company with Colonel Johnson. The precise object of that journey is also enshrouded in uncertainty; many speculations have been indulged in by different writers concerning the matter, but none have been able to arrive at any important conclusion. That he went to England is, however, beyond cavil.

There are several incidents recorded, here and there, in connection with this first London sojourn, which illustrate the character of the brave old chief; and as some of these seem to be in order here, they are introduced without further explanation.

" He had but little of the savage ferocity of his people in his countenance, and when, as he ordinarily did, he wore the European dress, there was nothing besides his colour to mark wherein he differed from other men. Upon his first arrival in London, he was conducted to the inn called ' The Swan with Two Necks.' Other lodgings were soon provided which were more suitable to his rank as an Indian king; but he said the people of the inn had treated him with so much kindness, that he preferred to remain there during his stay in London, and he accordingly did so."

Although he was dressed in the European habit, he was not unprovided with a well selected wardrobe of Indian costumes, and he always appeared at Court, and upon occasions of ceremony, in the dress of his own nation.

The tomahawk worn by him in London was a very beautiful article, polished to the highest degree ; , upon it was engraved the first letter of his Christian name, with his Mohawk appellation, thus : " J. Thayendanegea."

It was during this visit that he procured a gold finger-ring, with his full name engraved thereon. This ring he wore until his death. It was kept as a precious relic by his widow for four years, when it was lost. Strange as it may seem, however, during the summer of 1836 the identical ring was found in a ploughed field near Wellington Square. The venerable Indian Queen was at that time upon a visit to her daughter, the accomplished wife of Colonel Kerr. As may well be supposed, the aged widow was overjoyed at the unexpected recovery of the memento, after its having been lost for twenty-six years.

Brant did not remain in England many months, but in company with Captain Tice, who had been a member of the party during its entire journey, he sailed for America in the spring of 1776.

There is much confusion among the statements of various writers concerning the date of this event. May and July are both given as the time of his arrival, but as he is known to have been in the battle of the Cedars, above Montreal, which was fought in that same month, it is altogether probable that he arrived during the end of March or early part of April.

He was cautiously and privately landed somewhere in the neighbourhood of New York harbour, whence he performed a very hazardous journey to Canada, having, of course, to steal his way through an enemy's country until he could hide himself in the forests beyond Albany.

During his stay in the British capital, the question of his attitude towards the rebellious colonies was effectually settled; he pledged himself most heartily to the cause of the King, and returned to his native forests to execute the requirements of that pledge.

In a letter to Sir Evan Nepean, which was written after the peace of 1783, Brant said : " When I joined the English forces in the beginning of the war it was purely on account of my forefathers' engagements with the King. I always looked upon these engagements, or covenants, between the King and the Indian people as a sacred thing, therefore I was not to be frightened by the threats of the rebels at that time. I assure you I had no other view in it, and this was my real cause from the beginning."

The battle of the Cedars was the result of a movement by General Carleton to dislodge the Americans from a point of land extending far out into the St. Lawrence River, about forty miles above Montreal.

The British commander had a force of six or seven hundred men, the greater part of which were Indians under the leadership of Thayendanegea. This affair terminated most successfully for the British, by the surrender of Major Sherbourne, on the 20th of May, 1776.

The name of Captain Brant does not appear in any of the books in connection with this affair at the Cedars, but there is positive evidence that he was not only there, but that he exerted himself, after the surrender of Major Sherbourne, to control the Indians and prevent the massacre of the prisoners. The reader is referred to the story of Captain McKinstry, in another part of this sketch, for the particulars of an important event in the career of Captain Brant.

It was not supposed that any considerable numbers of the Six Nations took part in the battle of the Cedars other than the Mohawks, and their kindred tribe, the *Caughnawagas,* or, as the latter tribe chose to call themselves, the SEVEN NATIONS OF CANADA.

Among the papers preserved in the family of Colonel afterwards General Herkimer, is a speech from the Oneida chiefs to Colonel Elmore, who at the commencement of the year 1777 was in command of Fort Schuyler. *

This document announces the final extinguishment of the great council fire of the Six Nations, at Onondaga, New York. As the most central of all the tribes of the Confederacy, their castle had been the assembly ground for all general councils from time immemorial, and here, according to their own figurative language, the council fire was ever kept burning.

* The letter is too long to insert in this work; the reader is referred to Stone's "Life of Brant," Vol. I., p. 176.

The cause of this abandonment of their time-honoured council place is wrapt in much uncertainty, but is supposed by those who have investigated closely to have been the extensive prevalence of small-pox, or other pestilential disorder. The event is mentioned for the purpose of marking an important occurrence in connection with the life of Brant, and with the history of the Six Nations, as it was the occasion of their final exit, as a national body, from the council grounds of their ancestors.

Neither tradition nor history furnishes any account of Thayendanegea's movements until the spring of 1777, when he appeared among the Indians of the Mohawk River country, having separated from Colonel Guy Johnson, with whom he had had some difficulty. He penetrated the country as far south as the northern settlements of the Susquehanna River, in Pennsylvania, and was undoubtedly active in his endeavours to unite the various Indian factions in support of the royal cause.

The presence of the crafty chieftain did not improve the pacific disposition of the natives, nor diminish the fears of the scattered and unprotected settlers of that neighbourhood.

In June, 1777, he, with seventy or eighty warriors, appeared at Unadilla, and requested an interview with the principal men and militia officers of the settlement. He stated that the object of his visit was to procure provisions, of which his people were greatly in want, and if these could not be obtained by peaceable means he would take what he required by force. The visit continued two days, during which time the Indians were well supplied with provisions, and on their departure they were permitted to take away some live cattle and sheep.

The Indian forces of Captain Brant continued to increase, and the anxiety of the whites became correspondingly greater. General Herkimer determined to obtain an interview with Brant, for the purpose of at least ascertaining definitely the temper of the Indians in regard to the issues of the period. For this purpose Herkimer dispatched a messenger to Brant, with an invitation to a mutual conference, to be held at or near Unadilla.

There has been much speculation in regard to the real object of General Herkimer's call for this meeting. The different accounts of the affair which have been published from time to time tend rather to confuse than enlighten the historian of to-day. The following is from the " History of Schoharie County : "

" It appears that in July, 1777, Joseph Brant had then, with some eighty warriors, commenced his marauding enterprises on the settlements at Unadilla, by appropriating their cattle, sheep and swine to his own benefit.* To obtain satisfaction for those cattle, *and if possible to get the Indians to remain neutral in the approaching contest,* General Herkimer, in the latter part of June, with three hundred and eighty of the Tryon County Militia, proceeded to Unadilla (an Indian settlement on the Susquehanna River), to hold an interview with Brant. That celebrated chief, then at Oquago, was sent for by Gen. Herkimer, and arrived on the 27th, after the Americans had been there about eight days waiting.

" Col. John Harper, who attended Gen. Herkimer at this time, made an affidavit on the 16th of July following the interview, showing the principal grievances of which the Indians complained, as also the fact that they were in covenant with the King, whose belts were yet lodged with them, and whose service they intended to enter.

* This is probably an error, as the cattle were given to the Indians, as previously stated.

" The instrument further testified that Brant, instead of returning to Oswego, as he had informed Gen. Herkimer was his intention, had remained in the neighbourhood on the withdrawal of the American Militia, and was proposing to destroy the frontier settlements.

" The following, relating to the interview between Gen. Herkimer and Brant, is obtained from the venerable Joseph Wagner, of Fort Plain. He states that at the first meeting of Gen. Herkimer with Brant, the latter was attended by three other chiefs—"William Johnson, a son of Sir William Johnson by Molly Brant, which son was killed at the battle of Oriskany the same year; But, a smart looking fellow, with curly hair, supposed to be part Indian and part Negro; and a short dark-skinned Indian.

"The four were encircled by a body-guard of some twenty noble looking warriors. When in his presence Brant rather haughtily asked Gen. Herkimer the object of his visit, which was readily made known. But seeing so many attendants, the chief suspected the interview was sought for another purpose.

" Said Brant to Gen. Herkimer, ' I have five hundred warriors at my command, and can in an instant destroy you and your party; but we are old neighbours and friends, and I will not do it.' Col. Cox, a young officer who accompanied Gen. Herkimer, exchanged several sarcastic remarks with Brant, which served not a little to irritate him and his followers. The two had a quarrel a few years previous about lands around the upper Indian castle. Provoked to anger, Brant asked Cox if he was not the ' son-in-law of old George Clock ?' ' Yes,' replied Cox in a tone of malignity, ' and what is that to you, you d—d Indian ?'

" At the close of this dialogue, Brant's guard ran off to their camp firing several guns and making the hills echo back their savage yells. Gen. Herkimer assured Brant that he intended his visit for one of a pacific character, and urged him to interpose to prevent anything of a hostile nature. A word from Brant hushed the tumult of passion, which a moment before threatened serious consequences. The parties, however, were too much excited to proceed with the business which had convened them. Brant, addressing Gen. Herkimer, said,' It is needless to multiply words at this time; I will meet you here at precisely nine o'clock to-morrow morning.' The parties then separated to occupy their former position in camp. They again met on the 28th of June. Brant was the first to speak. ' Gen. Herkimer,' said he, ' I now fully comprehend the object of your visit; but you are too late ; I am engaged to serve the King. We are old friends, and I can do no less than to let you return unmolested, although you are in my power.' After a little more conversation of a friendly nature, the parties agreed to separate amicably. The conference ended, Gen. Herkimer presented to Brant seven or eight fat cattle that had just arrived, owing to obstructions on the outlet of Otsego Lake, down which stream they were driven or transported. For three days before the arrival of the cattle the Americans were on short allowance. It is said that at this second interview of Brant with Gen. Herkimer, the latter had taken the precaution to privately select four reliable men, in case any symptoms of treachery should be exhibited, to shoot

down Brant and his chiefs at a given signal, but no occasion to execute these precautionary measures occurred."

The conference being ended, Brant turned proudly away and buried himself in the forest. " It was early in July, and the morning was clear and beautiful. But the war-whoop had scarcely died away before the heavens became black, and a violent thunder-storm obliged each party to seek the nearest shelter."

This was the last conference held with the hostile Mohawks. Brant very soon drew off his warriors from the Susquehanna and united them to the force's of Colonel John Butler and Sir John Johnson, who were concentrating the Loyalists and refugees at Oswego. It was about this time that the officers of the British Indian Department summoned a general council of the Six Nations, to be held at that place. It is probable that Brant arrived at this post with his warriors for that occasion.

This council was an important one in the affairs of America, as it terminated in the complete alliance of the greater portion of the Six Nations with the British forces. At the conclusion of the proceedings the Indians were presented with clothing, arms, ammunition, cooking utensils, etc.; some of the brass kettles which were among the gifts of that day are said to be in existence among the descendants of the Indians at the present time.

It is now generally conceded among students of American history that Captain Brant's first " raid " upon any of the New York settlements was made in the month of May previous to his interview with General Herkimer, which, as has been stated, took place in July ; this fact was not established with any degree of certainty until after the close of the Revolutionary War. The affair referred to was the waylaying of Lieutenant Wormwood and Peter Sitz, near Cherry Valley.

" The next we hear of Brant is at the head of three hundred warriors at Oswego, 1777, to join the expedition of Gen. St. Leger against Fort Stanwix. The Indians under Brant met with a severe loss in an engagement, and on their way home committed some depredations upon the Oneidas, whom they considered rebels for their refusal to join the expedition. In retaliation, the Oneidas plundered Brant's sister, ' Molly Brant,' who resided with her family at the Upper Mohawk Town, together with others of the Mohawks who accompanied Brant in this expedition.

" Molly Brant and her family fled to the Onondagas, the council place of the Six Nations, and laid her grievances before that body. The information given to Gen. St. Leger of the approach of the reinforcements of the rebels under Gen. Herkimer, was through the instrumentality of Molly Brant, and led to the surprise and almost defeat of the entire party under Gen. Herkimer. Capt. Brant, with a strong force of Indians, with true Indian sagacity, formed an ambuscade in a position admirably fitted for the purpose. The whole rebel army, with the exception of the rear guard, fell into the trap, and would have been destroyed had not a severe storm of thunder, lightning and rain, put a stop to the work of death." This engagement was none other than the historically famous battle of Oriskany, which was one of the most bloody of all the struggles of the Canadian frontier.

The whole Indian force was led by Thayendanegea in person, " the Great Captain of the Six Nations," as he was then called; and as the Cayugas had now

joined the Mohawks in alliance with the arms of England, while the Onondagas also were practically against the Provincials, although professing a doubtful policy, he must have had a large force in the field.

Of the Senecas alone thirty-six were killed and a great number wounded. Captain Brant was accustomed, long years afterward, to speak of the sufferings of his " poor Mohawks " in the battle of Oriskany.

Among the spoils captured by the American troops was the baggage of Sir John Johnson, with all his papers, consisting of memoranda, journals, orderly books, correspondence, etc. These papers have been an authentic and fruitful source of information to the historian and biographer since then.

The victory at Oriskany was claimed by both British and Provincials; in fact, the issue was of such a peculiar character, that neither combatant had gained anything decisive, while each had lost heavily, in men and materials.

The military operations of 1777 closed with the British army in winter quarters at Philadelphia, and the Americans at Valley Forge.

Early in 1778, the American Congress made another strenuous effort to conciliate the Indians of the Six Nations, or such of them as had thus far claimed to be neutral; the scheme failed, and was never again attempted during the Revolutionary War.

About the same time, various symptoms of change were perceptible among the Indians of the Mohawk Valley, and such other tribes as were affiliated with them ; the Indians of the remote west were manifesting a disposition to unite with the nations already allied with the British forces against the Provincials.

The master spirit of these combinations and movements was Captain Brant, whose winter quarters were at the central and convenient point of Niagara, Sir John Johnston, Colonels Glaus and Butler, and their co-workers, were active in their preparations for an early and forward movement from Niagara, while Colonel Hamilton, who commanded the British post, at Detroit, was equally energetic in the same work in his own department.

Omitting many interesting particulars of the period under consideration, which have no direct connection with the career of Brant, we find him at the opening of the season for active operations, in 1778, at his former haunts on the Susquehanna, below Unadilla. He soon proved himself a dreaded partisan ; no matter what were the difficulties or distances, if a blow could be struck to any advantage, Thayendanegea was sure to be there.

Frequent were the instances in which individuals, and indeed whole families, in the outskirts of the settlements disappeared, without any knowledge on the part of those who were left that an enemy had been near them. "The smoking ruins of their dwellings, and the charred bones of the dead, together with the slaughtered carcasses of the domestic animals, were the only testimonies of the course of the catastrophe, until the return of an escaped captive, or the rescue of a prisoner, furnished more definite information."

There is no good evidence that Brant was personally a participator in secret murders, or attacks upon isolated individuals or families.

In support of the foregoing opinion concerning Brant, the subjoined incident, which happened in the summer of 1778, is given. A lad in Schoharie County, named William McKown, while engaged in raking hay alone in a field, happening to turn around, perceived an Indian very near him. Startled at his

perilous situation, he raised his rake for defence, but his fears were dissipated by the savage, who said, " Do not be afraid, young man, I shall not hurt you." He then inquired for the house of a Loyalist named Foster. The lad gave him the proper direction, and asked the Indian if he knew Mr. Foster. "I am partially acquainted with him, having once seen him at the Half-way Creek," was the reply. The Indian then inquired the lad's name, and having been informed, he added, " You are a son of Captain McKown, who lives in the north-east part of the town, I suppose. I know your father very well, he lives neighbour to Captain McKean." Emboldened by the familiar discourse of the Indian, the boy ventured in turn to ask his name. Hesitating for a moment, the unwelcome visitor replied, " My name is *Brant."* " What! Captain Brant ?" demanded the youth. " No, I am a cousin of his," was the rejoinder, but accompanied by a smile and a look that plainly disclosed the transparent deception. It was none other than the terrible Thayendanegea.

The first movement of Brant in the spring of 1778 was upon the settlement at Springfield, a town at the head of Otsego Lake, lying directly west of Cherry Valley, and about ten miles distant. Those of the men who did not fly were taken prisoners. The chieftain then burnt the entire settlement, with the exception of a single house, into which he collected all the women and children, and left them uninjured.

It was reported in June that Brant was fortifying his post near Unadilla, and Captain McKean, with a small patrol, was sent to reconnoitre, but was obliged to return without making any important observations. During the journey McKean wrote a letter to Brant upbraiding him for the predatory system of warfare in which he was engaged, and challenging him to single combat, or to meet him with an equal amount of men and have a pitched battle, adding that if he would come to Cherry Valley they would change him from a " *Brant* " to a " goose." This missive was fastened to a stick and placed in an Indian path. No modern post office could have transmitted the letter with greater speed or safety ; the " contents were noted" by Brant, and he resolved to fight the ' rebels " as well as he could.

WYOMING.

Of all the names which grace the record of events upon this side of the Atlantic, none are perhaps more familiar to the readers of English literature than this synonym of all that is bloody in war or beautiful in peace; it has been the subject of picture, song and story, during four generations of men. To such an extent has the ideal Wyoming been treated, that its real historic position has, to a great degree, been obscured *by* a mask of fanciful imagery, while the characters which cluster around its memories have been more or less deformed by prejudice and by " poetic license."

Inasmuch as the name of Thayendanegea has been almost inseparably linked with a principal event in the history of Wyoming, over which no small amount of controversy and misunderstanding has arisen, it is deemed both just and proper to introduce an outline sketch of the relation which Wyoming bore to the other colonial settlements of the north in general, and to the Six Nations in particular.

" Wyoming is the name of a beautiful section of the Susquehanna Valley, situated in the north-eastern part of the State of Pennsylvania. It is twenty-five miles in length by three or four miles in width, lying deep between two parallel ranges of mountains crested with oak and pine. The scenery around is wild and picturesque, while the valley itself might be chosen for another paradise."

The possession of this valley appears to have been a " bone of contention " among the prehistoric races who disappeared before the Indian's time. The remains of earthworks and fortifications, so ancient that the largest oaks and pines were rooted upon the ramparts and in the entrenchments, indicate that it may have been the seat of power of a race of men far different from the Indians. Within the white man's time, but before his possession, various Indian tribes converted it into a field of strife, in the controversy over the right to its scenes and its soil.

" It was here that Count Zinzendorf commenced his labours as a missionary among the Shawanese." Originally it lay within the territory of the Delaware Indians, but the Six Nations claimed it by right of conquest. In 1742 a grand council of chiefs was held in Philadelphia, to settle a dispute concerning the title to certain lands lying within the forks of the Delaware River, which the proprietaries of Pennsylvania alleged that William Penn had bought of the Delawares, but which they had never given up, while at the same time the Six Nations claimed the ownership.

" The Governor of Pennsylvania having explained the state of the case to the council, reminded the chiefs of the Six Nations that inasmuch as they had always required the Government of Pennsylvania to remove such *whites* as intruded upon their lands, so now the Government expected the Six Nations to remove the Indians from the lands which it had purchased. Old *Cannassateego* was the master spirit of the Iroquois delegation on this occasion, and after due consideration he pronounced his decision. He rebuked the Delawares for their dishonesty in first selling land which they did not own, and even then retaining possession of it themselves. He taunted them with their degraded position as having been made women of by his people, and ordered them to remove to Wyoming or Shamokin.

" The commands of the Six Nations (Iroquois) were neither to be questioned nor disregarded, and the Delaware clan straightway packed up and removed to Wyoming, then in partial occupancy of a band of the Shawanese. The latter were suffered to remain on the west side of the river, while the Delawares planted themselves on the east side, and built their town of ' Maughwauwame' —the original of Wyoming."

The close proximity of these two clans was no addition to their happiness, and no long period elapsed before their animosities were sharpened into actual hostilities.

Upon the breaking out of the old French War, the Shawanese espoused the side of the French, while the Delawares united with the Six Nations as allies of the English. The Indian communities at Wyoming finally came into open conflict over the *catching of a grasshopper,* by a Shawanese child, on the Delaware side of the river; the children began a petty quarrel, their respective mothers took up the contest, and an Amazonian battle was the result. Upon

the return of the warriors of the respective tribes, they too became incensed, and a bloody battle was fought; in this several hundreds were killed, and the Shawanese were vanquished and obliged to leave the valley.

They then joined the main body of their tribe on the Ohio. This victory of the Delawares over the Shawanese, restored them, in a great measure, to their caste as warriors, and enabled them to retain their claim to the Wyoming country, although the Six Nations held jurisdiction over it. These conflicting claims of Indian title were the cause of rival negotiations between white land speculators, which ultimately led to many and serious evils.

The first movement towards planting a white colony in the Wyoming Valley was made by Connecticut, in 1753.

It was justly held that this section of country belonged to the grant of James I., in 1620, to the old Plymouth Company. The Earl of Warwick having purchased the right of the Plymouth Company to the territory of Connecticut, and the lands beyond New Jersey, west " from sea to sea," within certain limits, Connecticut claimed these lands under that grant.

But no sooner was a company formed to plant a colony in Wyoming, called the Susquehanna Company, than Pennsylvania preferred a claim to the same territory under a grant from Charles II, to William Penn, in 1681. A rival association, called the Delaware Company, was organized in like manner to settle it. The first which each company undertook to accomplish was to circumvent the other in purchasing the Indian title, it being conceded that the Six Nations were the rightful owners. For a time the territory was refused to both parties, but ultimately the Susquehanna Company were successful in their negotiations, and in 1755 the Connecticut colony was commenced; but on account of the French and Indian wars their settlers were compelled to return to Connecticut, and it was not until 1762 that they were enabled to obtain a foothold.

The Pennsylvanians immediately prepared to resist the Connecticut enterprise. A case was made up and submitted to Attorney-General Pratt (afterwards Lord Camden), of England, who delivered an opinion in favour of the successors of Perm.

Connecticut likewise sent over a case, and on her part obtained a like favourable opinion from eminent counsel.

Thus far the relations between the colonists and the Indians had been of the most pacific character. The old Delaware chief, Tadeuskund, had embraced the Christian religion and was their friend, but he had given offence to some of the Six Nations in 1758, and in 1763 a party of warriors came down and murdered the venerable chief by setting fire to his dwelling, in which he was consumed. The murder was charged by the Indians upon the settlers from Connecticut, who, unconscious of any wrong, remained in fancied security. The consequence was, the sudden destruction of their settlement by a party of Delawares, on the 15th of October, 1763. The descent was made upon the town while the men were at work in the field. Many were killed and others taken prisoners, while those who could fled to the woods and wandered back to Connecticut, destitute and on foot.

In 1768 the Delaware Company took advantage of a treaty holden at Fort Stanwix, and purchased of the same Six Nations the same territory of Wyoming. The Pennsylvanians entered upon immediate possession, and when, in the ensuing spring, the Connecticut colonists returned, they found others in occupancy of their lands, with a block-house erected, and armed for defence, under the directions of Amos Ogden and Charles Stewart, to whom a lease of a section of land had been granted by John Penn, for the express purpose of ousting the Connecticut claimants. Here was a new state of things. Some of the leading Connecticut men were arrested, and sent off to a distant prison. But recruits coming on from Connecticut, they in turn built works of defence, and went on with their labours.

The Governor of Pennsylvania sent a detachment of armed men, in the summer of 1769, to dispossess the Connecticut people by force. The colonists prepared for a siege, but one of their leaders was captured and sent to jail in Philadelphia, and they soon capitulated and agreed to leave the territory, except seventeen families, who were to remain and secure the crops. But no sooner had they departed than the Pennsylvanians, led by Ogden, plundered the whole colony, and drove them off in a state of destitution.

In February, 1770, the Connecticut people rallied, and marched upon Wyoming, under a man named Lazarus Stewart. They took Ogden's castle and his single piece of artillery, and in turn obliged him to agree to evacuate the place, which he did, leaving six men to take charge of his remaining property. But the conduct of Ogden the year previous had not been forgotten, and the " law of revenge " was speedily executed. In September, 1770, a force of one hundred and fifty men, under Ogden, took the Connecticut settlers by surprise, and the whole colony were again scattered and devastated. But Ogden's triumph was brief. In December the fort was again surprised and captured by Captain Stewart, and the Pennsylvanians driven out into the forests.

The State of Pennsylvania now took the matter in hand, and sent a *posse* to arrest Stewart, who resisted, and made his escape with many of his followers. The place again fell into the hands of the Ogdens, but not until one of them, "Nathan Ogden, had been killed. In July, 1771, the fort was again invaded by the Connecticut colonists, under Colonel Zebulon Butler with seventy men, who joined forces with Captain Stewart. Ogden retired to a new fort and prepared for fight, but finding such a course useless, he made his escape to Philadelphia, and obtained the co-operation of State forces, under Colonel Asher Clayton.

Colonel Clayton advanced to the attack, but was ambushed by the Connecticut men and completely vanquished, whereupon he and Ogden agreed to evacuate the Wyoming country. The matter had now assumed such important aspects that the Governors of the two States began to try to solve the disputed question, but all to no practical purpose.

Meantime, the people of the colony proceeded to organize a government, and to exercise almost all the attributes of sovereignty. Connecticut extended its broad wings over it, and attached it to the county of Litchfield in the parent State. The States of Pennsylvania and Connecticut kept up a war of edicts upon the subject, while the settlement advanced in population and extent with unexampled rapidity.

Thus matters proceeded until the year 1775, when just after the outbreak between the British troops and the colonists at Lexington, the old feuds between the settlers of the rival companies suddenly broke forth afresh.

The entire militia of the Connecticut settlements was soon in the field, while Colonel Plunkett, at the head of seven hundred Pennsylvanians, marched against Wyoming. The contest was severe, and resulted in the retreat of the Pennsylvanians, nor did they attempt to rally again. This was the last effort of the Government of Pennsylvania against the Valley of Wyoming.

At the risk of being charged with tedious irrelevancy, the foregoing sketch of the history of Wyoming has been extracted mainly from Stone's " Life of Brant," in order to explain the peculiar condition of things which existed there during the Revolutionary War. The reader will see that in no other part of America was there such an amount and kind of fuel wherewith to feed the fires of partisan hatred. Wyoming had been the scene of strife, and her soil had been drenched in blood, for more than a quarter of a century before Thayendanegea had attained special prominence as a warrior. The already divided and embittered portions of that beautiful valley were all the more highly incensed by the events which marked the Revolutionary period. Those who adhered to the Royal cause, and those who were struggling for independence, were pitted against each other, in many instances with more than fiendish hatred, and neither failed to improve any opportunity which presented itself for inflicting all the penalties of a semi-barbarous warfare upon the other.

" The population of the Wyoming settlements at the beginning of the war was about five thousand. Three companies of regular troops had been enlisted for the United States service, and their militia numbered eleven hundred men, capable of bearing arms. So prolific was their soil, and so well was it tilled, that they were enabled to furnish large supplies of provisions for the Provincial army." All these circumstances and conditions combined to make Wyoming a tempting objective point to those who had espoused the cause of its enemies.

Some demonstrations had been made during the summer of 1777, while St. Leger was besieging Fort Schuyler, but after some skirmishing with the inhabitants the intruders dispersed ; yet the impression prevailed that there was mischief brewing, and the people were not altogether at ease, and in January, 1778, twenty-seven suspected inhabitants were arrested. Nine of these were discharged for want of evidence to warrant their detention; the remaining eighteen were sent to Hartford, in Connecticut, and imprisoned. The nine set at liberty immediately fled to the enemy, and were soon followed by others of their friends. It was but natural that these proceedings should still more embitter the feelings of the Loyalists against the Whigs, and the effect was soon perceptible in the behaviour of the Indians and their allies who patrolled the borders.

During the spring of 1778 several petty incursions were made upon the settlements, and some plundering and loss of life resulted therefrom.

Towards the close of June of this year Col. Guy Johnson, writing to Lord Germain from New York, suggests the plan of employing the Indians in a *"petit guerre"* in their own way. The first expedition under this new mode of warfare was organized at Niagara under Col. John Butler, consisting of Loyalists and Indians, and was directed against Wyoming. Arriving at Tioga Point, they procured floats and rafts, and descended the Susquehanna to a place called the *Three Islands,* whence they marched across the country, and

entered the Valley of Wyoming through a mountain's gap near its northern extremity. On the 2nd of July they took possession of two small forts, one of which was called the Exeter Fort, the other the Lackawana Fort (Col. John Butler's headquarters).

The inhabitants were alarmed, and began immediate preparations for defence. They assembled at Fort " Forty," about four miles below the headquarters of the British troops, and resolved to make a quick dash upon the invaders, and vanquish them *before the arrival of their rear guard,* and thus take them in their weakest numerical strength. Colonel Zebulon Butler was the commander of the Wyoming forces, and was not favourable to the attack, preferring to await the arrival of reinforcements from Washington's army, but he was overcome by the counsel of his fellow-officers, and finally consented to the advance.

An engagement followed, which resulted in the defeat of the Provincials, and the sacking and pillaging of the entire district known as Wyoming. The inhabitants were dispersed and destroyed by all the means known to a ruthless foe; atrocities were committed which can only be accounted for as accumulations of " wrath against the day of wrath," wherein brothers were slain by each other, and flesh was pitted against its kin.

Colonel Zebulon Butler collected his scattered and broken remnants, and united them to a detachment of the continental army: with this force he repossessed himself of the valley, the British commander having retired to Niagara, and the Indians to their homes.

Other minor affairs were enacted on the same ground before the close of the Revolutionary War, while the dispute over the land title was not settled until many years later, after much more strife of the kind already mentioned.

At the time of the invasion of Wyoming, Brant was probably the most noted Indian in America. As a powerful auxiliary of the Crown, he had been encouraged by praise and laudation, until in England, as well as here, his name was a symbol which expressed in a breath everything connected with the parts played by the Indians in the military operations of the times. Furthermore, he was known to have been a principal actor in many of the scenes which transpired upon territory immediately adjoining the Wyoming country.

Thus it was both natural and easy to associate his name with every deed which was in any way obscure, just as Tecumseh and Sitting Bull, and other noted leaders, have been charged with the doings of those who were absent from them in person and purpose.

Immediately after the Wyoming affair, there went up a wail and a cursing from every Provincial hearthstone. "Mother" England caught up the sound, and echoed it back in the songs of her bards, and the lamentations of her statesmen and philosophers. So firmly were these impressions noted, that Thomas Campbell, after a lapse of more than thirty years from the engagement, made a popular " hit" in the publication of his celebrated poem, entitled " Gertrude of Wyoming."

The poet made Brant the leader in this expedition, and heaped great obloquy upon his good name and character, for his more than savage barbarity on that occasion.

The particular stanzas, wherein Thayendanegea was so unjustly stigmatized, are as follows :—

" ' But this is not the time,'—he started up,
And smote his heart with woe-denouncing hand—
'This is no time to fill the joyous cup,
The mammoth comes—the foe—*the monster Brant,*
With all his howling, desolating band ;
These eyes have seen their blade and burning pine
Awake at once, and silence half your land.
Red is the cup they drink, but not with wine :
Awake, and watch to-night! or see no morning shine ! '

" Scorning to wield the hatchet for his tribe,
'Gainst Brant himself I went to battle forth :
Accursed Brant! he left of all my tribe
Nor man, nor child, nor thing of living birth.
No ! not the dog that watched my household hearth
Escaped that night of blood, upon our plains !
All perished—I alone am left on earth !
To whom nor relative nor blood remains ;
No, not a kindred drop that runs in human veins !"

This poem was not published until a year or two after the death of Captain Brant, but it gave great offence to his family and friends, who stoutly denied his connection with the Wyoming affair. His son and successor, John Brant, visited England in 1821-2, and having procured the necessary documents to prove his father's innocence, he waited upon the distinguished author (Campbell) and obtained from him the following statement, which has been incorporated with the notes of every edition of the work since then :

" I took the character of Brant in the poem of ' Gertrude of Wyoming,' from the common histories of England, all of which represented him as a bloody and bad man even among savages, and chief agent in the horrible desolation of Wyoming.

" Some years after this poem appeared, the son of Brant, a most interesting and intelligent youth, came over to England; and I formed an acquaintance with him, on which I still look back with pleasure. He appealed to my sense of honour and justice, on his own part and that of his sister, to retract the unfair aspersions which, unconscious of their unfairness, I had cast on his father's memory. He then referred me to documents which completely satisfied me that the common accounts of Brant's cruelties at Wyoming, which I found in books of travels, and in Adolphus' and similar histories of England, were gross errors, and that in point of fact Brant was not even present at that scene of desolation. It is, unhappily, to Britons and Anglo-Americans that we must refer the chief blame in this horrible business. I published a letter expressing this belief in the *New Monthly Magazine,* in the year 1822, to which I must refer the reader if he has any curiosity on the subject, for an antidote to my fanciful description of Brant. Among other expressions to young Brant, I made use of the following words: Had I learned all this of your father, when I was writing my poem, he should not have figured in it as the hero of mischief.

" It was but bare justice to say this much of a Mohawk Indian who spoke English eloquently, and was thought capable of having written a history of the Six Nations. I also learn that he often strove to mitigate the cruelty of Indian warfare. The name of Brant, therefore, remains in my poem a *pure* and *declared* character *of fiction."*

It has been reported that Campbell promised to expunge the objectionable lines, but he never did; and the somewhat obscure note is all the satisfaction ever given for a great wrong, as the poem lives through succeeding generations, while the note, if read at all, makes little impression, and is soon forgotten.

Much has been written and said concerning Brant's participation in the expedition against Wyoming. The efforts to establish his absence from that desolating scene were not made until after his death, or at least not until many years after the close of the Revolutionary War, and of course were difficult to accomplish. The venerable Seneca chief, Kaoundoowand, commonly called Captain Pollard, was in the battle of Wyoming, and he declared most unequivocally that Brant was *not* there. Several other survivors of that battle were equally positive in their assertions. The Indians were chiefly Senecas, and were led by a chief named Gi-en-gwah-toh.

The late Philip E. Frey, of Palatine, New York, was an ensign in H. B. M.'s Eighth Regiment; he served in the campaign and battle of Wyoming, and bore uniform testimony that Brant was not there, neither were there any other chiefs of much notoriety with the Indians on that expedition. His statement was to the effect that one Captain Bird, of the Eighth, was the commander of the Indians, who united with a detachment of that regiment at Detroit, and proceeded to Niagara, where they were attached to Butler's Rangers.

Ensign Frey further states that " Bird had been engaged in a love affair at Detroit, but being very ugly, besides having a hair-lip, he was unsuccessful." The affair getting wind, his fellow-officers made themselves merry at his expense, and in order to drown his griefs in forgetfulness, he obtained permission to lead an expedition against the American frontier. After his union with Butler's forces, they arranged the expedition against Wyoming. Bird was cross and ill-natured during the whole march, and acted with foolhardiness at the battle."

" Rarely indeed does it happen that history is more at fault in regard to facts than in the case of Wyoming. The remark may be applied to nearly every writer who has attempted to narrate the events connected with the invasion by Colonel John Butler. Ramsay, and Gordon, and Marshall, nay, the British historians themselves, have written gross exaggerations.
Other writers, of greater or less note, have gravely recorded the same fictions, adding, it is to be feared, enormities not even conveyed to them by tradition. . . . No regular troops surrendered, and all escaped who survived the battle of the 3rd. Equally untrue was the story of the burning of houses, barracks and forts, filled with women and children.

" There is still another important correction to be made to the history of this battle, and that is in regard to the name and the just fame of Joseph Brant, whose character was blackened with all the infamy, both real and imaginary, connected with this expedition.

" Whether Captain Brant was at any time in company with this expedition is doubtful, *but it is certain,* according to every British and American authority, that he was not present at the battle, but that he was miles away at the time of its occurrence."

In the controversy which formerly existed over the correctness of various historic details, it was claimed by some that Brant's friends should prove for him an " alibi," *i.e.*, show where he was, if not at Wyoming. This would be difficult indeed, if it was at all necessary. There is no doubt about Brant's being at or near Niagara when Butler and Bird planned the movement on Wyoming; it is equally certain that he was displeased with the position assigned him, *under* those whom he chose to regard as inferiors, so far as that kind of fighting was concerned. This placed him in a semi-neutral frame of mind, so that he did not enter into the scheme with anything more than a show of acquiescence ; he therefore took his own course, and followed the movement independently, over his old and familiar war-paths, until he arrived at, or in the vicinity of, the Indian towns on the Susquehanna, below Unadilla. By doing this he could co-operate with Colonel Butler without taking any active part in the battle proper, or being present personally. It is altogether probable that Brant commanded the " covering force," or *rear guard*, which never had occasion to enter the Wyoming Valley, in conjunction with the main body under Butler.

Those who insist upon making Brant a party to the bloody deeds at Wyoming, should in all fairness bring forward the evidence of his presence there, and if possible disprove the statements of Brant himself, and those who, by situation or kinship, are prepared to deny his participation in that affair. In the absence of any authentic evidence to the contrary, he should at least be given the benefit of the grave and reasonable doubts which surround the popular and " poetic" charges against him.

Brant's next exploit was at Andrustown, a small hamlet about six miles south-east of German Flats. This settlement consisted of seven families, planted upon a lot of one thousand acres. On the 18th of July, 1778, a small band of Indians, led by Brant in person, made a descent upon this little settlement and wiped it out of existence. A few people were killed, and the remainder carried into captivity. The object of the enemy appears to have been plunder. The news of this affair started a band of Whigs from German Flats in pursuit of the enemy. They followed as far as Young's Settlement and abandoned the chase, but not until they had avenged the Andrustown raid by plundering and burning the property of two Loyalists named Young and Collyer.

German Flats was the name of an extensive and populous settlement in the Mohawk Valley. It was the home of General Herkimer, and had been an important pioneer station for many years. At the close of August or early in September of this year (1778), this fine station was laid waste, and the buildings burned, and live stock driven off or killed; but two lives were lost, however. This dash was under the personal leadership of Captain Brant.

The next event in Brant's carrer as a warrior appears to have been in connection with the invasion of Cherry Valley, in November, 1778. This expedition, too, was organized at Niagara, at the instigation of Walter Butler (son of Colonel John Butler), and was placed under his command. Captain Brant, who, with his Indian warriors, had been employed on the Susquehanna during most of the summer, was on his return to winter quarters at Niagara. Meeting Butler with his forces, bearing an order for Brant to join the expedition with his force, Brant was reluctant to do so, displeased at" being placed under

command of Walter Butler; but he was too much a soldier to refuse to obey orders.

Colonel Ichabod Alden was in command of the post at Cherry Valley, and had disregarded frequent warnings from the old frontier men who were with him. When the onset was made by the British and Indians, Colonel Alden fell by the tomahawk of a warrior.

It is not necessary to recount the details of the attack on this station ; it was another complete destruction of life and property, accompanied by all the bloody and cruel particulars of these times. Brant's humanity was conspicuously" displayed in the attack upon Cherry Valley, at which he *was* present, but was not in command.

History has recorded to the credit of Joseph Brant that on this occasion he exhibited traits of humanity which seemed to be wanting in *some* at least of the white men present. " In a house which he entered he found a woman engaged in her usual avocations. ' Why are you thus engaged ?' said Brant to her, ' while your neighbours are being murdered all around you ?' ' We are king's people,' she replied. ' That plea will not avail you to-day. They have murdered Mr. Well's family, who are as dear to me as my own.' ' There is one Joseph Brant,' she said, ' if he is with the Indians he will save us.' ' I am Joseph Brant,' he said, ' but I have not the command, and I know not whether I can save you. But I will do what I can.' While speaking, several Senecas were observed approaching the house. ' Get into bed and feign yourself sick,' said Brant, hastily. When the Senecas came in, he told them there was no person there but a sick woman and her children, and besought them to leave the house, which, after a short consultation, they did. As soon as they were out of sight Brant went to the corner of the house and gave a long shrill yell. Soon a small band of Mohawks were seen crossing an adjoining field with great speed. As they came up, he addressed them : ' Where is your paint ? Here, put my mark on this woman.' As soon as it was done, he added, ' You are now probably safe.' "

The reader will remember the letter which Captain McKean had left in the Indian trail, inviting Brant to visit Cherry Valley, and get himself transformed into a " goose."

After the battle was over, Brant inquired of one of the captives for Captain McKean, who was absent at the time of the attack. " He sent me a challenge once. I have now come to accept it; he is a *fine* soldier to retreat thus. He is a brave man, and I would have given more to have taken him than any man in Cherry Valley; but I would not have hurt a hair of his head."

The following letter from Brant to Parcifer Carr, written in July previous to the capture of Cherry Valley, is interesting in this connection, while it exhibits, probably, a fair specimen of his epistolary style :—

" SIR,—I understand by the Indians that was at your house last week, that one Smith lives near you, has little more corn to spare. I should be much obliged to you if you would be so kind as to try to get as much corn as Smith can spared. " He has sent me five skipples already, of which I am much obliged to him, and will see him paid, and would be very glad if you could

spare one or two of your men to join us, especially Elias. I would be glad to see him, and I wish you could sent me as many guns as you have to spare, as I know you have no use for them; as I mean now to fight the cruel rebels as well as I can; whatever you will able to sent'd me, you must sent'd by the bearer.

" I am your sincere friend and humble ser't,

" JOSEPH BRANT."

" P. *S.*—I heard that Cherry Valley people is very bold, and intend to make nothing of us. They call us WILD GEESE, but I know the contrary."

Minisink, Orange County, New York, was the scene of Brant's next performance. On the night of July 19, 1779, the crafty Mohawk stole upon the slumbering town, at the head of sixty Indians and twenty-seven Loyalists ; such was the silence of their approach, that several houses were in flames before the inhabitants were fairly awakened. Ten houses and several barns were burnt. Many persons were killed, and others carried away captive. The usual desolation was spread over the whole settlement, after which Brant and his forces made a hasty retreat. They were followed by a force of militia, which overtook them the next day, and a desperate fight ensued ; the militia were defeated, and most of them killed. Major Wood, of Orange County, was made a prisoner, but saved his life by using a masonic sign, which Brant promptly recognized; Wood pledged his word to Brant that he would not attempt to escape, if permitted to go without being tied. That night he was placed between two Indians, and told that if he tried to escape he would be tomahawked instanter: during the night his blanket took fire, and he dared not put it out for fear of a "jolt " on the head; finally, when it burned up to his feet, he *kicked* it out. It was Brant's blanket. Brant treated him rather harshly after, and when Wood asked him the reason, he replied, " D—n you ! you burnt my blanket." The truth was that Wood had made a fraudulent use of his knowledge of freemasonry, and Brant knew it. That was probably what ailed the blanket.

The prisoner finally returned in safety, after a long captivity. He afterwards joined the freemasons, and lived many years as an influential citizen and public official of Orange County.

From Minisink Brant made a rapid movement, and fell upon a settlement on the south side of the Mohawk River, where, on the 2nd of August, he made a few prisoners. The name of one of them was House, who soon became too lame to continue the journey. The Indians proposed to kill him, but Brant interposed, and the prisoner's life was spared: he ultimately returned to his friends.

In the summer of 1779, the American forces, commanded by Generals Clinton and Sullivan, were ordered to make an aggressive expedition against the Seneca country. The two armies united at Tioga, New York, on the 22nd of August, and advanced upon the British and Indians, who were established at Newtown (now called Elmira). At, this point a severe engagement took place, which resulted in the defeat of the Royal forces. The Indians in this battle were commanded by Brant in person, who conducted them with great skill and bravery. This affair is generally known as the battle of the Chemung.

Shortly after this, Brant's party captured Lieutenant Boyd of the American army, who fell into the hands of the Indians at Beardstown on the Genesee river.

Brant interceded and saved the officer's life, but he was subsequently executed after the Indian fashion, by order of one of the Butlers during the absence of Brant on other duty.

The campaign of General Sullivan against the Senecas, in 1779, proved very disastrous to the Indians. Although vigorously opposed by all the available British force, both English and Indian, Sullivan penetrated into the Senecas' country, destroying their towns, and all their property and provisions, and driving the Indians under the protection of the guns of Fort Niagara. Capt. Brant accompanied the expedition from Niagara against Gen. Sullivan, having the immediate command of the Indians, and again distinguished himself by his valour and humanity.

The winter of 1779-80 was one of extraordinary severity. The snow fell to the depth of eight feet over all Western New York and in Canada. The Indians suffered greatly by sickness and destitution. Numbers died from exposure and starvation, and the carcasses of dead animals were so numerous in the forests the next summer, as to fill the atmosphere with the pestiferous odour of their decaying bodies. Capt. Brant returned to Niagara, and took up his winter quarters with Col. Guy Johnson, the Butlers—father and son—and other officers of the Indian Department.

About this time Brant and his Indians made an expedition against the Oneida Indians, which tribe had refused to join the Mohawks in behalf of the King. Their castle was invaded, their crops destroyed, and they were thrown upon the United States for provisions and shelter.

Aside from the destruction of the Oneida country, it is believed that Brant undertook no important expedition during the winter of 1780.

The month of April found him on the war-path, at the head of a small party of Loyalists and Indians, whom he led against Harpersfield, which was taken by surprise and entirely destroyed.

Proceeding from Harpersfield, it was Brant's design to make an attack upon the upper fort of Schoharie, but this part of his project was prevented by an unexpected occurrence. Capt. Alexander Harper, the ancestor of the Harper Brothers, the well known publishers, had been sent out with a small party of men to keep an outlook over certain parties, and at the same time to make a quantity of maple sugar, of which the garrison were much in need.

Brant, in wending his way from Harpersfield to Schoharie, fell suddenly upon Harper and his party, and immediately surrounded them ; so silent and cautious had been the approach of the enemy that the first admonition Harper received of their presence was the death of three of his little band, who were stricken down while engaged at their work.

Capt. Brant knew Capt. Harper well, and on recognizing him among the prisoners, rushed up to him, tomahawk in hand, and said, " Harper, I am sorry to find you here." " Why are you sorry, Capt. Brant ?" " Because," rejoined Brant, " I must kill you, although we were schoolmates when we were boys." As scalps were much easier carried to Niagara than prisoners, the Indians were for putting the prisoners to death, but Brant's influence was exerted successfully

to prevent the massacre. When they arrived at the Genesee River and encamped for the night, Capt. Brant dispatched a runner to Niagara with information of his approach, and the number of his prisoners. His friend, Capt. Powell, who married Miss Moore, the Cherry Valley captive, was at the fort. Capt. Brant knew that Capt. Harper was uncle to Miss Moore, now Mrs. Powell, and it had been agreed, in consideration of sparing their lives, that on arrival at the fort the prisoners should go through the customary Indian ordeal of running the gauntlet. Before arriving at the fort two Indian encampments had to be passed; but on emerging from the woods and approaching the first, what was the surprise of the prisoners and the chagrin of their captors, at finding the warriors absent, and their place filled by a regiment of British soldiers. A few Indian boys and some old women only were visible, who offered some violence to the prisoners, which was quickly suppressed by the soldiers. At the second encampment nearest the fort, they found the warriors absent also, and their place occupied by another regiment of troops. Capt. Brant led his prisoners directly through the dreaded encampments, and brought them in safety into the fort. The solution of this escape from the gauntlet was, that Capt. Powell had, at the suggestion of Captain Brant, enticed the warriors away to the "Nine-mile Landing " for a frolic, the means for holding it being furnished from the public stores. Colonel Harper was most agreeably surprised at escaping the gauntlet with his party, and at being met by his niece, the wife of one of the principal officers in command of the post. Harper knew nothing of her marriage, or even of her being at Niagara, Capt. Brant having kept it a secret from him. He was held as a prisoner of war for a long period, but was finally exchanged and returned to his friends.

Brant's next expedition was against the Saugerties settlements. This was in May, 1780. It was upon this occasion that Captain Jeremiah Snider and his son, of Saugerties, N. Y, with others, were taken prisoners. Those prisoners were taken over the same route as Capt. Harper and his party, but did not escape as fortunately when they arrived at Niagara, as they had to run the gauntlet between long lines of Indian warriors, women and children. But their captors interposed to prevent injury. Capt. Snider, in his narrative of this event, describes Fort Niagara as a structure of considerable magnitude and great strength, enclosing an area of from six to eight acres. Within the enclosure was a handsome dwelling house for the residence of the Superintendent of Indians. It was then occupied by Col. Guy Johnson, before whom the captain and his son were brought for examination. Col. John Butler, with his Rangers, lay upon the opposite side of the river. Capt. Snider describes Gen. Johnson as being " a short, pussy man, about forty years of age, of a stern, haughty demeanour, dressed in a British uniform, powdered locks and cocked hat, his voice harsh, and his brogue that of a gentleman of Irish extraction." While in the guardhouse the prisoners were visited by Capt. Brant, of whom Capt. Snider says, " He was a likely fellow of fierce aspect, tall and rather spare, well spoken, and apparently about thirty years of age." (He was actually thirty-seven.) " He wore moccasins elegantly trimmed with beads, leggins and breech-cloth, of superfine blue ; short green coat, with two silver epaulettes, and a small laced, round hat. By his side hung an elegant silver-mounted cutlass, and his blanket of blue cloth, purposely dropped in the chair on which he sat to display his epaulettes, was

gorgeously decorated with a border of red. He asked the prisoners many questions ; indeed, the object of their capture seems to have been principally for the purpose of obtaining information." Upon being informed where they were from, Capt. Brant replied, " That is my old fighting ground." In the course of the conversation Brant said to the younger Snider, " You are young, and I pity you; but for that old villain there," pointing to the father, " I have no pity."

On the 2nd of August, 1780, Brant again made his appearance in the Mohawk Valley ; the south side of the river, for several miles, was completely devastated ; the town of Canajoharie was burned, its inhabitants carried off or killed, and their property destroyed. In accomplishing this work Brant had outflanked the American officer. The result was deplorable enough ; but it added another plume to the crest of " the Great Captain of the Six Nations."

The 16th of October, 1780, was made memorable by the invasion of the Schoharie country. The expedition was successful to the British arms. In this movement Brant was the leader of the Indians, and several anecdotes concerning his personal actions, in connection with the affair, are found here and there. Among the captures made by him at that place was a man named Vrooman, with whom he had been formerly acquainted. He concluded to give Vrooman his liberty, and after they had proceeded several miles he sent Vrooman back about two miles alone, ostensibly to procure some birch bark, expecting of course to see no more of him. After several hours Vrooman came hurrying back with, the bark, which the captain no more wanted than he did a pair of goggles. Brant said he sent his prisoner back on purpose to afford him an opportunity to escape, but he was so big a fool he did not know it, and that consequently he was compelled to take him along to Canada. Those who study the details of the history of that period will find much more concerning the Vrooman family, of which no less than six or seven were made prisoners at one time or another.

After the close of the war Captain Brant visited Hudson, New York ; he was waited upon by many old acquaintances, and among the' rest was a loquacious Dutchman who had known him before the Revolution. In a boasting and rather uncivil way the Dutchman told him if he had met him in the border wars he would have put an end to his career. Brant parried the attack with a pleasant anecdote. " And if you had met me," said he, " it would have been with you just as it was with your neighbor——. He had boasted just as you are boasting now. In a skirmish I happened to meet him ; he took to his heels, and hardly stopped to take breath until he arrived in Albany, where a fire had just broken out, and the Dutchmen were in the streets, crying ' Braunt! braunt!'" (fire ! fire !). Stopping short, he exclaimed in amazement, ' The d——d Indian has got here before me !' " This story is supposed to be founded upon an incident of this campaign, but whether it occurred in the Schoharie or Mohawk Valley, both of which were devastated, is not known.

The British forces were finally met by a body of American troops under General Van Rensselaer, and a battle was fought at Flock's Field, in which engagement the Americans were victorious and the invading allies were obliged to make a rapid retreat from the valley with General Rensselaer pushing after them. At Fort Hunter the plundered inhabitants crowded around him with their tales of loss or grief. Among them was a woman whose

husband and other relatives were missing. She was in an agony of grief over the loss of her infant, which had been snatched from the cradle. Early next morning a young Indian warrior came bounding into the room like a stag ; he bore an infant in his arms, and with it a letter addressed " to the Commanding Officer of the Rebel Army." The letter was substantially as follows: " SIR,—I send by one of my runners the child which he will deliver, that you may know that whatever others may do, I do not make war upon women and children." The letter was from Thayendanegea, and the baby was none other than that of the disconsolate mother who has been mentioned. In this engagement Brant was wounded in the heel, but not seriously enough to prevent his escape. Concerning this little circumstance several absurd anecdotes have been narrated by careless or misinformed writers. One of these stories was to the effect that Brant despatched an American prisoner who was in conversation with Col. Johnson at the time, and that his heel felt easier for the deed.

The close of the season of 1780 found Capt. Brant in his old winter quarters at Fort Niagara, with Col. Butler and Col. Guy Johnson. The forces at Niagara were stated at this time to consist of sixty British regulars, commanded by a captain; four hundred Loyalists, commanded by Col. John Butler ; twelve hundred Indians, including women and children, commanded by Guy Johnson and Capt. Joseph Brant. The particular parts enacted by Captain Brant during the continuance of the Revolutionary struggle were in no way different from those already recorded; he was active, able and successful in all he undertook in behalf of the Royal cause. In the spring of 1781 an expedition against the revolted Oneidas in the Mohawk Valley was planned under the approbation of Gen. Haldimand, to be commanded by Brant, but for some unexplained reason was never executed. Vigorous incursions were kept up by small parties of Loyalists and Indians during the season, sometimes under Capt. Brant but often under the command of others. This state of things continued with varying fortunes until the news of an agreement for the cessation of hostilities between the United States and Great Britain was received.

After the cessation of active operations, Thayendanegea turned his attention to the pressing needs of his people, as will be more fully treated of further on. The end of the Revolutionary War, properly so called, did not terminate the military career of Captain Brant, but, on the other hand, bid fair at one time to extend his fame as the chieftain of the united tribes of North America. Not only the greater part of the Six Nations, but a majority of the tribes of the west and north-west, had been friendly to the British cause during the war; and when a principal portion of the lands of these Indians was conveyed by treaty to their late enemy, the United States, they very naturally manifested much discontent, more especially as Britain had, for some unexplained cause, neglected to make any provision for them in her treaty with the newfledged Republic.

Among the prominent Indian characters of that period were Red Jacket, Corn Planter, Black Hoof, and many others of lesser note, but above all these towered the consummate genius of Joseph Thayendanegea; the eyes of his race seemed to be turned towards him as their deliverer from the fate of banishment from the hunting grounds of their fathers. Brant has been charged with being ambitious for the leadership of a confederacy of all the principal

Indian tribes, but the facts, which are too numerous to relate in this connection, do not warrant so strong a conclusion. The Indian war, which followed in a few years after the War of the Revolution, was waged by the combined tribes of the old North-West Territory against the United States for the purpose of resisting the tide of emigration which began to roll westward over their country upon the approach of peace.

That Brant was both an active and an influential agent in those well known campaigns is undisputed. He visited England in December, 1785, and it has been frequently asserted that his mission there was to secure the co-operation of the British Government in conducting these campaigns; while the result demonstrated that he was in a measure successful, yet there was no open declaration of such a purpose. He returned to America in 1786, probably in July, and devoted himself to various matters pertaining to the Six Nations in particular, and to his scheme for a confederation generally. In the last-named interest he was much absorbed, and was present at many of the more important councils and treaty meetings which were held throughout the west. It is not known that he was personally engaged in any of the battles of that bloody frontier conflict across the lakes, but many of his Mohawk warriors were. Efforts were made to secure peace by both the Government of Great Britain and that of the United States, and the acknowledged ability and influence of Captain Brant was sought by both, and led to an active and extensive correspondence with the officers and agents of both Governments. Early in 1792 Captain Brant was invited to visit the city of Philadelphia, the then seat of Government of the United States. The newspapers in New York announced his arrival in that city in the following terms : " On Monday last arrived in this city from his settlement on the Grand River, on a visit to some of his friends in this quarter, Captain Joseph Brant, of the British army, the famous Mohawk chief, who so eminently distinguished himself during the late war, as the military leader of the Six Nations. We are informed that he intends to visit the city of Philadelphia," which he did in June, 1792, and was received by the President of the United States with cordiality and respect. There is no doubt that strenuous efforts were made at this time to engage his active interposition with the Indians to bring about peace, and also to conciliate his friendship to the United States. Although nothing could divert him from his loyalty to the Government of his choice, yet the visit seems to have given mutual satisfaction to himself and the President. The Secretary of War wrote to General Chapin, U. S. Superintendent of Indian Affairs, as follows : " Captain Brant's visit will, I flatter myself, be productive of great satisfaction to himself, by being made acquainted with the humane views of the President of the United States." The Secretary also wrote to General Clinton : " Captain Brant appears to be a judicious and sensible man. I flatter myself his journey will be satisfactory to himself and beneficial to the United States." Still, however, the war raged until the victorious arms of General Wayne, in August, 1794, compelled the Indians to surrender all hope of holding their coveted territory. In the language of Captain Brant, in one of his speeches delivered long afterwards : "The Indians, convinced by those in the Miami Fort and other circumstances, that they were mistaken in their expectations of any assistance from Great Britain, did not longer oppose the

Americans with their wanted unanimity. The consequence was that General Wayne induced them to hold a treaty at his own headquarters, in which he concluded a peace entirely on his own terms." With this event the career of the great Mohawk chieftain as a warrior ended.

BRANT'S CIVIL CAREER.

When the Mohawks first abandoned their native valley to join the British standard, Sir Guy Carleton had given a pledge that as soon as the war was ended they should be restored, at the expense of the Government, to the condition they were in before the contest began In April, 1770, Gen. Haldimand, then Commander-in-chief in Canada, ratified the promise of his predecessor, pledging himself under hand and seal, so far as in him lay, to its faithful execution, " when that happy time should come." Long before the close of the Revolutionary War, the Mohawks, with their Loyalist neighbours in the Valley of the Mohawk, had fled to Canada. Their beautiful country, together with that of their brethren of the Six Nations, had been desolated by the ravages of fire and sword. At the close of the war the Mohawks were temporarily residing on the American side of the Niagara River, at what was then called " The Landing," now called Lewiston. Their brethren, the Senecas, offered them a portion of their lands upon the Genesee River. But as Captain Brant said, " The Mohawks were determined to sink or swim with the English ; " the generous offer of the Senecas was declined; and the Mohawk chief proceeded to Quebec to arrange for the settlement of his people in the royal dominions. A tract of land upon the Bay of Quinte was designated for their settlement. But upon the return of Captain Brant to his people, the location was unsatisfactory to their brethren, the Senecas, who, apprehending that their troubles with the United States were not at an end, desired their settlement near the Senecas' territory. Under these circumstances, Captain Brant convened a council of his people, and the country upon the " Ouse," or Grand River, was selected, lying upon both sides of that stream from its mouth upon Lake Erie, to its head; which was conveyed to the Mohawks, and others of the Six Nations who chose to settle there, by a formal grant from the Crown. It was at this period that Brant resolved to visit England a second time, for the purpose of perfecting all necessary plans for the settlement of his people on the soil where he had so faithfully served to maintain the honour of the British flag. Sir John Johnson, who had visited England immediately after the war, returned to Canada during the summer of 1785. He seems to have been charged with the settlement of the Indian claims, but accomplished nothing to their satisfaction. Johnson was strongly opposed to Brant's mission across the Atlantic, and wrote, on the 6th of November, strongly dissuading him from the undertaking. But the chief was not to be diverted from his purpose, and he sailed in time to arrive about the 12th of December. A notice of his arrival in Salisbury was published in London, in December, 1785. His reception at the British capital was all that he could wish. He was treated with the highest consideration and distinction. Many officers of the army whom he had met in America recognized him with great cordiality. His arrival was thus announced : " Monday last, Captain Joseph Brant, the celebrated King of the Mohawks,

arrived in this city from America; and after dining with Colonel De Peister at the headquarters here, proceeded immediately to London. This extraordinary personage is said to have presided at the late grand congress of confederate chiefs of the Indian nations in America, and to be by them appointed to the conduct and chief command in the war which they now meditate against the United States of America. He took his departure for England immediately as that assembly broke up, and it is conjectured that his embassy to the British Court is of great importance. This country owes much to the services of Captain Brant during the late war in America. He was educated at Philadelphia ; is a very shrewd, intelligent person, possesses great courage and abilities as a warrior, and is inviolably attached to the British nation." The Baroness Riedesel thus speaks of him, having met him at the provincial court: " I saw at times the famous Indian chief, Captain Brant. His manners were polished, he expressed himself with fluency, and was much esteemed by Gen. Haldimand. I dined once with him at the General's. In his dress he showed off to advantage in the half-military, half-savage costume. His countenance was manly and intelligent, and his disposition mild."

Many little incidents which occurred during this second visit to the British capital, have furnished the basis for several anecdotes of Brant. Preliminary to his introduction to the King, he was receiving instructions in regard to the customary ceremonies to be observed. When he was informed that he was to salute his Majesty by dropping on the knee and kissing the King's hand, Brant objected to this part of the ceremony, saying if it was a lady it would be a pleasant and proper thing to do; but that he, being himself a king in his own country, thought it derogatory to his dignity, and contrary to his sense of propriety, to perform such a servile act. During his stay in London, a grand fancy dress ball, or masquerade, was gotten up and numerously attended by the nobility and gentry. Captain Brant was also present, richly dressed in the costume of his nation, wearing no mask, but painting one half of his face. His plumes nodded proudly in his head-dress, and his silver-mounted tomahawk glittered in his girdle. There was likewise present a stately Turkish diplomat of rank, whose attention was particularly attracted by the chieftain's singular and, as he supposed, fantastic attire. The pageant was brilliant, but amongst the whole motley throng of pilgrims, warriors, hermits, shepherds, knights, damsels and gipsies, there was, to the eyes of the Mussulman, no character so picturesque and striking as that of the Mohawk, which, being natural, appeared to be the best make up. The Turk scrutinized the chief very closely, and at last attempted to handle his nose. In an instant Brant, who had watched the prying eyes of the Oriental, and was in the mood for some fun, raised the war-whoop and brandished his tomahawk over the astounded Mussulman's head. Such a piercing and frightful cry had never before rung through those halls; there was a general scramble of all hands to fly from the blood-curdling scene—it is said that some of the affrighted ones even tumbled down stairs in their confusion. The matter was explained, and was accounted a good incident in the affairs of the evening.

But neither the pleasures of society, nor the special business of his mission, nor yet the views of political ambition which he was cherishing at the time, made him forgetful of the moral wants of his people. He had found time to

translate the Gospel of Mark into the Mohawk language; and as most of the Indian Prayer and Psalm Books had been destroyed during the war, he assisted in bringing out a new and superior edition of that work. After accomplishing much of what he desired in England, he returned to his people in the early part of the year 1786. In the grant of the land to the Mohawks, such other of the Six Nations as were inclined to make their settlement upon it were included. This led to some difficulty and dissatisfaction, by the intrusion of individuals of the Six Nations who did not fully sympathize with the Mohawks in their loyalty to the British Government. The whole weight of these difficulties seemed to fall upon Capt. Brant; and his friends were at one time anxious not only for his personal safety, but also for his popularity and influence. But he ably sustained and defended himself, and his conduct was approved by a full council of the Six Nations at Niagara. About this time he was engaged in various matters connected with the general policy of the Indians of the north and west, which has been mentioned under the title of his military experience.

A change in the Government of Canada about this time brought new men and new measures upon the stage of action. Col. J. G. Simcoe was appointed Lieut.-Governor. The new Governor brought out letters of introduction to the Mohawk chief. They became fast friends, and in all the peace negotiations with the Western Indians, Capt, Brant became an active participant in the interests of the Government of Great Britain. The beautiful tract of country upon the Grand River, which had been designated for the settlement of the Mohawks, attracted the cupidity of white men, as their equally beautiful country in the Valley of the Mohawk and western New York had done before; and Capt. Brant exerted his influence with his people to induce them to exchange their hunting for agriculture. In furtherance of this idea, he conceived the plan of making sales and leases of land to skilled white agriculturists. But the Colonial Government interposed objections, claiming that the donation from Government was only a right of occupancy and not of sale. Capt. Brant combated this idea, but was overruled by the officers of the Government, including his friend, Gov. Simcoe. Very general dissatisfaction seems to have prevailed among the Indians in regard to the legal construction of the title to their lands, and attempts were made to negotiate a peaceful settlement of the difficulty, but with indifferent success. Capt. Brant was anxious to encourage and promote the civilization of his people; and, in his negotiations with Gen. Haldimand, stipulated for the erection of a church, which was built upon their lands upon the Grand River, and furnished with a bell and communion service brought from their former home in the Valley of the Mohawk. This church is believed to be the first temple erected to the worship of Almighty God in the Province of Upper Canada. It is fully mentioned elsewhere in this work. The controversy was long and determined on both sides. It resulted in the confirmation by the Government of the sales and leases made by Brant, in many cases at least; but the Indians were not granted the title to their lands in fee simple. They could hold and use them, but could not deed them away without the consent of the Government. Capt. Brant continued to be the unyielding advocate of the lights of his people, as an independent nation, to their lands, to the end of his life. His views, and the arguments by which he sustained them,

may be gathered from an extract of a speech which he delivered at a meeting of chiefs and warriors at Niagara, before Col. Sheafe, Col. Claus and others, on the occasion of a Government proclamation forbidding the sale and leasing of any of their lands by the Indians. " In the year 1775," said he," Lord Dorchester, then Sir Guy Carleton, at a numerous council, gave us every encouragement, and requested us to assist in defending their country, and to take an active part in defending His Majesty's possessions, stating that when the happy day of peace should arrive, and should we not prove successful in the contest, that he would put us on the same footing on which we stood previous to joining him. This flattering promise was pleasing to us, and gave us spirit to embark heartily in His Majesty's cause. We took it for granted that the word of so great a man, or any promise of a public nature, would ever be held sacred. We were promised our lands for our services, and these lands we were to hold on the same footing with those we fled from at the commencement of the American war, when we joined, fought and bled in your cause. Now is published a proclamation forbidding us leasing those very lands that were positively given us in lieu of those of which we were the sovereigns of the soil, of those lands we have forsaken, we sold, we leased, and we gave away, when and as often as we saw fit, without hindrance on the part of your Government, for your Government well knew we were the lawful sovereigns of the soil, and they had no right to interfere with us as independent nations." Capt. Brant entered into an extensive correspondence with his friends, men of distinction both in the United States and England, principally in regard to the title of the lands of his people, and their settlement and civilization, an object which seemed to lie very near his heart.

Among other vexations which beset his efforts were the machinations of " Red Jacket," a sort of nondescript chief of the Senecas. This pretender appears to have been a tool in the hands of speculators to undermine the influence and authority of Thayendanegea, but the scheme failed, and its instigator appears to have passed into oblivion with his base designs. Brant was again vindicated, and from that time until his decease he was the undisputed head of all the tribes of the Six Nations.

Among the strongest efforts of Brant's life were the exertions made by him to provide for the Christianizing of the pagan individuals of his people. His correspondence in relation to the settlement of a missionary at Grand River, shows that he considered it of great importance to the realization of his wishes, in regard to the moral and spiritual interests of his people. He was opposed in this matter, but finally succeeded in procuring the settlement of the Rev. Davenport Phelps, who had married a daughter of the Rev. Dr. Wheelock, the early friend and preceptor of Capt. Brant. Mr. Phelps was a graduate of Yale College, and became a missionary of the Episcopal Church in Western New York. He was ordained in Trinity Church, New York, in December, 1801, and immediately entered upon the active duties of a missionary. He had settled in the Province of Upper Canada; his residence being upon a farm near Burlington Bay, at the head of Lake Ontario. Captain Brant urged him to accept a lot of land near the Mohawk village on Grand River, but he declined the offer, and in 1805 he removed his family from Canada to Onondaga, N. Y., and subsequently to Geneva, N. Y., where he died.

From Welds' "Travels through the States of North America," 1795 to 1797, the subjoined extract is made, as illustrating the character of the chief, in addition to what has already been said:—"When the war broke out the Mohawks resided on the Mohawk River, in the State of New York, but on peace being made, they emigrated into Upper Canada, and their principal village is now situated on the Grand River, which falls into Lake Erie on the north side, about sixty miles from the town of Newark, or Niagara. There Brant at present resides. He has built a comfortable habitation for himself, and any stranger who visits him may rest assured of being well received, and of finding a plentiful table well served every day. He has no less than thirty or forty negroes, who attend to his horses, cultivate his grounds, *&c*, *&c*. These poor creatures are kept in the greatest subjection, and they dare not attempt to make their escape, for he has assured them that if they did so, he would follow them himself though it were to the confines of Georgia, and would tomahawk them wherever he met them. They know his disposition too well not to think that he would adhere strictly to his word. Brant receives from Government half-pay as captain, besides annual presents, &c, which in all amounts, it is said, to five hundred pounds per annum. We had no small curiosity, as you may well imagine, to see this Brant, and we procured letters of introduction to him from the Governor's secretary, and from different officers and gentlemen of his acquaintance, with an intention of proceeding from Newark to his village. Most unluckily, however, on the day before that of our arrival at the town of Newark, he had embarked on board a vessel for Kingston at the opposite end of the lake. You may judge of Brant's consequence, when I tell you that a lawyer of Niagara, who crossed Lake Ontario with us from Kingston, where he had been detained for some time by contrary winds, informed us the day after our arrival at Niagara, that by his not having reached that place in time to transact some law business for Mr. Brant, and which had consequently been given to another person, he should be the loser of one hundred pounds at least. Brant's sagacity led him early in life to discover that the Indians had been made the dupe of every foreign power that had gained footing in America, and indeed could he have had any doubts on the subject they would have been removed when he saw the British, after having demanded and received the assistance of the Indians in the American war, so unjustly and ungenerously yield up the whole of the Indian territories east of the Mississippi and south of the lakes, to the people of the United States, the very enemies, in short, they had made to themselves at the request of the British. He perceived with regret that the Indians, by espousing the quarrels of the whites and espousing different interests, were weakening themselves, whereas, if they remained aloof, guided by one policy, they would soon become formidable, and be treated with more respect. He formed the bold scheme therefore of uniting the Indians together in one grand confederacy, and for this purpose he sent messengers to different chiefs, proposing that a general meeting should be held of the heads of every tribe to take the subject into consideration. But certain of the tribes, suspicious of Brant's designs, and fearful that he was bent upon acquiring power for himself by this measure, opposed it with all their influence. Brant has, in consequence, become extremely obnoxious to many of the most warlike, and with such a jealous eye

do they now regard him, that it would not be perfectly safe for him to return to the upper country. He has managed the affairs of his own people with great ability, and leased out their superfluous lands for them for long terms of years, by which measure a certain annual revenue is insured to the nation. He wisely judged that it was much better to do so than to suffer the Mohawks, as many other tribes had done, to sell their possessions by piecemeal, the sums of money they received for which, however great, would soon be dissipated if paid to them at once.

During the last few years of his life, Brant had many journeys to perform—to the Lower Province, in the interests of his own people; to the Upper Lakes, to keep the chain of friendship with his old confederates from becoming rusty; to Canandaigua and elsewhere, upon matters of business or friendship. In 1797 he made another visit to Albany and Philadelphia, striking into New England by way of New York on his return. While in Philadelphia he was made the especial guest of the celebrated Colonel Aaron Burr, who had been in correspondence with him previous to his arrival. On leaving Philadelphia for New York, Colonel Burr gave the chief a letter of introduction to his youthful and gifted daughter, Theodosia, afterwards Mrs. Aliston. For the purpose of showing the estimation in which Brant was held by so distinguished a gentleman as Aaron Burr undoubtedly was, the letter above mentioned is here given: "PHILADELPHIA, February 28, 1797.—This will be handed to you by Colonel Brant, the celebrated Indian chief. I am sure that you and Natalie will be happy in the opportunity of seeing a man so much renowned. He is a man of education, speaks and writes the English perfectly, and has seen much of Europe and America. Receive him with respect and hospitality. *He is not one of those Indians who drink rum*, but is quite a gentleman; not one who will make fine bows, but one who understands and practises what belongs to propriety and good breeding. He has daughters; if you could think of some little present to send to one of them—a pair of ear-rings, for example—it would please him. You may talk to him very freely, and offer to introduce him to your friend, Mr. Witbeck, of Albany. *Vale, et amo.*—A. B." Miss Theodosia entertained the forest chief with all the courtesy suggested by her father, as is evidenced by her letters to him immediately after Brant's departure. His stay in New York was pleasant enough, as it also was in New England, but in Albany he was treated rather coolly, and even threatened with violence. On this account Governor Jay directed a guard to be detailed, which escorted him through the Mohawk Valley, on his way to Upper Canada.

The correspondence of Brant, after his retirement from military to civil life, besides that pertaining to the current business which engaged much of his attention with literary and scientific men, was considerable. His replies to letters of this class show him to have been a man of deep reflection, independent thought, and of intelligence above most of the white men of his time, and are characterized by good common sense. The education of his children seems never to have been lost sight of amid all the cares and perplexities of his public life.

The following letter, written by Capt. Brant to James Wheelock, son of the President of Dartmouth College, his former preceptor in the Moor Charity School, will best illustrate his views on that subject:

" NIAGARA, 3rd October, 1800.

" DEAR SIR,—Although it is a long time since I have had the pleasure of seeing you, still I have not forgot there is such a person in being, and now embrace the kind offer you once made me in offering to take charge of my son Joseph, whom I certainly at that time should have sent out, had it not been that there was apparently a jealousy existing between the British and Americans ; however, I hope it is not yet too late. I send both my sons Joseph and Jacob, who I doubt not will be particularly attended to by my friends. I could wish them to be studiously attended to, not only as to their education, but likewise to their morals in particular. This is, no doubt, needless mentioning, as I know of old, and from personal experience at your seminary, that these things are paid strict attention to. Let my sons be at what schools soever, your overseeing them will be highly flattering to me. I should, by this opportunity, have wrote Mr. John Wheelock on the same subject, but a hurry of business at this time prevents me. I shall hereafter take the first opportunity of dropping him a few lines." Until then, please make my best respects to him, and earnestly solicit his friendship and attention to my boys, which, be assured of, I shall ever gratefully acknowledge.

" I am, Dear Sir, wishing you and your family health and happiness,

" Your friend and well-wisher,

" To MR. JAMES WHEELOCK." " JOSEPH BRANT."

The two boys, Jacob and Joseph, were sent to school at Hanover, and prosecuted their studies quite to the satisfaction of their teachers, exhibiting not only excellent capacity and diligence, but good deportment, and great amiability of character. Unfortunately a difficulty sprang up between the boys, which resulted in Joseph leaving the school and returning to his parents. Jacob remained a while longer, when he too visited home, but subsequently returned to the school to resume his studies. On the occasion of his son's return, Captain Brant writes to his friend, Mr. James Wheelock, the following letter:

"NIAGARA, 14th December, 1802.

"MY DEAR SIR,—I received your very polite and friendly letter by my son Jacob, and am very much obliged to you, your brother, and all friends, for the great attentions that have been paid to both of my sons, and to Capt. Dunham for the great care he took of Jacob on the journey.

" My son would have returned to you long before this but for a continued sickness in the family, which brought Mrs. Brant very low.

" My son Jacob and several of the children are very ill. My son returns to be under the care of the President, and I sincerely hope he will pay such attention to his studies as will do credit to himself and be a comfort to his friends. The horse that Jacob rides out I wish to be got in good order, after he arrives, and sold, as an attentive scholar has no time to ride about. Mrs. Brant joins me in the most affectionate respects to you and Mrs. Wheelock.

" I am, Dear Sir, with great respect,

" Your sincere friend and humble servant,

" JOSEPH BRANT."

" To JAMES WHEELOCK, Esq."

The following extract from a book entitled, " Travels in the Interior of the Uninhabited parts of North America, in the years 1791-2, by Alexander Campbell, Captain 42nd Regiment," will serve perhaps to throw some light upon the every-day life of Captain Brant while he was living at the Mohawk village, near Brantford. The plain story of Captain Campbell is vigorous enough to be refreshing, and so frank withal that its truthfulness cannot be doubted:

" FROM NIAGARA TO THE GRAND RIVER.

"On the 9th of February I set out with a party of gentlemen in two sleds on an excursion to the Grand River. Put up for the first night at Squire McNab's, and next day dined at the house of one Henry, who had only been here for six years ; put up at night at the house of one Smith, who came from the colonies two years ago.

" The land as we came along seemed extremely good—heavy timber, consisting of oak, walnut, chestnut, hickory, maple sugar wood, ash, pine and a variety of others, all lofty of their kind, particularly in that space which lies between the long stretch of precipices called the 'mountain,' and the side of the lake. This space is from one to four miles broad and from fifty to sixty miles long from Niagara to Lake Geneva. This mountain begins in the Genesee country and stretches along until it crosses the River Niagara at the Grand Falls; from thence in a serpentine form to the head of the small lake called by the Indians ' Ouilqueton,' and known to the white people by the name of ' Geneva,' and from thence to the Bay of Toronto, opposite to the Fort of Niagara on the north side of Lake Ontario, a stretch of between two and three hundred miles long. We stayed that night with Mr. Paisley, who entertained us with the greatest hospitality.

" February 11th. We set out from Mr. Paisley's. For several miles on the way to the Grand River the lands are so open as to have scarce a sufficiency of wood for enclosures and the necessary purposes of farming; but towards the mountain the wood becomes thick and lofty, as is common in that country, for several miles along the mountain. Towards evening we fell down on a gentleman's farm, where we stopped to warm ourselves and bait our horses. No sooner was our repast over than we bade adieu to the family, mounted our sleds and drove down to the Indian village ; alighted about nightfall at the house of the celebrated Indian chief and warrior, Captain Joseph Brant. This renowned warrior is not of any royal or conspicuous blood, but by his ability in war and political conduct in peace has raised himself to the highest dignity in his nation, and his alliance is now courted by sovereign and foreign states. Of this there are recent instances, as he has had within the last three weeks several private letters and public despatches from Congress soliciting his attendance at Philadelphia on matters of high importance ; but after consulting Col. Gordon, commandant of all the British troops in Upper Canada, he excused himself and declined to accept the invitation. He just now enjoys a pension and captain's half pay from the British Government, and seemed to keep quite staunch by it, but a person of his great political talents ought to be carefully looked after ; at the same time, I am convinced that he bears no good-will to the American States, and seems to be much

rejoiced at the drubbing their troops got from the Indians on the 4th of last November, when, by the Indian account, 1300 of them were killed on the spot, but by the American, only 800, including the wounded ; the former is nearest the truth and gains most credit here. By comparing the numbers brought to the field with those that remained after the action, which is the surest way to judge, their loss must have exceeded 1600. I saw a muster roll and returns of some of the companies, and examined if there were any Scotch names among them, and could find none but one Campbell, who it would appear by their orderly book was among those that deserted, of whom there were a great many. My reason for examining this so particularly was that I was informed the American army was mostly made up of Scotch and Irish emigrants, to whom Congress promised free lands at the close of the Indian war in the event they would engage in it. Capt. Green, of the 26th regiment, who held the orderly book, made the same remark in regard to names, so that I am happy that the report was ill-founded. Captain Brant, who is well acquainted with European manners, received us with much politeness and hospitality. Here we found two young married ladies with their husbands on a visit to the family, both of them very fair complexioned and well looking women. But when Mrs. Brant appeared, superbly dressed, in the Indian fashion, the elegance of her person, grandeur of her looks and deportment, her large mild black eyes, symmetry and harmony of her expressive features, though much darker in complexion, so far surpassed them as not to admit of the smallest comparison between the Indian and the fair European ladies. I could not in her presence so much as look at them without marking the difference. Her blanket was made up of silk and the finest English cloth, bordered with a narrow strip of embroidered lace; her sort of jacket and scanty petticoat of the same stuff, which came down only to her knees; her garters or leggins, of the finest scarlet, fitted close as a stocking, which showed to advantage her stout but remarkably fine formed limbs, her moccasins (Indian shoes) ornamented with silk ribbons and beads. Her person is about five feet nine or ten inches high, as straight and proportionable as can be, but inclined to be jolly or lusty. She understands but does not speak English. I have often addressed her in that language, but she always answered in the Indian tongue. They have a fine family of children. I remarked of one fine-looking boy, about eight years old, that he was like his mother. His father said he was so, and that he was glad of it; that he was a good scholar and a good hunter; that he had already shot several pheasants and other birds ; that he and two other boys of the same age had been lately in the woods with their guns ; that they supposed they had found the track of a deer, which they followed too far, got wet, and became cold; that, however, young as they were, they put up a fire and warmed themselves and returned home; that before they arrived their toes were frost-bitten, of which he was then not quite recovered. I mention this circumstance to show how early the young Indians are bred to the chase, and the instance of their early being bred to war is, that I myself saw a rifle-barrelled gun taken by an Indian boy from an American, whom he shot dead in the action of the 4th of November last, and he was allowed to keep it on account of his gallant behaviour. Tea was on the table when we came in, served up on the handsomest china plate, and

every other furniture in proportion. After tea was over *we* were entertained with the music of an elegant hand organ on which a young Indian gentleman and Mr. Clinch played alternately. Supper was served up in the same genteel style. Our beverages were brandy, port and Madeira wines. Capt. Brant made several apologies for his not being able to sit up with us so long as we wished, being a little out of order ; and we, being fatigued after our journey, went timeously to rest; our beds, sheets and English blankets were fine and comfortable.

" Next day being Sunday, we, the visitors, went to church. The service was given out by an Indian in the absence of the minister, who was indisposed, and I never saw more decorum or attention paid in any church in all my life. The Indian squaws sung most charmingly, with a musical voice, I think peculiar to themselves. Dinner was just going on the table in the same elegant style as the preceding night, when I returned to Capt. Brant's house, the servants dressed in their best apparel. Two slaves attended the table, the one in scarlet, the other in coloured clothes, with silver buckles in their shoes, and ruffles, and every other part of their apparel in proportion. After dinner, Capt. Brant, that he might not be wanting in doing me the honours of his nation, directed all the young warriors to assemble in a certain large house, to show me the war dance, to which we all adjourned about nightfall. Such as were at home of the Indians appeared, superbly dressed in their most showy apparel, glittering with silver in all the variety of shapes and forms of their fancies, which made a dazzling appearance. The pipe of peace, with long white feathers, and that of war, with red feathers equally long, were exhibited in their first war dance, with shouts and war-whoops resounding to the skies.

" The chief himself held the drum, beat time, and often joined in the song with a certain cadence to which they kept time. The variety of forms into which they put their bodies, and the agility with which they changed from one strange position to another, was really curious to a European eye not accustomed to such a sight.

" Several warlike dances were performed which the chief was at particular pains to explain to me, but still I could not understand, or see any affinity excepting in the ' eagle attack,' which indeed had some resemblance. After the war dance was over—which took up about two hours, as the whole exhibition was performed in honour of me, being the only stranger, who they were told by my fellow travellers meant to publish my travels on my return home, which they judged of by the notes I took of everything I saw, though in reality I had no such thing in view at the time—I was desired by Mr. Clinch to make a speech, and thank them for their handsome performances. As this could not be declined without giving offence, I was obliged to get up, and told them I would address them in the Indian language of my own country, and said in Gaelic, ' That I had fought in many parts of Europe, killed many men, and now being in America, I did not doubt that I would fight with them yet, particularly if the Yankees attacked us.' My worthy friend, Capt. McNab, explained in English my speech, as also did Capt. Clinch, in the Indian tongue, at which they laughed very heartily. No sooner was the war dance over than they began their own native and civil ones, in which Capt. Brant and I joined. He placed me between two handsome young squaws, and himself between

other two. In this way we continued for two hours more, without coming off the floor, dancing and singing, he himself keeping time all along, which all the rest followed in the same cadence. The serpentine dance is admirably curious; one takes lead representing the head, and the others follow one after the other joined hand in hand, and before the close of the dance we were put in all the folds and forms a serpent can be in. After this and every other dance peculiar to their nation was over, we began Scotch reels, and I was much surprised to see how neatly they danced them. Their persons are perfectly formed for such exercise. The men, from the severity of their hunting excursions, are rather thin, but tall and straight, and well proportioned, extremely agile and supple. The women are much fairer in their complexion, plump and inclined to be lusty.

" Here we continued until near daylight. I told Capt. Brant that in my country at all country weddings and frolics it was customary to *hiss* both before and after every dance. He said it was a strange though agreeable custom, but that it would never do here, I suppose owing to the jealousy of the men. I had bought two gallons of rum to entertain them, and he had ordered six bottles of Madeira wine from his own house, and would hardly allow the other gentlemen and myself to take any other liquor. By my being in a manner under the necessity of drinking grog with the young Indians and squaws, I got tipsy, though I and one young Indian were the only persons present in the least affected. As for the squaws, I could hardly get them to taste, however warm they might be with dancing.

" When Captain Brant observed the young Indian was affected with what he had drank, he requested I should give him no more, taxed him with being drunk, and said he must turn him out of the company if he did not take care what he was about.

" On the whole, I do not remember I ever passed a night in my life I enjoyed more. Everything was new to me and striking in its manner; the old chief entered into all the frolics of the young people, in which I was obliged to join. But the other gentlemen, to whom none of these things were new, looked on, and only engaged now and then in the reels. After passing the night in this agreeable manner, and I being a good deal fatigued with drinking and dancing, we retired to rest.

" Captain Brant showed me a brace of double-barrelled pistols, a curious gun, and a silver-hilted dagger he had got as-presents from noblemen and gentlemen in England, when he was in that country on an embassy from his own and other Indian nations. Each of the double-barrelled pistols had but one lock, the hammer of which was so broad as to cover the two pans and two touch-holes, so that both shots would go off at once; and when he had a mind to fire but one barrel at a time, there was a slip of iron which by a slight touch covered one of the pans so as that only which was uncovered would go off". The gun being sufficiently charged, would fire fifteen shots in the space of half a minute.

" The construction of this curious piece was, as near as I can describe it, as follows : There was a powder chamber or magazine adjoining to the lock, which would hold fifteen charges, another cavity for as many balls, and a third for the priming, and by giving one twist round to a sort of handle on the left hand side opposite the lock, the gun would be loaded from these magazines, primed and cocked, so that the fifteen charges could be fired, one after another, in the space of half a minute, at the same time he might fire but one or two shots, less or more of them, as he chose. He said there was something of the work within wrong, so that he could not get it to fire more than eight shots without stopping. He tried it at a mark, and said it shot very well. Of the dagger, he said it was the most useful weapon in action he knew—that it was far better than a tomahawk ; that he was once obliged to strike a man four or five times with a tomahawk before he killed him, owing to hurry and not striking him with the fair edge, whereas he never missed with the dagger. Others told me that he was not over scrupulous or sparing on these occasions. Another instance he said was that he had seen two Indians with spears or lances attack a man, one on each side ; that just as they pushed to pierce him through the body, he seized on the spears, one in each hand; they tugged and pulled to no purpose, until a third person came up and dispatched him. This could not be done to a dagger, and of course it was by odds the better weapon.

" Mr. Clinch, who is a young man of liberal education, served through the last war in the Indian Department, and was on many expeditions along with Capt. Brant. They put one another in mind of many strange adventures ; among others that of having once brought boys and a number of women and girls prisoners to Detroit, and so served that whole settlement, which was much in want of females. The description of the consequences gave me a lively idea of the rape of the Sabine women by the first settlers of Rome, but the difference was great, for here the former husbands and lovers had been killed. A tailor in this place told me he was one of the boys captured on the occasion; that his eldest brother and father were killed. The latter, after he had been taken prisoner and brought a great part of the way, had got fatigued and could not travel, on which he was tomahawked by the Indians. I cannot see how the necessities of war can warrant such barbarities to women and children, independent of the cruelty shown to men and prisoners.

" Another story of Capt, Brant's relating to hunting was, that himself and another being on an expedition with a large party to the south, and nearly run out of provisions, and dreading the consequences, had gone a hunting on horseback ; that they preferred small to large game, as the small would be the exclusive property of him who killed it, whereas the large game must be equally divided among the party; that they rode on through the woods, and at last fell in with a large flock of turkeys, and galloped after them as fast as they could, until they obliged the turkeys to take wing and get upon trees, when the party alighted from their horses and shot seventeen fine turkeys, with which they returned to camp. They all shot with rifles. Lieut. Turner, of the first regiment continental troops, was the only officer taken prisoner by the Indians in the action of 4th November, 1791, who survived the slaughter of his countrymen. He said that when he was taken prisoner among the Indians he was one day permitted to go along with them to the woods on a hunting party; that they soon fell in with turkeys. The Indians pursued on foot as fast as they could, running, falling and hallooing all the time to frighten the birds, and when they had thus got them on trees, they shot many of them. Several other persons have said that this was the surest way to get

them. They are so tame, or stupid, when they are in the trees, as to stand perhaps till the last be killed. Whereas, on the ground, they were so quick-sighted and fleet, that in an instant they were out of sight. An old turkey cock will outrun any man on the ground. Another method practised is that of watching them on the ground until they get up to roost in the trees in the evening, when the sportsmen may shoot on until the last in the flock be killed.

"With Capt. Brant I had a conversation upon religion, introduced by him indeed, and not by me. He said that we were told everyone that was not a Christian would go to hell; if so, what would become of the miserable souls of many Indians who never heard of Christ; asked if I believed so, and what I thought of it ? I frankly told him that if all the saints and priests on earth were to tell me so, I would not believe them. With such as were instructed in the Christian religion, and did not conform to its precepts, I did not doubt but it would fare the worse; that I believed that it might be so with those of any other religion; but I supposed it was a matter of little moment in the omnipresent eye of the Creator of the universe, whether he was worshipped on Sundays in the church or on Saturdays in the mosque; and that the grateful tribute of everyone would be received however different the mode of offering it might be; that everyone has only to account for those actions which he knew to be wrong at the time of committing them; but for these, that surely a time of reckoning would come. He spoke of the Virgin Mary and her husband Joseph, and even of our Saviour, in a way that induced me to waive the subject. It, however, showed the difficulty of converting these people from the early prejudice of education. But his discourses brought to mind a conversation on traditionary rumours that passed between Ossian, the son of Fingal, and Patrick, the first Christian missionary he had seen. Before I take leave of this charming country and the honour done me by the renowned chief and his warlike tribe of handsome young warriors, all of the Mohawk nation, I must not omit saying that it appears to me to be the finest country I have as yet seen; and by every information I have had none are more so in all America. ' The plains are very extensive, with few trees here and there interspersed, and so thinly scattered as not to require any clearing, and hardly sufficient for the necessaries of the farmer. The soil is rich, and a deep clay mould. The river is about 100 yards broad, and navigable for large bateaux to Lake Erie, a space of sixty miles, excepting for about two miles, of what are here called rapids, but in Scotland would be called ' fords,' and in which the bateaux are easily poled up against any little stream there may be. Abundance of fish are caught here in certain seasons, particularly in the spring, such as sturgeon, pike, pickerel, maskinonge, and others peculiar to this country; and the woods abound with game. The habitations of the Indians are pretty close together on each side of the river, as far as I could see, with a very few white people interspersed among them married to squaws, and others of half-blood, their offspring. The church in the village is elegant, the schoolhouse commodious, both built by the British Government, which annually orders a great many presents to be distributed among the natives: ammunition and warlike stores, of all the necessary kinds; saddles, bridles, kettles, cloth, blankets, tomahawks with tobacco-pipes in the end of them ; other things and

trinkets innumerable, provisions and stores, so that they may live, and really be, as the saying is, ' happy as the day is long.'

" February 13th. When Capt. Brant found that we would be away, he ordered his sled to be got ready, and after breakfast he and Mrs. Brant accompanied us the length of ten or twelve miles to the house of an Indian who had a kitchen and store room, clean floors and glass windows, crops, and cattle in proportion, where we put up to warm ourselves. Capt. Brant brought some wine, rum and cold meat, for the company. After refreshing ourselves, we bade adieu to our hospitable and renowned host and his elegant squaw, and bounded on our journey along the banks of the Grand River. The land seemed extremely good as we came along. The first village of Indians, the next of white people, and so on alternately, as far as I have been, and for all I know, to the side of the lake. The Indians in this part of the country seem to be of different nations, Mohawks, Cherokees, Tuscaroras and Mississaguas. I called at different villages, or castles as they are called here, and saw the inhabitants had large quantities of Indian corn drying in every house, suspended in the roof, and in every corner of them. We put up at the house of Mr. Ellis, who treated us very hospitably.

" February 14th. We went a visiting for several miles down the river side, and dined at the house of a half-pay officer, a Mr. Young, who had served in the last war as a lieutenant in the Indian Department, married to a squaw, sister to one of the chiefs of the Mohawk nation, who succeeded Capt. David. This gentleman, of Dutch extraction, used me with marked attention and hospitality. Messrs. Clinch, Forsyth and I stayed with him that night playing whist, cribbage and other games. Here I for the first time played cards with a squaw. Next morning he conducted us in his own sled the length of Mr. Ellis's. He told us that a few days ago a wolf killed a deer on the ice near his house, and showed us the remains of a tree which, before it was burnt, measured twenty-eight feet in circumference.

"February loth. We set out from Mr. Young's; crossed a forest of about twenty miles without a settlement; fell in with Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Patton, a Mr. Henry and his wife, and some sleds loaded with grain going to mill. Here we all stopped to bait our horses at the side of a stream or creek ; made a fire and dined upon such victuals as we brought along with us, in a shade put up by some trading Indians. I saw the track of a deer as we came along, and where one of them was dragged on a hand sled or tobogan, on the snow. Mr. and Mrs. Patton invited our company to their house, to which we readily agreed. Mrs. Patton is a very well looking, agreeable young lady, and he himself a good, plain sort of man. We arrived about nightfall, and after refreshing ourselves with some tea, and some glasses of Port and Madeira wines, the card tables were produced, on which we played till supper time. In this, and indeed every place we had been in, we were genteely and hospitably entertained.

"February 16th. After breakfast we set out from Mr. Andrew Patton's, and bade adieu to him and his amiable wife. Called at Major Tinbrook's, and dined at Squire McNab's. Here we were told that a party of pleasure had gone from Niagara and the barracks, to meet us on our return from the Grand River at a place called the Cheapway, three miles above the Grand Falls, and have a dance there that night, which would disappoint them much in the event we did not

appear. Capt. McNab insisted on my being there in particular, for reasons he said I could not well dispense with. I therefore agreed, and my particular friend, the Squire, was good enough to furnish me with his carriage and a couple of good horses. This Mr. McNab is a gentleman of genteel and independent property—is a justice of the peace, which gives him the title of Squire, and a member of the Land Board. After dinner, we all set out. I, with Mr. Johnston Butler, called at his father's (Col. of that name); from thence to Captain Clinch's, on Mississagua Point, opposite Fort Niagara. From thence again in one carriage to the Chippewa, where we arrived about eight o'clock at night—two and twenty miles from the place we dined at. Here we drank tea supped, played cards, and danced until daylight. In the morning I took Mr, Forsyth, Lieut. Daniel, and Mackenzie, of the twenty-sixth regiment, into my sled. Breakfasted at Mr. Binckes' house, who has some saw and grist mills on a small stream cut out from the side of the great river. Stopped at the Grand Falls, and saw them for the second time. Called at Mr. Hamilton's, and arrived in the evening at Niagara.

" March 4th. Before I take leave of Niagara, I must not omit to express my obligations and acknowledgments to my very particular friends Messrs. McNab, Mr. Hamilton and family, Mr. Dickson, merchant, Poets , Moore and Kerr, Messrs. Crooks and Forsyth, Mr. Clark, storekeeper, Mr. Farquharson, commissary ; Mr. Johnson, Indian interpreter, Mr. Clinch, Captain Law, and his son and young Mr. Alexander McNab. Did I particularize every mark of attention and hospitality of these gentlemen to strangers which I myself experienced to a very high degree, and how many happy nights I spent with them in that place at assemblies, entertainments and card parties, I should make a diffuse narration of it; but I therefore suffice to say that I am extremely sensible of their politeness, and will always make grateful acknowledgments. Near the village of New Johnstone is the seat of the late Sir William Johnson, Baronet, of whom the inhabitants speak to this day with the highest gratitude and respect. He died a year or two before the breaking out of the war. He was a man of unbounded power in this country. Affability and generosity were his distinguishing qualities. He had a large property in land, and was to the Indians, as well as to the Scotch inhabitants, a father and a friend. To him they looked up for relief in all their distress and wants. He kept a squaw, now called 'Old Miss Molly,' sister to the famous Captain Joseph Brant, by whom he had several children, male and female, now in life; to each of whom he bequeathed at his death £1,500, besides leaving a large sum to the mother, who now lives at Niagara.

" It is said the sons are somewhat wild, and savour a little of the Indian ; but that the daughters have the mild dispositions and manners of the Europeans. One of them is well married. I have often been in her house and been very genteely entertained. She is the best dancer I think I have ever seen perform. Her husband is a particular friend and countryman of my own, is surgeon to the Indian Department in the District of Nossa, with a salary of about £200 a year from the Government. To cross the breed of any species of creatures is deemed an advantage, but I am convinced it can be to none more than the human species. I do not remember to have seen an instance where a white man and an Indian woman did not produce handsome children. Thousands of

examples of this kind might be given. The famous and handsome Capt. David and the present Mr. Brant afford striking instances of this kind, and of whom I have spoken in another place. The greatest warriors and most conspicuous characters among the southern Indians now at war with the Americans are half blood. They retain the expressive features, the fine large black eyes, hair and eyebrows of the Indians, with a much fairer tint of skin, which are easily discernible even to the third generation, if not longer. Sir William lived in great splendour in this place. In his family were slaughtered 100 fat hogs and 24 oxen annually, and everything else was in proportion. Sir William was wont to say that he was born in Ireland, but that his father when a boy came from Glencoe in Scotland, and that he deemed himself of that country. The Johnsons, or, as they were called in Gaelic language, McDons of Glencoe, now McDonalds, were anciently a very warlike race, and in times of barbarism not the least so of their neighbours ; but it is somewhat singular that scarcely one of them who left his country in early life, and issued out into the world to push his fortunes, but made a distinguished figure in it. Their vein of poetry was such that any one of them who could not compose extempore in rhyme was deemed a by-leap, but that practice, which was then much in use and shone very conspicuous in them, is now discontinued, and their genius in that line is no better than others. Sir William had the distribution of the King's gratuities and stores to the Indians, and his manner of distributing them was very different from what is now practised. When an Indian came for his presents he was carried into the store and allowed to choose for himself, which pleased him mightily, and he often went off with a few trinkets of little value. At present I have seen saddles, bridles, &c, given to Indians who had never crossed a horse, and many other things given in the same way of as little utility to them ; and the first use the possessors made of them was to dispose of them to the first bidder at half value. Sir William was so remarkably beloved, that if he had been m life when the war broke out it was supposed the whole inhabitants of the back parts of the Province of New York would have risen in arms along with him. His son, Sir John, was more distant, and not so affable in 'his manners, and of course not so well liked. However, the greatest part of the young Scotch settlers, besides some Irish and Germans, adhered to his fortunes ; and he raised a corps of the smartest, liveliest, and the most useful troops in the British service. Their sufferings were very great; they were often obliged to eat horses, dogs and cats, and yet were never heard to complain, if they could distress their enemies. They and the Indians went hand in hand : the former led on by a son of Colonel Butler, a gallant young officer, who was killed in the war, and the latter by the intrepid Captain Brant. This chosen corps, this band of brothers, was rarely known to be worsted in any skirmish or action, though often obliged to retire and betake themselves to the wilderness when superior forces came against them. Sir John's corps and Butler's Hangers were very distressing to the back settlers. Their advances and retreats were equally sudden and astonishing, and to this day the Americans say they might as easily have found a parcel of wolves in the woods as them if once they entered it. That the first notice of their approach was them in sight, and of their retreat, their being out of reach. These two bodies were chiefly made up of Indians and Scotch Highlanders, who adhered closely to their country's cause, and such

of them as survived the war are now settled in Upper Canada. I have known many of them, both officers and soldiers, and the account they gave of the fatigue and sufferings they underwent is hardly credible, were it not confirmed by one and all of them."

THE BRANT GENEALOGY.—DOMESTIC RELATIONS.

As has been explained at some length in another part of this section, Brant's origin is not quite clear; yet from all the facts and circumstances which are known, it is believed to be fair to assert that he was a lineal descendant of one of the regularly acknowledged chieftains of his people. According to this understanding, the genealogical record of Brant would assume the following order:—

"' Tehowaghwengaraghkin," a Mohawk of the Wolf tribe, whose home was at Canajoharie, the central castle of the Mohawks. This chief was descended from one of the sachems who visited England in 1710. He is supposed to have died while on a temporary sojourn in the west, probably in Ohio. The children of Tehowaghwengaraghkin were: 1. A son, whose name is unknown. 2. A son, name unknown. 3. JOSEPH THAYENDANEGEA, called Joseph Brant, from Nickus Brant, whom his mother took for a second husband, after the death of No. 1. Thayendanegea married first, Margaret, an Indian woman, who died probably in 1771. His second wife was Susanna, a half-sister to Margaret. He was united with this woman by a German clergyman, in the winter of 1772-3. Susanna died shortly after marriage, without issue. In the winter of 1780, while present at the wedding of Miss Moore and Captain Wm. Powell, which took place at Fort Niagara, he was regularly wedded to his third wife, Catherine, with whom he had been living according to the Indian fashion for some time previous. 4. Molly, known in history as "Miss Molly," and who became the second wife of Sir William Johnson, the commandant of H. B. M. forces in the Mohawk country, and also the Superintendent of Indian Affairs in Canada.

The children of Captain Joseph Brant were: 1. Isaac, born probably at Canajoharie, married, and died at Burlington Heights in 1802, from the effects of a wound received at the hands of his father, whose life he had attempted to take while in a fit of drunken frenzy. 2. Christina, born at Canajoharie, married, and died. The above children were by Brant's first wife, Margaret. 3. Joseph, Jr., died in 1830. 4. Jacob, died in 1846. 5. John, was never married; died in 1832. 6. Margaret, married———Powles, and died in 1848. 7. Catherine, married Peter John, and died at Wellington Square, January 31st, 1867. 8. Mary, married Seth Hill. 9. Elizabeth, married William Johnson Kerr, Esq., a grandson of Sir William Johnson. The marriage of this lady took place at the Mohawk church in 1828; she died at Wellington Square in April, 1844.

The children of Isaac Brant were: 1. Isaac, Jr.; 2. Margaret; 3. Ellen, married———Lotteridge.

The children of Christina were four sons and three daughters; one of the latter was Mary, who married Joseph Sawyer, deceased, late chief of the "New Credit," or Mississagua band of Chippewas.

Joseph, Jr., was the father of Catherine, who married Aaron Hill.

Jacob Brant was the father of—1. John; 2. Squire; 3. Christina, married the late John Jones; 4. Jacob, Jr., married Mary Jones; 5. Peter; and 6. Charlotte, married Peter Smith.

Margaret (Powles) Brant was the mother of several children, whose individual history has not been traced.

Catherine (Jones) Brant had three children, whose history is unknown.

Mary (Hill) Brant was the mother of one child, living in 1873.

Elizabeth (Kerr) Brant had four children. Their history has not been traced.

The foregoing family record has been arranged from such materials as were at hand, and is not claimed to be complete; indeed, it would be difficult to collect all the details necessary for an unbroken chain of geneological history, especially as few family records have been preserved.

Isaac, the eldest of Brant's children, was partly educated at a school in the Mohawk Valley, and his education was completed at Niagara. His disposition, bad from his youth, grew worse as he increased in years, and was not improved by his associations at the military post of Niagara after the War of the Revolution. He fell into the habit of drinking while at this post, and when in his cups was a dangerous man. Thayendanegea made every effort to reclaim his wayward son, but all to little purpose. He committed several outrages of a grave nature, among which was the murder, in cold Wood, of a harness maker named Lowell, at the Mohawk village. In 1795 there was an assemblage of the Indians at Burlington Heights for the purpose of receiving the annual bounty from the Government. Upon this occasion Isaac was drunk as usual, and uttered many threats against his father. Captain Brant had taken tea with a friend, after which he retired to a small inn for the night; to this inn Isaac followed his father and made an assault upon him, during which both were wounded. Those who were standing by immediately separated them, and the frenzied son was taken care of, and his wound, which was in the scalp, was dressed. The injury was not at all serious, but in his drunken craze Isaac persisted in tearing off the dressings, and on the ninth day he died from hemorrhage, according to some accounts, or brain fever, as stated by others. Capt. Brant immediately surrendered himself to the civil authorities, and resigned his commission, which he still held in the British service. It was not accepted, however. A council of the principal sachems and warriors was held; all the facts and circumstances were considered with great deliberation, when the following certificate of opinion was signed unanimously, and a copy delivered to Capt. Brant: "*Brother*,—We have heard and considered your case; we sympathize with you. You are bereaved of a beloved son. But that son raised his parricidal hand against the kindest of fathers. His death was occasioned by his own crime. With one voice we acquit you of all blame. We tender you our hearty condolence, and may the Great Spirit above bestow upon you consolation and comfort under your affliction." This circumstance has been related in various ways; and by those who were inclined to dislike Brant it was peddled about as conclusive evidence of the badness of his character, when the truth of the matter was he acted in self-defence, and that in a comparatively moderate manner.

None of the sons of Capt. Brant seem to have achieved distinction, if we except John, the youngest, who succeeded to his father's title. Isaac Brant left

a widow and two children, one of whom, Isaac, Jr., was a counterpart of his father. He served with some distinction in the War of 1812-14, but was killed in a drunken frolic by a blow with a gun barrel, inflicted, as was supposed, by a white man. Joseph, Jr., and Jacob were sent to Dartmouth College, under the tutorship of John Wheelock, who succeeded the venerable President of early times. They made some progress in their studies, but did not complete the regular course of instruction.

Capt. Brant was a " half-pay " officer in the British army, with the rank of captain, though he was called " colonel" by many who addressed him, after the close of the Revolutionary War ; in fact, he appears to have been generally so called during the latter years of his life. He was inclined to dress in the Indian fashion, or in a semi-civilized style; at times this seems to have degenerated into something bordering on negligence. It is said that Brant upon one occasion waited upon Lord Dorchester, then Governor of Canada, who promptly reminded him that unless he assumed the uniform of a captain, which rank he held, he (Dorchester) would cause his pay to be stopped. It is added that he thereupon changed his style of dress, and habitually wore the uniform of an army officer.

The Crown made donations of lands, and in some cases, money, to those who had served in the Revolutionary War, especially to those who had suffered losses of property on the other side of the lakes. Brant was given a valuable tract of land, at the head of Lake Ontario, occupying a fine commanding eminence, and affording an extensive view of the lake and surrounding country: this place is now called Wellington Square. A few years before his death, Captain Joseph Brant built a fine dwelling on this tract of land. Here he removed with his family, and here he closed his extraordinary and eventful life. Until his removal to Wellington Square, Captain Brant's principal residence was at the Mohawk village, in what is now Brant County.

The 24th day of November, 1807, is the date which marks the ending of his great career. For more than half a century he had been active in the fields of conflict and diplomacy, during which time he proved himself to be far in advance of any other representative of his race in all that goes to constitute the fabric of Christian civilization. He was a firm adherent to the faith and doctrines of the Episcopal Church at the time of his decease, and during his last illness, which was painful, he manifested that fortitude and resignation which characterizes the true Christian. The interests of his people, which were ever uppermost in his mind, while in the fullness of health and strength, seemed to be foremost in his thoughts to the end. His last words were, " Have pity upon the poor Indians : if you can get any influence with the great, endeavour to do them all the good you can." With these sentiments paramount in his thoughts, Joseph Thayendanegea died. His remains were brought to the burying grounds which surround the old Mohawk church, and there interred among those of many of his kindred.

BRANT A FREEMASON.

There is every reason to suppose that Captain Brant was, at an early period of his life probably, made a member of this ancient fraternity. Neither

record nor tradition informs us concerning the particular lodge to which he belonged, or the number of degrees which he received ; that he was at least a master mason is probable from the incidental evidence which has floated down to the present generation. In those early days it was not uncommon for such officers and soldiers as were in good standing with their respective lodges at home, to open and work temporary or "field " lodges while absent on long and distant campaigns.; this was one source of social pastime and amusement to those who were isolated from society for months and even years at a time. one report has it that Brant was initiated at a "military" lodge at Niagara, but this hardly agrees with certain well known incidents in his career. It is more than probable that he was made a mason in the Mohawk River country either by a regular lodge of master masons, or by one of those nomadic bodies already mentioned. Mrs. Carey, in her pamphlet of 1873, gives the following : " The late Jonathan Maynard, Esq., formerly a member of the Senate of Massachusetts, was saved by Brant, who discovered the symbols of freemasonary upon the prisoner's arms after the Indians had partially stripped him to put him to death. Mr. Maynard lived to an advanced old age, an upright and faithful magistrate."

In the account of the battle of the Cedars, mention has been made of the capture of Captain McKinstry; the subjoined account was reserved for this section. Among the prisoners captured at the battle of the Cedars was Captain John McKinstry, who commanded a company on that occasion. His command was sharply engaged with a body of Indians, before whom his troops were several times compelled to retire. Rallying, however, with spirit, the Indians were frequently driven back in turn. The Americans wore finally overpowered and compelled to surrender. Captain McKinstry, being wounded, fell by the side of a tree and was there taken prisoner. He afterwards learned that he had been marked as a victim by the Indians, who had actually made the usual preparations for putting him to death by the torture of fire ; and that he was rescued by the personal exertions of Captain Brant, who in connection with some humane English officers made up a purse and purchased an ox, which the Indians roasted for their carousal, instead of the gallant prisoner. Captain McKinstry was treated with kindness while a prisoner, and contracted an intimacy with Brant which continued until the chieftain's death. Brant never visited the Hudson after the Revolution without spending a few days with Colonel McKinstry at Livingstone Manor ; and at the time of his last visit, about 1805, he with his friend attended a lodge of freemasons, which met in the city of Hudson. Brant's presence at this meeting of the fraternity attracted great attention. Tradition has it that Brant was buried with masonic honors, but there is no-very reliable evidence that such was the case. Masonic lodges were not common in Upper Canada in 1807, and the few which were in existence were far distant from the Mohawk church, and would hardly have undertaken a long journey over bad roads unless for some great occasion, which would surely have left a record which some one of the many writers about Brant would have found long ere this.

JOHN BRANT (AHYOUWAEGHS).

According to the unwritten law of the Mohawks, the inheritance descends through the female line exclusively ; as a consequence, the chieftainship does

not descend to the eldest male, but the eldest female, in what may be called the royal line, nominates one of her sons or other 'descendants, and he thereby becomes chief. If the choice which she makes does not fall upon her own son, the grandson whom she invests must be the child of her daughter. The widow of Thayendanegea was the eldest daughter of the head chief of the Turtle tribe—the first in rank among the Mohawks. In her own right, therefore, on the decease of her husband, she stood at the head of the Iroquois Confederacy, alone clothed with the power to designate the succeeding chieftain. The official title of the principal chief of the Six Nations is Tekarihogea, to which station, John, the fourth and youngest son of Captain Joseph Brant, was appointed.

On the removal of Captain Brant to Wellington Square, he had adopted the English mode of living. Mrs. Brant, however, preferred the customs of her own race, and soon after the death of her husband she returned to the Mohawk village, on Grand River, where she ever afterwards resided. John Brant was born at the Mohawk village, on the 27th of September, 1794. He received a good English education at Ancaster and Niagara, under the tuition of Mr. Richard Cockrel; but through life he improved his mind greatly by the study of the best English authors, by associations and by travel. His manners were those of an accomplished gentleman. When the War of 1812-15, between England and the United States, broke out, the Mohawks, true to their ancient faith, espoused the cause of the former, and the young Chief Tekarihogea took the field with his warriors. His first effort was at the battle of Queenston, where Colonel (afterwards General) Scott, of the American regulars, was made a prisoner of war. John Brant and another Indian, named Captain Jacobs, attempted to capture Scott, and even went so far as to attempt a personal inspection of him while he was detained at the headquarters of the British General, Sheaffe ; this insolence was promptly resented by Colonel Scott, who seized a heavy sword, and promptly assumed the defensive. At this juncture Colonel Coffin, with an armed guard, appeared upon the scene, and the Indians vanished, much to the satisfaction of all concerned, especially General Sheaffe, who was anxious to render every courtesy to his captives in arms. John Brant served with great credit through the campaigns of Niagara, He was at Fort George, Beaver Dams, Lundy's Lane, Chippewa, Fort Erie, and a score of other minor movements, in all of which he behaved with valour. After the declaration of peace he settled down at Wellington Square, and became noted for his hospitality in the keeping of the " Brant House," as the mansion which his father had established was called. In this he was ably assisted by his youthful sister Elizabeth, who won the esteem of all who were fortunate enough to find themselves guests under this friendly roof.

In 1819, certain articles appeared in the *Christian Recorder* (Kingston), which were offensive to the descendants of Thayendanegea ; the young chief was prompt to rally in the support of his father's good name. This duty brought him out in good light, and displayed much ability on his part in the conducting of correspondence, and the preparation of letters and papers to sustain his position and the integrity of his family. His efforts were crowned with success, and the offensive statements were clearly shown to have arisen from mistakes and misrepresentations. The difficulties between the Canadian Government and the Mohawks, respecting the titles to the lands of the latter,

had not been adjusted by the efforts of Thayendanegea. Accordingly, John Brant was sent to England to make one more appeal to the Crown in behalf of his people. The visit was made in 1821, and continued for some time, during which he obtained an interview with the author of " Gertrude of Wyoming," and obtained a modified retraction of certain expressions in that celebrated poem. These have been referred to at some length under a previous heading ; and in addition, the following lengthy epistle was developed. Inasmuch as the letter has an important bearing upon the character of the elder Brant, as well as the faithful services of his son, it is given entire, or essentially so at least, as the few omitted lines are of no value in the matter. This letter is not usually published with the trade editions of Campbell's poems, and is somewhat rare, although it is to be found in the appendix to the second volume of Stone's work, and in the " Annals of Tryon County," New York.

"LONDON, January 20th, 1822.

" SIR,—Ten days ago I was not aware that such a person existed as the son of the Indian leader, Brant, who is mentioned in my poem, ' Gertrude of Wyoming.' Last week, however, Mr. S. Bannister, of Lincoln's Inn, called to inform me of your being in London, and of your having documents in your possession which he believed would change my opinion of your father's memory, and induce me to do it justice. Mr. Bannister distinctly assured me that no declaration of my sentiments on the subject was desired but such as should spontaneously flow from my own judgment of the papers that were to be submitted to me. I could not be deaf to such an appeal. It was my duty to inspect the justification of a man whose memory I had reprobated, and I felt a satisfaction at the prospect of his character being redressed, which was not likely to have been felt by one who had willingly wronged it. As far as any intention to wound the feelings of the living was concerned, I really knew not, when I wrote the poem, that the son and daughter of an Indian chief were ever likely to peruse it, or be affected by its contents ; and I have observed most persons to whom I have mentioned the circumstance of your appeal to me, smile with the same surprise which I experienced on first receiving it. With regard to your father's character, I took it as I found it in popular history. Among the documents in his favour, I own that you have shown me one which 1 regret that I never saw before, though I might have seen it, viz., the Duke of Rochefoucault's honourable mention of the chief in his travels. Without meaning, however, in the least to invalidate that nobleman's respectable authority, I must say that even if I had met with it, it would have still offered only a general and presumptive vindication of your father, and not such a specific one as I now recognize. On the other hand, judge how naturally I adopted accusations against him which had stood in the ' Annual Register' of 1779, as far as I know, uncontradicted, for thirty years. A number of authors had repeated them with a confidence which beguiled at least my suspicion, and I believe that of the public at large. Among these authors were Gordon, Ramsay, Marshall, Belsham, and Weld. The most of them, you may tell me, perhaps, wrote with zeal against the American war. Well, but Mr. John Adolphus was never suspected of any such zeal, and yet he had said in his ' History of England,' &c. (Vol. III., p. 110),' a force of sixteen hundred savages and

Americans in disguise, headed by an Indian, Col. Butler, and a half Indian of extraordinary ferocity, named Brant, lulling the fears of the inhabitants (of Wyoming) by treachery, suddenly possessed themselves of two forts, and massacred the garrison.'

" He says farther, 'that all were involved in unsparing slaughter, and that even the devices of torment were exhausted.' He possessed, if I possessed them, the means of consulting better authorities ; yet he has never, to my knowledge, made any atonement to your father's memory. When your Canadian friends, therefore, call me to trial for having defamed the warrior Brant. I beg that Mr. John Adolphus may be also included in the summons. And, after his own defence and acquittal, I think he is bound, having been one of my historical misleaders, to stand up as my gratuitous counsel, and say, ' Gentlemen, you must acquit my client, for he has only fallen into an error which even my judgment could not escape.' In short, I imbibed my conception of your father from accounts of him that were published when I was scarcely out of my cradle, and if there were any public, direct and specific challenge to those accounts in England ten years ago, I am yet to learn where they existed. I rose from perusing the papers you submitted to me certainly with an altered impression of his character. I find that the unfavourable accounts of him were erroneous, even on points not immediately connected with his reputation. It turns out, for instance, that he was a Mohawk Indian, of unmixed parentage. This circumstance, however, ought not to be overlooked in estimating the merits of his attainments. He spoke and wrote our language with force and facility, and had enlarged views of the union and policy of the Indian tribes. A gentleman who had been in America, and from whom I sought information respecting him in consequence of your interesting message, told me that, though he could not pretend to appreciate his character entirely, he had been struck with the *naivete* and eloquence of his conversation. They had talked of music, and Brant said, ' I like the harpsichord well, and the organ still better ; but I like the drum and trumpet best of all, for they make my heart beat quick.' This gentleman also described to me the enthusiasm with which he spoke of written records. Brant projected at that time to have written a history of the Six Nations. The genius of history should be rather partial to such a man. . . . . Lastly, you affirm that he was not within many miles of the spot when the battle which decided the fate of Wyoming took place, and from your offer of reference to living witnesses, I cannot but admit the assertion. Had I learned all this of your father when I was writing my poem, he should not have figured in it as the hero of mischief. I cannot indeed answer by anticipation what the writers who have either to retract or defend what they may have said about him may have to allege : I can only say that my own opinion about him is changed. I am now inclined exceedingly to doubt Mr. Weld's anecdote, and for this reason : Brant was not only trusted, consulted and distinguished by several eminent British officers in America, but personally beloved by them. Now I could conceive men in power, for defensible reasons of state politics, to have officially trusted, and even publicly distinguished at courts or levees, an active or sagacious Indian chief, of whose private character they might nevertheless still entertain a very indifferent opinion ; but I cannot imagine high minded and high bred British officers forming individual and fond friendship for a man of ferocious character.

' It comes within my express knowledge that the late Gen. Sir Charles Stewart, fourth son of the Earl of Bute, the father of our present Ambassador at Paris, the officer who took Minorca, and Calvi, and who commanded our army in Portugal, knew your father in America, often slept under the same tent with him, and had the warmest regard for him. It seems but charity to suppose the man who attracted the esteem of Lord Rawdon and Gen. Stewart, to have possessed amiable qualities, so that I believe you when you affirm that he was as merciful as brave. And now I leave the world to judge whether the change of opinion with which I am touched arises from false delicacy and flexibility of mind, or from a sense of honour and justice. Here, properly speaking, ends my reckoning with you about your father's memory; but as the Canadian newspapers have made some remarks upon the subject of Wyoming with which I cannot fully coincide, and as this letter will probably be read in Canada, I cannot conclude it without a few more words, in case mv silence would seem to admit of propositions which are rather beyond the stretch of my creed. I will not, however, give any plain truths which I have to otter to the Canadian writers the slightest seasonings of bitterness, for they have alluded to me, on the whole, in a friendly and liberal tone. But when they regret my departure from historical truth, I join in their regret only in as far as I have unconsciously misunderstood the character of Brant, and the share of the Indians in the transaction, which I have now reason to suspect was much less than that of the white men. In other circumstances, I took the liberty of a versifier to run away from fact into fancy, like a school-boy who never dreams that he is a truant when he rambles on a holiday from school. It seems, however, that I falsely represented Wyoming to have been a terrestrial paradise. It was not so, say the Canadian papers, because it contained a great number of Tories; and undoubtedly that cause goes far to account for the fact. Earthly paradises, however, are but earthly things, and 'Tempe' and 'Arcadia' may have had their drawbacks on happiness as well as Wyoming. I must nevertheless still believe that it was a flourishing colony, and that its destruction furnished a just warning to human beings against war and revenge. But the whole catastrophe is affirmed in a Canadian newspaper to have been nothing more than a fair battle. If this be a fact, let accredited signatures come forward to attest it, and vindicate the innocence and honourableness of the whole transaction, as your father's character has been vindicated. An error about him by no means proves the whole account of the business to be a fiction. Who would not wish its atrocities disproved ? But who can think it disproved by a single defender who writes anonymously, and without definable weight or authority. In another part of the Canadian newspapers my theme has been regretted as dishonourable to England. Then it was, at all events, no fable. How far was the truth dishonourable to England? American settlers, and not Englishmen, were chiefly the white men, calling themselves Christians, who were engaged in this affair. It will be remembered, perhaps, that they called themselves "Loyalists." But, for heaven's sake, let not English loyalty be dragged down to palliate atrocities, or English delicacy be invoked to conceal them. I may be told that England permitted the war, and was therefore responsible for its occurrences. Not surely, universally, nor directly. I should be unwilling to make even Lord North's

Administration answerable for all the actions of Butler's Rangers, and I should be still more sorry to make all England amenable either for Lord North's Administration or for Butler's Rangers. Was the American war a unanimous and heartfelt war of the people ? Were the best patriots and the brightest luminaries of our Senate for or against it ? Chatham declared that if America fell she would fall like the strong man—that she would embrace the pillars of our constitution, and perish beneath the ruins. Burke and Fox and Barre kindled even the breasts of St. Stephen's chapel against it; and William Pitt pronounced it war against the sacred cause of Liberty. If so, the loss of our colonies was a blessing compared with the triumph of those principles that would have brought Washington home in chains. If Chatham and Pitt were our friends in denouncing the injustice of this war, then Washington was only nominally our foe for resisting it. . . . .

" If my Canadian critic alleges that a poet may not blame the actions of his country, I meet his allegations and deny it. No doubt a poet ought not forever to harp and carp upon the faults of his country, but he may be her moral censor, and he must not be her parasite. If an English poet under Edward III. had only dared to leave one generous line of commiseration to the memory of Sir William Wallace, how much he would have raised our estimation of the moral character of the age. The twentieth century will not think the worse of the nineteenth for regretting the American war. I know the slender importance of my own works. I am contending, however, against a false principle of delicacy that would degrade poetry itself if it were adopted, but it will never be adopted. I therefore regret nothing in the historical allusions of my poem except the mistake about your father. Nor, though I have spoken freely of American affairs, do I mean to deny that your native tribes may have had a just cause of quarrel with the American colonists. And I regard it as a mark of their gratitude that they adhered to the royal cause. . . . . .

" I could say much of European injustice toward your tribes, but in spite of all that I could say, I must still deplore the event of Christians having adopted their mode of warfare ; and, as circumstances then stood, of their having invoked their alliance. If the Indians thirsted for vengeance on the colonists, that should have been the very circumstance to deter us from blending their arms with ours.

" I trust you will understand this declaration to be made in the spirit of frankness, and not of mean and inhospitable arrogance. If I were to speak to you in that spirit, how easily and how truly could you tell me that the American Indians have departed faster from their old practices of warfare than Christians have departed from their habits of religious persecution! If I were to preach to you about European humanity, you might ask me how long the ashes of the inquisition have been cold, and whether the slave-trade be yet abolished ? You might demand how many—no, how few generations have elapsed since our old women were burned for imaginary commune with the devil, and whether the houses are not yet standing from which our great-grandmothers may have looked upon the hurdles passing to the place of execution, whilst they blessed themselves that they were not witches ? . . . . . I have been thus special in addressing you, from a wish to vindicate my own consistency, as well as to do justice to you in your present circumstances, which are peculiarly and publicly interesting. The chief of an aboriginal tribe now settled under the protection of our Sovereign in Canada, you are anxious to lead on your people in a train of civilization that is already begun. It is impossible that the British community should not be touched with regard for an Indian stranger of respectable private character, possessing such useful and honourable views. Trusting that you will amply succeed in them, and long live to promote improvement and happiness amidst the residue of your ancient race,

" I remain your sincere well-wisher,

"THOMAS CAMPBELL."

During his stay in London he appears to have improved every opportunity for observing and learning the habits of English society. Among the entries in his diary was the following, not very complimentary to the ladies whom he met: "Thursday evening May 16th, 1822.—I went to Mr. C. A. Tulk's, M.P., party to hear a little music. There were twenty-two ladies—one only pretty : Casweighten, said to be the best violin player in Europe ; and Solly, celebrated for the guitar and piano. I met a gentleman well acquainted with my father, formerly of the Queen's "Rangers."

The War of 1812 had a most unhappy effect upon the Mohawks. It diverted their attention from the usual employments of peace, and seriously affected the establishment of schools and churches. John Brant procured an appropriation in 1822 from the New England Corporation for the Civilization of Indians, which body had been chartered as far back as 1662. After his return to Grand River, the young chief devoted much of his energy to the application of this fund to purposes for which it was designed. His letters and papers show that he was deeply interested in the work of progress for his people. Many of these epistles are full of the spirit of broad philanthropy, and would do credit to any representative of the white race. So eminently were these services performed and appreciated, that the young chief was made the recipient of a memento from the managers of the ancient association above mentioned. This gift was a finely-wrought cup of sterling silver, which bore the following inscription:

" Presented by the New England Corporation, established in London,
by Charter, A.D. 1662, for the Civilization of the Indians,

To JOHN BRANT, ESQ.,

AHYOUWAEGHS,

One of the Chiefs of the Mohawk Nation, in acknowledgment of his
eminent services in promoting the objects of the Corporation.
A.D. 1829."

In the year 1827 the Earl of Dalhousie, then Commander-in-chief of the British American Provinces, appointed Brant to the rank of captain, and Superintendent of the Six Nations. It was early in the same year (1827) that

certain American newspapers took the liberty to publish his name as one who had been indirectly implicated with the band of over zealous masons who were charged with the abduction of William Morgan in the year previous. It appears that the first plan was to seize Morgan and convey him out of the country ; but no definite plan of procedure was agreed upon, and having abducted their victim the problem was what to do with him. One idea seems to have been to enlist Morgan as a seaman on board of a British man-of-war at Quebec ; another plan was to get the Indians to transport the captive to the far North-West and leave him with the fur-traders. This latter arrangement was based upon the supposition that John Brant, like his father, was a free-mason, and being in a convenient position and in a foreign country, and also in full connection with the Indians of the west and north, it was concluded that he would be an efficient tool for the execution of their purpose. The suggestion that the Mohawk chief was or might have been available for this business, became public, and worked no small amount of mortification to himself and his friends. The imputation was repelled with a spirit becoming the man and the race from which he descended. The subjoined letter will explain itself:

"WELLINGTON SQUARE, Feb. 29th, 1827.—To the editor of the *New York Observer :* SIR,—I have read a paragraph in the *New York Spectator* of the 16th instant, wherein it is stated that the fraternity at Niagara had sent for me to receive and sacrifice the unhappy Morgan, of whom so much has been lately spoken. You will oblige me by contradicting this report, which is wholly false. Neither in that instance nor any other has such a barbarous proposal been made to me ; nor do 1 believe the man exists who would dare to wound my feelings in such a heinous manner. I know nothing of the man, nor of any transaction relating to him, and I am much surprised that my name has been called in question.—I am, Sir, yours respectfully, J. BRANT."

In the year 1832, John Brant was returned a member of the Provincial Parliament for the county of Haldimand, comprehending a good portion of the territory originally granted to the Mohawks. The right of the Indians to this territory yet depended upon the original proclamation of Sir Frederick Haldimand, which, according to the decision of the courts of Upper Canada, conveyed no legal title to the fee of the land. The Indians had been in the practice of conveying away portions of their lands by long leases—for nine hundred and ninety-nine years—and a large number of those persons by whose votes Brant was elected had only such titles to their real estate. As the laws of Upper Canada required a freehold qualification for county elections, Mr. Brant's return was contested by the opposing candidate, Colonel Warren, and ultimately set aside, and the Colonel declared to be duly chosen.

It was of small moment to either candidate, however, as that fell destroyer, Asiatic cholera, swept over this country, and among its victims were both contestants for parliamentary honours. Brant's remains were buried by the side of those of his father, in the Mohawk cemetery, where they rested until the reinterment of both father and son in 1850, Singular as it may appear, the date of the death of John Brant is not given by any of his biographers, so far as is known.

The flight of time, and the corroding hand of neglect, were fast obliterating the little mounds of earth which marked the last resting place of Thayendanegea and his son and successor, Ahyouwaeghs. In the year 1850, a few interested friends of the Indians, together with the leading spirits of those of the Six Nations, who were residents upon the soil, united their efforts, and with one ceremony reinterred the dust of both chieftains in one common vault. The tomb is a plain rectangular pedestal, surmounted by a flat slab, upon which is engraved the following inscription: " This tomb is erected to the memory of Thayendanegea, or Capt. Joseph Brant, principal Chief and Warrior of the Six Nations Indians, by his fellow-subjects, admirers of his fidelity and attachment to the British Crown. Born on the banks of the Ohio River, 1742. Died at Wellington Square, U. C, 1807. It also contains the remains of his son, Ahyouwaeghs, or Capt. John Brant, who succeeded his father as Tekarihogea, and distinguished himself in the War of 1812-15. Born at the Mohawk village, U. C., 1794. Died at the same place, 1832. Erected, 1850." The old grave-yard was suffered to remain open to the inspection of any one who chose to visit it, and in course of time the slab became marred by the vandal hands of relic hunters, until its destruction was threatened. A few years since an iron fence was erected, which in a measure protects the tomb from injury.

THE BRANT MEMORIAL.

The erection of a suitable memorial, which shall do honour to the great chieftain from whom the county was named, has been the subject of much attention by many of the most influential citizens for several years past; and though the matter has thus far assumed no final form, it is believed to be eminently proper to record the progress which has been made. The subjoined sketch of the movement from its inception is taken from a local paper, the title and date of which are not at hand. " In August, 1874, His Royal Highness Prince Arthur, the Duke of Connaught, paid a visit to the Six Nations, at their reservation in this county. On this occasion the chiefs and warriors of the Six Nation Indians presented His Royal Highness with a fine portrait of their former chief, Captain Joseph Brant (Thayendanegea), at the same time asking that he would graciously become their patron in an attempt to establish a fitting monument to their chieftain's memory. To that end the subjoined address was presented to His Royal Highness.

" *To His Royal Highness, Prince Arthur, Duke of Connaught, &c, &c, &c.*

" The chiefs of the Six Nation Indians residing on the Grand River, in the counties of Brant and Haldimand, in the Province of Ontario, British North America, in Council assembled, have, on behalf of themselves and their people, resolved to avail themselves of the gracious opportunity presented by the first visit of His Excellency the Governor-General to them, to convey to your Royal Highness, through him, the assurance of their remembrance, with pride and satisfaction, of the very distinguished honour conferred on them by the visit you were pleased to make to them when in this country, and of the consideration and condescension manifested by your Royal Highness on that occasion, resulting in your becoming an honorary chief of their confederacy; also to

convey to your Royal Highness their grateful thanks for the kindness which placed in their possession the highly prized portraits of their no less illustrious than good Queen, your royal mother, of your no less distinguished than justly lamented father, and of yourself, all of which now grace and adorn the walls of their Council House, animating and inspiring them with that zeal for and loyal attachment to the Crown and Empire which characterized their fathers in troublous times, now happily passed away. They would also respectfully represent to your Royal Highness their anxious desire to see performed their too long delayed duty of worthily perpetuating the memory of their great chief, Captain Joseph Brant (Thayendanegea), who, during the great struggle, which resulted in the creation of two supreme authorities on this continent, where only one existed, loyally and gallantly led their fathers as allies of the Crown in defence of it and the Empire, and when all was lost, with them maintained his allegiance, sacrificing and giving up all and finding his way to the then wilds of Canada, where he remained to the end of his eventful career, animating and inspiring them with the same loyalty and attachment to the Crown and its institutions which always characterized him and them whenever their services were required. They would further respectfully refer your Royal Highness to the important part the said Six Nations performed in the ever memorable War of 1812, when it was sought to destroy the last vestige of British authority on this continent, and ever since that time, when similar attempts have been made, and express the hope that your Royal Highness in view of past services to their country, may be graciously pleased to aid them in their contemplated efforts to raise a fitting monument to and worthy of the memory of the distinguished chief of whom they have been speaking, by permitting yourself to become the patron of the undertaking, as it would be greatly promoted thereby, and it is one in which they would assure your Royal Highness they feel a profound and lively interest. They would also be permitted to beg the acceptance of your Royal Highness of a likeness of their said lamented chief, made from a portrait of him taken on the occasion of his visit to England, in the year 1786, and also one of the accompanying volumes, giving a history of his life and the events in which he took a conspicuous part. They would also be permitted to request that your Royal Highness would be graciously pleased to convey to Her Gracious-Majesty their assurances of continued fidelity and attachment to Her Royal person and Government ; and, finally, expressing the hope that the Great Spirit may ever watch over and protect your Royal Highness and all the members of the Royal Family, they would subscribe themselves,

" YOUR ROYAL HIGHNESS'S FAITHFUL SERVANTS.

" COUNCIL HOUSE, OHSWEKEN, August, 1874."

" To this request his Royal Highness was pleased to return a favourable reply. The many friends of the Indian tribes resident on on the Grand River Reserve, in this county, and who had their homes in Brantford and vicinity, at length, in April, 1876, concluded that the time had come when they should unite their efforts with those of their Indian friends, and take decided measures to help on the construction of a national monument to the memory of Great Britain's great Indian ally in the Revolutionary struggles, and after whom

their county and city were named. Accordingly on the 14th of April, 1876, county and town were flooded with circulars calling for the formation of a large local committee, from which to select an executive committee to forward the monumental project. It speaks well for the intelligence and patriotism of town and county when we can say that a very large proportion of the leading men gave a hearty approval to the enterprise. From this local committee the following Executive Committee was finally chosen. The Honorable David Christie, Speaker of the Senate, Canada, Chairman; Allen Cleghorn, Esquire, Vice-Chairman; C. A. Jones, Esquire, Secretary; Alexander Robertson, Esq., Bank of British North America, Treasurer; William Patterson, Esquire, M. P. ; A. S. Hardy, Esq., Q. C, M.P.P.; His Honour, S. J. Jones, County Judge, Brant; William Thompson, Esquire, Warden, Brant; James W. Digby, Esq., M.D., Mayor, Brantford; The Reverend Canon Nelles, Mohawk Parsonage ; John Elliott, Esq., Reeve, Brantford ; George H. Wilkes, Esq., Deputy Reeve, Brantford ; Lieutenant-Colonel J. T. Gilkison, Visiting Superintendent Indian Affairs ; M. J. Kelly, Esq., M.D., LL.B., County School Inspector; E. Henwood, Esq., M.D.; Henry Yates, Esq.; Robert Henry, Esq.; Henry Lemmon, Esq.; W. C. Trimble, Esq.; Josh T. Johnson, Esq. : William Watt. Jr., Esquire, LL.B.; Alfred J. Wilkes. Esq., LL.B.; Arthur B. G. Tisdale, Esq.; George Lindley, Esq.; John Turner, Esq. ; and the following chiefs, nominated at a council of Six Nation Indians, for the Executive Committee : John Carpenter ; David Thomas, Mohawks ; .John Hill; John Gibson, Jr., Senecas ; John Buck, Levi Jonathan, Onondagas; John General, Nicodemus Porter, Oneidas ; Joseph Henry, William Wedge, Cayugas ; Moses Hill, Richard Hill, Tuscaroras. Chief George H. M. Johnson, Chief Interpreter; Peter Edmund Jones, M.D., Head Chief, Mississagua, New Credit. This committee immediately placed themselves in communication with the leading men and newspapers of the Dominion. The result of this appeal for vice-patrons and public sympathy was very encouraging, nearly all the public men of Canada, noted in Church, State and letters, lending their names for the advancement of the cause, while the press of the Dominion, without exception, gave the project a hearty approval. In the meantime His Excellency the Earl of Dufferin, Governor-General of Canada, had expressed great interest in the movement, and had graciously allowed his name to be used as a patron thereof. On proper representations having been made to his Royal Highness, the Duke of Connaught, through the Earl of Dufferin, that distinguished Englishman, also kindly consented to become a patron of the fund.

" On the 2nd of August, 1877, at their Council House, Ohsweken, the Six Nation Indians voted $5,000 of their funds toward this laudable movement. On the 3rd of September, 1877, at the request of a large number of ratepayers of the city of Brantford, the Mayor held a public meeting in the City Hall, for the purpose of considering the advisability of the city contributing to the Brant Memorial. At this meeting a motion was passed requesting the city Council to make a grant of $5,000 toward the object named. This motion is now in the hands of the City Fathers, and it is expected that a vote of the ratepayers of Brantford will shortly ratify the motion, and thus be the means of placing in one of our public squares a monument whose estimated cost is $30,000, and which will form at once an elegant and artistic ornament to the

city, and a worthy monument to one whose memory is closely connected with. Brantford and Brant County history."

The proposition above mentioned was made legal and operative by an Act of Parliament, and was never submitted to the ratepayers. Considerable money was expended in preliminary arrangements, and at last a design was .submitted, which had for its estimated cost the sum of S20,000. The Indians of the county had vouched for $5,000, the town of Brantford for $5.000 more, and the same, in round numbers, had been pledged from outside sources : but the extent of the investment had been rather overplaced. and the popular enthusiasm began to cool before the work was even begun. Various efforts have been made from time to time, since then, to revive the enterprise, and it is believed by many friends of the undertaking that a monument will yet be erected.

The subjoined description of the design was prepared by a member of the local press, at the request of the artist who produced it. The article was printed in February, 1880. An exquisitely beautiful design of the proposed monument was drawn some time since by C. E. Zollicoffer, one of the most accomplished artists in Canada, whose name is connected with the finest designs and carvings on the Parliament. Buildings at Ottawa, From the original design the same gentleman has prepared a model of beauty, accurately proportioned, showing, on a moderately small scale, what the monument will be when completed. The memorial structure will be hexagonal, representing the six tribes. The base is thirty-four feet in diameter, with nine steps leading to the superstructure. On each corner is a pedestal fourteen feet from the ground, on which stands an admirably executed representative of each tribe in costume, and of life size. On each side of the column there is a panel with a coat of arms, being the escutcheon of all the different tribes. Surmounting the top of the column is a statue of Joseph Brant in his war costume, and of proportionate height to suit the elevation of the memorial. The steps are intended to be either of Montreal limestone or Cleveland sandstone. The whole superstructure to be of Nova blue leverock, or Beria sandstone. The panels are to be of No. 1 Vermont marble. The seven figures are also to be of Vermont, Sicilian, or Carara marble. The height of the column, including base, will be forty-five feet from the ground, and will be built on the Victoria Square in front of the County Buildings, opposite the Court House, the best site that could have been selected in the city of Brantford. The model, of which we have given a short description, based upon the specifications for the monument, is on exhibition in one of the large rooms of the Kerby Block, and has been admired by thousands of visitors. It is indeed a rare specimen of the beautiful art, and reflects the highest credit on the genius of Mr. Zollicoffer, who designed and executed it. The taste displayed by this gentleman in the design of the intended structure is hardly less to be appreciated than the artistic skill and genius of those citizens who designed the memorial to be erected in grateful acknowledgment of the patriotic services of one of nature's truest noblemen, and his compatriots whose manly and heroic action adorn British colonial history on this continent. During the year 1882, another design of equal worth, but much less elaborate in detail, and consqueently in cost of production, has been chosen, and it is hoped that it will be possible to complete the work ere long—" a consummation devoutly to be wished."

THE SIX-NATION INDIANS.

The scope of this work will not permit of even a summary sketch of the extent and location of the principal Indian nations as they were found when European adventurers began the settlement of America. Certain great tribes, each with a different language, and differing also in many other of their habits and traits, were scattered over the continent from the Gulf of Mexico to the far north.

Without attempting any Indian history of an earlier date than that of the settlement of Lower Canada and what is now the State of New York, it may be stated at once that this territory was in possession of two of the great principal Indian nations of the continent. The Hurons, who were a part of the great Algonquin combination, were, in a general way, the occupants of the northern borders of Lakes Ontario, Erie, and on the eastern margin of Lake Huron. To the eastward of this people were several other small tribes, who occupied the country along the St. Lawrence Paver toward its mouth. The Iroquois were located on the south of Lakes Ontario and Erie, and on the southern side of the St. Lawrence as far east as the Paver Richelieu. The great central home of this body of Indians extended from near where the present city of Albany stands, up the valley of the Mohawk River, and westward to the vicinity of Buffalo. A glance at the map will demonstrate the situation to be a prolongation of a line which passes directly eastward through Brant County. This old home of the Iroquois was in all respects one of the most attractive sections of country north of the equator, and was, at an early period of American history, a coveted spot by the emigrant and frontiersman.

The name Iroquois is a general term, used to define a particular subdivision or group of Indians, and is, so far as this sketch is concerned, synonymous with Six Nations, which is commonly used to designate the main confederate body of the Iroquois people. The Six Nations were composed of the following tribes : Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas, Senecas, Tuscaroras. The " Mohawks " were the ranking tribe, and were at the eastern extremity of the nation, on the Lower Mohawk River. The Oneidas were next west, and were settled in the neighbourhood of the head of Oneida Lake. Next came the Onondagas, whose country was included in the triangle of which Syracuse, Oswego, and Auburn are the respective corners ; it is also probable that the country to the south of this triangle, including Skaneateles Lake, was common to this tribe. The Cayugas were next west of the Onondagas, and occupied the neighbourhood of Cayuga Lake. On the extreme west were the Senecas, whose country extended from the head of Seneca Lake to Lake Erie.

The original confederacy was composed of the first five of the above tribes, and was known in early times as the Five Nations, but about 1712 the Tuscaroras, who had been driven out of the Carolinas by the inhabitants of that country, were admitted to the confederacy ; after that event the body was known as the Six Nations. The Tuscaroras appear to have been, at the time of their reception into the Iroquois nation, a sort of unimportant and weak tribe, whom the Five Nations adopted more on account of their kinship than any valour which they possessed. Their principal home seems to have been to the south and west of the Senecas.

The Six Nations were firmly allied with the English long before the Revolutionary War; and upon the outbreak of that conflict, they were beset by

both British and Americans to take up the hatchet as co-workers in the bloody work of death. The Six Nations, as a body, became a part of the British forces which engaged the colonies along the northern frontier, and having resolved to " sink or swim " with the English cause, they very naturally did their best against the common enemy. Having cast their lot with the English, these Indians felt reluctant to return to their own lands in the States after the declaration of peace, so the British Government ceded a large tract of country to their use and benefit, as wards of the nation. This tract of land is along the course of the Grand River, and comprises a large part of what is now Brant County. In due time the Indians established themselves upon this new tract of country, and began the slow but profitable journey toward civilization.

It may not be out of place here to remark that the Oneidas, and, to a certain extent, the Tuscaroras also, remained neutral during the war; and in course of the final settlement of things between the two great powers, these Indians were provided for by the United States. The Indian reservation in the State of New York, known as the " Cattaraugus " country, is based upon that final adjustment of the results of war.

About the year 1867 the Six Nation Indians of Brant County formed an agricultural society, giving to it the name of the " Six Nations' Agricultural Society," The society has existed and prospered from that time, holding each year a fair which is largely attended by the people. On January 10th, 1883, being the second Wednesday in January, as provided by the constitution of the above society for the election of officers, the result was as follows: Wm. Smith, President; Peter Miller, Vice-President; A. G. Smith, Secretary ; G. E. Powless, Assistant Secretary; James Styres, Treasurer; Isaac Davis, Foreman of Committee. Committee : Henry Clinch, Wm. Wage, John Hill, Josiah Hill, Jacob Davis, Jno. F. Martin. One hundred and eighty of the Six Nations enrolled themselves as members of the above society, the largest by far since the society started sixteen years ago. An increasing interest is being taken in the society by the Six Nation community, and consequently it must succeed.

COUNTY OF BRANT.

CHAPTER I.

Introductory.—Geological.—Formation.—First Provisional Council Proceedings, 1852.—Address at First Meeting of County Council.

INTRODUCTORY.

The settlement of this county commenced in 1793, in what is now the township of Burford, but the process can hadly be said to have been completed until quite recently. The latest settled township is Onondaga, into which the first settlers entered in 1836 ; the land was rapidly taken up, and settlement may be said to have been completed in seven years, with the exception of some 1600 acres held then, as now, as an Indian Reserve.

The soil is described as being generally a rich clay, and a mixed clay and sand loam, much in favour with agriculturists, because adapted to a variety of crops. The county is well watered, the Grand River flowing through its centre and affording excellent facilities for drainage. Brant also possesses exceptionally good railway facilities, together with good local roads gravelled and macadamized.

Its market facilities are first-class, both within and without its limits. Brantford and Paris, the principal centres, are hardly more in favour with the farming population in their immediate localities, than are Hamilton and Woodstock in the adjoining counties, with the farmers on the borders of Brant.

The township acreage of Brant amounts to 223,215, or an average of 44,643 per township ; the cleared acreage amounts to 170,311, or an average of 34,062 per township; according to the census of 1871 the total population of the county was 32,259; but the city of Brantford now has a population of about 10,688, and the town of Paris 3,098. The townships sustain 14,737 horned cattle, 7,363 horses, 18,766 sheep and 5,009 hogs—over two-thirds of the whole being in the older-settled townships of Brantford and Burford, In some townships live stock of improved breeds has been imported, but in most cases farm animals are native and ordinary. Though facilities for improving stock may be said to be at the very door of the farmer, yet too little advantage has been taken of them.

Nine cheese factories, an iron foundry (in which first-class stoves are manufactured), an agricultural implement factory and six flouring mills, all doing a

good run of business ; also a large number of mechanical industries dependent on the agricultural population, attest the fact that Brant possesses all the elements necessary to ensure permanent prosperity. The township of Brantford is especially adapted for grain raising; the other townships, Burford, South Dumfries, Onondaga and Oakland, are equally suitable for grain raising, stock raising and dairying.

The land is generally well watered and timbered—the former by springs, creeks and wells, the latter with maple, beech, elm, oak, pine, cedar, basswood, tamarack, hickory and ironwood. The price of fuel varies from $2 to $4 per cord, and the prospects of supply are good for many years.

A large area is under cultivation for cereals and roots. The average yield of fall wheat is 18 bushels to the acre, and the average proportion of arable land devoted to its growth is 19 per cent.; of spring wheat 9 1/4 bushels and 8 1/2 per cent.; oats, 30 bushels to the acre and 9 1/2 per cent.; rye, of which very little is grown, 15 bushels to the acre ; peas, 15 bushels per acre and 6 per cent.; corn, 28 bushels per acre and 4 per cent.; buckwheat, of which very little is grown, 20 bushels per acre ; potatoes, 118 bushels per acre and 2 1/2 per cent.; turnips, 460 bushels per acre and 2 3/4 per cent.; hay, 1 1/2 tons per acre and 20 per cent. Few roots are grown, and the quantity of land taken up for their cultivation is inappreciable. About sixteen per cent, of the cleared acreage is under pasturage, and nearly two per cent, is taken up for orchards. A large proportion of the uncleared land—nearly 53,000 acres—is suitable for cultivation. The farms are well cleared of stumps, and there is an almost total absence of stony or rocky land, and a very small proportion of such as may be regarded as too hilly for profitable cultivation. Indeed, nearly the whole county may be described as exceptionally good cultivable rolling land—the proportion coming within the category of flat, bottom, wet or springy lands, being insignificant. About 70 per cent, of the cleared acreage may be designated first-class for agricultural purposes ; the remainder may be equally divided into second and third classes, leaving out of consideration the small proportion just adverted to. The proximity of extensive beds of gypsum at Paris and in the neighbouring county of Haldimand, and of salt wells in Huron—in direct railway communication with Paris and Brantford—enables the farmers to use at cheap rates salt and plaster for grain and roots, and on grass lands. These fertilizers are used to a considerable extent, and as their value becomes more thoroughly understood they will doubtless be employed in larger proportions. A majority of the farm houses are either brick, stone or first-class frame—only a few are of log or inferior frame. While about one-fourth of the outbuildings are described as indifferent, three-fourths are reported to be first-class.

Hardly anything has been done in this county in the way of farm drainage, the rolling nature of the land rendering it less necessary than in some other districts. Still, there are some tracts which might be considerably improved by tile drainage, and it is probable the owners may yet see the advantage of doing so, with or without Government assistance. The desirability of economising labour, by the introduction of improved farm machinery, is generally and practically recognized. Nearly every farmer in the county drills in his grain, and gathers his harvest by the aid of labour-saving machines. Nevertheless, in the spring there is always a demand for good agricultural labourers, and female servants are also generally in request. The former can earn from $12 to $15 per month, with board and lodging, and the latter secure permanent places at $5 per month. But the class of mechanics usually found in agricultural communities, such as blacksmiths, carpenters, masons, shoemakers, etc., are sufficiently represented,

The city of Brantford is, by common consent, one of the most picturesque in the Dominion, and the scenery of the county more nearly resembles that of the south-western counties of England than is to be found perhaps in any other part of Ontario. Quite a feature in the agriculture of Brant is the well known stock farm, called Bow Park, formerly owned by the Hon. George Brown, and now belonging to a joint stock company. Upon the farm, which consists of 900 acres, a system of mixed husbandry has for several years been carried on, and much attention has been devoted, with considerable success, to the breeding and raising of horses, cattle, sheep and pigs. The proprietary has recently decided on confining itself in the future exclusively to the raising and breeding of shorthorns.

Almost every description of non-tropical fruit known to culturists is successfully raised in the districts surrounding Paris, in this county. Apples, pears, cherries, grapes, plums, strawberries, raspberries, are grown in profusion, and large quantities of winter apples and pears are annually shipped to home and foreign markets. Peaches are also grown to some extent. Fruit culture here is, in fact, capable of almost indefinite extension. Of the total area under fruit culture, two-thirds is growing apples and one-third other fruits.

According to the last published Municipal Statistics of the Province of Ontario (1878), the total number of acres assessed, in the county of Brant, exclusive of the city of Brantford and the town of Paris, was 215,902 ; the total number of ratepayers assessed, 4,999 ; while coming under the head of " assets," we find that the assessed value of real estate was $9,472,769 ; the assessed value of personal property, $1,033,621; the amount of taxable income, $40,060 ; total amount of arrears of taxes, $3,532; other assets, $102,021—making a grand total of $10,652,003. On the other hand, the " liabilities" only amount to $26,938, of which $25,370 is due by the township of Burford, and $1,568 by the township of Onondaga, under the head of " corporation debentures." The total revenues for all purposes and from all sources, during 1878, amounted to $97,454. In the city of Brantford the number of acres assessed is 1,781, and the number of ratepayers assessed, 1,848. Under the head of assets, $2,891,050 is set down as the assessed value of real estate; $480,680 as the assessed value of personal property ; $117,400 as the amount of taxable income ; $19,418 as the total amount of arrears of taxes, and $24,576 as " other assets "—making a grand total of $3,533,124, or considerably more than one-third of the county assets. The liabilities are : Corporation debentures, $20,000; principal amount due to the Municipal Loan Fund, $194,018; other liabilities, $10,395 ; in all, $224,413. The total revenues, for all purposes and from all sources, in 1878, amounted to $114,592. Paris has 685 acres assessed, and 816 ratepayers. The assets consist of $833,340, real estate; $141,577, personal property; $19,515, taxable income ; $1,661, arrears of taxes ; and $27,267, other assets. There are no liabilities. The total revenue for all purposes and from all sources, in 1878, amounted to $19,225.

Stock by-laws exist in this county, but they are practically inoperative, except in Brantford and Burford townships. Animals are sometimes impounded when damage is done, but cows, sheep and other animals run at large in the other townships.

GEOLOGICAL.

It is only in the Onondaga formation that workable combinations of gypsum are known to occur; it is interstratified with peculiar dalomites and dalomitic marls; the outcrop of this gypsiferous formation extends from the Niagara River to the Saugeen and Lake Huron, a distance of about one hundred and fifty miles but the gypsum mines at present known are all found within about thirty-five miles on the Grand River, extending from Cayuga to Paris. It is probable, however, that as the country to the north-west of Paris becomes more settled further discoveries of gypsum beds will be made in that direction. To the south-east of Cayuga, the overlying drift conceals any gypsum beds that may be present. Twenty miles above Brantford gypsum is again found, and on both sides of the river. A bed of three feet in thickness is here found, and above this place gypsum is quarried in several places as far as Paris. Near this town, the mass of gypsum is divided into two portions of four or five feet in thickness, by a bed of four feet of shale.

The amount of gypsum annually raised from these various quarries on the Grand River is about 14,000 tons, which is for the most part employed for agricultural purposes, and is consumed in western Canada. Nothing certain is known of the geological relations of this deposit, but it is perhaps, like the extensive beds of gypsum that are wrought in Nova Scotia, of carboniferous origin.

FORMATION.

An Act to make certain alterations in the Territorial Divisions of Upper Canada, passed 2nd August, 1851, recites, that " Whereas it is expedient to make certain alterations in the present territorial divisions of Upper Canada, for judicial, municipal and other purposes: Be it therefore enacted by the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Legislative Council and of the Legislative Assembly of the Province of Canada, constituted and assembled by virtue of and under the authority of an Act passed in the Parliament of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and intituled ' An Act to reunite the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, and for the Government of Canada,' and it is hereby enacted, by the authority of the same, that from and after the time when this Act shall come into force, Upper Canada shall be divided into the counties in the schedules to this Act marked A, which counties shall respectively include and consist of the several townships mentioned in the said schedule as forming such county, and the cities, towns and villages and the liberties of the said several cities therein."

Section IV. continues : " And be it enacted, that at any time after the first day of February next, it shall be lawful for the Governor of this Province, by an Order in Council, to issue a proclamation under the Great Seal of the Province, with reference to any of the counties of Elgin, Waterloo, Ontario, Brant, Grey, Lambton or Welland, naming a place within such county for a

county town, and erecting the town reeves and deputy town reeves of such county then elected, or thereafter to be elected for the same, into a provisional municipal council under the authority of the Act last above cited, until the dissolution of the union of such county with the other county or counties to which it is by this Act united; and each and every such provisional municipal county shall, with regard to the county for which it shall be erected by such proclamation, have, possess, exercise and perform all and singular the rights, powers, privileges and duties conferred, granted or imposed upon provisional municipal councils erected by proclamation under the said recited Act, which shall apply to it in the same manner as to any provisional municipal council erected under the said Act; and the first meeting of such provisional municipal council shall be held at the county town appointed by such proclamation, and at such time as shall be thereby appointed, but if not held at such time, then at any time on which a majority of the members shall agree."

Section V.—" And be it enacted, that so soon as the Court House and Gaol in any of the said counties shall have been erected and completed at the county town of such county, according to the provisions of the fifteenth section of the Act last above cited, and the other provisions of the said fifteenth section shall have been complied with by such county, it shall and may be lawful for the Governor in Council to issue a proclamation dissolving the union between such county and the county or counties with which it is united, according to the Schedule B of this Act; and if it be so united with more than one county, then the remaining counties shall form a union of counties under this Act until they be separated in the manner by the said Act provided ; and all provisions of the said Act or of this Act applicable to unions of counties in general, shall be applicable to such union, to all intents and purposes as if such remaining counties had been set forth as such in the said Schedule B to .this Act."

Section XIII.—" And be it enacted, that for the purpose of representation in the Provincial Parliament, the counties mentioned in the schedule to this Act marked C shall respectively be united under the names therein assigned, and each such union shall be represented by one member . . . but the seat of any member elected before the commencement of this Act shall not be affected by its coming into force."

The following is an extract from Schedule A above spoken of: " 26. The County of Brant shall consist of the townships of Brantford, Onondaga, Tuscarora, Oakland, South Dumfries and Burford, and the village of Paris." In Schedule B. — Counties united for municipal, judicial and other purposes. Mention is made of the counties of Wentworth, Halton and Brant. Schedule C has the counties of Wentworth and Brant united as the county of Wentworth, for purposes of representation.

This Act also provides, in Section XIV. of the same, for the formation of new townships, and in Schedule D we find the following: " 4. North Dumfries, which shall include and consist of the six northern concessions of the present township of Dumfries. 5. South Dumfries, which shall include and consist of the residue of the present township of Dumfries."

FIRST PROVISIONAL COUNCIL PROCEEDINGS, 1852.

The following are the minutes of the Provisional Municipal Council of the County of Brant, one of the United Counties of Wentworth, Halton and Brant,

passed at the first meeting held in the Town Hall, Brantford, on the 15th day of April, 1852 :—The Town Reeves and Deputy-Reeves, representing the various Municipalities within the new County of Brant, one of the United Counties of Wentworth, Halton and Brant, met at the Town Hall, at the Town of Brantford, this day, at 2 o'clock p.m., under and by virtue of a proclamation of the Executive Government of the Province, of date 28th day of February last. Joseph Duffett Clement, Esquire, Reeve of the Town of Brantford—Presiding Officer appointed under and by virtue of a warrant to him directed by Edward Cartwright Thomas, Esq., Sheriff of the said United Counties, under and by virtue of the Statute in that behalf—presiding, and Jno. Cameron, Esquire, Acting Clerk. The members present were: Joseph D. Clement, Esq., Reeve of the Town of Brantford ; Philip C. VanBrocklin, Esq., Deputy-Reeve of the Town of Brantford ; Herbert Biggar, Esq., Reeve of the Township of Brantford; Benson Jones, Esq., Deputy-Reeve of the Township of Brantford ; Eliakim Malcolm, Reeve of the Township of Oaklands; George Yonell, Esq., Reeve of the Township of Onondaga; Daniel Anderson, Esq., Reeve of the Township of South Dumfries ; Wm. Mullen, Esq., Deputy-Reeve of the Township of South Dumfries ; Chas. Perley, Esq., Reeve of the Township of Burford; I. B. Henry, Esq., Deputy-Reeve of the Township of Burford; John Smith, Reeve of the Village of Paris.

The proclamation and warrant having been read by the Clerk, the Presiding Officer called upon the Reeves and Deputy-Reeves to elect their Warden, whereupon it was moved by Wm. Brant, seconded by D. Anderson, that Joseph D. Clement be appointed Warden of the Provisional County of Brant. Moved in amendment by Benson Jones, seconded by Charles S. Perley, that Eliakim Malcolm be the Provisional Warden for the County of Brant for the present municipal year. The amendment having been put and lost, the original motion was carried, and the Yeas and Nays being called for, were as follows, viz.: *Yeas:* Messrs. Yonell, Mullen, Biggar, Anderson, VanBrocklin, Henry, Smith and Malcolm. *Nays:* Messrs. Perley and Jones.

On motion of Mr. VanBrocklin, seconded by Mr. Biggar, John Cameron was appointed Clerk of the County for the current year.

The Warden and Clerk having taken the oath of office, the Warden took the chair, and having called the Council to order, it proceeded to the following "business, viz. :

Moved by Mr. Malcolm, seconded by Mr. Anderson, and resolved, that Hamilton Biggar is a fit and proper person to fill the office, of Treasurer, and that he be now appointed to the same.

Moved by Mr. Smith, seconded by Mr. Henry, and resolved, that the Standing Rules of the late Gore District Council, published in 1848, be adopted by the Provisional Council of the County of Brant until otherwise amended.

Moved by Mr. Yonell, seconded by Mr. Smith, that the Council go into Committee of the Whole to appoint Select Committees.—Lost.

Moved by Mr. VanBrocklin, seconded by Mr. Anderson, and resolved, that the offer made by resolution of the Town Council of the Town of Brantford, of 28th of March last, in reference to the use of the Town Hall, be accepted by this Council.

Moved by Mr. Smith, seconded by Mr. Jones, and resolved, that Messrs. Biggar, VanBrocklin, Malcolm and Smith be a Standing Committee on Printing.

Moved by Mr. Yonell, seconded by Mr. Perley, and resolved, that the Warden do put himself in communication with David Thorburn, Esq., Commissioner of Indian Lands, and ascertain what lands, if any, have been set apart by the Indian Department for County purposes in the Town of Brantford, and, if any, to request that a patent or grant may issue for the same as soon as possible.

Moved by H. Biggar, seconded by W. Mullen, and resolved, that the Warden be requested to procure a set of books for the use of the Council.

Moved by E. Malcolm, seconded by I. B. Henry, and resolved, that the Building Committee for the erection of County Buildings shall consist of five, and that in appointing said committee each member of the Council shall name one, and those having the greatest number of votes shall compose said committee. The committee being struck in accordance with the foregoing resolution, is composed of Messrs. Malcolm, Jones, Smith, Perley and VanBrocklin.

Moved by P. C. VanBrocklin, seconded by D. Anderson, and resolved, that Messrs. Perley, Anderson, Mullen, Henry and VanBrocklin be a Committee, on Finance.

Moved by J. Smith, seconded by C. Perley, and resolved, that the Warden be requested to apply to David Christie, Esq., for the subscription list of sundry inhabitants of the County of Brant towards the erection of County Buildings. In accordance with the foregoing resolution, David Christie, Esq., being present in Council, delivered the said subscription list to the Warden.

Moved by E. Malcolm, seconded by I. B. Henry, that the subscription list for the erection of County Buildings be placed in the hands of the Building Committee.

Moved in amendment by J. Smith, seconded by G. Yonell, that the subscription list of sundry inhabitants of the County of Brant towards the erection of County Buildings be referred to the Committee on Finance.—Carried.

Moved by E. Malcolm, seconded by I. B. Henry, that the Building Committee do advertise for plans and specifications for the erection of the Court House and Gaol for the County of Brant, and report the same to this Council at its next session, and that the plan approved of, should the owner not undertake the buildings, entitles him to the sum of ten pounds.

Moved in amendment by Mr. Smith, seconded by Mr. VanBrocklin, that the Building Committee be instructed to advertise for plans and specifications for the erection of a Court House and Gaol for the County of Brant, offering a premium of £15 for that which this Council approves of, in the event of the architect not having the erection of the buildings, and report to this Council at the next session.

The amendment having been put and lost, the original motion was carried.

Moved by G. Yonell, seconded by J. Smith, and resolved, that the Warden be requested to procure a seal for the municipality, and that Messrs. Clement, VanBrocklin, Smith, Biggar, and the mover, be a committee to prepare a plan and suitable device for the same.

On motion of E. Malcolm, the Council adjourned until to-morrow morning at 9 o'clock.

JAS. D. CLEMENT,
Warden.

JOHN CAMERON,
County Clerk.

At the meeting on the following day the standing rules of the United Counties of Wentworth, Halton and Brant were adopted for the guidance of the Council *pro tern.*, the resolution of the previous day, adopting the Rules of the Gore District Council, being rescinded, and the Council went into a Committee of the Whole on the amount necessary to be raised for the erection of County Buildings, and also the time and manner of raising the same.

The following resolution was reported, viz.:—"That the sum of £5,000, including the subscription list, be appropriated for the erection of a Court House and Gaol for the County of Brant, to be raised by assessment on all the ratable property in the said county, in six annual payments, from this date." This report was received and adopted.

The Chairman also of the Committee on Public Buildings submitted a report, recommending the adoption of a certain plan and specifications for a Gaol and Court House, exhibited by Mr. John Turner, which was received and adopted.

Tenders were at the same time ordered to be advertised for for the erection of these buildings, on the following conditions of payment, viz.:—" That the buildings are to be finished by the first day of December next; that the terms of payment be one-sixth of the amount on the first day of January next, and the amount available on the subscription list as soon as collected, and the remainder in five equal annual instalments, on the first day of January in each year, with interest after the first day of January next ; that each party tendering be required to state the deduction he or they would be willing to make by having payments made at shorter dates; and also that it may be admissible for any party to tender on such other plan which may be submitted to the Council, reserving to the Council the right to submit to competition such other plan to parties who may have tendered for the one already adopted." Received and adopted.

Tenders were accordingly ordered to be advertised for in all the county newspapers and in the Hamilton *Spectator,* and 150 bills printed for same purpose.

At the meeting of the Council on May 1st following, on motion of E. Malcolm, a memorial from that body to the Governor-General, praying that the Grand River navigation be made a Provincial work in connection with the Welland Canal, was received, read and adopted, and the contract for printing for the Council for current year was awarded to Messrs. Racey & Mair, they tendering lowest. At the same time the Committee of the Whole recommended that the second plan for the Court House and Gaol Buildings, presented by Mr. Robert Turner, be adopted, which on motion was carried. For this plan the Council awarded Mr. Turner the sum of £10.

Tenders for the erection of these buildings having been advertised for, " The Chairman of the Committee on Public Buildings reported that the committee have examined the various tenders for the erection of the Gaol and Court House for the County, and the furnishing all materials for the same, and that they find that the tender of Messrs. Turner and Sinon is the lowest by forty pounds, ten shillings, currency, their tender being for the sum of four thousand, four hundred and four pounds, ten shillings, currency, and the terms of payment being better, they recommend the adoption of the same."

It was further moved by E. Malcolm, seconded by B. Jones, and resolved, " That in entering into contract with Messrs. Turner and Sinon, a condition be

inserted, reserving to the Building Committee the right to make such alterations in the plan and erection of the public buildings as they may think necessary, which alterations, with reference to the amounts thereof, whether to lessen or increase the expense, shall be left to the appraisal of two competent persons, one to be chosen by the committee and one by the builders ; and in case of any disagreement, the said appraisers to choose a third, and the award of any two of them to be final." At the same time the committee was instructed to employ some competent person to superintend the erection of the buildings, the expense of which was not to exceed twenty-five pounds.

At the Council meeting, 15th May, it was agreed to raise a sufficient sum by tax in each year, for six years, to pay off four thousand pounds, with interest, then appropriated for the erection of County Buildings. The By-law (No. II.) provided that " Joseph Duffett Clement, Warden of the said Provisional Municipal Council, and Eliakim Malcolm, Benson Jones, John Smith, Charles S. Perley, Philip Cady VanBrocklin, and Isaac B. Henry, Esqs., members of the Council, do form, compose and constitute a committee to superintend, manage and see faithfully carried out and completed, the construction and erection of said Court House and Gaol," etc., etc., and Frederick J. Rastrick, Architect, was also appointed to superintend in his capacity.

The first By-law passed by the first Provisional Municipal Council of the County of Brant was as follows :—

BY-LAW NO. I.—To provide a Corporate Seal, or Common Seal, for the Municipality of the County of Brant, one of the United Counties of Wentworth, Halton and Brant.

Whereas it is expedient or necessary that a Common or Corporate Seal should be adopted and provided for the Municipality of the County of Brant;

Be it therefore enacted by the Provisional Municipal Council thereof, in Council assembled, under and by virtue of the Upper Canada Municipal Corporation Acts, and it is hereby enacted by authority of the same, that the Common or Corporate Seal of the Municipality shall be one inch and a half in diameter, bearing the following device, figures and inscriptions thereon, that is to say, bearing upon it the words in its margin, " County of Brant. C. W.," with an oak tree, and an Indian standing erect, with a bow and arrow in his hands, and a deer in the distance, which shall be the Corporate or Common Seal of the said Municipality of the County of Brant. Passed in Council the first day of May, A.D., 1852.

JNO. CAMERON, -County Clerk.

JOS. D. CLEMENT, Warden.

At the same meeting it was also agreed " that a true copy of the subscription list for County Buildings be put into the hands of the contractors, with instructions to them to collect one-fourth that quarter, and quarterly as the work progresses, or as the said subscription requires, with an assurance from the Council that whatever sums may be paid should be credited upon the said list." And it was further agreed " that Messrs. Perley and VanBrocklin do, as soon as the by-laws might be published, put themselves in communication with capitalists, with a view to raising money upon the county debentures so soon as

they could be legally issued, or to take such steps as they may deem necessary for raising the ways and means required for the erection of the County Buildings."

At the meeting held on June 19th, John Cameron, Esq., was appointed Solicitor to the Council. Mr. William Mellish was appointed Architect to the Council to superintend the erection of the County Buildings, the amount of his subscription of £25 being allowed as payment of such service duly rendered. The sum of £350 was borrowed from H. C. Baker, Esq., and a note was handed him, payable in debentures on the first day of September following.

On the 24th of June the Committee on Finance reported that in their opinion there would require to be raised from all the taxable property in the county, to meet expense of current year, the sum of £1,095 13s. 3d. currency, as follows, viz.:—To pay one-sixth of the debt created for County Buildings, £667: to pay the salaries of the county officers, £100; to pay incidental expenses, £95 13s. 3d. to pay interest on debentures, £2,200, for four months, £44; to pay interest on; debentures, ,£2,200, for six months, £66 ; to pay for assessing and collecting, and to meet any deficiency or losses that may arise in collecting the taxes, £123. Total, £1,095 13s, 3d. This was to be apportioned as follows : Township of Brantford, £323 6s. 4d.; Township of Onondaga, £72 11s. 8d.; Township of Oakland, £40 15s. 7d. ; Township of Dumfries (South), £192 15s. 8d.; Township of Burford, £215 3s. 4d. ; Town of Brantford, £177 12s. 3d. ; Village of Paris, £73 8s. 5d.

The Committee on Public Buildings reported, November 6th, that the Gaol, with some slight exceptions, was completed, and that the gaoler's house would be ready for occupation within one week; also that the Court House was advancing rapidly, and was in so forward a state as to warrant it being pronounced fit for county purposes.

The Clerk submitted to the Council, November 6th, the following draft of a memorial or petition to the Council of the United Counties on the subject of a separation. "To the Municipal Council of the United Counties of Wentworth, Halton and Brant, in Council assembled, humbly sheweth. That by a proclamation issued and tested on the 28th day of February, A. D. 1852, the Town Reeves and Deputy Town Reeves of the County of Brant, one of the Junior Counties of the aforesaid United Counties, were formed into a Provisional Council, under the authority of the Statute 14 and 15 Victoria, cap. 5, and the Town of Brantford was thereby fixed as the County Town of the said County ; that in such County Town your petitioners procured the necessary property, and have erected thereon a Court House and Gaol, adapted to the wants and requirements of the said County. Your petitioners would therefore make application to your honourable Council under the provisions of the Act of Parliament, 12 Victoria, cap. 78, section 15, for an immediate adjustment and settlement of the proportion of any debt due by the said United Counties which it would be right and just that your petitioners should take upon themselves, with the time and terms of the payment thereof, and that you would also be pleased by resolution of your honourable Council to direct your Warden to grant a certificate setting forth such adjustment and settlement in order that the dissolution between your petitioners and the said United Counties may be carried into effect without delay. And your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray." On motion,

this petition was adopted and ordered to be laid before the Council of the United Counties at its next meeting. At the same time, on motion of Mr. VanBrocklin, seconded by Mr. Yonell, it was resolved, " That this Council, in coming to a final adjustment and arrangement of the debt, with a view to a separation from the United Counties, do assume and take upon itself the payment of the debentures of the Paris and Ayr road, or any other debt created for any other road or work within the limits of the County of Brant, and that although this Council is of opinion that the said Junior County of Brant is entitled to some consideration in the loss of the public property of the said United Counties in consequence of such separation, nevertheless it is, under all circumstances, willing to overlook that and retire from the connection, with the understanding that the Senior Counties of Wentworth and Halton do assume and take charge of all the debts and liabilities which have been created and are existing on account of public works, or anything else within their limits."

The following requisition was sent to the Provisional Warden of the County of Brant: " We the undersigned Councillors of the Provisional County of Brant, request that you will call a special meeting of the Provisional Council, on Friday the 24th instant, at the hour of, 2 o'clock p.m., at Burley's Hotel, in the town of Brantford, to take into consideration matters relating to a separation of the County of Brant from the United Counties of Wentworth, Halton and Brant. Given under our hands at Hamilton, on this 23rd December, 1852. *Signed*, ELIAKIM MALCOLM, BENSON JONES, CHARLES S. PERLEY, WILLIAM MULLEN, DAVID ANDERSON, GEORGE YONELL, P. C. VANBROCKLIN.

" In pursuance of the above requisition, I hereby call the said meeting as above requested. *Signed*, J. D. CLEMENT, Provisional Warden."

The Council met, pursuant to the foregoing requisition and appointment, at Burley's Hotel, Town of Brantford, at 2 o'clock p.m., the Warden, and Messrs. Malcolm, Perley, Jones,VanBrocklin and Biggar, being present. On motion of Mr. Malcolm, seconded by Mr. Perley, it was resolved, "That the Provisional Warden be and he is hereby instructed to sign all requisite papers on behalf of the Council that may be necessary to effect a separation of the County of Brant from the United Counties of Wentworth, Halton and Brant." On motion of Mr. VanBrocklin, seconded by Mr. Biggar, it was resolved, " That the Treasurer do correspond with the collectors of the different towns, townships and villages comprising this municipality, requesting them to pay over to the Treasurer thereof all moneys now due and belonging thereto. *Signed*, JOHN CAMERON, Provisional County Clerk ; J. D. CLEMENT, Warden."

Town Hall, 13th January, 1853. At the Council meeting of this date, the Provisional Treasurer submitted his statement of the financial affairs of the County of Brant, embracing the period between the 19th of June, 1852, and the above date, debiting and crediting himself as follows, viz :—

1852. To sundry cash from Canada Life Assurance Co., £2,100: cash on assessment from Town of Brantford, £173 3s. 5 1/2d. ; cash on assessment from Township of Brantford, £250 ; cash on assessment from township of Onondaga, £72 11s. 8d.; cash on assessment from Township of Burford, £209 15s. 9d.; cash on assessment from Township of Oakland, £39,15s. 2 1/2d. ; cash on assessment from Township of South Dumfries, £170 11s. 6d.; County debentures, Turner and Sinon, contractors, £850. 1853. To cash and draft on assessment

from Paris, £67 8s. 9d.; draft on assessment from South Dumfries. £14 7s. 10 1/2. Total, £3,949 14s. 2 1/2d.

1852. By paid Turner and Sinon, £2,950 ; by paid sundry salaries, expenses etc., £151 3s. 6 1/2d. ; by paid Debenture No. 1, $666 13s. 4.d.; by paid interest on Debenture No. 1, £46 2s. ; balance in treasury, £135 15s. 3 1/2d.. Total, £3,949 14s. 2 1/2d.

Debentures issued for Court House and Gaol, £3,150 ; assessment for 1853, £999 14s. 2 1/2d. ; Messrs. Turner and Sinon, contractors, £2,950; debentures, *£666* 13s. 4d ; Hamilton Biggar, Treasurer, £135 15s. 3 1/2d.; salaries, £75 ; sundry under the Council, £6 3s. 7d.; Councillors' accounts, £28 2s. 6d. ; discount account, £200 ; interest account, £46 2s. 0 1/2d. ; printing account, £41 17s. 5 1/4d. Total, £4,149 14s. 2 1/2d.

On the same date the Warden transmitted a telegraph message to the Hon. A. Morin, Provincial Secretary, urging the necessity of issuing the proclamation separating the County of Brant from the United Counties " before the fourth Monday of the present month," and on motion of Mr. VanBrocklin, seconded by Mr. Perley, it was resolved, " That this Council cannot allow this its first regular meeting after the last meeting of the Council of the United Counties of Wentworth, Halton and Brant, to pass, without an expression of the high sense and estimation in which it holds the conduct of the members of the Senior Counties of Wentworth and Halton, in relation to the dissolution of the connection between those counties and the County of Brant ; and that a vote of thanks is due and is hereby tendered to the members representing the said Senior Counties in the said Council, for the honourable disinterestedness and handsome manner in which they received and treated the application of this Council for a separation ; and that the Provisional Warden do transmit a copy of this resolution to the Warden of the said United Counties, to be laid before the Council at its next meeting." The Warden, having been voted twenty-five pounds for his services, vacated the chair, and the Council rose.

ADDRESS AT FIRST MEETING OF COUNTY COUNCIL.

The first session of the Municipal Council of the County of Brant was held in the Town Hall, Brantford, on January 24th, 1853. The members present were Messrs. Malcolm, Woodyatt, .McMichael, Yonell, Jones, Chapin, Perley, Henry, Whitlaw, Anderson and Mullen.

A telegram announcing the separation of the County from the United Counties, together with certain correspondence between the Provincial Warden and the Executive Government on the same matter, having been read by the Clerk of the Provisional Council, the Warden, Eliakim Malcolm, Esq., addressed the Council as follows :

" GENTLEMEN,—I thank you for the honour you have conferred upon me by appointing me Warden of this county, which situation I will endeavour to fill to the best of my humble ability, and I trust, by our united exertions, that the business of the county will be conducted to the furtherance of the interests of the county generally. I have to congratulate you and the inhabitants of the county that we are now about to realize the much-desired object which has for several years past occupied the mind of the several townships now comprising the County of Brant. We are now, by proclamation, set apart from the union which lately was known as ' The United Counties of Wentworth, Halton and Brant,' and are become a separate county.

Gentlemen, taking into consideration the extent of territory comprising this county, its equal for natural advantages is not to be found in united Canada. Its soil for the growth of wheat (which is the principal article of export), cannot be surpassed ; and all other grains, culinary roots and grass, are produced in luxuriant crops. The County of Brant, also, in proportion to its territory, I think I am warranted in saying, possesses more hydraulic power than any other county in Canada. This power is not confined to one locality, but is so ordered by an all-wise Providence as to be beneficial to the whole county. As to the improvements, I would ask, What was the town of Brantford, now your County Town, at my earliest remembrance ? What is it now, and what are its future prospects ?

I have passed through this place when there was only one log hut in it, and that was kept as a substitute for a tavern. Look at it now with its beautiful public buildings, iron foundries, steam engines, numerous brick stores (both wholesale and retail), flour mills, machine shops of all descriptions, well kept public houses, splendid public residences, printing establishments, and, I am sorry to say, distilleries, breweries and low grog shops, the enemies and destructives of a portion of the human race ! The town of Brantford is most admirably situated in the centre of an extensive farming country, at the head of the navigation of the Grand River (one of the most splendid rivers in Canada), and when that navigation is completed, which we trust will not be long, it will afford a cheap and easy mode of conveying the products of the surrounding country to market, and bring in return such articles of merchandise as are wanted by the inhabitants. The main thoroughfare from the eastern to the western sections of the Province passes through Brantford, and leading roads intercept it from all parts of the surrounding country. A railroad is now in a state of forwardness, approaching completion, from Buffalo through Brantford (where, no doubt, a depot will be located), to intersect the Great Western at Paris, and thence to Goderich. We are looking forward to the time, which we trust is not far distant, when, if not thwarted by the narrow-mindedness of our Legislature, we may expect to have a railway from the western extremity of the Province *via* St. Thomas, Norwich and Burford, to intersect the Great Western between this town and Hamilton.

Gentlemen, it has fallen to our lot to commence the local affairs of our new county, and I trust that our united deliberations will be governed solely for the benefit of the county. The principal thing is to guard against unnecessary expenditure of the county funds. A steady and progressive course of improvements can be made without overburdening the people of the county with taxes. My motto, while I had the honour to be a member of the District and County Councils, has been to guard against unnecessary expenditure of public money. I would say further that I need not confine myself to the town of Brantford in relation to improvements. Take a view of the whole county, and see the improvements in agriculture, and the numerous villages and towns springing up in all directions, and you will at once see that the County of Brant is all that I have represented it to be."

The Special Committee to which was referred this address, submitted the following report at the Council meeting on the next day : " To the Municipal Council of the County Brant. Your committee, to whom was referred the Warden's address, beg leave to report that after a careful perusal thereof, they are happy to state that they do fully concur in the eulogium passed upon our new county, as regards its natural advantages, and with regard to its hydraulic power, the Grand River, in all its pristine magnificence, together with the vast improvements that are being made. Your committee are of opinion that if the county is not *the* most, it is at least one of the most favoured portions of Her Majesty's dominions. Your committee would also state that they do not deem that the railroad from the western extremity of the Province, *via* St. Thomas, Norwich and Burford, is at present required to develop our natural resources, however much it may be at a future period, nor would they attribute to the Legislature for an instant a narrow-mindedness in their not incorporating said road in the event of a charter being applied for, but are of opinion that whatever action they may take in the matter will be done through a belief that they are doing that which, in their opinion, is just and equitable to all parties concerned. All of which is respectfully submitted." Signed, on behalf of the committee, GEORGE YONELL, Chairman.

CHAPTER II.

County Buildings.—Turner and Sinon Matter.—Presentation of Flag.

COUNTY BUILDINGS.

These are situated immediately to the north of Victoria Park, and are bounded on the north by Nelson Street, on the east by George, on the south by Wellington, and on the west by Market Streets. The site on which they stand is part of the land obtained as a gift from the Six Nations Indians through Capt. Brant, at the time the original survey of the town was made. They were erected in 1851-52, John Turner being the architect, and Turner and Sinon, the contractors. The residence of the gaoler, attached to the main buildings, was built at the same time, as well as the first Gaol, which was a small, antiquated, square construction, on the north side of the Court House, capable of holding about twenty prisoners. A new addition to the Gaol was made in 1865 by John Elliott, contractor, which provided an accommodation for forty prisoners, the cells in the old gaol quarter being dispensed with. Other alterations and improvements were subsequently made by———Strickland, to the extent of an outlay of from three to four thousand dollars. The first enclosure to the Gaol and gaol-yard was a high wooden fence, but this gave place in about the yera 1865 to the present massive wall. The Court House portion of the buildings has, on the upper story of all, four rooms used for various purposes. Next below are the Court Room, in dimensions about forty-five feet square. In this room all judicial and County Council courts are held. Immediately adjoining are the judges, clerks, grand jury and petit jury rooms. On the same flat also is the Office of Clerk of the Township of Brantford, *R.* M. Willson. On the lower flat are the offices for the Sheriff, County Judge and Master in Chancery, Local Registrar of the High Court of Justice, Clerk of the County Court and Registrar of the Surrogate Court, County Clerk, County Treasurer, Inspector of Public Schools, Governor of the Gaol, and the Law Library Association Secretary, together with the Law Library. The original contract figure paid to Turner and Sinon, after deducting an allowance of £158 18s.- 6d., was, with extras, £5,181 13s. 6d., and on adding the amounts for the Elliott contract, the building of the wall, the Strickland and other permanent improvements from time to time, the total cost to the County of these public buildings will not fall short of $50,000. C. Edwin Smith, the present Governor of the Gaol, received his appointment on the 2nd November, 1871, having as his assistant, Andrew S. Keachie. George C. Keachie was the first gaoler, with A. S. Keachie as deputy. The only executions that have so far taken place in Brantford were those of two coloured men, John Moore and Robert Over, on the 7th June, 1850, for the murder of Launcelot Adams, mail carrier, on the Paris Road,

Thursday, April 14th, same year. The next and last execution was that of Benjamin Carrier, an Indian, for the murder of his wife with an axe in the woods of the Reservation. He was hanged on 11th June, 1880. The individual who had the honour of being first incarcerated and formally opening the Gaol was one Edmund Casey, who was committed on a charge of assault, by Geo. S. Wilkes, Esq., J. P.

The Registrar's Office is situated on the south-west corner of the ground immediately in front of the County Building. The office of Registrar was established on the 22nd January, 1853, but the building itself, which is of brick, was not erected for a year or two afterwards. In the meantime the Registrar had the use of a room in the County Buildings. In 1880, a considerable addition was built to the west end of the office, and the total cost may be estimated at about $4,000.

TURNER AND SINON MATTER.

The following agreement was entered into between the contractors and the Municipality, viz.: "It is hereby fully understood and agreed upon, by and between John Turner and William Sinon, contractors, for the building of the Gaol and Court House for the County of Brant and the Municipal Council of the said county, that in taking possession of any portion of the said buildings by the said Council, it is not to be considered as accepting the said building from the hands of the said contractors, or in any manner to have the effect of discharging the said contractors from the performance of their contract, or the completion of the said buildings, according to the terms thereof. Dated this twenty-fifth day of January, A.D. 1853."

{Signed,) JOHN TURNER,
WILLIAM SINON,
ELIAKIM MALCOLM.

Witness, JOHN CAMERON,
County Clerk.

On June 22nd, 1853, the Committee on Finance and Assessment submitted the following in their report to the Council: "Having examined the account of Messrs. Turner and Sinon for extra work on Court House and Gaol, and certain articles of furniture, are of the opinion that the said account is unaccountably high; therefore recommend the same to the consideration of the Council in Committee of the Whole.

(Signed,) CHAS. WHITLAW,
Chairman.

On the following day, June 23rd, on motion of Mr. Whitlaw, seconded by Mr. Anderson, the Council went into Committee of the Whole on the account of Turner and Sinon. Report received and adopted, and on motion of Mr. Whitlaw, seconded by Mr. Woodyatt, it was ordered "that Messrs. Turner and Sinon be paid the sum of seven hundred pounds currency on account of contract and extra work, and that the Warden do issue his order upon the Treasurer for the same."

On September 13th, 1853, the committee to whom was referred the subject of the completion of the County Buildings and the account of Turner and Sinon, brought in the following report: "Your committee to whom was referred the

matter relating to the erection of the Court House and Gaol beg leave to submit the following report, viz. : Amount of contract, £4,404 10s.; amount for extra work, £777 3s. 6d., interest on sum unpaid, £37 10s; total, £5,219 3s. 6d. By sundry payments, £4,535 5s.; leaving balance due contractors of £683 18s. 6d.: less deduction made by contractors, £158 18s. 6d.; balance paid to contractors, £525."

At the Council meeting on the 11th December, 1854, the Warden in his address referred to the Turner and Sinon matter as follows: " The settlement which took place between the Council and the contractors for the erection of the County Buildings was done by the following resolution, which was accepted, as then understood, by the contractors. The resolution reads as follows: ' Resolved, that Messrs. Turner and Sinon receive the further sum of five hundred and twenty-five pounds as a full consideration for the balance due thereon, for the erection of the County Court House, Gaol, yards and outbuildings, with the understanding that the said Turner and Sinon make the doors to the safes secure against fire, make another cistern to hold forty barrels of water, and complete the two wells according to first contract, the said amount to be paid on the first of December next, if the said work shall then be completed.' In the resolution you see that the contractors were to perform certain work before receiving the amount of money contained in the resolution. By some means or other the contractors received the amount without performing the work, all of which is very much needed; in fact, actually required. The Council so far saw the necessity of securing the titles to real estate in the county that they ordered a door to the safe of the Registry Office' at a cost of about fifty pounds, which amount ought to have been borne by the contractors and not by the County. It would be better for the County if the contractors would not acknowledge this as a settlement, as the contractors, in my opinion, have in many instances come far short of their agreement. In the first place, they have not put two feet of hammered stone in the foundation above the surface of the earth before putting in the brick, the lack of which has completely failed to give the building proper elevation. I could mention to you many other shortcomings of the contractors if necessary ; they are too apparent. Had the work been done in a workmanlike manner, as they were bound to do in their contract, the great expense the County has been put to in repairing the roof and other parts of the building would have been saved. No action has as yet been taken by the Council to accept the buildings under the contract. An agreement is entered in the County book, signed by the Warden on the part of the County, and the contractors, to the following effect: That the County occupying any part of the buildings is not to be considered an acceptance thereof under the contract. A considerable time having elapsed since the supposed settlement, and no part of the work having been performed by the contractors, I would recommend to the Council to appoint a committee of three to wait upon the contractors to know if they acknowledge the settlement; if so, also to know if they intend to perform the work, and if so, at what time, in order that the Council may know what course to pursue."

The Council having then gone into Committee of the Whole on this subject, the chairman thereof reported the following resolution: " That a committee, consisting of the Warden, Messrs. Henry and Anderson, be appointed to confer

with Messrs. Turner and Sinon, to learn whether they intend to complete the Gaol and Court House, &c, according to agreement," and on the 12th December the said committee submitted this report, viz. : " Your committee appointed to wait on Messrs. Turner and Sinon, contractors for erecting the County Buildings, beg leave to report, that having last evening addressed a note to Messrs. Turner and Sinon, requesting them to meet the committee this morning at nine o'clock in the Court Room, a meeting took place accordingly, and that the contractors then admitted that they considered that the resolution passed by the Council on the 13th September, 1853—which is as follows : 'That Messrs. Turner and Sinon receive the further sum of £525 as a full consideration for the balance due thereon for the erection of the County Court House, Gaol, yard, and outbuildings, with the understanding that the said Turner and Sinon make the doors to the safes secure against fire, make another cistern to hold 40 barrels of water, and complete the two wells according to first contract, the said amount to be paid on the first day of December, instant, if the work shall then be completed,'—to be a final settlement of all matters connected with the public buildings ; and also that they consider that they are bound to perform the work mentioned in said resolution; but as to the time that they will complete the work they have not as yet given a decisive answer. Your committee would therefore recommend to the Council to urge upon the Building Committee the necessity of having the work completed with as little delay as possible. All of which is respectfully submitted. *Signed*, D. ANDERSON, Chairman. Committee Room, 12th December, 1854."

At the same time H. Phelps presented a petition from the contractors, praying that the Council would take into consideration losses sustained by them in the erection of said buildings, and remunerate them for the same, which petition was referred to a committee composed of the Warden and Messrs. Tennant and Matthews. This committee submitted the following report next forenoon : " Having examined said petition, your committee finds that it contains matter that deserves deep consideration, which at the. late period of the present meeting of the Council your committee are unable to bestow. Your committee, therefore, must decline taking any action therein at present, but would recommend that the same be taken into consideration at the next meeting of the Council. *Signed*, JOHN TENNANT, Chairman." Accordingly, on the 23rd January, 1855, a committee of three was appointed to examine the claim of Messrs. Turner and Sinon, and in submitting their report they recommended the said petition to the favourable consideration of the Council, and set forth their reasons for such recommendation, at the same time produced a certificate from the Treasurer of the County of Elgin to the Warden of this county, setting forth that the costs of the County Buildings of that county amounted to £11,051 13s. On the motion being put, however, to have this report adopted, the same was lost.

On the 19th of June the Council met, when it was moved by Mr. Malcolm, seconded by Mr. McNaught, as follows : " That in all the representative bodies it is the duty of the representatives to guard the rights and interests of those whom they represent; it is also their duty to do justice to all whose interests are identified with those whom they represent. That Messrs. Turner and Sinon, the contractors who erected the County Buildings, having made formal application to this Council for remuneration for losses sustained in the erection thereof, owing to circumstances beyond their control; that the Council upon said application appointed a committee to investigate the prayer of the petitioners ; that the said committee, having duly examined the same, and made due inquiry into all the circumstances connected therewith, reported to this Council that they were strongly impressed with the conviction that the said contractors have sustained a loss of not less than from £2,500 to £3,500 ; that the said report of the committee was summarily disposed of by the Council without having taken time to give it that careful consideration which its merits and importance deserve. Therefore, be it resolved that the said report be rescinded in Committee of the Whole, and that any rule of this Council to the contrary be rescinded, so far as relates to said report." The same being put, was carried in the affirmative by a majority of one.

On the day following, on motion of Mr. Ross, seconded by Mr. Elliott, the Warden and Messrs. Malcolm, Finlayson, the mover and seconder, were appointed a committee to get two competent, practical persons to value the County Buildings, in order to ascertain the amount of loss sustained by Messrs. Turner and Sinon, and report to the Council as soon as possible. This motion was carried by a majority of two.

At a special meeting of the Council called for the 17th July of same year, the committee to whom was referred the duty of procuring two competent, practical persons to value the County Buildings, reported as follows : " That after giving the subject their mature consideration, they think it would only be adding expense on the County in employing two persons to value the buildings, and recommend that the sum so saved, with such other sum as the Council may think proper to give, be at once handed to Messrs. Turner and Sinon. The committee are aware that the contractors have no legal claim on the County, because they have already been paid in full according to the contract, but in consideration of the great rise in all articles of building, with the extra charge for labour, the committee would press upon the attention of the Council the propriety of giving such a sum as would, in some degree, help to reduce their loss. *Signed*, ALLEN GOOD, Chairman." This report was adopted by a majority of two.

The opinion of the City Solicitor having been obtained in the matter, the Warden submitted it to the Council at their afternoon sitting of the same day. The following is a copy of it: " BRANTFORD, July 17,1855. ALLEN GOOD, Esq., Warden, &c. SIR,—In accordance with a resolution of the County Council, passed this day, requiring my opinion as to the legal right of the Council to vote the county funds for the purpose of remunerating Messrs. Turner and Sinon, contractors for the erection of the County Buildings, for certain losses alleged to have been incurred by them in the fulfilment of their contract, such contract being complied with and carried out by the contracting parties, and consequently at an end for all the purposes it had in view, I would inform the Council through you, that after a careful perusal of all the Acts of Parliament conferring powers upon municipal corporations, and giving them the best consideration in my power, I can discover no authority or means, even by implication, by which the Council can levy or raise any sum of money, either by assessment or otherwise, under the circumstances, unless indeed the alleged losses can be looked

upon in the light or nature of a debt, which is not, as I understand it, pretended here. If this view could be taken of it, then no doubt could arise, because express authority is given by the 177th section of the Municipal Act, 12th Victoria, cap. 81, for the payment of debts, and the mode pointed out for raising the means to do so. I cannot, however, put this construction upon it, as the term debt implies a legal right to receive and liability to pay. I have the honour to be, &c. *Signed,* JOHN CAMERON, Solicitor."

It was then moved by Mr. Mullen, seconded by Mr. Whiting, " that as we have had the legal opinion of our solicitor in relation to making a grant of money to Messrs. Turner and Sinon, and said opinion is that we have no legal power to make such a grant, be it therefore resolved that the subject be dropped." Carried.

The matter was again brought before the Council on the 29th January, 1856, when a Committee of the Whole reported the following resolution, which was adopted by a majority of one : Resolved, that the committee are fully aware that Messrs. Turner and Sinon, the builders of the County Buildings, sustained a severe loss in the erection of the same ; that a committee of three be now appointed, consisting of Messrs. McNaught, Whitlaw and Algar, to inquire what inducements were held out to them by the late Provisional Building Committee for remuneration, and to report to this Council at its next meeting."

On 4th March the Council again assembled, when it was moved by Mr. Malcolm, seconded by Mr. Girvin, and resolved, that a petition be addressed to the Legislature, signed by the Warden, asking the Legislature to extend to the Council the power to remunerate the builders of the County Buildings of the county of Brant, with an addition, after the word *remunerate,* of the words "should the Council deem it right, on examination of the accounts, to do so." The motion was carried by a majority of only one. On the 16th June Mr. Whitlaw gave notice to the board that he would, on the Monday following, bring forward a motion to pay Turner and Sinon " such sum as the Council may deem right to compensate them in part for their loss on County Buildings contract." Accordingly, on the 23rd June, it was moved by Mr. Whiting, seconded by Mr. Girvin, " that Messrs. Turner and Sinon be paid the sum of seven hundred pounds currency, at the end of three months, conditional upon the representatives from each municipality handing in a majority of yeas, and that when such is done the Warden shall issue his order for the same." The motion being put, and the yeas and nays called for, resulted as follows: Yeas : Messrs. Algar, McNaught, Girvin, Patton, Whitlaw, and Malcolm—6. Nays : Messrs. Anderson, Mullen, Hedgers, Whiting, and Good—5. Carried by a majority of one.

The Deputy Reeve of South Dumfries then laid before the Council a protest from the Council of that municipality against the Council's granting from the county funds any sum of money to remunerate Messrs. Turner and Sinon for alleged losses in the erection of the County Buildings. Similar protests were at the same time handed in from the municipalities of the townships of Brantford and Oakland.

The next meeting of the County Council was held on 1st December, 1856, when it was moved, seconded and resolved, by a majority of one, that the proper steps for legalizing the grant to Messrs. Turner and Sinon, of seven

hundred pounds, be taken by the Warden on behalf of the Council. Yeas : Messrs. Malcolm, Algar, McNaught, Girvin, Whitlaw and Patton.—6. Nays : Messrs. Anderson, Mullen, Whiting, Good and Hedgers.—5. Also resolved, with the same yeas and nays, that " should a suit be entered against any member of the County Council in reference to the grant made to Turner and Sinon of seven hundred pounds, this Council pledges itself and authorizes him to defend said suit, and to protect him from any loss in the matter." And against this resolution the following protest was entered : " The undersigned, representing the township of South Dumfries and the township of Brantford, in said county, solemnly protest against such resolution as improper and illegal, The undersigned declare their opinion that the Council has no right to expend the funds of the County in protecting one or more of its members in any course which may, by the proper law tribunals of the country, be declared illegal." *Signed,* DANIEL ANDERSON, Reeve of South Dumfries ; WILLIAM MULLEN, Deputy-Reeve of South Dumfries; ALLEN GOOD, Reeve of Brantford Township; JOHN WHITING, Deputy-Reeve of Brantford Township.

On January 26th, 1857, the Council went into a Committee of the Whole on the subject of the Turner and Sinon grant, and the chairman reported the following resolution, which was adopted : " The Committee of the Whole on the subject of the grant of £700 to Messrs. Turner and Sinon, beg leave to report, that having had under consideration the letter of Dr. Connor in relation thereto, and the action already taken, with a view to cause that sum to be restored to the treasury of the county, they are of opinion that the best course for this Council to pursue under all the circumstances connected with the said grant, is to assume the further and final prosecution of the matter themselves, by placing themselves in the position of the municipalities which have already taken action, and thus relieving them of any further responsibility connected therewith ; and that the Clerk be instructed to communicate to Dr. Connor all such information as he may require to enable him successfully to carry out the object in view." A suit was then entered in the Court of Chancery by the County *versus* those members of the County Council who voted in favour of the grant, the plaintiffs obtaining a decree in full with costs.

At a special meeting" of the Council held on 27th May, 1858, a communication was read from Messrs. Turner and Sinon, setting forth that they were unable to pay back the sum of £700 received by them at the present time, and expressing a hope that the Council would extend the payment of the same over a period of seven years, in equal annual payments, and calling the attention of the Council to the serious losses they sustained in the erection of the County Buildings, and the sum of one hundred and thirty-nine pounds which was deducted from their account on account of yard fences, etc., and also expressing the hope that the Council would not enforce the payment of the said sum of £700. The Council went into a Committee of the Whole on this petition, but made no report thereon.

On the 22nd of June following, the Council went into a Committee of the Whole on a proposition of Charles Whitlaw and others, as follows : " To the Warden.—The prayer of your petitioners humbly sheweth that the grant made by the County Council of 1856, and paid to Turner and Sinon having been

declared illegal by the Court of Chancery, and Turner and Sinon being unable to repay the said amount in cash, but being in a position to secure the County on real estate, should the payment be divided over five years, payable with interest. We desire that you will take their proposal under consideration and act in this matter as your wisdom may dictate. And your petitioners, etc. *Signed*, CHARLES WHITLAW, WM. PATTON, W. N. ALGAR, JOHN MCNAUGHT.

To which the chairman of the committee reported as follows: Resolved, " That the proposition made this day by Charles Whitlaw, Esq., and others, asking for time to refund the ,£700 granted to Messrs. Turner & Sinon, be granted, provided always that the security to be given is ample, and that the Council can legally do so ; and to ascertain which, the Clerk be directed to obtain the opinion of Dr. Connor, who conducted the Chancery proceedings on behalf of this county." Which report was adopted by a majority of four.

The opinion of Dr. Connor having been received, the chairman of a Committee of the Whole reported, on 5th August, the following resolution, viz.: " The committee of the whole having taken into consideration the opinion of Skeffington Connor on the subject of the grant of £700 made to Messrs. Turner and Sinon, in 1856, would recommend that time be given to the defendants in the suit for the payment of the amount of the decree in the Court of Chancery in favour of this county as follows, that is to say : The costs attending said suit, and one hundred and thirty-five pounds of the debt to be paid down, and the remainder in three equal annual instalments, with interest, and any further costs that may be necessarily made in connection with this matter, to be paid by the defendants, and that the said S. Connor and the Solicitor of this county be employed to draw up the legal documents to carry out the recommendation of Dr. Connor as conveyed in his letter, for the securing of the debt to the County ; and also, that the defendants in said suit enter into a bond with the members of this Council to indemnify them or any of them from and against all costs or any other liabilities that may grow out of this matter, and that the Warden, and Messrs. Mullen and Hamilton, be a committee to have the sureties offered by the parties valued, the assessed value of which is to be at least double the amount of the debt and costs." The said report having been received, on motion, the same was adopted. It was further resolved that should the defendants in this case fail in complying with the conditions of the report of the Committee of the Whole, the Clerk should instruct Dr. Connor to let the law take its course in the matter. It appears the Council became amply secured on properties of Turner and Sinon, who ultimately paid back the much debated £700, with all costs.

PRESENTATION OF FLAG.

At the County Council meeting held on the 23rd June, 1853, the following address was read, on the occasion of the presentation of the national flag to the County of Brant. The address was delivered by His Honour Judge Jones, and the flag was presented by Mr. Sheriff Smith in behalf of the public officers of the County of Brant.

" To the Warden and members of the Municipal Council of the County of Brant, in Council assembled.—We, the undersigned, public officers of the County of Brant, would respectfully approach your honourable body, and express the-

hope that it will not be deemed either amiss or obtrusive in us in having considered that the public buildings of this fine county should, in common with those of the other counties of this noble Province, be provided with some emblem by which our nationality on all public occasions may prominently appear, and in having procured that which we have deemed most appropriate and expressive for such a purpose, viz., ' The flag that for a thousand years has braved the battle and the breeze,' with a view to present the same to the said county. Presuming that we are right in the expression of our hope, we would approach your honourable body as the proper medium through which to carry out the object we have in view, to present to the County of Brant, and pray its acceptance through you, of this our national flag, which we now do, trusting that it may long proudly wave over a free, prosperous and happy people. *Signed* STEPHEN J. JONES, Judge County Court; JOHN SMITH, Sheriff; S. S. SHENSTONE, Registrar; JOHN CAMERON, Clerk of the Peace ; WILLIAM MURPHY, Inspector ; E. B. WOOD, Clerk County Court and Deputy Clerk of the Crown ; WM. H. BURNS, Registrar of the Surrogate Court. Dated June 22nd, 1853." The flag presented was the British " ensign," or, in the words of Campbell, " The meteor flag of England."

The Warden's reply was as follows : " GENTLEMEN,—As the head of the Municipality of the County of Brant, on behalf of the inhabitants of the county, I thank you for the presentation of our national flag, through me and the members of this municipality, to the County of Brant, as an emblem to be hoisted upon the splendid edifice, the Court House of the county, by which our nationality on all public occasions may prominently appear; the flag which is the national emblem of the most powerful and sympathising nation under the sun, to which the oppressed of all nations flee for succour and protection, ' the flag that for a thousand years has braved the battle and the breeze ;' and may it, as you well express it, long continue proudly to do so over a ' free, prosperous, contented and happy people;' and that it will do so under our noble constitution, faithfully administered, no one can have any reason to doubt." ELIAKIM MALCOLM, Warden.

CHAPTER III.

Pioneer Life. — Clearing the Land.— Dwellings.—Horse-back Travel.—Character of the Pioneers.—Early Settlement.—Pioneer Biographies.

PIONEER LIFE.

A truthful account of the mode of life among the earl settlers of the Canadian forests cannot fail to interest and instruct. As the backwoods period recedes its interest increases. It is to be regretted that more of the traditions of the pioneers, giving homely but faithful pictures of the every-day life of the early settlers, have not been preserved. Their recollections of their journeys from the older states across the lakes, the overland voyages to their future home, the clearing in the wilderness, the first winter in the rude cabin and the scanty stores of provisions, the cultivation of corn among the roots and stumps, the cabin raisings and log rollings, the home manufacturing of furniture and clothing, the hunting parties and corn huskings, their social customs, and the thousand scenes and novel incidents of life in the woods, would form a more interesting and instructive chapter than their wars with the Indians or their government annals. Far different was the life of the settler in the Canadian forests from that of the frontiersman of to-day. The railroad, the telegraph and the daily newspaper did not then bring the comforts and luxuries of civilization to the cabin door of the settler; nor was the farm marked out with a furrow and made ready for cultivation by turning over the sod.

CLEARING THE LAND.

The labour of opening a farm in a forest of large pines, oaks, maples and hickories was very great, and the difficulty was increased by the thick growing underbrush. Not only were the trees to be cut down, but the branches were to be cut off from the trunk, and, with the undergrowth of bushes, gathered together for burning. The trunks of the large trees were to be divided and rolled into heaps, and reduced to ashes. With hard labour the unaided settler could clear and burn an acre of land in three weeks. It usually required six or seven years for the pioneer to open a small farm and build a better house than his first cabin of round logs. The boys had work to do in gathering the brush into heaps. A common mode of clearing was to cut down all the trees of the diameter of eighteen inches or less, clear off the undergrowth, deaden the large trees by girdling them with the axe, and allowing them to stand until they decayed and fell. This method delayed the final clearing of the land eight or ten years, but when the trunks fell they were usually dry enough to be burned into such lengths as to be rolled together with ease.

DWELLINGS.

The first dwellings of the settlers were cabins made of round logs notched at the ends, the space between the logs filled in with sticks of wood, and daubed with clay. The roof was of clapboards held to their places by poles reaching across the roof, called weight poles. The floor was of puncheons, or planks split from logs, two or three inches in thickness, hewed on the upper side. The fireplace was made of logs lined with clay or with undressed stone, and was at least six feet wide. The chimney was often made of split sticks plastered with clay. The door was of clapboards, hung on wooden hinges, and fastened with a wooden latch. The opening for the window was not unfrequently covered with paper made more translucent with oil or lard. Such a house was built by a neighbourhood gathering, with no tools but the axe and the frow, and often was finished in a single day. The raising and the log-roiling were labours of the settlers in which the assistance of neighbours was considered essential, and cheerfully given. When a large cabin was to be raised, preparations would be made before the appointed day, and early in the morning of the day fixed, the neighbours gathered from miles around : the captain and corner men were selected, and the work went on with boisterous hilarity until the walls were up and the roof weighted down.

The cabin of round logs was generally succeeded by a hewed log-house more elegant in appearance, and more comfortable. Indeed, houses could be made of logs as comfortable as any other kind of building, and were erected in such manner as to conform to the tastes and means of all description of persons. For large families a double cabin was common; that is, two houses, ten or twelve feet apart, with one roof covering the whole, the space between serving as a hall for various uses. An eminent speaker in referring to the different kinds of dwellings sometimes to be seen standing on the same farm, as an indication of the progress of the people, said *"I* have often witnessed this gratifying progress. On the same farm you may sometimes behold standing together the first rude cabin of round and unhewn logs, and wooden chimneys; the hewed log house, chinked and shingled, with stone or brick chimneys; and lastly, the comfortable frame, stone or brick dwelling, each denoting the different occupants of the farm, or the several stages of the condition of the same occupant."

The furniture of the first rude dwellings was made of puncheons ; cupboards, seats and tables were then made by the settler himself. Over the door was placed the trusty flint-lock rifle, next to the axe in usefulness to the pioneer, and near it the powder horn and bullet pouch. Almost every family had its little spinning-wheel for flax, and big spinning-wheel for wool. The cooking utensils were few and simple, and the cooking was all done at the fireplace. The long winter evenings were spent in contentment but not in idleness. There was corn to shell and tow to spin at home, and the corn huskings to attend at the neighbours'. There were a few books to read, but newspapers were rare, and the Bible generally constituted the whole of the family library.

HORSEBACK TRAVEL.

With the early settlers almost the only modes of locomotion were on foot and on horseback. The farmer took his corn and wheat to mill on horseback ; the wife went to market or visited her distant friends on horseback. Salt, hardware and merchandise were brought to the new settlements on pack-horses. The immigrant came to his new home not unfrequently with provisions, cooking utensils and beds packed on horses, his wife and small children on another horse. Lawyers made the circuit of their courts, doctors visited their patients, and preachers attended their preaching stations on horseback. The want of ferries and bridges made the art of swimming a necessary quality in buying a horse for the saddle'. " Is he a good swimmer ?" was a common question in buying a saddle-horse.

CHARACTER OF THE PIONEERS.

The early immigrants to Brant County may be described as a bold and resolute rather than a cultivated people. It has been laid down as a general truth that a population made up of immigrants will contain the hardy and vigorous elements of character in a far greater proportion than the same number of persons born upon the soil and accustomed to tread in the footsteps of their fathers. It required enterprise and resolution to sever the ties which bound them to the place of their birth, and upon their arrival in the new country the stern face of nature and the necessities of their condition made them bold and energetic. Individuality was fostered by the absence of old familiar customs, family alliances and the restraints of social organizations. The early settlers of Brant County were plain men and women of good sense, without the refinement which luxury brings, and with great contempt for all shams and mere pretence.

A majority of the pioneers belonged to the middle class. Few were by affluence placed above the necessity of labouring with their hands, and few were so poor that they could not become owners of small farms. The mass of the early settlers were U. E. Loyalists, who were compelled by the indignities heaped upon them to relinquish Comfortable homes in the States and seek homes among the pine forests north of the great lakes.

The backwoods age was not a golden age. However pleasing it may be to contemplate the industry and frugality, the hospitality and general sociability of the pioneer times, it would be improper to overlook the less pleasing features of the picture. Hard toil made men old before their time. The means of culture and intellectual improvement were inferior. In the absence of the refinements of literature, music and the drama, men engaged in rude, coarse and sometimes brutal amusements. Public gatherings were often marred by scenes of disorder and fighting. Post roads and post offices were few, and the scattered inhabitants rarely saw a newspaper or read a letter from their former homes. The travelling preacher was their most cultivated teacher. While some of them had books and studied them, the mass of the people had little time for study.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

He who attempts to present with unvarying accuracy the progress of settlement in a country, the history of which extends back through a period of more than three-quarters of a century, imposes upon himself a task beset with difficulties on every hand. In the absence of records these difficulties are often augmented by statements, widely at variance, furnished by early settlers and their descendants as data from which to compile a true record of the past. To claim for a work of this character perfect freedom from the slightest or in some cases even grave inaccuracies, would be implying to one's self that degree of wisdom which alone exists in the councils of the Omniscient. If, then, the time and place of recorded events in the following pages do not in every instance agree with the individual opinion of the reader, please bear in mind we have always inclined to those statements that seem the best supported.

In presenting a list of the early settlers of the county, we feel that injustice is involuntarily done to others as deserving of mention as those whose names appear. While using every right endeavour to have the list complete, there must necessarily be some who were only temporary settlers, and after improving a tract of land, for some reason known only to themselves passed on into other lands; and others who, after settling in the country, died, leaving behind them no record and no descendants from whom a knowledge of them could be obtained. Of these, if such there were, the most diligent inquiry fails to discover even their names.

When the settlement of this county began cannot be definitely stated, as the sources of information differ on that more perhaps than on any other point. The census returns of 1880 fix the date of the first settlement in the year 1793, while people yet living tell us of emigrants who entered the country as early as 1780. All agree, however, in the statement that the Township of Burford, or the territory now known by that name, was the first to receive the attention of our pioneer fathers. Many causes tended to influence the tide of emigration toward the Dominion of Canada. But of all these probably the greatest impetus was given by the people of the States, whose treatment of the King's loyal subjects in their midst was so cruel and unjust as to cause a general removal of all those who refused to bow to the " Stars and Stripes," to a country still shadowed by the Union Jack. Many of these patriotic heroes crossed over at Niagara and settled in Brant County; but of these the greater number, after remaining a short time, proceeded elsewhere.

In the following list we mention the pioneers in the order of their settlement, without prejudice and with the aim of giving to each the credit that is justly due him. Yet when we remember that nearly a century of time has rolled its weary way along, is it any wonder if perchance our sources of information fail to fix a date exactly ?

Prominent among the early settlers we find the Westbrooks. Two brothers, Alexander and John Westbrook, were captured by the Indians in western New York or Pennsylvania, while in the woods hunting their horses, about the time of the American Revolution ; about 1776 they were brought to the territory now known as Brant County by the Mohawk tribe of Indians, with whom they lived about three years. They were then taken to the frontier at Niagara and turned over to the Americans in exchange for prisoners. They at once returned home, where they had long since been given up as dead, and soon rejoined their family. Shortly after their return home, and about the year 1780 or 1781, they persuaded their father to settle on the northern side of the lakes, and

accordingly the family, consisting of the father, mother, three or four sons and the daughters, set out for their northern home, which they reached in due time, settling on Fairchild's Creek. The father and one son here died, and were interred. Alexander, another son, settled at Brant's Ford, where he built the first house; he afterwards moved to Oakland township, and there died. Haggai, the other son, settled and lived in Oakland township, where he raised a family and died.

John File, a native of near Albany, New York, of German descent, was one of the first settlers of the county. When a boy of sixteen years he was ordered by his father to deliver some beef cattle to the troops of the Revolutionary army. He was captured, and served through the war. About 1790 he married in Canada, and was one of the first settlers on Fairchild's Creek. During the ninth decade of the last century he was intimately associated in the building of two Indian grist-mills, one a half mile west of Brantford and the other near Newport. The first named mill was where the railroad crosses the Burford Road, on a small creek only a few feet wide, and was destroyed some time prior to 1816. John File, the builder, was a pioneer woodsman, and was among the first to transform the dense forests into open and productive fields. While thus clearing he at times was so limited with rations that he only had three potatoes per day, making one for each meal.

The father of the late Bishop Reynolds was one of the earliest settlers of the county of Brant. With his family he left the Hudson River and came into Canada by the "Mohawk route,"" and after leaving Lake Ontario, travelled through the wilderness to the township of Burford, and settled there in the year 1796. He was a sturdy, robust man, full of energy, and with the determination that seldom allows itself to be balked even by the hidden and untold dangers of the wilderness in a new and sparsely settled country. The journey from the Hudson to Burford occupied a little more two months; it would now occupy about as many days. Here the family remained until the year 1803, when they removed to the township of Dorchester, and erected a saw-mill not far from what is Dorchester Station.

W. K. Smith, another old settler, came from New York State while a young man, and in the latter part of the eighteenth century settled in the territory now comprising the County of Brant. He settled in the neighbourhood of Wheeler Douglas, who is mentioned in this connection. Mr. Smith while here married one of the daughters of an Indian chief, and by her had two children, viz.: The late Abram K. Smith and Margaret, wife of William Kerby. Mr. Smith got a grant of 1,200 acres in Brantford Township, on the Grand River, and here lived to the end of a long and useful life. He built the first mill on Smith's Creek in connection with Wheeler Douglas, and from this mill the creek derived its name. The mill was situated up Smith's Creek, just beyond the Brant County line.

Wheeler Douglas was born at Stephentown, New York, April 10, 1750. He married in 1771, Martha, daughter of the Rev. John Rathbone, and settled in Stephentown. In 1780 he removed to Albany where, in company with a cousin named Wheeler (a nephew of his mother's), he opened a store, and for several years continued in business, the firm's name being Douglas & Wheeler. About 1798 the property in Albany was destroyed by fire, and he made a journey to

Brant's Ford, Canada, where he remained about a year with Capt. Joseph Brant. In 1799 he removed to Canada with his family, and settled on the Grand River, in the midst of Indians, where the City of Brantford now stands. After a few years he removed about eight miles to the west, where he took up a tract of about 500 acres, receiving his lease from Capt. Brant. There he carved out a home in the wilderness, and was able to spend his latter years in comparative comfort, leaving the homestead to his son Stephen. Wheeler and his wife were staunch Methodists, and their house was the home of itinerant preachers. His son Stephen, at the age of nineteen, brought into this home, in 1809, the daughter of an old and prominent itinerant minister who was only sixteen years of age, and for sixty years they dispensed the same generous hospitality that had been found when the older ones had control of the farm and mansion. For many years preaching was held in their house, and several of their children were named after the preachers and their wives. Wheeler Douglas died at the home of his daughter, Harriet, in Smithville, in January, 1829. His wife died at the same place, Nov. 28, 1837, aged eighty-four years. They had ten children, viz.: Content, Martha, Dr. John Hancock, Alanson,Mary, George, Charlotte, Minerva, Stephen Van Rensselaer and Harriet.

Of Oakland Township's earliest born sons, Mordecai Westbrook probably comes first on the list. He was born on the 6th of November, 1800. On the 31st of January, 1825, he married Mary Ann Shaver, who died on the 6th of October, 1847. Mr. Westbrook followed the occupation of farming, and lived to attain the great age of almost 102 years. He died on the 27th of March, 1882.

The next record of the birth of a prominent citizen of Oakland, is that of Eliakim Malcolm. He was born in the township on the 19th of December, 1801, and married Samantha Sexton in 1822. She was the daughter of Jonathan Sexton, a native of Vermont, who came to Canada in 1806. Mr. Malcolm occupied a prominent position as a citizen of his native township, and when the district system of municipal government was abrogated in 1852, and counties organized in their stead, he was chosen the first Reeve of Oakland to represent it at the Brant County Council—a memorable event, indeed, for his posterity to treasure in their memories. He followed the calling of a farmer, and having passed the allotted span of life, death closed his career of usefulness on the 26th of September, 1874. Eliakim Malcolm's name will never cease to figure prominently in Oakland Township history.

Henry Ellis, another early settler, came from "Big Bend," Susquehanna River, Pennsylvania, in 1800, and settled on Lot 7, east side of Mount Pleasant Road, on a farm of 200 acres ; he was a weaver by trade, an occupation he followed up to his death, in 1831. His farm was the first to exist in the 4,000 acre tract of land, surveyed and laid out by Capt. Joseph Brant, and was at that time a portion of the Gore District, Township of Haldimand, County of Wentworth. Mr. Ellis was a Welshman by birth, and a descendant of the Earl of Strambean. He married Margaret Mahan, a native of Donegal, Ireland, by whom he had several children, four of whom came to Canada, all now being deceased. Mrs. Ellis died during the War of 1812. A full and complete sketch of the family appears in the biographical section of this work.

Allin Ellis, son of the above, came to this Province with his father at the beginning of this century, and was reared on the home farm at Mount Pleasant.

He was born at " Big Bend,"' Susquehanna River, Pennsylvania, in 1788. As he grew to man's estate he evinced a natural talent for medicine, and in those days, when the locality was sparsely settled and regular physicians necessarily few, he proved himself a valuable friend to many of the sick and afflicted in health. When the War of 1812 broke out he volunteered in the militia, and at the battle of Lundy's Lane had charge of a team in the supply train. He afterwards actively participated in many succeeding events of the war. He was under the command of Captain Thomas Perrin, facetiously styled " Capt, Barefoot," from the fact that on training days he -indulged in the extraordinary custom of drilling his men in his naked feet. This incident gives us a glimpse of the humorous features of those days, which went far to relieve the monotony of our forefathers' every-day life. Mr. Ellis married Hannah Sturgis, a native of Upper Miriam, Chester County, Pa., whose father was a captain in the War of Independence, under General Washington. They had a family of twelve children. Mr. Ellis followed pastoral occupations all his life, and died in September, 1849. His partner in life followed him, February 15th, 1872.

Contemporaneous with the Ellis family came Thomas Sturgis, in 1800. He was a native of Philadelphia, Pa., and on migrating to this country, took up land, and during his life engaged in farming.

Amos Sturgis, son of the above, came to Canada with his father and settled in Brantford Township, near Mount Pleasant. He was born at Upper Miriam, Pa., and served in the Revolutionary War under Washington. He was the father of Mr. Allin Ellis, and by occupation a farmer.

Probably the earliest settlers in Oakland Township were the Malcolms, but following closely after, if not contemporaneous with them, came a family named Brown, of whom the subject of this brief allusion is a descendant. Malcolm Brown and his wife, Mary Fairchild, were both born in Oakland, the former on the 17th of November, 1803, and the latter February 15th, 1810. They were married at Brantford on the 5th of February, 1828. Mr. Brown has hewn himself a comfortable home out of the wild and rugged forest, and is yet living to enjoy his well-earned competency. He is fast approaching the ripe age of fourscore years, and has always followed the occupation of a farmer.

Long before the City of Brantford existed, and the County of Brant had the shadow of formation, Thomas Perrin arrived at Brant's Ford. All there was then of the now flourishing city was one log hut, in which Alexander Westbrook kept a miscellaneous stock of commodities in the grocery line, chief among which was whiskey. It was located in what is now called King's Ward, or West Brantford. A rude ferry was the means used to cross the Grand River at that point. Specimens of this boat, with but slight improvements, are still in existence, and are the only means by which the river can be crossed in various places to-day. Mr. Perrin came with his father in 1804, and through industry and perseverance became the owner of 1,400 acres of land in Brantford Township, near Mount Pleasant. Choosing commercial rather than pastoral pursuits, he embarked extensively in milling enterprises, and was the owner of a grist-mill and two saw-mills on Highland Creek. These he subsequently sold, and in 1840 removed to the neighbourhood of Mount Vernon. Five years later he erected a flouring mill on his Mount Vernon property, and for a number of years did a thriving trade in that line. Railway facilities at that

time were not available in this count}', and teaming was the means by which he transported his products to Hamilton, the nearest trade centre. Mr. Perrin, in 1816, married Mary A. Peet, a daughter of Arnold Peet, their union being blessed by seven children: Caroline (deceased), David, Mary A. (deceased), Eliza J., Andrew (deceased), William, Mary and Daniel. At the time of his death, Mr. Perrin was a colonel of militia.

Among the earliest settlers in this county were the Westbrooks, and their descendants are yet among the oldest and most prosperous citizens. Hiram Westbrook, the subject of these remarks, was born in Oakland Township on the 12th of August, 1808, and is a son of Haggai Westbrook, who came to Canada from New York State about 1780. He married Mary Gates on the 24th of March, 1831, and had six children, two only of whom are now living. Mr. Westbrook started out in life on his own account when he was but 16 years of age, and with nothing but strong hands and a dauntless determination for capital, has succeeded in converting what was at that date (1824) a trackless forest into one of the finest farms in the township. He is still living to enjoy the fruits of his labour.

Ezra Hawley, a U. E. Loyalist and a native of New York State, came to Brant County in 1810, and located on 240 acres of land, purchased of a man named Crume, one of Butler's Rangers, who obtained it of the Indians. Mr. Hawley brought his wife and a nephew, Abram Hawley, whom he had adopted, not having any children of his own. They suffered a great deal from the treachery of the Indians, who thought they were " Yankees," during the first year of their residence here, and were frequently forced to put themselves under the protection of their neighbours. Abram Hawley was born at Catskill, New York, in 1806, and was four years of age when brought to this country by his uncle. He inherited his uncle's land, three miles east of Brantford, and resided on it until his death. He married Jane Barton and raised a family of ten children, three boys and seven girls, of whom all are surviving except one girl, and three are residents of Brant County. At the time of their settlement here Mr. Hawley's nearest neighbours were the Westbrooks, who lived on Fairchild's Creek, where they had located many years previous to his entrance into the county.

J. R. Ellis, Postmaster of Mount Pleasant, was born near that village, Sept. 11, 1811. He is a son of Allin Ellis, and was reared on the Ellis homestead at Mount Pleasant. Eventually he learned the carpenter trade, at which for a number of years he continued with success, and erected several fine residences in his neighbourhood. Subsequently he applied himself to the business of cabinet-making, which occupied his attention for upwards of forty years. In September, 1880, he received the appointment of Postmaster of Mount Pleasant, under Sir John A. Macdonald's administration. He married, Dec. 25, 1844, Janet Carlyle, a native of Cumberland, England, by whom he had six children. Mrs. Ellis is a near relative of the late Thomas Carlyle, the renowned English philosopher and essayist. In politics Mr. Ellis is a Conservative, and a member of the Methodist Church.

In the year 1812 the Winegarden family emigrated to Oakland Township. They were natives of Switzerland. Through hard work and thrift they succeeded well at farming. Isaac Winegarden, of Scotland Village, is a descendant of this family.

During the stirring times of the War of 1812-14, in which Oakland Township has historical mention, Isaac Brock Malcolm was born. He was a son of Findlay Malcolm, a native of Nova Scotia, who came to this Province early in the present or the latter part of the last century. The subject of this paragraph was born in Oakland on the 4th of August, 1812. He married Charlotte Smith, daughter of Isaac Smith, of Ancaster Township, Wentworth County, on the 25th of November, 1835. At that time a great portion of Oakland was still in its primitive state, and the forests abounded with bear, deer and other game. Mr. Malcolm was a prominent pioneer citizen, a Reformer in politics, and a member of the Congregational Church. He was a successful farmer, owning at the time of his death a splendid farm of 280 acres, upon 100 of which his aged widow is still living. His children numbered six : Findlay, Charlotte, Fannie, Abbie, Henry and Isaac. He died on the 2nd of May, 1856.

Another of the pioneer fathers of the county was John Oles, who settled in Brantford. Township at the time of the War of 1812. He took an active part in the war, and afterwards became a pensioner of that war. He has always, since his return from the army, made his home in Brantford Township. A sketch in detail of his life appears elsewhere in this work.

Jacob A. Smith, a native of Pennsylvania, arrived in this county about the year 1813, and took up 131 acres of land in Burford Township. By industry and energy, this hardy pioneer made for himself and family a comfortable home. and left an honoured name for emulation by future generations; He died in 1853, having attained a hale old age.

Along with the hardy pioneers who arrived in Canada early in the present century, and laid the foundation of the finest county in Ontario, came George Cunningham. He settled in Oakland Township, and did his part in clearing up the wilderness in an eminently successful manner. His wife, when a little girl, was taken from her parents, who in those turbulent times resided in the United States, and carried into captivity by a party of Indians on the war-path. How she was released has not been stated. Mr. Cunningham married her at Little York, now the City of Toronto. She died several years ago. After experiencing the vicissitudes of an early settler's life, the subject of this biography succeeded in carving a substantial homestead out of the wilderness, and is to-day living in the enjoyment of the results of a useful life.

Somewhere about the year 1812 the Messecar family came to the territory that subsequently formed a portion of this county. They settled in Oakland Township, and set to work bravely to clear the forest. To-day their descendants are very numerous in the vicinity of the Village of Scotland. Matthew Messecar, the subject of this brief sketch, must have been very young when he came to Canada. He first settled in Norfolk County. His wife was a native of the State of New Jersey, her maiden name being Mary Clouse. He died in July, 1867.

Stephen Burtch, farmer, Brantford Township, one of Brant County's sturdy pioneers, migrated to this Province in 1799, first locating at Niagara. He was born at Balltown, Mohawk River, New York State, in 1796, and came to this county in 1813. About the year 1807 he married Margaret Belanger, daughter of Jacob Belanger, a native of Germany, and had nine children born to him. He was one of those who in the early history of the county struggled with the

ALFRED WATTS.

giants of the forest, and moulded a splendid homestead from the wilderness. Burtch Post Office, in the neighbourhood of his early settlement, was named after his family. He died in 1833, aged *66* years.

Burford Township numbers among its early settlers Laurence Daniels, a native of Nova Scotia. He was born in 1800. When he arrived in the township, in 1813, it was a complete wilderness. He, however, was equal to all emergencies, and, by unremitting effort, succeeded in overcoming the giants of the forest, and gained for himself and family a splendid homestead. He was one of the foremost men in the township during its early history, and for many years filled the office of Justice of the Peace.

Wellington McAllister is another pioneer of Burford Township. He was born, in 1815, in the township, and as soon as he arrived at years of discretion, took up land, which he cleared and converted into a homestead for his family. He was married three times. His first wife was Samantha Brown, married June 20th, 1836 ; died July 2nd, 1842, leaving two children, viz., Welby E. and Albert H. His second was Elizabeth Smith; married September 6th, 1843 ; died April 6th, 1861, and left seven children—Lewis, Sabina (deceased), Owen, Obedience, Elizabeth, Robert, and Arthur M. His third was Catherine Silverthorn; married May 6, 1862 : have four children—Charles, Anna, Edith, and Clara. Mr. McAllister and his two first wives were members of the Baptist Church ; his third wife is a Methodist, and is still living.

David Burtch, J.P., farmer, Brantford Township, is one of the county's early born sons. He resides on the farm, where he was born November 23, 1815. On the 30th June, 1835, he married Anna Smith, daughter of Amos Smith, a native of New York State, to whom were born six children. Mr. Burtch is a prominent citizen, and received his appointment of Justice of the Peace from the Dominion Government. He is a son of Stephen Burtch, who came to Brant County from New York State in 1813, and a member of the Baptist Church.

In the early part of the present century, about the year 1806, the Biggar family arrived in Canada. They came from a place named Biggar, in Scotland, and first sojourned in Lincoln County, Niagara District. Robert Biggar, of whom we write, subsequently removed his family to Stony Creek, Wentworth County, where he remained during the eventful years of 1812-13-14, and finally, in 1816, migrated to this county, and purchased 100 acres of land near Mount Pleasant, where he permanently resided. He was too advanced in years to serve his adopted country in the war, but three of his sons actively participated in the momentous events of that epoch as volunteers in the Militia. His advent to Brant was an important event, inasmuch as his name has since became a prominent one, and must ever mark the pages of not only the pioneer but general history of the county. His sons have held positions of honour and trust in the county, one of them having been a member of the Legislature of Assembly of Canada for the South Riding ; another an honoured minister of the Methodist Church, and for a number of years Treasurer of the county ; and still another, a useful member of Brantford Township's Municipal Council; and they were otherwise largely identified with the material and general progress of Brant. He married in Scotland Amelia Lauder, who bore him eleven children, of whom James Hamilton and Herbert are still residents of the county. After breasting successfully the privations and perils incident to pioneer life, and wresting

from its primeval wildness a substantial homestead and comfortable surrounding, this hardy old settler laid down the burden of life in 1837, and was gathered to his fathers, leaving behind him an honoured record for emulation by his posterity.

James Biggar was born at Biggar, a town in Scotland, in 1803, and came with his father to Canada in 1806. After halting for a number of years in the Niagara District, and a six years' sojourn at Stony Creek, Wentworth County, his father removed to this county, settling near Mount Pleasant, in the year 1816. In 1825, our subject married a lady of the same name as his own, Jane daughter of one William Biggar. To them were born seven children : William (mentioned elsewhere in this work), Robert L., Charles, Mary, Eliza, Jane and Nancy. Mr. Biggar was engaged in farming, having reaped abundantly the fruits of his labour up to the time of his death, which occurred in August, 1879.

Rev. Hamilton Biggar, ex-Treasurer of Brant County, another son of Robert Biggar, was born at Queenston, in the old Niagara District, June 6, 1806. He came to the county with his father in 1816, remaining only a short time, when he went to Bay of Quinte to reside with an elder brother. He remained there until he became of age, and in the meantime attended the District School at Cobourg, and improved his advantages, limited as they must necessarily have been in those days, so that he was enabled to enter the ministry of the then existing Methodist Episcopal Church, with which he continued until the year 1833, when the two great bodies of Methodists—Episcopal and Wesleyan—united in one society. The early years of his ministry were devoted to missionary work, a field of labour for which his natural talent and knowledge of the requirements of the times peculiarly adapted him. Among his marked achievements in this work was the successful establishment of the Chippewa Indian Mission at Rice Lake, in 1827. He remained there two years. Subsequently, for a period of fourteen years, he was stationed on various important circuits, when he was appointed to the Mohawk Mission, labouring there for four years. He then became Treasurer of Cobourg College, a position which he filled for two years. After four years more of ministerial duties on the Grimsby and Dumfries circuits, Mr. Biggar, in 1852, retired from the regular ministry, and took up his residence in Brantford. When the County of Brant was created, 1853, he received the appointment of first County Treasurer, an office he held until 1867, when he resigned, owing to bodily infirmities, and retired from active participation in the cares of life. In 1832 he married Eliza Racey, of Mount Pleasant, and had born to him nine children. He died, from the effects of an accident, on the 20th of February, 1883, in the seventy-seventh year of his age.

Herbert Biggar, farmer, Mount Pleasant, also a son of Robert Biggar, was born at Queenston, Canada, January 6, 1809. Upon the removal of his father to Brant County in 1816, he grew to manhood on the homestead at Mount Pleasant. About 1838 or 1839 he was engaged in mercantile pursuits in Brantford, but upon the death of his father retired to the home farm, and has since devoted himself to agriculture. He has been a member of the Township Council, and for seven years previous to 1860 represented the South Riding of Brant in the Legislative Assembly, to which he was elected in the Reform

interest. For many years he has been a member of the Independent Order of Oddfellows, and a prominent member of the Canada Methodist Church. In April, 1831, he was united in marriage to Jane Ellis, of Mount Pleasant, by whom he had six children. She died in 1868, and Mr. Biggar subsequently married Mrs. Marian Long, of Brantford, who also died, December 15, 1882. Mr. Biggar still resides on his farm at Mount Pleasant.

One of the most prominent pioneers who held positions of honour in the county was James Lacey. He came from England to Canada in 1803. In 1816 he settled at Mount Pleasant, where he erected a dwelling or cabin, which in those early days was considered an elegant affair. He was a Justice of the Peace for Brantford Township, and has filled the honourable office of Deputy Judge of the then Gore District. The exalted positions of trust and honour which it was his privilege to hold stamp him a man of more than ordinary talent, and his name will ever take a prominent place on the pages of pioneer history in Brant County. Mrs. Charlotte Elliot, relict of the late Rev. Adam Elliot, now residing near Onondaga Village, was his daughter. Her husband was in charge of the Church of England Tuscarora Indian Mission Church in Onondaga Township at the time of his death.

Constan Eddy, and Ann Emmonds, his wife, were born in Oakland Township, the former on the 1st of April, and the latter, September 21st, 1817. They were married in Oakland on the 7th of November, 1837. Mrs. Eddy died on the 21st of September, 1848. Mr. Eddy is a successful farmer, and is still living. He was the father of Mr. John A. Eddy, the present Postmaster of Scotland Village.

Daniel Southwick, a native of the State of Massachusetts, emigrated to Canada, and settled in Burford Township, in 1818. He was born on the 7th of June, 1794. He took up land on his advent to this county, and carved himself a fine homestead out of the forest, and engaged in farming until his death, September 30th, 1866.

Thomas Armstrong settled in the Township of South Dumfries in 1818. His wife was Clarinda Rosebaugh daughter of John Rosebaugh, of South Dumfries. She died on the 9th of September, 1861. Their children were John Benjamin, Samuel and Thomas (deceased). Mr. Armstrong followed the business of farming. He died on the 20th of January, 1868.

About the year 1815 Jonathan Thomas came to Canada from Rutland, Vermont, and in 1818 settled in the Township of South Dumfries. He purchased land from the Hon. William Dickson, who owned the greater part of the township at that time, and commenced his career as a farmer in this county. His son Sidney Thomas now resides on the same farm. He died in April, 1869. Mrs. Thomas was a native of the State of New York.

Henry Cunningham, son of George Cunningham, whose sketch appears elsewhere, was born in Oakland Township in 1819. On the 3rd of March, 1858, he married Hannah Shetland, who still survives him. They had one son, Charles, at present residing with his mother. Mr. Cunningham died October 30th, 1860.

Zacharias Clump came to Canada about 1819, and located on a farm in the Township of South Dumfries. He was a native of the State of New York, as was also his wife, who came to this Province about the same time. They were

married here. Their son, Cornelius Clump, is now residing on the old homestead.

Another early settler in South Dumfries was Andrew D. VanEvery. He was a native of New York State, and came to Canada early in the present century. Some years later, 1819, he located on a wild lot in South Dumfries Township. His wife's maiden name was Nancy VanSellas. She died on the 2nd of December, 1880, having been the mother of 14 children, of whom Samuel, John, William N., Jane, Malinda, Lemuel, Rachel, Ellen, George and Mary Ann are still living, and Sarah, Martha, Mary and Wilhelmina are dead. Mr. VanEvery carried on the operations of farming through a long and not uneventful life, and died July 25th, 1873.

A year later Lewis German came to the Province and settled in South Dumfries, 1820. He was a native of New York City. Mr. German was married and had four children. His wife died on the 10th of May, 1841. He spent his life in pastoral occupations, and died on the 13th of December, 1859.

Francis Fairchild is a native of Oakland Township. His father and mother both emigrated from the United States. The subject of this sketch was born on the 11th of April, 1820. He married Priscilla J. Harris on the 16th of June, 1842, the children by this union being Melissa, Helen M., James H., Francis A., Isaac E., Ruby A. and Alberta, all living. His wife dying April 27th, 1862, he married a second time, in 1867, his wife's former name being Eliza Margins. There are no children by this marriage. Mr. Fairchild is a farmer, has held a commission as first lieutenant in the Canadian Militia, and for fifteen years filled the office of deacon of the Baptist Church, of which both his wives were members.

Jacob Bonham emigrated to Canada in the year 1806, and settled in the Township of South Dumfries in 1820. He was a native of Pennsylvania, and farmed successfully in the land of his adoption until he died, October 9th, 1871. His widow, nearly 73 years old, still survives him.

Peter Malcolm settled in Burford Township some time previous to 1820, and took up land near the Village of Scotland. He married Elizabeth Slaught. They have eight children, viz., Augustus, Myra, Belinda, Hugh, Mary, Henry, Ezra and Abigail. Mr. Malcolm is a farmer.

Edwin Sayler was a native of Oakland Township. He was born prior to 1820, and carried on farming successfully. His wife's maiden name was Catharine McIntyre. He died on the 24th of July, 1856.

Jonah Howell settled in South Dumfries in 1820, and took up a new farm. Mrs. Howell's maiden name was Mary Waugh. They are both dead.

Nathaniel E. Mainwaring located on a new farm in South Dumfries in 1820, having come from the State of Connecticut in the spring of that year. He was a successful farmer, and died June 7th, 1852.

Nathaniel E. Mainwaring, M.D., of St. George, came with his father to South Dumfries from Connecticut on the 1st of April, 1820. He was born on the 14th of October, 1814, and married Rebecca Stimson, daughter of Dr. Elam Stimson, of Galt. He chose the medical profession for his career through life, and has succeeded in establishing a large practice in South Dumfries. He is still living at St. George.

CHAPTER IV.

County Officers and Representatives to County Council.

Sheriff.—John Smith, of Paris, Ontario, was commissioned first Sheriff, under Lord Elgin's administration, on the 21st of January, 1853, and is Sheriff at the present day.

County Judge.—Stephen James Jones was appointed to this office on the 21st January, 1853. At this time he was a partner of the law firm in Hamilton, in which the late S. B. Freeman, Q.C., was associated. Mr. Jones still fills the office.

County Attorney.—George R. VanNorman, Senr., Q.C., received the appointment in March, 1859, and still holds office.

Clerk of- the Peace.—The late John Cameron was appointed Clerk of the Peace on June 15th, 1853, which office he held up to the date of his death, June 15th, 1875. He was succeeded by George R. VanNorman, Senr., Q.C.

Deputy Clerk of the Crown.—The late Edmund Burke Wood, for some years Chief Justice of Manitoba, and who died there in 1882, received the appointment to this office in January, 1853, and held it for only two years, when he was succeeded by Duncan Cameron (brother of the late John and Honourable Matthew Crooks Cameron), in 1856. On the death of Duncan Cameron, in 1861, John M. Goodson was appointed as his successor, and was superseded by Mr. Walter Rubidge, the present Deputy Clerk of the Crown, on June 4th, 1868.

Clerk of the County Court.—[The notes to the "Deputy Clerk of the Crown" are applicable throughout to this office.]

Registrar.—Thomas S. Shenston, the present Registrar, obtained his appointment in 1853.

The following is a list of County Officers and Representatives to the County Council, from the date of the organization of the County up to 1883 :

YEAR.	WARDENS.	COUNTY CLERKS.	TREASURERS.
1853	Eliakim Malcolm	John Cameron	Hamilton Biggar
1854	"	"	"
1855	Allen Good	"	"
1856	Chas. S. Perley	"	"
1857	Daniel Anderson	"	"
1858	"	"	"

YEAR.	WARDENS.	COUNTY CLERKS.	TREASURERS.
1859	Charles Hedgers	John Cameron.	Hamilton Biggar.
1860	Thomas Conboy	"	"
1861	William Patton	"	"
1862	Arch. McEwen	"	"
1863	William Mullen	"	"
1864	Charles Hedgers	"	"
1865	John Lawrence	"	"
1866	William Turnbull	"	"
1867	I. B. Henry	"	Charles R. Biggar.
1868	S. D. Malcolm	"	"
1869	F. H. Leonard	"	"
1870	Matthew Whiting	"	"
1871	L. B. D. Lapierre	"	"
1872	Andrew H. Baird	"	"
1873	W. S. Campbell	"	"
1874	Arch. Harley	"	"
1875	Robert Burt	H. McK. Wilson.	"
1876	William Thompson	"	Wm S. Campbell.
1877	Matthew Whiting	"	"
1878	C. Edmondson	"	"
1879	Matthew Whiting	"	"
1880	Thomas O'Neail	"	"
1881	Thos. W. Charlton	"	"
1882	William Devlin	"	"
1883	William Roddick	"	"

Mr. Hamilton Biggar resigned the office of Treasurer on the 22nd June, 1866, and was succeeded by Mr. Charles R. Biggar on 1st July following.

Mr. John Cameron died on 15th June, 1875, and was succeeded as Clerk on the 1st of the same month by Mr. Hugh McK. Wilson. For six or seven months previous to Mr. Cameron's death, and during his illness, the office of County Clerk was filled by Mr. R. M. Willson, the present Clerk of Brantford Township Council.

Mr. Chas. R. Biggar resigned the office of Treasurer on the 11th of March, 1875, and was succeeded by Mr. Wm. S. Campbell on the 17th of the same month.

YEAR.	AUDITORS.	SOLICITORS.
1856	Wellesley Johnstone, Thomas Botham,	John Cameron.
1857	Wm. H. Morgan, G. Varey,	"
1858	Thomas James, James Grace,	"
1859	Douglass Stevenson, W. B. Hurst,	"
1860	W. D. Soules, "	"
1861	John C. Shultz, "	"
1862	" "	"
1863	James McKay, Robert McLean,	"
1864	Allen Good, Wm. D. Soules,	"
1865	" Samuel Stanton,	"
1866	" "	"
1867	" "	"
1868	" "	"
1869	" "	"
1870	" "	"
1871	" "	"
1872	" "	"
1873	" "	"
1874	" "	"
1875	David R. Dickson, Wm. Turnbull,	Wilson & Smyth.
1876	" "	"
1877	" Archd. Harley,	"
1878	Archd. Harley, R. M. Willson,	"
1879	" "	"
1880	Thomas Newton, "	"
1881	R. M. Willson, Thomas Newton,	"
1882	" "	"
1883	" "	"

On 6th March, Mr. James Woodyatt was appointed County Auditor in the place of Mr. James McKay, removed to United States.

TOWN OF BRANTFORD.—*Reeves.*—1853, James Woodyatt; 1854, D. McKerlie; 1855-6, John McNaught; 1857-8, Joseph D. Clement; 1859-60, Thomas Broughton; 1861-2, James Wallace; 1863, James Weyms; 1864, Jos. Quinlan: 1865, John Elliott; 1866-7, George Watt; 1868, Alfred Watts; 1869, Francis H. Leonard; 1870-71, Alfred Watts: 1872-3, Wm. J. Imlach; 1874, George H. Wilkes; 1875, Alfred Watts; 1876, Robert Phair; 1877, John Elliott.

Deputy Beeves.—1853, James McMichael; 1854, W. Matthews; 1855, John Elliott; 1856, Alex. Girvin; 1857-8, Henry Racey; 1859, John Comerford; 1860, James Wallace: 1861-2, Ebenezer Roy; 1863, Wm. B. Hurst; 1864, Jno. Montgomery; 1865, George Watt; 1866, John Montgomery; 1867, J. Humburch, H. B. Leeming; 1868, F. H. Leonard, John Comerford; 1869-71, Wm. Paterson, W. J. Imlach; 1872, Robert Phair, Geo. H. Wilkes, William Watt; 1873, R, Phair, J. J. Hawkins, B; Hunn; 1874, J. W. Digby, B. Hunn, George

Watt; 1875, W. J. Scarfe, B. Hunn, E. Brophey: 1876, E. Brophey, G. H. Wilkes, T. Palmer; 1877, J. Ormerod, W. J. Scarfe, J. J. Hawkins.

TOWNSHIP OF BRANTFORD.—*Reeves.*—1853, Benson Jones ; 1854, H. Phelps; 1855, Allen Good ; 1857 to 1863, Arch. McEwen: 1863, James Campbell; 1864,. Wm. Turnbull; 1865, James Campbell; 1866 to 1873, Wm. Turnbull; 1873 to 1876, Wm. S. Campbell ; 1876, Arch. McEwen; 1877 to 1880, Christopher Edmonson; 1880, John Strickland; 1881, James Reid ; 1882, Wm. Biggar ; 1883, Wm. Roddick.

Deputy-Reeves.—1853, Lyman Chapin ; 1854, John Tennant: 1855-6, John Whiting; 1857 to 1860, John Tennant; 1860, Wm. Hunter; 1861, James Campbell ; 1862, Wm. Hunter; 1863, Wm. Turnbull: 1864, Wm. Hunter ; 1865, Wm. Turnbull ; 1866, Wm. Hunter ; 1867, H. G. Townsend, Geo. Bryce ; 1868, H. G. Townsend, Wm. Hunter; 1869 to 1873, H. G. Townsend, Wm. S. Campbell; 1873 to 1876, H. G. Townsend, Chris. Edmondson; 1876, Chris. Edmondson, Alex. Duncan; 1877, Alex. Duncan, Thomas Sanderson; 1878, Wm. Roddick, James Reid; 1879, Wm. Roddick, John Strickland; 1880, James Reid, Wm. Biggar; 1881, Wm. Roddick, Wm. Biggar: 1882, Wm. Roddick, Daniel Whiting; 1883, James A. Smith, Daniel Whiting.

TOWNSHIP OF BURFORD.—*Reeves.*—1853, Charles S. Perley; 1855 to 1871, Charles Hedgers; 1871 to 1876, Arch. Harley; 1876-7-8, Wm. D. Bennett; 1879 to 1883, Charles Hedgers ; 1883, Thos. Lloyd Jones.

Deputy-Reeves—1853-4, Isaac B. Henry ; 1855, Dr. Ross ; 1856, Charles S. Perley ; 1857 to 1860, Henry Taylor; 1860 to 1863, Isaac B. Henry ; 1863 to 1867, William Hersee; 1867 to 1871, J. B. Henry, Chas. Perley; 1871, Jacob Bingham, Peter Doran ; 1872, Arch. McDonald ; 1873, Wm. D. Bennett, Ed. H. Parnell; 1874, Wm. D. Bennett, Paul Huffman ; 1875, Wm. D. Bennett, Wm. Lumsden ; 1876, Isaac B. Merritt, Paul Huffman ; 1877, Paul Huffman ; 1878, Paul Huffman, Alex. Mclrvins; 1879, John T. Muir, Alex. McIrvins ; 1880-81, Wm. Bonney, Thomas Lloyd Jones ; 1882-3, Alex. Mclrvins, James Harley.

TOWNSHIP OF SOUTH DUMFRIES.—*Reeves.*—1853 to 1870, Daniel Anderson ; 1870, Wm. Mullen; 1871 to 1876, Robert Burt; 1876-7, James Deans ; 1878. L. B. D. Lapiere ; 1879-81, Thos. W. Charlton; 1882-3, Alfred Kitchen.

Deputy-Reeves.—1853 to 1869, Wm. Mullen ; 1869 to 1875, Lewis B. D. Lapiere; 1875, James Deans ; 1876-7, Alfred Kitchen ; 1878, Thomas W. Charlton ; 1879-81, Daniel Burt; 1882-3, John McRuer.

TOWNSHIP OF ONONDAGA.—*Reeves.*—1853, Geo. Yonell; 1854, W. N. Algar ; 1855,——Mulligan; 1856, W. N. Algar; 1857 to 1861, Thos. Conboy; 1861, Matthew Whiting; 1862, Richard Harris; 1863 to 1866, Matthew Whiting ; 1866, Bradshaw McMurray; 1867-8, Wm. Hamilton; 1869 to 1883, Matthew Whiting; 1883, Alexander Douglas.

TOWNSHIP OF OAKLAND.—*Reeves.*—1853 to 1857, Eliakim Malclom ; 1857, Charles Chapin; 1858 to 1863, William Thompson; 1863, John Eddy; 1864, S. D. Malcolm; 1865, Eliakim Malcolm; 1866, Wellington McAllister; 1867-8, Shubael D.Malcolm; 1869, Charles Chapin; 1870 to 1874, William Thompson; 1874-5, Smith Beebe; 1876, William Thompson; 1877, Smith Beebe; 1878-9, Eliakim Malcolm; 1880, William Devlin, present incumbent.

TOWN OF PARIS.—*Reeves.*—1853, Charles Whitlaw; 1854, Hiram Capron; 1855, Hugh Finlayson; 1856, Charles Whitlaw; 1857, Hiram Capron ; 1858, Hush Finlayson; 1859, Norman Hamilton; 1860-61, Wm. Patton; 1862 to 1867, John Lawrence, M.D. ; 1867-8, Norman Hamilton; 1869-70, John Lawrence, M.D. ; 1871-2, Andrew H. Baird ; 1873-4, Henry Hart; 1875-6, A. H. Baird ; 1877, Thomas Hall ; 1878-9-80, Thomas O'Neail"; 1881, David Brown ; 1882-3, Robert Thomas.

Deputy Reeves.—1853 to 1856, none ; 1856, Wm. Patton ; 1857-8, Norman Hamilton; 1859, Charles Arnold ; 1860-61, John Lawrence, M.D. ; 1862, Norman Hamilton; 1863 to 1867, Robert Thomson ; 1867, Henry Hart ; 1868 to 1871, Andrew H. Baird; 1871, Robert Thomson; 1872, Matthew X. Carr; 1873-4, Geo. Angus ; 1875, Robert Patterson ; 1876, Thomas Hall; 1877, Thos. O'Neail; 1878, Henry Hart; 1879-80, David. Brown; 1831-2, John Arnold; 1883, James H. Hackland.

CHAPTER V.

Educational.—Institute for the Blind.— Young Ladies' College of Brantford.

EDUCATIONAL.

BY M. J. KELLY, LL.B., M.D.

The progress of public education in Ontario during the last thirty years has been very great. Nowhere else on this continent is the system of popular instruction more satisfactory and symmetrical. In 1851 the corner stone of the present Normal and Model School buildings in Toronto was laid by the Earl of Elgin, then Governor-General of Canada, and one of the most accomplished Viceroys we have ever had. In 1852 they were opened with imposing ceremonies. Another Normal School—a fine stone structure—was erected in the City of Ottawa a few years ago to supply the wants of the eastern section of the Province, and subsequently a Model School was added. From these Normal Schools thousands of teachers have been graduated to supply the schools of Ontario, and to introduce therein the latest and most approved methods of instruction. The number of Public Schools in the Province is about 5,000. These are all free; the number of High Schools and Collegiate Institutes about 100. In some of these a small term fee is charged the pupils; in others the tuition is free. In the Public Schools pupils are prepared for entrance to the High Schools and Collegiate Institutes, and in the latter for matriculation into the Universities and learned professions. The chartered Universities are eight in number: The Ottawa University (R.C.); Queen's University (Kingston, Presbyterian) ; Regiopolis (Kingston, *R.C.)* ; Albert (Belleville, Methodist, E.); Victoria (Cobourg, Methodist, CM.); Toronto University (Toronto, non-denominational) ; Trinity (Toronto, Church of England); Western University (London). In addition to these a School of Practical Science has been established in Toronto, the structure for its accommodation being adjacent to University College, and costing something over $30,000. This is for the better instruction of engineers, surveyors and mechanics in technical knowledge. Upper Canada College, in the same city, is our oldest, best known and most richly endowed institution of the High School class. These, together with St. Michael's College, Knox College, Wycliffe College, and the McMaster Hall, recently erected in the University grounds, mostly through the munificence of Senator McMaster, are now in affiliation with the University of Toronto.

In 1871 the total number of students connected with the University was 244, of whom only 172 were matriculated; in 1881 the number had risen to 351, of whom 295 were pursuing the full course for the degree of Bachelor of Arts. This increased attendance at our highest Provincial seat of learning (and the attendance at the denominational universities has been *pairi passu)* serves to show how much the efficiency of the High Schools of Ontario has improved in the interval. But this is not all. To the same period are we indebted for the foundation of the Agricultural College at Guelph, the Institute for Instruction of the Blind at Brantford, the Institute for Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb at Belleville, the Royal Military College at Kingston, all, except the last, Provincial institutions; Pickering College, and colleges for the higher education of young ladies at Ottawa, Whitby, Brantford and St. Thomas, denominational institutions. These evidences of Provincial progress in education are apparent in every county. In the matter of Public and High School accommodation there has been a remarkable change for the better. Take the County of Brant as an example. In South Dumfries, in the ten years interval mentioned above, new brick school houses of a very superior class, and of varied styles of architecture, have been built in school sections Nos. 2, 6, 10, 7 and 27; in Brantford Township, in Nos. 1, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, 13, 16, 17, 20, 22, 23 ; in Onondaga, in Nos. 5 and 6 ; in Oakland, in No. 4 ; in Burford, in Nos. 4, 8, 9, 11, 20, 21, 22 and 23. Many others have undergone repairs. The school grounds, too, have for the most part been enclosed and much improved by the planting of maple and evergreen trees. As further evidence of progress, consider the increase in school libraries. During the same time new libraries have been established in school sections Nos. 3, 5, 6, 10 and 27, South Dumfries; in Nos. 2, 5, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, 13, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 22 and 23, Brantford; in Nos. 2 and 6, Onondaga; in Nos. 1 and 4, Oakland ; in Nos. 3, 8, 16 and 25, Burford. The equipment of the schools, outside of the libraries, has also been much improved ; museums (in a few instances), clocks and bells, better maps and globes have been furnished, and books of reference, such as Worcester's Pronouncing Dictionary, and Beeton's or Cassell's Biographical Dictionaries. The number of volumes in the Public School Libraries of the county is 5,678. The Mechanics' Institute Library at St. George has over 600 vols. The Paris Mechanics' Institute Library has 3,500 vols., and that of Brantford about 4,500 vols. To the last two reading rooms are attached, which are well supplied with magazines and newspapers, are open to subscribers and strangers every week day, and are well patronized.

Before 1852, what is now the County of Brant had no existence as separate and distinct municipality. Previous to this time the Public Schools (then called Common Schools) were under the supervision of District Superintendents, of whom the late Patrick Thornton, Esq., of Dundas, is the best known. Mr. Thornton had been for many years an exceptionally successful teacher in Hamilton and elsewhere, in the old Gore District, before his appointment as superintendent. He was a well informed gentleman, of a fine presence and agreeable manners. After the formation of the county, local superintendents were appointed usually one for each township. Of these, the Rev. John Dunbar, late of Glenmorris, and now resident in Dumbarton, County of Ontario, was longest in office, and held for a number of years the position of Chairman

of the County Board of Education, of which the principal duty was the examination of teachers. In 1871, an Act was passed by the Provincial Legislature, which has made great and radical changes in the system of public instruction in Ontario. This Act provided, among other things, for the appointment of County Inspectors of Public Schools; and on June of the same year, Dr. M. J. Kelly, of Brantford, was selected for that office. Of the teachers in the county at the time of its formation and before that period, the following may be mentioned : Messrs. W. E. Wilding, Jno. McLean, Senr., John McLean, Junr., T. B. McLean, C. Devine, Wellesley Johnson, Thomas James, Thomas Potts, Senr., Orpheus Robinson, David Baptie, Oliver O. Kenny, and John Patton. None of these are now in the profession. The Township of Onondaga and a large portion of the Township of Brantford were originally an Indian Reserve, and therefore the history of education in these dates somewhat later than in the other townships. Captain White was the first teacher in the Township of Burford. He taught in a log school house which stood near the residence of C. P. Fowler, on Burford Street. This was from 1808 to 1811. In Onondaga., the first school was established on the farm of Thomas Gilmore in the year 1841, and was taught by a Mr. Shannon. The second was founded in 1842, near the mouth of Big Creek, and was conducted by Mr. David Dick. The first school in what is now the City of Brantford was held in a two-story frame building erected on the market square, and which served for town hall, court room, meeting house and school house. This was about 1826. In 1850, the west wing of the present Central School was erected, and three years later the three ward school houses.

The first Grammar School (the names " Grammar " and " Common Schools " were changed to " High " and " Public Schools " by the Act of 1871) in Brantford was held in a small frame cottage on Nelson Street, where the fine residence of J. H. Stratford, Esq., now stands. This was taught by Mr. Tyner, an honour graduate of Toronto University, in 1853-4-5. In 1857, the Grammar School was united with the Common Schools of the town, and remained so for nearly ten years, when a separation took place. Since then the High School has become a Collegiate Institute; the small brick cottage in the East Ward, with its two teachers, has been exchanged for the present elegant and commodious structure on George Street, with a staff consisting of a head master, a first and second classical master, a first and second mathematical master. a master for the modern languages, an English master, and a teacher of painting and drawing. The number of students in attendance is nearly 300. In 1852, there were three public school houses in Brantford, with six teachers, and a total enrolled attendance of 785 pupils. In 1882, there were four school houses—superior brick buildings—with twenty-nine teachers, and an enrolled attendance of 2,038 pupils. The average attendance at the first date was 324, or 41 percent.; at the last date it was 1,400, or 69 per cent. The amount paid in salaries in 1852 was $1,860 ; last year it was $9,027.78 ; the amount received from Legislative and Municipal grants was $1,272, against $14,485 from the same sources in 1882. The Town of Paris has four school houses, three of brick and one of concrete. The High School has been for a great number of years united with the Public Schools. The head master of the High School, Mr. J. W. Acres, B.A., has held the position since 1857. The Central School building in which the High School departments, two in number, are situated, is erected on an elevation of considerable height, and commands an extensive and beautiful view of the town and surrounding country. Of the three ward schools that in the King's Ward, a two-story brick building, recently erected, is much the best. There are nine departments in the Public Schools, with nine teachers. The amount paid in salaries 30 years ago (Paris was then a village), was $1,237; now it is $4,677.97.

In the rural schools of the county in 1852, the amount received in Legislative and Municipal grants was $3,080 ; last year it was $5,070. Salaries paid then, $11,402; salaries paid now, $23,851; total enrolled attendance , then, 3,334, now it is 4,375 ; average attendance, 1,762 in 1852 ; in 1882 it was 2,302. In 1852, two rural school houses were brick, forty-six frame, and ten log. In 1882,there were, brick, forty-five; stone, two; concrete, four; frame, nineteen ; log, one. About 25 years ago, Grammar or High Schools were established in the Villages of Mount Pleasant and Scotland ; these were closed about seven years ago. In addition to the Public and High Schools of the county, there is in the immediate vicinity of the City of Brantford, the Institute for the Blind, a provincial establishment well worthy of a visit; and within the city, the Brantford Young Ladies' College, most delightfully situated on Brant Avenue. The buildings and grounds, in architectural finish and artistic beauty, are unsurpassed in Ontario. The College is in a very flourishing condition. The record of the schools of the county would not be complete without some reference to those established for the instruction of the Indians on the Reserve. These schools are supported by the New England Company, the Six Nations, and the Indian Department at Ottawa. The first grant of the New England Company for Indian school purposes was made to Captain John Brant, son of the great chief, in 1822. This was for the erection of the " Mohawk " school house, near the old church, and the " Oneida" school house in Cainsville. The schoolmaster's house is still standing on the right-hand of the road as you go from Brantford. In 1832, at the time of Captain John Brant's death, the New England Company supported seven schools on the Reserve, In 1850, the Mohawk Institute was established " for teaching handicraft trades." In 1853 it became a boarding school for ten boys and ten girls. Rebuilt in 1859, it was subsequently enlarged, and it has for many years accommodated forty-five boys and forty-five girls, who are all boarded, lodged, clothed and educated free of charge. During the four years ending 31st December, 1881, one hundred and fifty-six Indian boys, and girls had passed through the Institute. Of this establishment and the schools on the Reserve, the missionaries (C. E.) appointed by the Company had control. The Rev. Robert Lugger had charge from 1827 to 1837 ; Rev. Archdeacon Nelles from 1837 to 1872. Since the last date Mr. R Ashton has been superintendent. The number of school houses on the Reserve at present, and supported by the Company, is eight. The total number of pupils enrolled for 1882, was 477 ; average attendance, 155 : number examined, 197; number promoted, 116. The expenses of these schools are defrayed as follows: New England Company's Annual Grant, $1,500 ; Six Nations' Annual Grant, $1,500; Indian Department, Ottawa, Annual Grant, $400. Attached to the Institute is a large farm on which the boys are taught practical agriculture. The expenses are kept well within the receipts.

ONTARIO INSTITUTION FOR THE EDUCATION AND INSTRUCTION OF THE BLIND.

A rising ground to the north-west of the City of Brantford, at the distance of a mile from Colborne Street, is the site of one of the noblest public institutions of the Province, the Ontario Institution for the Education and Instruction of the Blind. Shortly after the confederation of the British North American Provinces and the concession of local self-government to each and all of them, it became evident that the revenues of Ontario from the public demesne, and the subsidy received annually from the Dominion, would exceed for some years to come the expenditure for current purposes of government. It was the probability—soon to become an accomplished fact—of a considerable surplus accruing in the hands of the Provincial Treasurer, that suggested the alleviation of human suffering on the one hand, and the amelioration of private and municipal burdens on the other, by the erection of additional asylums for the lunatic and idiotic, and of institutions for the education of the blind and the deaf and dumb population, to be supported largely, if not altogether, at the expense of the public treasury. At that period the accommodation for lunatics was far too limited;; for the care and training of idiots there existed no public provision whatever, and the education of the blind and the deaf and dumb, was left entirely to private enterprise on a very small scale, wholly inadequate to the wants of the community. The first vote of the Legislative Assembly for the purchase of a site and the erection of an Institution for the Blind, amounting to $75,000,was submitted to the Legislature by the Government of the Hon. John Sandfield Macdonald in December, 1869. One of the vexed questions of the day was whether the sites of and estimates for the projected public buildings should be presented beforehand for the approval of the Legislature, or whether the Government should effect purchases and issue contracts as executive acts, subject only to their general responsibility to the House and country. The journals of 1869 contain evidence of this controversy, in which, however, the Government was sustained by large majorities. The Treasurer of the Administration was the Hon. Edmund Burke Wood, the late Chief-Justice of Manitoba, who then represented the electoral division of South Brant in both the local and federal Parliaments. It was probably due to Mr. Wood's influence that Brantford was selected as the site of the Institution for the Blind, although the soundness of the judgment which ratified his choice has scarcely been called in question.

The estate purchased by the Government was known as the Digby Farm, 65 1/4 acres in extent, the southerly and larger portion being flat and suited for agricultural purposes, while the rear, or north-westerly portion, is on an elevation which commands a view of the city to the south-east, of the Grand River, which forms a bold curve at a short distance from the western boundary, and, as a whole, of one of the loveliest landscapes in Canada, which, if the blind are debarred from its contemplation, is a never-ceasing object of delight to all others. Of the healthiness of the situation, with its dry, sandy soil, there is *no* doubt, and even a little bleakness and inclemency are more than atoned for by the invigorating and bracing influences that are secured in return for these slight drawbacks.

The main building, with its frontage of some three hundred feet and central tower, is in the " Tudor " style of architecture, having to the rear an extension

two hundred and fifty feet in length, in which are situated the servants' apartments, kitchens, store-rooms, bakery, laundry, and engine and boiler rooms, the latter being the source from which the whole of the vast edifice is warmed by steam, and supplied throughout with hot water.

A little to the west and rear of the main building are the workshops, where the male pupils are instructed in willow-chair and basket work, and behind these again are the farm buildings. To the east of the main building at some little distance, and near to the Paris Road and Grand Trunk Railway, are the houses of the Principal and Bursar, while at the entrance to the grounds from Palmerston Avenue is the cottage of the Chief Engineer.

Ten years ago the hill on which the Institution stands was a treeless waste. But great progress has been made in its ornamentation, and in summer, when the numerous trees are in leaf, it presents a delightful and picturesque appearance. Travellers by the Norwich and Tilsonburg Railway, or upon the Burford Road, obtain the best view of this beautiful site and its commanding structure. From half to two-thirds of the estate is under cultivation, and produces, besides a quantity of fruit, all the roots and vegetables required for the Institution and the farm stock. A spring on the grounds gives, by means of tanks filled by a powerful pumping engine, an inexhaustible supply of the purest water. The circumstances of the blind require arrangements of a special nature, in which ample space and perfect safety are combined, for their exercise and recreation. These are secured by broad plank walks traversing the grounds in various directions, and used by the male and female pupils respectively. The latter are, under certain restrictions, allowed to visit the city, and the whole of the pupils, in charge of guides, attend Divine Service at the churches of their several denominations on Sunday forenoon.

The staff of the Institution consists of a Principal, Bursar, five teachers in the literary department, five in music, two instructresses, and two assistants in machine and hand-sewing and knitting respectively ; a trades instructor at the head of the male pupils' industrial department; a matron who takes charge of the whole domestic arrangements; two nurses, thirteen domestic servants, an engineer with two assistants, a carpenter, baker, gardener or farmer, and two farm hands, and a physician who attends daily to all cases requiring his advice or assistance.

The annual appropriation for maintenance amounts to nearly $33,000, and up to the close of the last financial year the expenditure on capital account had exceeded $200,000. While any improvements suggested by experience are effected in a liberal spirit, the building as a whole is well adapted for its designed purposes. The wide and well-ventilated corridors, numerous classrooms, and warm but airy dormitories, the large music hall, with its fine pipe-organ, meet, in a large degree, the necessities of the class in whose behalf the Institution has been established. The Institution opened in May, 1872 (the Hon. Edward Blake's Government being then in power), with 7 pupils, and at one period contained a pupil population of no less than 182. At the present time the latter consists of 77 males and 64 females, or a total of 141. The first Principal was Dr. E. Stone Wiggins, now of the Finance Department, Ottawa; he was succeeded in 1874 by Mr. J. Howard Hunter, M.A., formerly well known in connection with the High School system of the Province, and now

Inspector of Provincial Insurance Companies ; and that gentleman again, in April, 1881, by the present Principal, Mr. A. H. Dymond, for some years on the editorial staff of the Toronto *Globe*, and member for the North Riding of York in the Dominion Parliament. In common with other public institutions, the Blind Institute is under the direction of the Department of Prisons, Asylums and Charities. From a table appended to the Inspector's Report for 1881, it appears that up to the 30th September of that year 168 male and 140 female pupils—308 in all—had been admitted to the benefits of the Institution. Of these, 77 were returned as having been born blind ; 62 became blind when less than one year old; 157 at ages from one to twenty, and 9 when over twenty, while of 3 there is no record.

The object of the Institution is, not to provide an asylum for the aged and helpless, but to secure for the blind youth of the Province instruction they cannot, by reason of their physical defect, receive at the Public Schools. The Institution is, in fact, supplementary to the admirable Public School system which has made Ontario famous, and done her statesmen so much honour; Any young person between seven and twenty-one years of age, resident in the Province of Ontario, in reasonably good health, and without any other physical defect than blindness, who, by reason of such blindness or impaired vision is unable to be educated by ordinary methods, may claim admission. Adults are only admitted under very special circumstances and by the direct authority of the Government Inspector, their presence being found objectionable in most cases in an institution primarily devoted to the education of the young. From the report recently issued for 1882, it is shown that during the present session 77 of the pupils receive instruction in music, vocal or instrumental; 31 are instructed in machine and hand knitting, 41 in sewing and needle work, and 30 youths in willow work, while, with the exception of about five-and-twenty, all the pupils take lessons in some or other of the literary classes. The subjects embraced under the latter head are: arithmetic; grammar and correct languge; geography, taught objectively by the aid of raised sectional maps; reading in embossed type and point print; English literature, comprising a knowledge of leading authors and poets, from Chaucer onwards ; writing in point print and ordinary letter; history; object-lessons, including natural history in its various branches; and chemistry as applied to common things. In the musical department are classes in the pipe organ, in vocal music, in composition, harmony, theory, etc., in music writing by the point print method, and in the pianoforte, reed-organ and violin. The industrial work comprises machine-knitting, which is found to be a most useful and practical form of employment for the blind; hand-knitting, in which most of the female and a few of the male pupils take an interest; machine-sewing, including the use of all the machine attachments ; hand-sewing, cutting-out and fitting; bead, crochet, and other fancy work; pianoforte-tuning, for which many pupils have a decided talent; and willow work. The latter is a specialty of the Brantford Institute, the system of models by which blind persons are enabled to make chairs and baskets of various kinds being largely due to the ingenuity and enthusiastic devotion to the work of blind instruction of Mr. Thomas Truss, the Trades Instructor. Blind youths who graduate as skilled workmen from this department receive, subject to general good conduct, an

outfit of models and materials, of from $80 to $100 in value. Not a few young men in different parts of the Province are earning an excellent livelihood in this line of business, their success having its origin in the training and encouragement received at Brantford. The original intention of the Government was to exact an annual payment for each pupil's maintenance from friends or from municipalities. But these arrangements were so often abrogated in practice that nothing beyond a provision of requisite clothing and travelling expenses is now required, board and instruction being virtually free. The institution is an object of great interest to the citizens of Brantford, who are ever ready to exchange courtesies with its officers and pupils, and attend the periodical concerts given by the latter in large numbers. The session lasts from early in September to the middle of the following June. A three months' holiday is given in the summer. All the pupils are removed during the vacation. During the session visitors are admitted in school hours on simply presenting themselves any day in the week except Saturday and Sunday, and are conducted through the whole building and class-rooms by a blind but most intelligent lady attendant.

THE YOUNG LADIES' COLLEGE.

The Brantford Young Ladies' College (in connection with the Presbyterian Church of Canada) was organized March 24, 1874, and incorporated by Letters Patent, dated Sept. 16, 1874, with an authorized capital of $60,000. A public meeting was held in the City Council Chamber on the 24th March, 1874—Eev. Wm. Cochrane, D.D., in the chair—to consider the advisability of establishing such an institution. Several prominent gentlemen of the city favoured the undertaking, and the following resolutions were unanimously carried : " That in the opinion of this meeting it is highly desirable that a Ladies' College be established in Brantford ; that it is desirable that as a guarantee of the educational and moral training of the pupils, said College should be in connection with one of the Evangelical denominations; and that as the Episcopal, the Methodist and the Baptist Churches have already successfully established such institutions in Ontario, it is considered advisable that the said College should be in connection with the Presbyterian Church." A committee was appointed, with Mr. A. Robertson as chairman, to give effect to the above resolution, and on the 12th May following the College was formally organized, with the following as the first Board of Directors:—A. Robertson, Manager Bank of British North America, President; H. W. Brethour, Vice-President; James Ker, Treasurer; B, F. Fitch, Secretary; Wm. Watt, Senr., Rev. Wm. Cochrane, Alex. Robertson (Brant Avenue), George H. Wilkes, and Thomas McLean.

The handsome residence and grounds of the late Hon. E. B. Wood, Chief Justice of Manitoba, were purchased for College purposes, and the building extended so as to give suitable accommodation for about eighty boarders, at a cost of about $50,000. The inscription stone of the building was laid by Her Excellency, the Countess of Dufferin, on the 24th August, 1874, and the College was formally opened in the following October. The first Principal was Wm. Clarke, M.D. He was succeeded by Rev. A. F. Kemp, M.A., LL.D., who was followed in 1878 by the present Principal, T. M. Macintyre, M.A., LLB.

For several years the Rev. Wm. Cochrane, M.A., D.D., who took a very active part in the founding of the College, was associated with the staff as President of the Faculty.

The College is now well established and equipped, and both in its literary course and in the departments of music and fine arts, it has taken first rank as an institution for the higher education of ladies. The literary course extends over three years, and students completing their course satisfactorily are awarded diplomas. The usual examinations are conducted by outside examiners appointed by the Board of Directors; and since 1879 the University of Toronto has held local examinations in the College for students who prepare themselves for the University groups of study. During the past four years twenty-five young ladies have passed this satisfactory test of scholarship. His Excellency the Governor-General gives annually a silver medal for competition in the University studies, and the College was visited in 1880 by the Marquis of Lorne and Her Royal Highness the Princess Louise. On that occasion the Princess presented the Governor's medal to the successful candidate. The session now in progress is the most prosperous in the history of the College; Students are attracted to it from all parts of the Dominion, from British Columbia to Nova Scotia and from the United States. The following is the present Board of Directors: President, A. Robertson, Manager Bank of British North America; Vice-President, William Buck; Secretary, H. B. Leeming ; Treasurer, Thomas McLean; William Watt, Wm. Nichol, M.D., Robert Henry, Charles B. Heyd, and George Foster; Visitor and Honorary Director, Rev. Wm. Cochrane, D.D.

CHAPTER VI.

The Press.—Medical Profession.—Bench and Bar.

THE PRESS.

The first journal published in Brantford was a small paper called the *Sentinel;* it represented the Conservative interest, and was edited by Mr. Keeler. It lasted two years. On December the 5th, 1834, Mr. Thomas Lemmon arrived in Brantford from Ireland, and the *Sentinel* was merged in a larger and more ambitious paper, the *Courier,* In the columns of this paper appeared many clever articles from the pen of Mrs. Keeler, a daughter of Mr. Thomas Lemmon, now Mrs. Hart. Mr. Keeler subsequently went to the States; Mr. Lemmon, the elder, survived some ten years, the *Courier* being carried on in the names of Thomas Lemmon & Son. The Conservative party in the neighbourhood of Brantford was at that time by no means the strongest, yet the *Courier* steadily won its way; several of the ablest writers in this part of Canada contributed to its pages. The *Courier* has held its own for forty-six years, and has had to compete with other Conservative papers. This paper has been several times enlarged. At its first appearance it was a small sheet of six columns; it has been enlarged several times, and at last attained such success that it was issued as a daily paper on October 16th, 1871. The *Weekly Courier* is the largest newspaper in Canada, four immense sheets, each with ten columns of reading matter. In quality this pioneer paper of Brantford excels as well as in quantity.

By 1840 Brantford had grown sufficiently thriving to warrant the establishment of a second newspaper. It must be remembered that the absence of those conditions which are the most important aids to progress in the Canada of to-day, the railway and telegraph, assisted the local development of the journalism which was one of the most important factors in the progress of the Canada of forty years ago. What newspapers there were had the field all to themselves, and had not to cope with their big brothers, the great twin brethren of the Toronto press. The local newspapers came at a time when there were few books obtainable, and then only at great expense. The newspaper was the first means of popularizing literature, and all honour is due to those of our citizens who first, at some risk in the venture, introduced into our rising cities the honourable functions of the Fourth Estate.

The *Herald* was edited by a gentleman of marked literary ability, Mr. Wellesley Johnson, who now holds a high position among the journalists of Ottawa. The time was one of great political excitement; the thunder of 1887 was still in the air; the new experiment of constitutional government was on its trial; the stormy turbulence of the election of 1844 was throwing its shadow

before it. The *Herald* was issued twice a week, and opposed with much vigour the Conservative majority, which, aided by the good-will, somewhat emphatically expressed, of the Governor-General, was about to triumph at the next elections. Mr. Wellesley Johnson's facile and caustic pen rendered signal service to his party, and it soon became manifest that the Brantford *Herald* was one of the very best newspapers west of Hamilton. Another editorial writer in the *Herald* of those days was Mr. Michael Foley, now the Hon. Michael Foley who entered Parliament and became Postmaster-General in the Government of the Hon. John Sandfield Macdonald. As with many other statesmen, journalism formed his political education. Those were days of strong passions and strong language, and the *Herald* did not hesitate at a hard saying against the "tyranny of Toryism," and more than once insinuated that the representative of Her Majesty in Canada was a despot compared with whom Nero might be considered a benevolent and sagacious ruler.

In 1853 the *Herald* passed by purchase to Mr. Peter B. Long and Mr. Wm. Pigot. Mr. Grayson, now of the Brantford *Telegram*, who had then newly arrived in the city, was engaged first as business manager, then as editor. Mr. Grayson is a graduate of Toronto University, and a journalist of marked power and originality, and the *Herald* continued to hold the high place it had so deservedly won. Mr. Grayson continued to edit the *Herald* for ten years, when he left for Hamilton to take editorial charge of the *Times* of that city. Mr. Foley wrote editorials from time to time, as also did Dr. Kelly, whose accomplished pen contributed much to its literary reputation. In 1855, the *Herald* passed into the hands of George S. Wilkes, aided by Mr. B. Hazelhurst, under whose *regime* the journal was promoted to the rank of a daily newspaper. It was next edited by a Mr. Moon, who had been proof-reader in the Toronto *Leader*. Under this gentleman the journal's reputation began to wane, and many ill-natured remarks were made about the *Herald* being "moon struck" and "moonshine." Then it was purchased by two gentlemen residing in Paris named Oliver and Humphries, and Brantford's interest in the paper was lessened from local jealousy at the editorials being written in Paris, where Dr. Oliver, brother of the proprietor, lived. Then Mr. John Decew bought the paper, being aided in editorial work by Mr. Ewer. Lastly the *Herald* became one of the many speculations of James Kerby, who built the Kerby House. Mr. Kerby's capital was limited and inadequate to the many ventures in which time after time he risked it; the subscription list grew "small by degrees, and beautifully less;" and the *Herald* died, after an honourable career, with only fourteen subscribers. This was in 1861.

Previous to this a second reform paper was started in Brantford by one of the leading Reformers, the late Mr. Steele. At that juncture there was a tendency to a division between the more moderate Reformers and that Old Guard of Gritism to whom political slang gave the *sobriquet* of Clear Grits. The *Tribune* was the organ of the latter. In its columns Mr. J. D. Clements wrote many trenchant articles. He was one of the staunchest of the Reform standard-bearers, and is still living to see many of the changes for which he did battle, carried out. Mr. Christie also contributed to the *Tribune*. But its career, which promised to be a success, was cut short by the untimely death of its proprietor. Mr. Steele had been a successful merchant, the owner of a distillery and much other property in Brantford, of whose municipal body he was elected a member.

The late Mr. Henry Racey, Clerk in the Brantford Division Court, and his Assistant Clerk, Mr. C. E. Stewart, issued a paper called the *Conservative Expositor*, in October, 1852. But soon after, Mr. Racey retired from its direction, which had not been very successfully carried on, and Mr. Stewart, dropping the prefix Conservative, made the *Expositor* a Reform organ. In 1857, that paper had the advantage of being edited by Mr. Grayson, and of receiving editorial contributions from the pen of Dr. Kelly; it soon began to prosper. Mr. Stewart removed to Hamilton, having purchased the proprietorship of the Hamilton *Times*. Mr. Samuel I. Jones, as his representative, edited the *Expositor*. To Mr. Jones succeeded Mr. William C. Trimble, an able writer, but whose ill-health soon compelled him to withdraw from his position as editor of the *Expositor*. This was in February, 1867, when Mr. Robert Mathison succeeded him. On Mr. Mathison being appointed Accountant and Bursar of the London Lunatic Asylum, a firm now known as W. C. Trimble & Co. purchased the *Expositor*. Mr. William Watt, Jr., is now the editor, and under his management the paper has acquired a higher reputation than ever, both for its presentation of news and for its ably written editorials. It is a staunch reform organ, but it is pleasant to see that in Brantford at least the virus of political quarrelling exists, if at all, in a very mild form.

Brantford has boasted a comic paper, the *Snapping Turtle*, a lively little sheet, printed at the *Expositor* office, and sold by Mr. Wanless, then a bookseller in this city, at present in Detroit. Comic papers, as a rule, do not succeed, except when they have the additional attraction of being illustrated. *Grip* has been a success, it is true, but nine out of ten purchasers buy it for the cartoons; very few appreciate for its own sake the often humorous and occasionally brilliant printed matter. The *Snapping Turtle* deserves the credit of avoiding what to a local humorous or society paper is as the temptation to a besetting sin, the tendency to become a mere *chronique scandaleuse*, to indulge in personalities, and to retail the doubtful and often more than doubtful gossip. The *Snapping Turtles* brief existence ended in 1857.

About the same time the *Baptist Messenger* was published in Brantford by Mr. White, who was a deacon of the Baptist Church in this city. It was printed at the *Herald*, office, and the editorial work was mainly from the pen of Dr. Davidson, at that time pastor of the First Baptist Church, Brantford. It has been questioned by Matthew Arnold and others whether religious journals have a healthy influence either on religion or journalism ; but in looking over the files of the *Messenger* one is struck by the marked absence of *odium theologicum*, the tolerant and Christian tone adopted towards other churches, and the scholarly style of the leading articles. But the headquarters of the Baptist Church organ was soon removed to Toronto, and Brantford knew it no more.

Mr. William Trimble opened a printing office in Brantford in 1869, and having soon afterwards fallen into ill health, which compelled him to give up all active business, he disposed of it in June, 1870, to Mr. E. G. Hart. Mr. Hart began the publication of the Brant *Union* in June, 1872. The *Union* was a strictly Conservative paper, well edited, and from the first enjoying a fair share of popularity, although by this time a local newspaper had to contend not only

against local journals of the same political stripe, but against the mammoth Toronto newspaper which every morning's train brought down hot from the press. A year after this the *Union* was disposed of to Mr. VanNorman, who after another year leased the property to Mr. Joshua T. Johnston, a journalist who had been editing a newspaper in Petrolea. Mr. Jaffray was the next editor, and in 1878 the *Union* also was made a daily newspaper.

In October, 1881, the *Union* was purchased by a chartered association called " The Telegram Printing Company," its name being changed to the *Telegram*. It is a bright and lively sheet, edited with marked ability by Mr. Grayson.

The strangest chapter in the annals of the Brantford press is that of the *Daily News* and its editors. Mr. Joseph T. Kerby, brother of Mr. Kerby of whom mention has already been made as the founder of the Kerby House Hotel, set up a printing office in Brantford, and began to issue a daily paper under the title of the *Daily News*. Mr. Joseph Kerby has since that time given evidence of no ordinary talents for literature, and, had his means availed, no doubt he would have raised the *Daily News* to a fair position among Brantford newspapers. But capital began to fail, and without capital, compositors and foremen cannot be induced to work. Mr. Kerby therefore sold out to an American, Mr. Edward A. Percy. He at once inaugurated a new state of things at the *Daily News* office, which he refurnished with colouring and decorations unknown to the humble sanctums of the ordinary Brantford editor. All was sumptuous and superb, gilding, painting and furniture. Mr. Percy was a man of decided talent, and except that his pen was somewhat too caustic, had every requisite for making his paper a success. But he had not patience to wait for the comparatively slow process of legitimate journalistic gains. Beginning with first one and then another of the leading citizens of Brantford, he sometimes said openly, and more often insinuated in a way which there was no mistaking, that this and that horrible suspicion attached to Mr. So-and-So's character ; that a certain married lady on———Street entertained for Mr. X. Y. Z. an affection warmer than that required by the golden rule, &c.

Most of the citizens so attacked got frightened, thought discretion the better part of valour, and paid the black-mail which it was hinted would secure immunity from further mud-throwing. But there were men who were not so weak-kneed. One of them met Percy, and administered such a drubbing to the black-mailer that several of his teeth were knocked out, and, bruised and bleeding, he was fain to slink away to a surgeon. Again and again the thrashing process was repeated, but with no result. That kind of beast which preys on the good names of good men cannot be reformed even by kicking, though on general principles of justice it is always good to kick them. Mr. Percy also saw the inside of a prison cell, but still continued his infamous trade, while many people, who should have had more sense of decency, encouraged him by purchasing his vile paper, out of a morbid curiosity "just to see who the *Daily News* will be down on next ! " At length it became known that Percy had married two wives, who, being contemporaries, only agreed with each other in resolving to bring Mr. Percy under the penalties assigned by law to the too much married. The game being evidently lost in Brantford, Mr. Percy precipitately withdrew from the city, to the joy of the respectable public and the intense grief of his numerous creditors, to whom the paper, plant, and office furniture, although it had been very costly when purchased a year before, only brought a dividend of some twenty-five per cent. Most of the plant of the *Daily News* was bought by the *Union.*

On the whole, the career of the existing newspapers of Brantford has been a prosperous one, but for a loss by fire sustained by the *Courier* office. On the morning of February the 17th, 1860, a fire broke out either in McLean's dry goods store or Wendon's drug store, and spreading with unchecked rapidity/it threatened the *Expositor* office, which was in great danger, as the conflagration raged on both sides of it. The *Expositor*, however, escaped with a pretty severe scorching. The flames then spread in the direction of the *Courier* office, which occupied the other part of the brick building then used by Judge Jones. The entire machinery of the *Courier* printing office was destroyed, presses, type, etc.; some of the files of the paper, with the books, were saved, but the older files, and therefore those of the greatest interest, perished.

The *Courier* was the first daily newspaper published in Brantford, preceding by several months Mr. Kerby's *Daily News.* Its birth as a " Daily " took place on the 16th of October, 1861. The first cylinder printing machine was that used by the *Expositor.* Of all those engaged in Brantford journalism, two have achieved public honours, one the Postmaster-Generalship of the Dominion, the other the important position of School Inspector. Such has been the history of the Fourth Estate in Brantford. The existing papers, the patriarchal *Courier*, the austerely Reform *Expositor*, and the genial and youthful *Telegram*, on the whole get on amicably together; and if the Millennium has not yet brought the day when the Conservative lion shall lie down with the Grit lamb, still things go on as well as could be expected, and nowhere more peaceably than among the newspapers of the fair city of Brantford.

MEDICAL PROFESSION.

By WILLIAM T. HARRIS, M.B., M.D.

Owing to the superior standard of education required, the medical profession in Canada has always held a high position as compared with its standing in many other and older countries: and Brantford and the County of Brant have been exceptionally favoured in having a staff of physicians of a high order of education and ability.

The following are the names, alphabetically arranged, of the medical men now residing in the city and county, with their degrees. The year named is the one in which they respectively received the Provincial License :—

BRANTFORD.—John J. Bown, M.D., St. Andrew's; M.R.C.S., Eng., 1851. Henry J. Cole, M.D., Toronto Univ., M.C.P. & S., Ont., 1871. William C. Corson, M.D., Victoria College, 1858. James W. Digby, M.D., McGill College 1862. Egerton Griffin, M.D., Trinity College ; M.D., Univ., N. Y., 1853. Wm T. Harris, M.B. and M.D., Trinity College ; M.C.P. & S., Ont., 1874. Reginald Henwood, Prov. License, 1846. Alfred J. Henwood, M.D., McGill College; M.C.P. & S., Ont., 1882. M. J. Kelly, M.D., LL.B., Toronto Univ. David Lowrey, M.C P. & S., Ont., 1879. John J. Mason, M.R.C.S., Eng., 1851. Wm. Nichol, Certif. Homoeopathic Medical Board, 1869. David L. Philip, M.D., McGill College, 1863. Robert Thompson, M.D., McGill College, 1852. Wm E Winskel, M.D., Trinity College : M.R.C.S., Eng., 1877.

PARIS.—Win. Burt, M.B., Toronto Univ. ; M.C.P. & S., Ont., 1870. William Clarke, Prov. License, 1860. Silas W. Cooke, Prov. License, 1843. Jas. W. R. Dickson, L.R.C.S., Edin., 1854. Miles O'Reilly, M.D, Victoria College, 1868. Arch. J. Sinclair, M.D., Trinity College, M.C.R & S, Ont., 1875

BURFORD.—Charles M. Aikman, M.D., Victoria College, 1862. Wm. M. Chrysler, M.D, Toronto Univ., 1865. Geo. W. Clendenon, M.C.P. & S., Ont, 1882. Robert Harbottle, M.D., Toronto Univ., 1867.

MOUNT PLEASANT.—Duncan Marquis, M.D, Victoria College, 1863.

TUSCARORA.—Robert Hill Dee, M.D., Univ., Buffalo, 1852.

ST. GEORGE.—Edwd. E. Kitchen, M.D., Toronto Univ., 1865. Edwd C. Kitchen, M.C.P. & S., Ont., 1877. H. E. Mainwaring, M.D, Univ., N.Y., 1842. Franklin J. Patton, M.D., Victoria College, 1868.

SCOTLAND.—Wm. C. Freeman, M.C.P. & S., Ont., 1877. J. R. Malcolm, M.D, McGill College, 1861. Jas. W. Renwick, M.C.P. & S., Ont., 1875. Edwin W. Tegart, M.D., Victoria College, 1860.

The Brant County Medical Association embraces a large majority of the physicians in the city and county. The inaugural meeting was held at Brantford on the 23rd day of August, 1870. A committee (composed of Drs. Henwood, Griffin, Corson,and Kelly) was appointed at this meeting to draw a Constitution and By-laws, and the report was adopted on the 6th of September following. This society, besides being of great practical advantage, has done much to promote the agreeable harmony which has especially distinguished the medical profession in this county. The meetings of the Association are held quarterly—three times during the year at Brantford, and once at Paris usually.

The following is a list of the officers, from the inauguration of the Society until the present:—

President—1870-71, Dr. Lawrence ; 1872, Dr. Henwood; 1873, Dr. Clark ; 1874, Dr. Griffin ; 1875, Dr. Mainwaring ; 1876, Dr. Digby ; 1877, Dr. Philip; 1878, Dr. Burt; 1879, Dr. Marquis; 1880, Dr. Dickson ; 1881, Dr. Kitchen ; 1882, Dr. Clark.

Vice-President.—1870, Dr. Hipkins; 1871, Dr. Dee ; 1872, Dr. Clark ; 1873, Dr. Griffin ; 1874, Mainwaring ; 1875, Dr. Digby; 1876, Dr. Philip ; 1877, Dr. Burt; 1878, Dr. Marquis ; 1879, Dr. Dickson ; 1880, Dr. Kitchen ; 1881, Dr. Sinclair ; 1882, Dr. Harris.

Secretary and Treasurer.—1870, Dr. Griffin, Dr. Harbottle ; 1871-2, Dr. Griffin, Dr. Philip; 1873-4, Dr. Hipkins, Dr. Philip; 1875, Dr. Philip; 1876 to 1882, Dr. Harris; 1882, Dr. Winskel.

Dr. Thomas was the first medical man in Brantford. He remained but a short time, and built a small log house near where the Institute for the Blind now stands.

Dr. Gilpin settled here about the year 1832 or 1833, and was in active practice for years. He built a house on the lot now occupied by Dr. J. W. Digby.

Dr. Alfred Digby succeeded him about the year 1835, who from this time until his death, in 1866, was one of the most prominent physicians and citizens of Brant County.

Dr. Martyr came soon after Dr. Digby, and was a leading practitioner for many years. He died about the year 1860.' One of his daughters is the wife of Walter Rubidge, Esq., Local Registrar of the High Court of Justice, and another the widow of the late Chief-Justice Wood.

Dr. Keist practised in Brantford for some years, and died of cholera, contracted in the practice of his profession, about the year 1850.

Dr. Theodore Bown, who died in 1873, came to this city about the year 1855, and was for the intervening period a very active member of the profession.

The names of the other members of the profession deceased, who were practitioners in the county are:—Charles Duncombe, Burford ; Elam Stimson, St. George ; Hipkins, O'Carr, Brantford ; Lawrence, McCosh, Christie, Paris ; Keith, Brantford ; Witcher, Middleport; Ross, Burford ; Skinner, Brantford.

Dr. R. H. Dee, the present physician to the Indians, residing in Tuscarora Township, has occupied this position for upwards of 30 years, and his experience with some of the hardships of the first medical men in the county will perhaps be that of all old physicians here, the majority of whom are deceased. The roads in Onondaga and Tuscarora Townships were, at the time of the Doctor's settlement here, in many places just cut out, and often while riding on horseback (the customary mode of travel by the physician in those days), it was necessary to dismount, walk a log over a mud-hole, and let the horse wade through the mire. There was no ferry, except at Tuscarora Church, between Brantford and Caledonia, and consequently in crossing the river it often necessitated the physician's paddling over in a canoe, the horse swimming alongside the boat. The Indians, before the whites settled here, and many even to this day, believe the sick are bewitched or possessed of some evil spirit, and call the medicine-men, who dance around the sick person, throw hot ashes about and leap on him. These medicine-men are dressed in false faces and all sorts of hideous costumes to frighten the sickness away. Some Indian women as well as men are reputed to be good doctors, and are called to see the sick, when they often prescribe decoctions of bitter herbs and barks by the quart. Others have a powder and ask for a cup of cold water, then dust a small portion of this powder into the water, pretending to tell by the sinking or floating thereof whether the sick person will live or die. At other times the Indian doctor will pretend that he draws feathers, hairs, etc., out of the patient's flesh, and attribute the disease to this cause. Often the sick are put on a very sparse diet, and not allowed to see any person except the doctor or nurse for a week or nine days; then he must be fed on broth made from a pure white hen; after this he can be seen.

Since the Six Nation Indians have employed educated physicians, they have taken much less medicine from the native doctor, having learnt that a small powder from the qualified medical-man is much more efficacious than the quarts of the Indian medicine. These people do not object to vaccination, hence setting a noble example to many of their white neighbours. In the year 1882 about 900 were successfully operated upon by their two medical attendants, Drs. Dee and McCargow. The Indians are seldom anything but kind and respectful to the white doctor, even if they decline his advice and medicine. Some Indian men are believed to have a medicine that will cause bones which have been broken to grow together in a wonderfully short space of time. Malarial fever is the prevailing disease among them. Dr. Dee has walked many miles, often 20 a day, owing to the bad state of the roads and not being able to use a horse. Sketches of the most prominent medical men. will be found in the Biographical Chapter.

BENCH AND BAR.

In a nation of freemen, where the Government is supposed to be an expression of the people's will, the influence of such a vast body of men as the legal profession now contains, whose study leads to a correct understanding of the nature, principles and machinery of the civil compact, cannot be overrated. The Canadian lawyer, not content with the routine of court and professional duties, directs his efforts to a wider field; following the path to which his position, requirements and tastes strongly tend, he eagerly enters the political arena, seeking assiduously the honours of a parliamentary career, with what success our history plainly testifies.

From the organization of the Provincial Government, four-fifths of the highest offices have been filled by lawyers. The Bar stands high in public estimation, and the time has never been when political office or influence was more liberally accorded to its members than at the present day. In the most important trusts they are to be found. The Dominion legislative halls and the executive departments are filled with men whose claims to distinction, to a great extent, originated in legal excellence and acquirements. The several Provincial Governments are in the same hands, while all the acknowledged party leaders, and nearly all who are thought of as candidates for high political positions, have been educated in the same great school. The lawyer who prides himself on his profession cannot avoid a feeling of complacency as he surveys its present condition in the Dominion of Canada, always prominent and always honoured ; and, as we believe, more at the present time, than ever before it occupies a position and wields an influence such as no other profession or calling can for a moment aspire to.

It is the nature of the profession of the law, when pursued by congenial minds and in accordance with its inherent spirit, to elevate and liberalize the social principle. Those who attain eminence in that profession necessarily take deep and wide visions of human conduct, obtained by living, practical observation of the motives of men, the objects they pursue, and the uses of those objects. Hence it is that men of that profession are ever found in the front rank of those who devote themselves to the interests of the age, evidenced by noble exertions and personal sacrifices in support of the great principles upon which the rights of liberty and property depend.

Great as is the fame of many who in ages past have won themselves renown by their attainments, the power of their reason, and their eloquence as advocates, we believe their equals are now living. We are not of those who are ever deifying the past, and unable to recognize any merit or ability in the present age. Though none are more willing to pay tribute to the well-earned fame of those who have been the glory of the Bar in periods that are gone, yet while we give the fathers all just praise, we would not depreciate their sons; and because we honour and respect the great lawyers of the past, we see no reason to forget those who are present with us.

The history of the Bench of Brant County must necessarily be brief, as Judge Stephen James Jones, the present incumbent of the office, is the only officer of the kind the county has had since its organization in 1852. Judge Jones was educated in Hamilton, where he read law under the preceptorship of Miles O'Reilly and S. B. Freeman, Q.C. In February, 1846, he was called to the Bar, and afterwards practised his profession with Mr. Freeman until 1853, when he received the appointment of County Judge. In August, 1875, he received the additional appointment of Master in Chancery, and is now performing the functions of both offices. His ability as a judge, and the satisfaction given to litigants by his decisions are best evinced by his long term of official service. An extensive sketch of him may be found in the Biographical Chapter of this work.

The Bar of the County of Brant now consists of the following named gentlemen, many of whom have devoted long years of their lives to the study and practice of their profession in the courts of this county, while others are comparatively young in the calling they have chosen : Hon. A. S. Hardy, Alfred J. Wilkes and Charles S. Jones, of the firm of Hardy, Wilkes & Jones, Brantford; Hugh McKay Wilson, Robert C. Smythe and George H. Muirhead, as Wilson, Smythe & Muirhead, Brantford ; Benjamin F. Fitch and James E. Lee, as Fitch & Lee, Brantford; George R VanNorman, Q.C, and Peter Purves, as VanNorman & Purves, Brantford; Valentine McKenzie, Brantford; William H. C. Kerr, Brantford; Daniel Brook, Brantford ; John W. Bowlbey, LL.B., Brantford ; Thomas S. Wade, Brantford; Thomas Woodyatt, Brantford ; Louis F. Heyd, Brantford; James Hardy, Brantford; and———Viscoa, Brantford; John McMillan, Paris; and Charles M. Foley, Paris.

At the time of the organization of the county, thirty years ago, we find the names of Stephen J. Jones, John Cameron, Daniel McKerlie, W. Rubidge, Daniel Brooke, M. H. Toby, Archibald Gilkison, William E. Alma, John H. Moore, George S. Wilkes, James Wilkes, John Smith, Thomas B. McMahon, G. E. VanNorman, Henry A. Hardy, E. B. Wood, Peter B. Long, Geo. W. Wattock and F. T. Wilkes, associated together in the formation of a society to be called "The Brant County Law Library Association." At a meeting held on 13th November, 1853, they adopted the declaration following, to wit: " Be it remembered that on the 13th day of November, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-three, we the undersigned stockholders met at the office of Daniel. McKerlie, in the Town of Brantford, in the County of Brant and Province of Canada, Esquire; and resolved to form ourselves into an association to be called and known by the name of ' The Brant County Law Library Association,' according to the provisions of a. certain Act of the Parliament of this Province, entitled, ' An Act to provide for the incorporation and better management of Library Associations and Mechanics' Institutes,' for the purpose of forming a Law Library at the Town of Brantford, within the said county; and we do hereby declare that the capital stock of the said association shall be £500, to be divided into shares of two pounds and ten shillings of lawful money each; and we the undersigned stockholders do hereby agree to take and accept the number of shares set by us opposite to our respective names or signatures; and we do hereby agree to pay the calls thereon according to the provisions and intentions of the said in part recited Act, and of the rules, regulations and by-laws of the said association to be made and passed in that behalf; and we do hereby nominate and appoint Stephen James Jones, John Cameron, Frederick T. Wilkes, Henry A. Hardy and Peter B. Long, all of the said Town of Brantford, Esquires, to be the first

trustees of the said association; and we do hereby further declare that the mode in which the successors of the said trustees and their successors in continued succession shall be appointed, and new members of the said association shall be admitted, shall be provided for and be in accordance with the by-law or by-laws hereafter to be passed, and by virtue of the provisions in the said in part recited Act mentioned and set forth." Here follows a list of the members as above, with the amount of stock taken by each.

On December 10th, 1853, by-laws were adopted in which the number and rank of officers were fixed, and the mode of succession in office provided for. The first officers (at this meeting elected) were S. J. Jones, Chairman, and P. B. Long, Secretary. The present officers of the association are: Judge S. J. Jones, President; H. McK. Wilson, Vice-President; J. E. Lees, Treasurer; C. S. Jones, Secretary; and G. H. Muirhead, Librarian.

This library, which is the property of the association, is kept, by permission of the County Council, in a room in the County Buildings. It was first established soon after the association was formed by donations from the legal profession in the county, and since that date has been supported by an annual assessment on each member practising in the County of Brant. The Law Society of Upper Canada also makes an annual grant to this library in proportion to the amount that may be subscribed by members. The library receives all current reports, both Canadian and English, and also takes all the best law digests published. There are at present some eight hundred volumes on the shelves.

Among the early members of the Bar mention might be made of Alexander Stewart and Esquire Cameron, of Cameron & Bethune, one of the first law firms in the county. It is said that Alexander Stewart was the first resident attorney of the county, but he was so soon followed by Esquires Cameron, Bethune and McDonald, that it is well enough to say that the four gentlemen named constituted the first attorneys of the county.

The members of the Bar who began their professional career at the Bar of the County of Brant, and afterwards attained high positions in the profession, or became the incumbents of important political offices, were Messrs. Wood, Wilkes, Hardy, McKerlie and Rubidge. Hon. Edmund B. Wood, who practised law in Brantford many years, became a leading partizan leader, and occupied successively the prominent offices of Provincial Treasurer, member of the House of Commons for West Durham County, and Chief-Justice of Manitoba, the latter position having received his attention until the time of his death, as noted elsewhere.

A. S. Hardy, an attorney of Brantford for some years, gave up his professional duties to accept the position of Provincial Treasurer, of which he is still the incumbent.

Frederick T. Wilkes, an early lawyer of the county, practised at the Bar for a period of many years, but afterwards accepted the Judgeship of the County of Grey, in which position he died. He was born in England, and came to this country in 1820.

David McKerlie, one of the legal fraternity of the county, occupied a seat in the old Parliament of Canada, and became a man of considerable political strength, and a favourite of the people.

W. Rubidge, the present local Registrar of the High Court, Clerk of the County Court, and Registrar of the Surrogate Court, was a member of the county Bar, and an active practitioner for upwards of seven years. He was for a time associated in partnership with Esquire Cameron, after the death of Esquire Bethune, the junior partner of the original firm.

Other Brant County attorneys died while in active practice in the courts of the county, while still others, after practising here for a time, removed to other parts of the Dominion or to the States, and many of them are now leaders of their profession in the places of their adoption.

CHAPTER VII.

A gricitltural Societies.—Bow Park Farm.—First Provincial Exhibition held in Brantford, 1857.

AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES.

The early books and records of these societies having long since disappeared, and not having access to the books of the more recently organized societies, we are enabled to treat this subject only in a general and very unsatisfactory way. This is to be regretted, as the societies exert a powerful influence in the county, and add very materially to the growth and development of the agricultural interests.

The first agricultural society in the county was organized in 1835, under very unfavourable circumstances, and with very little means but a considerable membership. All the agriculturists of the county took a deep and active interest in this society, and all came with their families to attend the annual meetings, which partook the nature more of a social than of a fair. For many years the society owned no ground, and held their meetings in a different place each year. Land was then very plenty, and large tracts of it were yet unoccupied. On these vacant pieces of ground the society would erect their shades, under which the grain and fruit were exhibited. These shades consisted merely of poles driven into the ground, on which a temporary roof was supported. Money at that time being a very scarce article, and extremely hard to get, the premiums on horses and products were so small as to hardly merit the name of premiums; indeed they were not sought for on account of the profit realized in them, but merely to enable the recipient to say that he had obtained the premium at the fair on his horse, pig or what not. This society continued to increase in numbers and interest, and in 1860 a lot of thirteen and a half acres of ground was purchased off of what was called the " Meyer's Tract," for which $80 per acre was paid. About ten years later five acres more were added to the tract at $100 per acre ; the ground being that on which the South Brant Society now hold their fairs.

On the 4th March, 1868, an Act was passed, entitled "An Act for the Encouragement of Agriculture, Horticulture, Arts and Manufactures," which provided for the organization and incorporation of township societies and societies in each electoral district. The Act also provided for the payment of an annual sum by the Government to each district society, which in its turn had to divide a portion of the sum thus received among the various township societies. This sum was to be proportionate to the work done by the society, but in no case could exceed $700.

Under this Act four societies exist at the present time in Brant County, namely: The North Brant District Society, The South Brant, District Society, The Burford Township Society, and The Onondaga Township Society, the two first named now consisting of about five hundred members. Each of these local societies will be mentioned in their proper places in this work.

Bow PARK FARM.

Bow Park Farm is situated four miles from the City of Brantford ; it contains 900 acres, all under a high state of cultivation, with the exception of a small belt of ornamental timber. It lies on the west bank of the Grand River, which takes its rise in the County of Bruce, and flows into Lake Erie a short way above the Niagara River.

At this spot the Grand River makes a series of most curious deflections, by which sixteen hundred acres are all but cut off from the mainland and surrounded by the river, forming it nearly into an island. The shape of this peninsula is that of an *Ox Bow;* and from this it takes its title, Ox Bow Bend. Bow Park Farm embraces nine hundred acres, forming the head of this bow, and a more beautiful spot would be difficult to find. For more than seven miles the Ouse, or Grand River, runs round the estate, twisting about in most eccentric fashion, and presenting at every turn jutting points, grassy knolls, and wooded banks highly picturesque.

The one great purpose of the farm is the rearing of thorough-bred farm stock —short-horn cattle. Everything in the working of the place tends to this end. The great aim, never lost sight of, is to find in what manner live stock can be best and most profitably carried to the highest perfection, and by what mode of cultivation the largest amount of succulent and healthful food found best adapted for the stock can be judiciously and economically taken from the land.

As you enter the property by the macadamized road from Brantford, you find yourself driving along a gravel road on the top of a beautiful wooded bank, with the Grand River flowing peacefully some sixty feet below you. For over two miles this high bank continues, but there it begins gradually to descend, until at last, at the other side of the estate, it is but a few feet above the level of the river. The width of the property, at its narrowest point, is about half a mile across from bank to bank, and at its widest about a mile and a half. At the latter point an excellent road, known as the " Three Mile Circle," has been formed, for carrying on the operations of the farm, and from it access can be had to all the fields. The road is fenced in on both sides with a substantial fence of cedar posts and sawed pine boards, and shaded along a large portion of it by belts of ornamental and useful trees. Outside this circle, and all round it, is a range of large fields, having the river for their other boundary; and inside the circle are several very large fields of great fertility, separated from each other by belts of bush-land, rejoicing in all their primitive luxuriance of oak, elm and ash—walnut, hickory, and cherry—hazel, maple, and sumac—all bedecked with beautiful wild vines, clematis and Virginia creeper, and strewed with ferns, roses, and all manner of wild flowers indigenous to the soil.

Of the 900 acres constituting the estate, 780 are under the plough, and the balance is devoted to roads, building sites, orchard ground, belts of wood for ornament and shelter, with a number of well shaded runs of broken land in all

its original wildness, where the cattle take their daily recreation. The whole of the land is loam of a most fertile character on a clay subsoil. The fields along the bank on the west side of the estate are light loam, but towards the east they become gradually heavier, until the range of rich deep alluvial flats on the east bank is reached. Of course, all the fields along the river bank are amply supplied with water from the river ; but in addition springs of clear cold water abound all over the estate. The fields are large—from 40 to 110 acres each—they are well fenced, thoroughly worked, and in high condition. Large beds of limestone gravel are found on the place, and render the maintenance of good roads upon it an easy matter. The Grand River is navigable from its mouth to Brantford, and manures, coal, and other heavy commodities can be , delivered from the boats on the farm bank.

The first point towards the successful establishment of a great stock farm is to have land of the right soil, well watered and well shaded; but the second and no less important point is to have farm buildings suited for the special ends to which they are to be applied. Both of these essentials are amply found at Bow Park. The farm buildings, for extent, completeness, and convenience, are probably unsurpassed anywhere. As he approaches the farmstead, the visitor finds, standing at the top of the road leading to the buildings, the snug cottage of the farm manager; and the commanding view obtained from this elevated point, of a large portion of the estate, and also of the beautiful and fertile plain stretching out for miles to the westward, will not fail to arrest his attention. Passing through the gate and down the road the buildings are soon reached. There is nothing of the *shed* about them. They are all substantial brick buildings (mostly two story), erected on stone or concrete foundations, with metal eave-troughs, perfect drainage and ventilation. The buildings and the small yards attached to them cover some six or seven acres ; and though gradually extended to its present dimensions as necessity from year to year arose, the whole establishment has been got up on a compact and systematic plan. The first building reached on the left hand side of the road is the implement and cart-house, with a corn loft above. It is 200 feet long by 24 wide ; and is filled with all sorts of implements and machinery for carrying on effectively and economically the daily work of the farm. Nearly all the instruments are in duplicate, so that the work shall not stand still while a break is being repaired. The corn-loft above extends the whole length of the-building, and is of a convenient height from the ground to enable the grain to be received from the waggons or loaded into them by the loft doors. Passing along the front of the implement-house, and turning round its north-east corner, you come to the stable, which stands at right angles to the implement-house, so as to form together two sides of a square, and is 180 feet long by 24 feet wide. There are in it twenty-four stalls—all occupied—and a hay-loft above, the full size of the building. The horses used are useful animals, kept in good condition, but, with the exception of a few Clyde mares, not of special breeding. The intention is that a step in advance shall be soon taken in regard to this department of the farm, by the introduction of a number of brood mares of high class. Coming back from the stables to the main road, and going east in a direct line with the implement-house, stands the great barn. It is 220 feet long by 48 feet wide, and of great height. The lower story is built of stone, with concrete floor,

and is entirely devoted to the storing of mangolds, carrots and swedes, for the winter supply of stock. It contains over 20,000 bushels of roots, and the ventilation is effectually secured by box-vents carried up to the top of the building, and opened or shut at pleasure. This barn conveniently stands on a gentle descent; so that while the main cellar door at the east gable-end of the building is on a level with the ground, the main entrance at the west gable-end to the threshing floor is also on a level with the higher ground at that end. This upper part of the building is annually filled to the ceiling with sheaves of unthreshed grain ; but there are also seven large barns in different parts of the farm, where large quantities are stored; and what cannot be got inside is stacked in the barn-yard. Attached to the centre of the great barn on its north side is a, building 60 feet long by 30 feet wide, which contains a twenty-horse power engine and boiler, with efficient machinery for cutting into chaff all the hay and straw used on the farm, crushing the corn and oil-cake, pulping the roots, cutting the fire wood, pumping water into the cistern, and steaming the food for the cattle during the winter. Continuing further down the road on the same line, we come successively to three short-horn houses, each of them 270 feet long, and with enclosed yards on each side of them into which the cattle run. The first one is the winter abode of the cows whose calves have been weaned. It is 32 feet wide, with an eight-feet waggon-passage up the centre from end to end, and a range of boxes 12 feet by 10 feet on each side. Each box has an outside door opening into the yard; each animal has a box to itself, and none of them are tied up. The second of the three buildings is the only remaining stall-house on the place, and it is held to be a model of its kind. It is 34 feet wide, with an eight-feet waggon passage in the centre, a row on each side of 62 stalls, and a footway behind each row next the outside walls. The cattle are ranged with their heads to the centre passage, and each stall has a convenient feeding trough and hay-rack which are rapidly supplied with food and water from a cart driven along the passage. But experience has shown that boxes are vastly superior to stalls for the accommodation of a grand race of animals. The boxes leave them free to move about at will; there is no strain on the sinews or muscles ; the temper is less ruffled ; the health is more vigorous ; accidents are of rarer occurrence ; and by the box system only can be assured that free and elegant gait and carriage that stamp the true short-horn wherever found. The last of the three buildings is the bull-house, and it is fitted up with large comfortable boxes throughout for animals of different sizes. There is an outside door to each box; and an open yard for each is now being constructed, to which the animals can resort at pleasure.

Crossing the road we come to the pig-house, where may be seen several scores of Berkshires that would be hard to beat anywhere, luxuriating in their comfortable boxes. This house is 170 feet long by 24 feet wide, with an eight-feet passage up the centre, and boxes ranged along both sides for 100 hogs. There are runs on each side of the building for the pigs to enjoy themselves, and convenient sliding doors to let them out and in. Next comes the calving-house, a snug erection 80 feet long by 20 wide, with a long tier of large, commodious boxes, and a hay-loft above. At one end of this building is fitted up a comfortable apartment for an experienced herdsman, who is always on hand, and ready at night to start up at a moment's notice. The building that comes

next is the most attractive part of the establishment to visitors. It is 270 feet long by 34 feet wide, with an eight-feet passage up the centre, and 12 x 12 feet boxes ranged on each side. Here the cows and their calves are brought from the calving-house, and there they remain for a period of from six to nine months, according to circumstances. Each cow and her calf have a box to themselves; the cow is amply supplied with nutritious food, and the calf gets the whole of its dam's milk. Every one knows that if you would raise good stock of any kind you must feed the young ones liberally with the right kind of food. With horned cattle, neglect during the first year can never be made up ; and this fact is kept carefully in remembrance at Bow Park. There are fifty-two boxes in the house ; usually each of them is inhabited by a cow and her calf; and it is a most interesting sight to pass along the boxes and mark the varied appearance and bearing of the different animals. Some of the cows are dignified and reserved, as becomes an aristocratic race; while others are frank and courteous, like the innate gentlewoman of high or low degree. Occasionally, too, there happens to get into every herd a mean-looking subject that can't look you in the face, and that you strongly suspect had been convicted (of course before she came into your possession) of stealing her neighbour's newspaper, 'or some equally heinous offence. But, of course, these improper characters are packed off at the earliest opportunity, to be sold to the highest bidder without a shadow of reserve.

But pass we on to the long range of substantial sheds that run up the road for fifty feet until they reach the cross-road (on which stands the stable), and then turn south at right angles for 250 feet. These are the open houses that were erected when Bow Park first passed into the hands of Mr. Brown, and which were used to test practically the comparative merits of open air *versus* in-door cattle-raising, and had a final verdict unanimously recorded against them. They are now, however, found useful adjuncts to a higher and better system. Let us now cross the road and enter that large door at the south end of the long building next us. It is the calf-house, 200 feet long by 24 feet wide, with cart-road up the centre ; boxes (smaller than those we have left) ranging along both sides, and a spacious hay-loft above. Into this house are brought the heifer calves when first weaned ; and with a daily run in the paddock attached and good wholesome food, they don't suffer much from the change to it. We now pass from the calf-house through the large door at the opposite end from where we entered, and find before us the gable-end of what is the yearling short-horn heifer-house in summer. It is a substantial two-story building like the others, 250 long by 20 feet wide—50 feet of it being on the west side of the cross-road, in line with the calf-house and stables, and the remaining 200 turning to the west at right angles, and forming the parallel building on the south side of the main road to the implement-house on the north side, with which we started. There is a large yard attached to this, with a never-failing well of fine spring water in the centre. The heifers are all sent to the pasture runs for some hours every day ; but they are brought home in the afternoon, and well fed when they come in and before going out in the morning. They are kept in good growing condition, and at twenty-two months are drawn off for service, and placed with the other young stock "needing attention."

The good health maintained in the herd is a remarkable feature of it. Rinderpest, pleuro-pneumonia and foot and mouth disease, so fatal in Europe, are unknown in Canada. No serious epidemic has ever assailed the cattle of Ontario. The dry bracing air of Canada seems well adapted to the raising of a vigorous race of short-horns ; the cheapness of building timber enables comfortable stables to be provided at much less cost than in other countries ; and the comparatively low cost at which fodder can be raised or purchased, gives the Canadian breeder great advantage over his competitors in other countries. The utmost care and attention are devoted to the daily management of the animals. The feeding, watering, currying and exercising are systematically arranged and seen to at the right time. Every animal is inspected every day; no defective animal is reared ; only those are brought up that are of sound constitution, in vigorous health, and well formed. The male animals especially are severely culled. Not only must the constitution, form and vitality of the young bulls be thoroughly up to the mark, but the style of the animal and his colour must be satisfactory to save him from the butcher. The reward of the care bestowed on the animals, is a steady improvement in the character and appearance of the herd every new year, in comparison with the last.

From the opening of spring until the hay and grain are taken from the fields, not a hoof goes on the meadows or arable fields. The animals are kept in the sheltered paddocks, and green crops are specially grown for them, and carried and fed to them there. The amount of food that can thus be obtained is enormous ; it is only limited by the quantity of manure applied, and the promptitude with which the field work is carried on. Let us try to describe as nearly as possible the summer system at Bow Park. When the spring opens, a large amount of the work too often left to be done then has already been accomplished the previous fall. For example, over four hundred acres were ploughed last fall, and over two hundred of it sown with rye. This crop is invaluable on a large stock farm. Its certainty, its early maturity, the large amount of nutritious green food it provides, the great bulk of straw obtained from it when ripe, and the convenience of sowing it in the fall when the pressure of field work is over, give it a place which no other grain can supply. The green rye is ready for cutting almost as a regular thing in the first week in May; and by varying the times of sowing, the cuttings can be made to extend over five weeks, or until the second week in June. Towards the end of the time it begins to get hard, and it is well to pass it through the chaff-cutter. The volume of this succulent food obtained from an acre varies from 15 to 25 tons, according to the season and condition of the soil; and from 23 to 28 acres of it have always been sufficient to carry the whole herd at Bow Park over the period indicated. The second soiling crop of the season is oats, peas and tares mixed. The land for it is manured and ploughed the previous fall, and with the first movement of spring, the cultivators, harrows, seed-drills, rollers and plaster-sowers, are set to work with all vigour, and from 40 to 50 acres soon completed. The first sowings of this crop are fully ready to cut when the green rye becomes too hard to be palatable, and the acreage named is usually more than sufficient to supply the entire herd luxuriously until the end of July. In a moist season, the volume of succulent food obtained from this crop is enormous, and the cattle delight in it. The third soiling crop of the season is Indian corn, and

whether for use as green fodder in August and September, or as dry fodder from October to May, there is nothing equal to it. At Bow Park, great reliance is placed upon it, and large quantities of it are annually grown. Two kinds of it are used—the eight-rowed yellow Canadian corn when the grain is to be matured, and the large western corn when fodder only is desired. The planting commences with the western corn about the 20th of May, and over 100 acres of it are usually sown to be cut late in the season, and kept for winter supply. All sorts of ways of planting it have been tried, but that now adopted at Bow Park as the best is to manure the land very heavily, to drill in the seed in rows 25 to 27 inches apart, with a Bachelder's Corn-sower, to sow broadcast over the land with a Seymour's Plaster Machine from 200 to 300 lbs. of gypsum per acre, when the plant is fairly up, and to keep the horse-hoes steadily going until the growing corn debars it.

To cut corn for winter supply, it is important to do it at the time when the saccharine matter is at its highest point. An acre of it taken from a large field was carefully weighed at Bow Park, and found to contain 36 tons of green fodder. The practice after cutting is to tie it up in bundles, gather these into half ton stooks, allow the stooks to stand in the field during winter, and draw them in as required. It is estimated that the corn so treated shrinks to one-fourth its green weight, but its weight and value are very great at that. As the winter advances, the dried corn is cut up into chaff, mixed with Indian corn meal and pea straw, thrown into large vats, and thoroughly steamed by pipes led into them from the boiler. The cattle eat this mixture with great relish to the last when properly steamed, and three tons per day of it are consumed during the winter. Early in June the sowing of the Canadian corn commences, and from 60 to 70 acres of it are usually planted. In the County of Brant it is usually a successful crop, and when it is so, the returns from it of grain and fodder are highly satisfactory. Even when early frosts prevent its ripening, the amount of excellent fodder obtained gives a profitable return. Immediately after the planting of the Canadian corn, come catch-crops of western corn for consumption in August and September. The first of these is taken from the land on which stood the green rye first cut. The moment the rye is off the ground, a good dressing of barnyard manure is quickly applied, the ploughs and planters are set to work, and the same practice followed as already described. In the same manner, catch-crops of western corn are taken from the land on which the second soiling supply of peas, oats and tares was grown. About 70 acres are thus found amply sufficient to carry the whole herd from the first week in May to the last in September, when the after-math of the meadows and the range of the harvested fields furnish abundant supplies until the time arrives for going into close winter quarters. And when that time does arrive, the whole of the early planted western corn, and of the Canadian corn, and the hay, and the Hungarian grass, and the roots, and the oat, pea, barley, and rye straw, and the grain from all these crops, are to the fore and more than sufficient for winter necessities. Oilcake, bran, Indian corn and oats for fodder, and straw for bedding, are the only supplies for the animals that have to be purchased. The whole amount annually thus expended is not a large sum; and it is in great part balanced by sales of rye and barley grown upon the farm. The Association owning the farm at present gets the name of " The Canada West Farm Stock Association," the principal shareholders being Thomas Nelson, of Edinburgh, Scotland, and his sister, widow of the late Senator Brown, of Toronto. The herd now comprises 150 thorough-bred females and 50 males, and is probably the largest and most valuable short-horn herd in the world. It. is the intention of the proprietors to continue to enlarge and improve it as opportunity occurs.

FIRST PROVINCIAL EXHIBITION HELD IN BRANTFORD, 1857.

The Twelfth Annual Provincial Exhibition of the Agricultural Association was held at Brantford on September 29th and 30th, October 1st and 2nd, 1857, The ground chosen was an elevated piece of dry, sandy land, immediately adjoining the Brantford station of the Buffalo and Brantford Railway, overlooking the town, and commanding an extensive and pleasant view of the surrounding country. Temporary buildings, pens and fences were erected by the local committee. The ground, about twenty acres in extent, was planted with trees. Nearly opposite the entry gate, in the shape of a Greek cross, stood a large building, one hundred and fifty feet long by forty feet broad, with an octagon tower rising in the centre. This was the Floral Hall, devoted to floriculture, horticulture, the educational department, ladies' work and the fine arts. Behind it, hidden from view on entering, was another building of the same shape, for the agricultural, dairy and other products. Between the fence and these buildings the space on the right hand was devoted to the exhibition of the horses. To the left on entering were placed the ploughs and other implements and machines, and the refreshment booths. All around the inside of the fence were pens for cattle, sheep and pigs.

For the convenience of people having animals or heavy articles for exhibition, the Railway Company made a temporary switch to the lower corner of the grounds. The contributions from municipalities and societies to defray the local expenses were as follows :—The Town of Brantford, £1,000 ; the County of Brant, £500 ; the County of Waterloo, £50 ; the County of Oxford, £100 ; the County of Wentworth, £50 ; the County of Norfolk, £50; the County of Norfolk Agricultural Society, £50 ; and the whole of the funds of the County of Brant Agricultural Society. The amount of prizes offered in the list published in June was £2,500, being nearly £200 more than was offered the preceding year. Some new prizes were offered in various classes. The Canada Company continued their liberal prizes for wheat, hemp and flax. The President offered a prize of £15, to be given to the horse which should receive the first prize as a stallion for agricultural purposes, if imported from Europe since the Exhibition of 1856, and the treble prize for such imported animal as in accordance with the list, to be increased to £35, making the whole prize the sum of £50. There were also a number of sweepstake prizes offered for horses, cattle and sheep, as noticed at another place. The numbers of entries of animals and articles for exhibition was over 4,400, being about 600 in excess of any previous year. However, owing to the difficulty of getting forward by the railway, a large number of articles and animals entered in the books did not appear upon the ground, and many of the things that did appear did not arrive until a late period of the fair. Still, upon the whole, the entire

number of animals and articles exhibited probably exceeded any previous year. The weather, during a great part of the time of the Exhibition, was extremely unfavourable, and of course affected the result. Tuesday, the first day of the Exhibition, on which day the judges were to commence their inspection, and members to be admitted after 12 o'clock, the weather was all that could *be* desired, but the articles had not nearly all arrived, and the arrangements were incomplete.

Wednesday, the first day of admitting the public, was generally wet and cold, with occasional sunshine. Owing to detention by the railway, articles which should all have been upon the grounds the previous day before noon were arriving all day, and the judges consequently could not get through with their duties so promptly as was desired.

On Thursday, the principal day, rain fell heavily all day, the air was cold and disagreeable, and the ground, although a sandy porous soil, became, from the trampling of the crowd of visitors, deep mud. Nowithstanding, visitors arrived in large numbers from all quarters, and these, added to those already in the town, made the number of persons on the grounds very large, and in spite of the rain and cold the animals and articles exhibited were industriously examined. In the afternoon, Sir William Eyre, Administrator of the Government, and other distinguished persons, arrived. On Friday, the closing day, the weather was more propitious, and visitors were numerous. After the holding of the annual meeting of the Directors of the Association, the delivery of the President's Address and the reading of the prize list, the payment of the prizes and the removal of articles from the grounds commenced.

A brief notice of the several departments of the show is herewith subjoined : The show of blood horses was small, about equal to previous years; some very good animals. Of agricultural, draught, carriage and saddle horses the show was very large, considerably in excess of previous years ; some very superior animals. The show of Durham cattle was rather larger than at any previous show, and the animals of as good quality; of Devons, also larger; of Herefords about the same as at previous shows, a very meagre display; of Ayrshires, a smaller display than formerly; of Galloways, nearly the same number as in 1856, and larger than at any other previous exhibition ; of grade cattle the number entered and exhibited was about the same as at either of the two previous exhibitions ; and of fat and working cattle, the number was a little greater.

The number of Leicester sheep was greater than at previous shows ; of Cotswolds greater ; of Cheviots about equal to the show of 1856 ; of Southdowns greater than previously ; of Merinos and Saxons greater than in 1856, but less than in 1855; of long-wooled sheep, a new class introduced in the list, not being any of the above mentioned pure breeds, sixty-two entries and a good show ; and of fat sheep a larger show than formerly. Of pigs the entry was less than in 1856, but larger than in 1855; the entry of the small breeds was the most numerous, and of these some specimens of Essex breed appeared to be the favourites. The number of poultry entered was not quite so large as at Kingston, and of those entered not much more than half came forward ; still the show in this class was large and interesting.

" In the whole department of live stock," a Toronto newspaper said, " The entries are much more numerous than formerly, and the quality of them very

superior, a feature in the exhibition especially desirable, as a proof of the progress of the Canadian farmer, and the growing interest taken in the improvement of farming stock." The entries of grain and seeds were not so numerous as in 1856, but more so than in 1855 ; the season having been a very unfavourable one for the production and harvesting of grain, the exhibition in this department could hardly be expected to be very superior; there were, however, some very good samples, and in wheat the display was better than was anticipated. The entries in roots, etc., were more numerous than at either of the two preceding shows, and the specimens of good average quality. Of fruits, plants and flowers the entries were more numerous than formerly, and the specimens good, A considerable part of the display in this department came from Montreal, and from Rochester, N. Y. The display of open-air peaches, principally from Niagara and the neighbourhood of Hamilton, was very fine.

In the department of dairy products, domestic groceries, &c, the number of entries was not so large as at Kingston in 1856, but more than double that at Cobourg in 1855. In agricultural implements the number of entries was double that at either of the exhibitions of the two previous years, there being fifty entries of ploughs alone. Some of the celebrated Howard ploughs, from England, were exhibited by Rice Lewis & Son, Toronto. The entire department exhibited an improvement in a proportion equal to the improvement of the whole exhibition. There were not many cultivators or implements of that description, but of straw cutters and fanning mills there was a great abundance. The competition in reaping machines was very close, and in the straw cutters the judges found it expedient to separate those in which horse-power was employed from the rest of the class. The following notice of the trial of the implements is taken from a Toronto daily newspaper:

" This (Wednesday) morning a trial of ploughs, mowing machines, and combined mowers and reapers, took place upon Mr. Good's farm, about two miles from town. A very nice piece of sod was selected for the ploughs, which were set to work, and the judges then went on to test the reapers in an oat field adjoining. Some twenty-eight or thirty ploughs were taken out for trial; many of them were remarkable specimens of nice workmanship both in iron and wood ; and there was presented every variety of shape and pattern, some new, and others of old and approved make.

" The number of entries in Fine Arts exceeded that at either of the two preceding shows, and the display was highly creditable. Amongst the specimens perhaps the photographs, coloured and uncoloured, attracted the greatest attention ; they exhibited considerable advance in the style of execution. There were but few professional exhibitors in the Fine Arts Department; many of the amateur performances possessed considerable merit, while others were of a very indifferent or inferior order. Of Indian specimens there were but few entries of manufactured articles enumerated in the prize list. The things shown were principally heirlooms and relics, some of them of an interesting character historically. G. H. M. Johnson, or ' Onwassyshon,' chief of the Six 'Nations, was the largest exhibitor.

"An entire transept of the Floral Hall was occupied with the various educational requisites which may be obtained for public schools from the depositories in connection with the Education Office; this part of the exhibition attracted

much attention from the beautiful finish of the apparatus and its general appearance ; the educational coat of arms, in relief, displayed in front, and the whole decorated with evergreens and suitable mottoes. The maps were suspended from a stage erected on the centre of a platform, and comprised not only those of an elaborate character, such as raised or embossed physical maps, but also those in use in our Grammar and Common Schools. Various zoological, botanical and geological charts, showing the principles of those important sciences in a clear and instructive manner; most of the maps were on so large a scale that the most numerous class can be instructed with the same ease and facility as the single student. The object and tablet lessons were an interesting display of themselves; they embraced zoology, botany, natural phenomena, scripture history, and reading and arithmetic. The extensive collection of philosophical instruments and apparatus had been selected with much care, in order to obtain those of practical utility as well as scientific interest, thus ensuring intellectual improvement and enriching the mind with a love for philosophical observations. The selection consisted of apparatus for mechanics, hydraulics, pneumatics, optics, astronomy, electricity, galvanism, chemistry, &c, showing the laws of matter and motion, centre of gravity, fall of bodies, gyroscopes, instruments illustrating the centrifugal forces and the tendencies of bodies to revolve upon their shorter axis, mechanical powers, forcing and lifting pumps, Hiro's fountain, hydrostatic bellows, Archimedes' screw pump, and air pumps of various sizes, with numerous instruments for experiments in pneumatics, microscopes, models of the eye, magic and phantasmagoria lanterns with appropriate slides, planetariums, with other astronomical apparatus of a new and novel description, electrical machines, electro-magnetical and galvanic apparatus, instruments for exhibiting the properties of heat, chemical laboratories prepared for the use of schoolmasters and lectures, mineralogical and geological specimens, with models showing the formation of strata, crystals, &c, terrestrial and celestial globes, varying in size from two and a-half to thirty-six inches in diameter, plaster casts and other drawing models, sectional models of machinery, including stationary and locomotive engines, and that greatest of wonders—the electric telegraph. In this department there was a Canadian section displaying school furniture, map stands, reading tables, bent levers, substitute for black-boards, geometrical forms and solids, and sectional models of steam engines. These are of much importance to the teacher, as the difficulty of explaining the interior and exterior of the machine is removed, the whole of the interior being laid open, the entire machinery exhibited, every valve opening and closing, the pistons rising and the whole moving in the same manner as a complete engine. The entire collection was well fitted for philosophical research and experimental demonstration, thus meeting the aim of the department, as expressed in a circular addressed to Local Superintendents and others by the Deputy Superintendent previous to the exhibition, comprising a full view of the most important practical applications of the sciences to education; and it is by these things only that impressions of lasting utility can be given, and which alone can promote the intellectual welfare of our country."

The twelfth annual exhibition, considered as a whole, was certainly not inferior to any one of its predecessors, and had it not been for the exceedingly unfavourable weather, in connection with the want of sufficient railway accommodation, it would have far surpassed anything of the kind previously witnessed in the Province. The cash receipts were about £8,000, which is more than at any previous show.

On Thursday, October 1st, His Excellency Sir Wm. Eyre, Commander-in-chief of the Forces and Administrator of the Government, arrived at Brantford by special train, accompanied by his suite and several members of the administration. He was received at the railway station by the Mayor and a number of other gentlemen, who escorted him to the Town Hall, where the following address was presented by the Town Council:

" *To His Excellency Lieutenant-General Sir William Eyre,K.G.B., Administrator of the Government of the Province of Canada, and Commander-in-chief etc.*

"We, the Municipal Corporation of the Town of Brantford, in the County of Brant, in Council assembled, would approach your Excellency in the language of congratulation, to tender to your Excellency a hearty welcome on this your first visit, as Administrator of the Government, to our young and rising town, to honour and encourage by your presence those great and noble pursuits, some of the results of which are about to be exemplified on this the occasion of the Twelfth Annual Provincial Exhibition, under the auspices of the Agricultural Association of Canada West, an institution which reflects the wisdom of its founder, a wisdom which is annually proclaimed by presenting to the world an honest rivalry and competition in the improvements and progress that have been made in all those things which constitute the wealth and bespeak the intelligence, wisdom and true greatness of the people of this fine Province Your Excellency is now within the precincts of the territory of the ' red man,' granted by an ancestor of our present most gracious and beloved Sovereign to him and his posterity, as a reward of that fidelity, valour and attachment to the British Crown which characterized his race in perilous times past, from which, unused to the arts and appliances of civilized life, he has gradually retired, leaving it to the genius, industry and enterprise of the ' pale face ' to use and cultivate in such a manner as to produce those happy, encouraging and cheering results we are about to witness.

" Your Excellency, conversant with our history, will readily perceive that the inhabitants of this town and county, in selecting a name, actuated by the recollection of the valour and attachment which gave birth to a monarch's grant, adopted that of an illustrious and distinguished chief of the ' red man,' Joseph Brant, whose last resting place is within sight, and whose funeral obsequies were a short time ago a second time attended by thousands of his white brethren from all parts of the Province and neighbouring Republic. We hail in your Excellency an old and faithful servant of our noble Empire; one whose fame is inseparably connected with the deeds of prowess and success which characterized the arms of England and her allies in the recent struggle against the encroachments and bad faith of a government, the leading feature of which has always been implacable and uncompromising enmity to the great principles of freedom which we enjoy under our government and excellent municipal institutions, of which we are justly proud, and which, in the course of events, your Excellency has been called upon to administer and maintain.

"While congratulating your Excellency and ourselves on this most auspicious occasion, we would also express our unfeigned regret that in other lands scenes of atrocity and barbarism are being perpetrated, which are altogether at variance with and repugnant to the peaceful and ennobling pursuits, to witness the results of which has brought us together. And we would express the hope that, in the good providence of God, the day is not far distant when our brothers in arms, now engaged in the suppression of those acts of atrocity and barbarism, may, like your Excellency, be witnessing scenes more congenial to the true and great interests of the human family, similar to those that are about to engage our attention, and which we hope your Excellency may be long spared in health and happiness to enjoy."

His Excellency replied verbally in fitting terms to the address, after which another was presented by the Mechanics' Institute of Brantford, as follows:—

" *To His Excellency Lieutenant-General Sir William Eyre. K.C.B., etc.*

" MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY :

"The President and members of the Brantford Mechanics' Institute beg leave to welcome your Excellency to this town on the auspicious event of the first exhibition being held therein of the agricultural, manufacturing, educational and artistic productions of the Province. We assure your Excellency that it is with feelings of gratitude that we observe the interest manifested by you on this and other occasions in the industrial arts and prosperity of this Province. As a Mechanics' Institute our special concern is in the advancement of the various classes of manufactures and handicrafts of every kind ; and we think we have reason to be proud of the progress we have made therein, as well as in population, commerce and wealth, during the last twenty years, a progress with which the surrounding country has kept pace in its improved agricultural implements and farm buildings. We name the period of twenty years, because some of us old residents remember with pleasure that at that distance of time your Excellency dwelt amongst us; and we therefore venture to hope that it will not be without personal interest and a gratifying reminiscence that you witness the rapidity with which towns grow in Canada.

" We shall only just allude to your Excellency's service during that period as a distinguished warrior, but though men of peace ourselves, we trust we shall never fail in gratitude to those who peril their lives to defend the honour of our mutual country when assailed by foes ; though we rejoice when they can ' beat their swords into pruning hooks,' and share with us the quiet enjoyments of home. This happy state of things is for the moment interrupted by the Indian revolt; but a swarm of hornets, though it may sting and irritate us for a time, has no power to inflict any enduring injury, so we solemnly trust that the Providence which has hitherto favoured and protected the British nation will remove these threatening eastern clouds, and restore us peace, as a happy omen of which, and a complete epitome of human life, we regard the scene presented here to-day, where agriculture, mechanics and arts combine to offer to our view their varied productions, under the patronage of a soldier like your Excellency. In conclusion, we beg to present our best wishes for the continued health and happiness of your Excellency and all connected with you."

His Excellency replied, and expressed his high gratification at receiving such an address, for there was no institution more honourable to its promoters than the Mechanics' Institute. Nothing could be more gratifying than to see all classes assembled to cultivate their minds, making other important matters subordinate to these higher interests. He then proceeded to the show ground, where he was received by the President and officers of the Association. His Excellency was first conducted to the Committee Room, where the President, Mr. Alexander, read the following address :

"To His Excellency General Sir W. Eyre, K.C.B., Administrator of the Government, &c. &c.

"MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY :

" We, the directors and members of the Provincial Agricultural Association, desire to assure you that we hail with great pleasure your Excellency's presence at our great Annual Exhibition. The farmers of Upper Canada are always happy to have an opportunity of paying homage and respect to Her Majesty's Representative in this Province, and we tender to you a warm and cordial welcome in that honoured position ; but we also recognize in you a distinguished representative of that gallant and devoted army which so nobly sustained the renown of British arms in the Crimea. Your Excellency has returned amongst us clothed with the honours of the battlefield, and we earnestly pray that you may long be preserved to render further services to your country, and to enjoy all the honours conferred upon you by our beloved Sovereign."

His Excellency replied as follows : " I am very much obliged to the members and directors of the Agricultural Association for their kind and hearty reception, and for the address presented to me. I was very much afraid that I should not have had the honour of attending on this occasion, but nothing would have prevented me from doing so but positive necessity. I have heard very frequently of this great grain-growing country, and I saw something of it in passing through on a former occasion, and although I looked then rather with a, military eye, I could not be otherwise than struck with the appearance of the country.. It is very gratifying to me, in the high position in which accident rather than my own merits has placed me, to be able to act in a civil capacity, and to encourage the arts of peace, of which this society is one of the chief promoters. Especially upon this occasion I am proud of being present, and I am very much obliged to you for the manner in which you have received me."

Several gentlemen were then introduced to His Excellency, among whom were the Hon. Washington Hunt, ex-Governor of the State of New York ; Mr. Allen, of Black Rock; E. W. Thompson, J. B. Marks, W. B. Jarvis, Hon. A. Ferguson; the Sheriff of the County of Brant; David Christie, M.P.P.; D. B. Stevenson, M.P.P.; *F.* W. Stone, and" others. His Excellency then proceeded round the grounds and inspected, as well as his limited time and the very unpropitious weather would permit, the various articles that were exhibited.

The following are extracts taken from the address delivered at Brantford, Ont, October 2nd, 1857, by George Alexander, President of the Agricultural Association:

" GENTLEMEN OF THE PROVINCIAL AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATION,—If ever there was a scene calculated to make the heart rejoice, and inspire us with feelings of gratitude to an all-wise and beneficent Providence, it is that which now greets our view. While revelling amidst the richest productions of the earth, and the multifarious inventions of mechanical skill which proclaim loudly the triumph of industry and human enterprise, our attention is arrested by the beauty of the surrounding districts, but more especially of that magnificent valley in the distance, which was for ages the haunt and the home of the Delaware and Mohawk, with its wild associations of deep interest. But we pause to inquire by what magical influence the marvellous changes have been effected which we now behold and over which we rejoice. It is the unswerving industry of our population, and their devotion to the hardy and ennobling pursuit of agriculture, which has transformed those vast forests into the green pastures and rich cornfields now furnishing such abundance for man and beast. It would ill become us, who are living in the enjoyment of so many advantages, to forget the honour that is clue to the early settlers of this land, whose endurance and toil have contributed so much to our present position. It is the increase flowing from their labour which has brought the cheering whistle of the locomotive into the finest portions of our country, giving such value to every district—that great harbinger of busy activity and industrial progress which almost annihilates distance, and gives immediate vitality to the most sequestered spots. Where are the old scenes of former days ? We search in vain for them amongst the lingering vestiges of the forest, but we behold everywhere around us happy and independent homes ; and, while the red man is rapidly receding to other regions, we find civilization scattering broadcast her thousand comforts and the blessings of a higher enlightenment. Never did a country dawn into existence with brighter prospects than this, and, if its conquest has been achieved at the cost of many hardships and severe toil, its inhabitants have acquired the rich possession of a territory justly distinguished for the enduring fertility of its soil and unlimited natural resources, while our climate has been found most congenial to the growth and perpetuity of man's best energies. It is also worthy of observation, as a distinguishing feature of our progress, that through the judgment and moderation, the vigilance and foresight of our people, institutions admirably adapted to our growing wants have been secured, under which we enjoy every privilege and right which the most ardent lover of liberty can desire—institutions eminently calculated to diffuse the blessings of knowledge, even to the verge of the most remote settlements, and which are designed to foster the growth of all those arts of civilized life, upon the progress and improvement of which not only man's immediate wants but our future wealth and greatness must depend. What are the great objects which have brought this vast multitude together ? We have come here to pay a just tribute of homage and respect to the enterprise of our fellow-citizens who have carried off the highest honours of the day, and to behold and admire the results of their industry, as displayed in the rich production of the earth, and in all the inventions and beautiful handiwork designed to grace and adorn life. We claim for great annual gatherings that they give vigour and vitality to the aspirations of our people, and that, while they are the best public introduction to our importers and improvers of stock, to the scientific husbandman, to our own.

mechanics and manufacturers, extending far and wide the fame of their superior skill, they cannot fail to raise in the public mind higher standards of excellence, and exercise a salutary moral and social influence.

" I have felt deeply, gentlemen, my inability to do justice to the position of trust and responsibility in which your kindness has placed me, and I fear, with all our endeavours, many important means have been overlooked of furthering the great object we have in view. In a country where the chief barrier to good husbandry is the expense and scarcity of labour, there is not a more important matter than the improvement of our harvesting and other labour-saving implements, which it is peculiarly the province of this institutution to promote in every possible way. The trial of the United States Agricultural Society, at Syracuse, was a movement in the right direction, although the results may not have equalled the expectations of those present. There is a diversity of opinion as to the best method of accomplishing this object, but we doubt not that our association will next year adopt that which is considered the most practical, and whereby the respective merits of the best implements may be fully tested and afterwards made known for the benefit of all. Another great function of this society should be to elicit, by such means as are likely to be most successful, and publish in a properly digested form, the local experience of our best farmers—illustrating their respective systems —while contributions should be obtained showing the practical bearing of science upon this most important pursuit, and the money value of such knowledge to the farmer.

" How many do I now see around me who are eminently qualified to raise the status of our Canadian agriculture ? And where, gentlemen, is there a nobler object of ambition than to have one's name identified with the advancement of a rising country such as this ? Man has invaded every province of nature, and made every element tributary to his wants. We now travel by steam, and employ as our daily messenger the electric fluid. As a modern writer of great force exclaims : ' Into how many channels is human labour pouring itself forth ? What a rush into all the departments of trade ! What vast enterprises agitate every community ! And while industry pierces the forest and startles with her axe the everlasting silence, commerce penetrates into every inlet, girdles the earth with railroads, and breaks down the estrangements of nations.' One cannot regard but with admiration and wonder the skill and science displayed in the varied improvements of British husbandry, the greater part of which has been the work of scarce half a century. ' Prior to 1798,' observes a writer in the Edinburgh *Journal of Agriculture,* 'hardly any wheat was attempted to be grown in Scotland ; few potatoes were raised, and the artificial grasses little known ; but we have lived to behold a great change Waving fields of wheat are now to be seen ; drilled green crops everywhere abound, and whole parishes of waste lands have been transformed into rich cornfields, yielding heavy crops per acre and heavy weight per bushel.' Scotland has, by the industry and science of her sons, become one of the richest and most productive countries in the world. Let such results animate us to continued exertion, and if the soil is the treasury from which the largest portion of our future welfare must flow, our material progress will depend upon the skill of the husbandman. Agriculture may be followed as a simple, rude art, yielding

but a scanty return, or it may be practised as one of the noblest sciences which can engage man's physical and mental energies, furnishing material plenty and abounding wealth. If there is dignity in labour and human industry, that industry becomes ennobled under the guidance of enlightened judgment, and brings in its train a thousand blessings. As the poet observes :

> Life without work is unenjoyed ;
> The happiest are the best employed ;
> Work moves and moulds the weightiest birth,
> And grasps the destinies of earth.'

" It is not the extent of cultivated surface, or the amount of expended toil, that will ensure great results ; and if we aspire to become distinguished for our agriculture, and to attain to a position of wealth, we must abandon that most fallacious of all ideas that the farmer needs no education or science. We see what modern science has done to ennoble and enrich Britain, many districts of which were originally barren and worthless. How favourable should our prospects be, commencing our career with the accumulated fertility of ages. But while agriculture is and will continue to be our chief and leading interest, there are other objects which must enlist the enterprise of our people. The husbandman raises more than he can consume, while, in this age of high civilization, he is the creature of a thousand wants. We must look to commerce and manufactures to supply those wants, and to give a marketable value to all our surplus produce. We must foster in every way those branches of industry which will give population to our towns and cities, secure to us a home market, diminish the amount of our imports, and consolidate our wealth. There is a marked spirit of enterprise abroad in our country; and when we look at our noble St. Lawrence, and those great inland seas which, along with our railways, afford such facilities for carrying on all our commercial exchanges —when we regard the boundless extent of water power, the certain local demand for all manufactured products, while we have territory that can sustain a dense and teeming population—I say that we cannot behold all this without feeling that our country presents an unlimited field for human enterprise. We are living in a state of society where the invidious distinctions of rank and wealth are little known, and industry and integrity command everywhere respect, while the highest posts of honour and emolument are fairly and equally opened to all. We have thus every natural incentive to honourable ambition, and a thousand considerations to animate us to strain every nerve for our country's advancement. It would, perhaps, not be out of place to observe that we cannot unfold the pages of history without perceiving that every nation which has risen to eminence in ancient or modern times has been distinguished for the patriotism of her sons. What led to the boundless conquests, the renown of ancient Greece and Rome ? What absorbing passion animated the immortal Wallace to such deeds of heroic valour and self-sacrifice ? His memory will be warmly cherished to the end of time. What noble enthusiasm led the British soldier (for those regiments were composed alike of men from the rural districts of England, Scotland and Ireland) to scale so gallantly the heights of Alma, and rush into the sanguinary but triumphant struggle at Inkerman ? We unhesitatingly reply, a far higher honour than that of gain. The fame of British valour.

the integrity of the Empire, the future peace of Europe, and the cause of liberty throughout the world hung upon the issue. But in this utilitarian and wealth-amassing age, or at least in this region of the globe, our swords have been turned into ploughshares and our spears into pruning hooks; and we behold in the great neighbouring Republic and elsewhere this spirit of nationality warming into life a general zeal to excel in all the arts of peace, and a thirst for national pre-eminence. May this great public virtue continue to manifest itself amongst us, stimulating the improvement of our agriculture, the increase of our manufactures, and the extension of our commerce, and imbuing all with anxious concern for the public interests of our country. *'Zeal* for the public good,' says Addison, *'* is the character of a man of honour, and must take place of pleasures, profits and roost other private ends. Whoever is wanting in this motive is an open enemy or inglorious neuter to his race, in proportion to the misapplied advantages with which nature and fortune have blessed him.'

" Let all therefore be ready when called upon to fill with diligence and honour the various offices of public trust and responsibility. Let our leading practical farmers rally round our agricultural societies, support liberally our agricultural journals, and persevere in such efforts until a thirst for improvement pervades every homestead. Let nothing, gentlemen, dampen your ardour in upholding our national school system, which has been framed and introduced with so much ability and judgment. In giving education to the young, I mean in its highest sense, we leave the richest legacy which one generation can give to another. Let us make every sacrifice to secure the best methods of our country for our public teachers, and in addition to all the other branches of knowledge, let the elements of agricultural and mechanical science be taught in our more advanced schools, which, if only to a limited extent, will be sowing the first seeds from which an after crop will spring up. But above all, let us uphold our great depositories of science and learning,—I mean our academic and collegiate institutions. To them it is that we must look for that higher mental discipline which makes the pathways easy to the great ocean of knowledge and truth. The chairs of our universities are at this moment filled by men of the highest attainments. But above all, it is important that the Canadian character now forming should be moulded upon the noblest foundations, and be imbued with the virtues of the races from which we have sprung. And if we wish to see our country accomplish its highest destinies, we must have loftier objects of ambition than the mere attainment of wealth. It was observed of Britain by an American statesman, that the sun never sets upon her dominions, and that the beat of her morning drum makes one unbroken sound round the world. But the immensity of her wealth and the extent of her dominions have been powerful instruments in her hands to accomplish good. Where are we to look for the real elements of her greatness ? In the soundness of heart and principle pervading the great mass of her people. While luxury has never palsied her enterprise, her sons have contributed largely to the treasury of science and art, and to the general enlightenment of the world. Her wealth, her energies and her strength have been devoted to some of the noblest objects. She has given liberty to the slave, and has been the messenger of the glad tidings of peace from pole to pole. Shall it be said that

our Canadian soil is unfavourable to the growth of intellect and genius, and of those virtues which have cast so bright a halo around the parent country ? Who can behold our township and county libraries, which have justly been pronounced ' the crown and glory of our institutions,' carrying to one's door the accumulated wisdom of ages, or witness the earnestness with which throughout our rural districts, the great mass are anxious to further every good object, and not feel inspired with the hopes of a bright future ? But we must guard the young against the shoals and quicksands which beset our path, unfold to them the higher enjoyments of the mind which will elevate them ; give them self-respect, and enhance the value of all their other possessions ; teach them that a nation's honour is a nation's greatness, and that its true, greatness consists in the virtue of its citizens ; but above all, we must teach them that it is to the bounty of an all-merciful Providence that we are indebted for all the blessings we enjoy."

CHAPTER VIII.

Township Statistics.—Assessment Rolls.—Census of 1881. List of Post Offices.

TOWNSHIP STATISTICS.

From the Census of 1881 we gather the following information relative to the different townships of the county.

Brantford. Township began to be permanently settled about the year 1806, and is now all settled, the real settlement of the land having been completed about the year 1851. The soil is very good, with no stony, hilly, low, swampy or wet springy land, and the whole township is rolling and cultivable. Six-eighths of the area could be called first-class land, and the rest second or third class. Of heavy clay soil there is one-eighth ; three-fourths clay bottom; and one-fourth sand and gravel bottom. Of clay loam there is two-eighths ; three-fourths clay bottom, and one-fourth sand and gravel bottom. Of sandy loam there is four-eighths ; three-fourths clay bottom, and one-fourth sand and gravel bottom. There is one-eighth equally divided of sand ; one-eighth gravelly, and one-eighth black loam. The township is generally well watered, water being found at the depth of from ten to forty feet. First-class farms are worth $80 per acre; second-class, $55 per acre; and third-class, $40 per acre. One-twentieth of the land is now stumpy, and the rest clear, the stumpy being generally pine; Nine-tenths of the farms are under first-class rail and board fence; about nine-tenths of the buildings are first-class, and about three-fourths of the outbuildings could be called first-class. The land being rolling, very little tile is used. All the farmers use improved farm machinery, and two-thirds of them use salt and plaster for fertilizers, other fertilizers not being used much; plaster is used upon clover, salt upon all spring grains and roots. Of the area two-tenths is sown in fall wheat, which yields 18 bushels to the acre; one-tenth in barley, 24 bushels to the acre ; one-tenth in oats, 35 bushels to the acre; one-twentieth peas, 20 bushels to the acre ; one-twentieth corn, 30 bushels to the acre ; one-eightieth potatoes, 150 bushels to the acre; one-fortieth in turnips, 600 bushels to the acre; one-twentieth other roots, 600 bushels to the acre; two-tenths hay, one and one-half tons per acre ; pasture lands, two-tenths ; orchards, one-eighth. The stock raised is principally short-horn cattle, Berkshire and Suffolk pigs, and Clyde and blooded horses. The population of the township numbers 5,421; acreage cleared, 56,678; stock raised—cattle, 512 ; horses, 2,599 ; sheep, 6,162 ; hogs, 1,954.

Burford Township was the first township in which settlers began to locate. The first settlement was made during the latter part of the last century, but

the whole township could not be said to have been settled until about 1860. The soil consists of clay, sand and mixed clay, and sand loam ; one-eighth being heavy clay, one-eighth clay loam, one-fourth sandy loam, one-eighth sand, one-eighth gravelly, and one-fourth black loam ; the subsoil being clay, sand and gravel. The land is generally rolling, with very little bottom land, swampy, wet or springy soil, and none stony, hilly or uncultivable. The land is about equally divided between first, second and third-class farm lands, worth about $20, $40 and $80 per acre, and through the whole township is very variable. It is well watered, a good supply of excellent water being always procurable at a depth of from five to fifty feet. About half of the farms are under first-class board, rail or stump fence, and as large a proportion of the buildings are brick, stone or first-class frame. Very little of the land is underdrained with tile. About three-fourths of the farmers use improved farm machinery. Plaster and salt are used for fertilizing, from 80 to 200 pounds being used per acre; plaster for clover and grass, and salt for cereals. The proportion of land sown with the different crops, and the yield per acre is about as follows: Fall wheat, one-sixth, 15 bushels ; spring wheat, one-twenty-fourth, 10 bushels; barley, one-twenty-fourth, 25 bushels ; oats, one-twelfth, 35 bushels ; rye, one-fiftieth, 15 bushels; peas, one-twelfth, 20 bushels ; corn, one-forty-eighth, 40 bushels; buckwheat, one-forty-eighth, 20 bushels; potatoes, one-forty-eighth, 150 bushels ; turnips, one-twenty-fourth, 400 bushels; hay, one-sixth, one and a half tons. One-sixth of the land is pasture, and one-forty-eighth orchard. The timber consists of beech, maple, black ash and elm ; used for fencing, fuel and lumber. There is an area in the township of 43,310 acres cleared land, and a population of 4,861. There are 4,214 cattle, 2,169 horses, 4,609 sheep, and 1,540 hogs raised annually.

South Dumfries Township received its first settler about 1812, and was all settled by the year 1840. The soil, which is generally very good, consists of clay and sand loam—two feet clay loam, three feet sandy loam. The south-eastern portion is clay loam ; the south-west sandy loam ; and the north-east, north-west and centre, clay loam. The land is generally rolling, with about one thousand acres of low or bottom land, about one thousand acres so hilly as to be objectionable for purposes of cultivation, and about nine hundred acres swampy. Two-thirds of the land is first-class, worth $70 per acre, the other third being about equally divided, second and third-class, worth $50 and $40 per acre. Water is obtained always at a depth of from seven to seventy-five feet, but generally at a depth of about thirty feet. Most of the farms are well fenced, and most of the buildings are what might be termed first-class. All the farmers use improved farm machinery, and three-fourths of them use salt and plaster for fertilizers. Fall wheat yields 18 bushels to the acre ; spring wheat, 6 bushels ; barley, 25 bushels; oats, 30 bushels ; peas, 10 bushels; corn, 35 bushels; potatoes, 100 bushels ; turnips, 400 bushels; and hay, one ton. About 4,671 acres are pasture land, 700 acres orchard, and 6,995 acres timber. The stock raised is Clyde, English blood horses, Durham cattle, Leicester, Cotswold and Southdown sheep, Berkshire and Suffolk hogs and poultry. Of the first named, 1,472 are annually raised ; of the second named, 2,796 ; of the third, 5,116 ; and of the fourth, 595. The township comprises 42,041 acres of cleared land, and has a population of 3,474. There are within its limits two saw-mills, three flouring mills, and an agricultural implement manufactory.

Onondaga Township, which was the last in the county to receive the attention of settlers, did not begin to be settled until 1836, but it was rapidly taken up, and in the year 1848 was all settled, except 1,690 acres, which is held as an Indian reserve. The soil is very good, three-fifths being clay loam, four inches deep, with a subsoil of clay : three-twentieths sandy loam, six inches deep—subsoil, red clay and sand mixed ; one-twentieth gravelly soil, four inches deep—subsoil, red clay and sand mixed ; and one-tenth black loam, eight inches deep—subsoil, clay loam. A plentiful supply of water can be obtained anywhere in the township at a depth of from twenty to thirty feet. About four-fifths of the land is rolling cultivable land, and the rest is low, flat, or bottom land, with none hilly, swampy, wet or spongy. Three-fourths of the acreage is first-class land, worth $50 per acre ; the rest is second and third-class, worth from $35 up. A third of all the farms are under first-class rail and board fence, and two-thirds of the buildings are first-class stone, brick or frame. Fall wheat yields 15 bushels to the acre; spring wheat, 12 bushels ; barley, 25 bushels ; oats, 35 bushels ; peas, 20 bushels; and potatoes, 150 bushels. There are 17,332 acres of cleared land in the township, and a population of over 1,500 souls; 1,649 cattle are raised annually, 716 horses, 2,016 sheep, and 592 hogs.

Oakland Township settlements began in 1800, and the whole township was settled in fifty-five years thereafter. The soil consists of clay loam and sandy loam two feet deep, with a subsoil of clay and limestone; clay loam predominates in the east, and sandy loam in the west. The whole township is first-class land, worth about $65 per acre, and is entirely free from stumps. The farms are all under fence, principally rail fence, and nearly all the buildings are first-class. All the farmers use improved farm machinery, and nearly all use salt or plaster, for fertilizing. Fall wheat yields 25 bushels per acre ; barley, 30 bushels; oats, 45 bushels ; peas, 20 bushels ; corn, 100 bushels; potatoes, 150 bushels ; turnips, 500 bushels ; hay, one and a half ton. About 7,950 acres of the land is cleared, one-fifth pasture lands, and one-fiftieth orchard. The chief product of the township is wheat. There are raised annually 769 cattle, 407 horses, 863 sheep, and 328 hogs.

ASSESSMENT ROLLS.

The following is a statement showing the equalization of the Assessment Rolls for the different municipalities of the county, from 1853 to 1882, both inclusive, by which a basis was found on which to levy the rate necessary to meet the expenditures of the county for each current year. The figures are given entirely in Decimal Currency, in order to facilitate comparison of one year with another. In 1853 the ratable property of the county amounted to $5,647,640.00. To 1870 the amounts given are per acre; after 1870 the sum total of the assessment is given :

ASSESSMENT PER ACRE.

Year.	S. Dumfries Tp.	Brantford Tp.	Oakland Tp.	Burford Tp.	Onondaga Tp.	Brantford Town.	Paris Town.	Total.
	$ c.	$ c.	$ c.	$ c.	$ c.	$ c.	$ c.	$ c.
1853	22 00	22 00	18 00	16 00	15 00	966,141 00	356,848 00	
1855-6	26 00	26 00	24 00	20 00	22 00			
1857	32 00	32 00	32 00	26 00	26 00	1,600,000 00	712,000 00	
1858	34 00	34 00	34 00	26 00	26 00	1,600,000 00	712,000 00	
1859-61	34 00	34 00	34 00	28 00	28 00	1,624,000 00	696,000 00	
1862-68	34 00	34 00	34 00	28 00	30 00	1,610,000 00	668,000 00	
1869	34 00	34 00	34 00	28 00	30 00	1,610,000 00	620,000 00	

SUM TOTAL OF ASSESSMENT.

1870	1,587,205 00	2,431,913 00	354,898 00	1,802,048 00	625,005 00	1,182,219 00	4 5,009 00	8,508,465 00
1871	1,645,835 00	2,520,515 00	367,436 00	1,943,054 00	650,918 00	1,368,439 00	539,163 00	9,035,240 00
1872	1,695,281 00	2,062,264 00	371,488 00	1,740,000 00	702,474 00	1,570,430 00	658,058 00	9,300,036 00
1873	1,803,519 00	2,784,630 00	410,832 00	1,813,132 00	672,105 00	1,906,512 00	891,479 00	9,284,500 00
1874	1,614,166 00	2,473,404 00	361,826 00	1,864,959 00	679,103 00	1,886,866 00	585,842 00	9,475,858 00
1875	2,054,427 00	3,182,181 00	432,306 00	2,417,250 00	876,671 00	2,856,784 00	808,284 00	13,767,883 00
1876	2,184,741 00	3,346,910 00	451,090 00	2,440,118 00	809,236 00	3,100,120 00	940,565 00	13,473,630 00
1877	2,174,163 00	3,312,697 00	454,967 00	2,509,724 00	835,287 00		996,738 00	11,365,769 00
1878	2,200,573 00	3,464,544 00	448,361 00	2,631,285 00	843,392 00		1,019,478 00	10,616,633 00
1879	2,473,820 00	3,747,921 00	501,695 00	2,954,678 00	856,733 00		1,020,000 00	10,607,866 00
1880	about same 1879.							11,804,111 00
1881	2,526,064 00	3,830,466 00	522,171 00	3,044,132 00	915,491 00		1,020,000 00	11,767,730 00
1882	2,540,336 00	3,790,189 00	532,901 00	2,964,666 00	999,548 00		1,014,205 00	11,850,934 00

STATEMENT OF COUNTY ASSESSMENTS.

To Provide for Expenses of each current year, other than for School Purposes. —The first year's expenses and proportions of assessment levied upon the various municipalities within the county are here given in detail, so as to furnish an idea to the reader of the nature of current expenses and necessary assessment. It will be seen that amounts for debentures, interest thereon, and money paid to contractors swell the sum total for 1853, to an apparently exorbitant figure. Although the old system of financing in Halifax Currency did not give place in the county accounts to the more simple innovation of Decimal Currency till 1858, the following tables are given on the latter system, in order to facilitate comparisons:—

1853—Debentures	$2,666 *66*
Interest o n Debentures	928 0 0
Clerk's and Treasurer's salary	550 00
Warden and Auditors	180 00
Lunatic and Wolf Scalps	340 0 0
Printing, Stationery and Advertising	320 00
Administration of Justice	3,182 75
Councillors' Pay	275 00
Balance due Contractors, and interest	2,440 00
Contingencies, Building, Paris and Ayr Road Debentures	5,227 59
Township Officers' Fees	1,560 0 0
Gaol Furniture, &c.	600 0 0
Total	$18,270 0 0

This sum was levied upon the various municipalities within the county in the following proportions:—

Brantford Township	$5,416 2 5
Burford "	3,529 2 5
Onondaga "	1,011 2 5
Oakland "	627 5 0
South Dumfries Township	3,543 2 5
Brantford Town	3,010 75
Paris Village	1,123 7 5
Total	$18,270 0 0

From 1854 to 1882, both inclusive :—

1854	$16,636 0 0
1855	15,780 0 0
1856	14,440 0 0
1857	8,026 7 5
1858	9,707 0 4
1859	9,100 0 0
1860	10,360 0 0

1861			$10,541 00
1862			9,492 0 0
1863			10,006 00
1864			10,006 00
1865			9,380 0 0
1866			14,580 00
1867			11,330 0 0
1868			9,318 2 6
1869			10,029 7 2
1870			10,210 0 0
1871			12,047 0 0
1872			13,950 1 3
1873			13,326 0 0
1874			17,767 23
1875			16,585 3 6
1876			20,208 9 4
1877		$23,007 7 0	
	Less amount received from Dominion Government on account of Administration of Justice on Indian account,	$2,512 70	
	Re Award from City of Brantford,	1,995 00	
		4507 70	
			$18,500 00
1878		$22,618 0 0	
	Less for Criminal Justice from Provincial Treasurer	$4,500 00	
	From Dom. Gov't on account of Criminal Justice on Indian Acc...	1,000 00	
	From Auction Licenses	100 00	
	From Fines and Jury Fees	50 00	
	From Registrar's Fees	190 00	
	From City of Brantford, *Be* Award	2,000 00	
	From City of Brantford rent of Court House and Gaol	443 00	
		8,288 00	
			$14,330 00
1879		$19,954 00	
	Less for Criminal Justice from Provincial Treasurer	$4,000 00	
	For Criminal Justice on Indian Acc.	1,300 00	
	From Auctioneers' Licenses	100 00	
	From Fines and Jury Fees	50 00	
	From Registrar's Fees	140 00	
	From City of Brantford, *Re* Award,	2,000 00	
	From City of Brantford, Rent of Court House and Gaol	448 00	
		8,038 00	
			$11,916 00

1880		$19,433 11	
	Less for Criminal Justice from Provincial Treasurer	$4,000 00	
	From Criminal Justice on Indian Account	1,000 00	
	From Auctioneers' Licenses	100 00	
	From Registrar's Fees	75 00	
	From City of Brantford, *Be* Award	2,006 00	
	From City of Brantford, Rent of Court House and Gaol	448 00	
		7,629 00	
			$11,804 11
1881		$17,252 57	
	Less for Criminal Justice from Provincial Treasurer	$3,500 00	
	For Criminal Justice, Indian Account	1,000 00	
	From Auctioneers' Licenses	140 00	
	From Registrar's Fees and Fines,	75 00	
	From Interest on balances, etc.,	75 00	
	From City of Brantford,	2,460 00	
		7,250 00	
			$10,002 57
1882		$16,651 76	
	Less Amount from Provincial Treasurer	$3,000 00	
	Criminal Justice on Indian Account,	1,000 00	
	City of Brantford	2,481 00	
	Auctioneers' Licenses	100 00	
	Registrars' Fees and Fines	120 00	
	Interest upon balances, rents, etc.,	75 00	
		6,776 00	
			$,875 76

The Town of Brantford withdrew from the jurisdiction of the Council of the County of Brant at the termination of the municipal year, 1876.

The amount for 1867 was exclusive of the sum of $1,000 voted in aid of the erection of a Battalion Drill Shed in the Town of Brantford, for the use of the Volunteer Militia of the county.

The following table shows the statement of assessments upon the various township municipalities in the county for the support of Common Schools, and the payment of salaries or allowances to superintendents thereof, from 1853 to 1882, both inclusive. As on other occasions in this work, the figures are given here in Decimal Currency throughout, although that system was not employed in the county books till 1858 :

ASSESSMENT FOR EDUCATIONAL PURPOSES, 1853 TO 1881 INCLUSIVE.

Year.	Brantford Township.	S. Dumfries Township.	Burford Township.	Oakland Township.	Onondaga Township.	Total.
1853	$576 00	$360 00	$454 80	$80 00	$163 60	$1,634 40
1854	600 00	516 00	492 00	104 00	216 00	1,868 00
1855	684 00	474 00	561 00	87 00	246 50	2,042 50
1856	730 55	440 87	631 55	80 00	297 20	2,110 25
1857	738 00	400 00	640 00	100 00	228 00	2,160 00
1858	776 00	476 00	676 00	90 00	244 00	2,256 00
1859	820 00	490 00	856 00	110 00	340 00	2,610 00
1860	840 00	490 00	950 00	110 00	340 00	2,730 00
1861	850 00	500 00	860 00	110 00	340 00	2,650 00
1862	850 00	505 00	800 00	145 00	351 00	2,501 00
1863-4-5	850 00	505 00	800 00	145 00	340 00	2,640 00
1866	920 00	505 00	800 00	145 00	340 00	2,710 00
1867	920 00	520 00	800 00	145 00	340 00	2,725 00
1868	920 00	500 00	850 00	145 00	340 00	2,755 00
1869	1,000 00	500 00	950 00	170 00	340 00	2,960 00
1870-1	1,000 00	500 00	900 00	170 00	340 00	2,910 00
1872	1,000 00	500 00	800 00	170 00	200 00	2,670 00
1873	1,000 00	500 00	800 00	175 00	300 00	2,775 00
1874	1,020 00	512 00	818 00	175 00	284 00	2,809 00
1875	1,020 00	512 00	818 00	165 00	285 00	2,800 00
1876-7	1,020 00	512 00	818 00	165 00	300 00	2,815 00
1878	1,020 00	512 00	818 00	165 00	350 00	2,865 00
1879	792 00	470 00	818 00	165 00	400 00	2,645 00
1880	1,000 00	525 00	900 00	165 00	400 00	2,890 00
1881-2	1,000 00	625 00	900 00	150 00	300 00	2,775 00

BIRTHPLACES OF THE PEOPLE.

Brant County.	Sub-Districts.	British Isles.			Canada.			
		England, Wales.	Ireland.	Scotland.	Prince Edward Island.	Nova Scotia.	New Brunswick.	Quebec.
424 Square miles.	Brantford City	1329	724	413	1	12	34	132
271,246 acres.	Burford	381	138	135	.....	8	46	16
	Oakland	38	19	28	.....	.....	.....	.....
	Brantford West.	344	99	147	1	.....	21	9
	Tuscarora	19	15	8	.....	.....	.....	4
	Brantford East	405	181	123	3	25	12	20
	Onondaga	118	97	85	.....	.....	8	7
	Dumfries South.	304	91	257	3	1	3	11
	Paris Town	420	197	281	.....	7	28	18
	Total	3,358	1,661	1,577	8	53	159	217

Sub-Districts.	Canada.				Other Possessions.			France.
	Ontario.	Manitoba.	British Columbia.	The Territories.	Newfoundland.	Channel Islands.	Other Possessions.	
Brantford City.	6,410	.....	.....	.....	18	8	26	12
Burford	4,492	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	13	.....
Oakland	827	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Brantford West.	2,358	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	6
Tuscarora	2,831	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Brantford East.	2,638	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Onondaga	1,384	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Dumfries South.	2,670	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Paris Town	2,078	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	1	2
Total	25,678	.....	1	.....	20	8	41	20

Sub-Districts.	Germany.	Italy.	Russia and Poland.	Spain and Portugal	Sweden, Norway and Denmark	United States.	Other Countries.	At Sea.	Not Given.	Total Population.
Brantford City	46	.....	6	.....	3	439	9	.....	5	9,616
Burford	22	.....	.....	.....	1	123	.....	1	98	5,406
Oakland	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	20	.....	.....	.....	939
Brantford West.	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	73	1	.....	1	3,063
Tuscarora	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	14	.....	.....	.....	2,891
Brantford East.	13	.....	.....	1	2	65	2	.....	2	3,492
Onondaga	13	.....	.....	.....	.....	27	.....	.....	.....	1,739
Dumfries South.	40	.....	4	.....	.....	105	.....	.....	1	3,490
Paris Town	30	.....	.....	.....	.....	107	.....	.....	3	3,173
Total	166	.....	10	1	5	963	12	1	110	33,989

RELIGIONS OF THE PEOPLE.

BRANT COUNTY. Sub-Districts.	Adventists.	Baptists.			Brethren.	Catholics, Roman.	Church of England.	Congregational.	Disciples.
		Baptists.	Free-will.	Tunkers Mennonites.					
Brantford, City	6	1,569	.....	1	96	1,471	2,023	371	.....
Burford	29	456	39	7	81	189	861	300	57
Oakland	.....	204	6	.....	.....	37	52	162	.....
Brantford, West	.....	526	12	.....	11	107	566	219	29
Tuscarora	.....	552	.....	.....	56	20	1,156	.....	.....
Brantford, East	.....	545	10	.....	18	287	587	39	.....
Onondaga	.....	307	.....	.....	10	63	396	.....	.....
Dumfries, South	.....	584	4	.....	2	228	246	54	.....
Paris, Town	.....	225	.....	.....	.....	477	563	279	.....
Total	35	4,968	71	8	274	2,879	6,450	1,424	86

BRANT COUNTY. Sub-Districts.	Episcopal Reformed.	Jews.	Lutheran.	Methodists.					Pagan.
				Church of Canada.	Episcopal.	Bible Christian.	Primitive.	Other.	
Brantford, City	.....	9	8	2,014	371	2	94	.....	.....
Burford	.....	.....	20	1,764	681	1	179	132	.....
Oakland	.....	.....	.....	288	155	.....	.....	.....	.....
Brantford	.....	.....	1	930	110	1	19	.....	.....
Tuscarora	.....	.....	.....	410	92	.....	.....	.....	537
Brantford, East	6	.....	6	1,092	373	.....	29	.....	.....
Onondaga	.....	.....	.....	363	249	.....	.....	.....	.....
Dumfries, South	.....	.....	3	1,204	26	5	14	.....	.....
Paris, Town	.....	.....	.....	730	.....	.....	.....	1	.....
Total	6	9	38	8,804	2,059	9	385	133	537

BRANT COUNTY. Sub-Districts.	Presbyterians.				Protestants.	Quakers.	Unitarians.	Universalists.	Other Denominations.	No Religion.	Not given.
	Church in Canada.	Ch. of Scotland.	Reformed.	Other.							
Brantford, City	1,427	.....	40	.....	23	1	4	1	38	2	45
Burford	432	.....	.....	.....	.....	33	1	3	8	1	192
Oakland	30	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Brantford, West	494	.....	7	.....	.....	2	6	.....	.....	2	12
Tuscarora	47	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	20	.....	.....	1
Brantford, East	440	1	5	.....	.....	2	4	.....	4	.....	44
Onondaga	332	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	11	.....	7	.....	.....
Dumfries, South	1,074	9	10	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	17	.....	8
Paris, Town	874	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	21	.....	3
Total	5,150	10	63	.....	23	43	28	24	95	5	305

LIST OF POST OFFICES.

Brantford,
Falkland,
Mt. Vernon,
Burford,
Fairfield Plain,
Harley,
New Durham,
Oakland,
Ohsweken,
Langford,
Harrisburg,
Paris Station,
St. George,
Onondaga,
Burtch,
Mohawk,
Newport,
Cathcart,
Northfield Centre,
Hatchley Station,
Scotland,
Cainsville,
Glen Morris,
Paris,
Rosebank,
Conboyville,
Tuscarora.

CITY OF BRANTFORD.

CHAPTER I.

Location.—Incorporation.— The Award.—Town Councillors.— Town Officials.—City Aldermen and Officials.— City Charter. — Notes. — City Buildings. — Victoria Square. —Market Square.—Water- Works.—Gas- Works. —Fire Department.—Bridges.—Public Halls.—Hotels.

LOCATION.

The land now occupied by the beautiful City of Brantford was originally owned by the Six Nation Indians. It is one of the most delightful sites for a city in Ontario, being situated on a high gravelly ridge, and having a fine view over a large extent of country forming the fertile valley of the Grand River. It is surrounded by an agricultural district unsurpassed in fertility of soil and beauty of landscape.

On the 19th of April, 1830, the Indians made a surrender to the Government of the town plot, which was immediately surveyed in part by Lewis Burwell, Deputy Surveyor, and sold by auction to actual settlers at an upset price of £10 per lot, and as much more as the purchaser saw fit to bid. The first lot sold was No. 8, consisting of 21,000 square links on the north side of Colborne Street, as laid out by Burwell, to William Muirhead, on October 15th, 1830. On the same day Lot No. 14, of 1,900 square links, on the south side of Colborne Street, was sold to Jedediah Jackson. The same purchaser also received a patent for a block of land containing one and one-half acres, situated north of Greenwich Street, on the date above given. He also received a grant for "the westerly part of a certain block of land situated between Greenwich and Water Streets, in the said village, whereon the grantee has erected mills." This tract consisted of two acres, one rood and eighteen perches, and was purchased October 15th, 1830. On the same day Jedediah Jackson purchased 25,745 square links on the north side of Grand River, about where the canal enters the river. After this the lots were not taken very rapidly, and only a few were sold each year. Later the town received a new impetus, and began growing very rapidly. Shops were opened, factories started, and enterprises of various kinds were encouraged to locate in the town, which had advantages that struck the most casual observer as being of great value. Its natural facilities for growth and expansion, coupled with the active,

enterprising spirit characteristic of its population, has enabled it to become one of the most thrifty and successful manufacturing cities of the Dominion.

The town derived its name from the celebrated Mohawk chief, Capt. Joseph Brant, whose tribe had a ford across the Grand River at the place where the town now stands. As early as 1824 there were a few settlers on the site of the town, but they were without title to their land. Stores were kept by Messrs. Wilkes, Douglas and Gage ; shoe-shops by W. D. Dutton and A. Huntington; and a mill by Jedediah Jackson. The establishment of the Grand River Navigation Canal, in 1840, added" very materially to the early prosperity of the town, and later, the construction of the Buffalo and Lake Huron Railway through the place gave it an increased impetus.

The first Town Councillors were elected, one member for each of the seven wards, on Monday, the 6th of September, 1847, and the first Council meeting was held at "Bradley's Inn" on the 9th September, in the same year, for the purpose of electing a Mayor from among themselves, and William Muirhead had the honour of becoming the first Mayor. In 1847, '48, and '49 one member to Council was returned for each of the seven wards. In 1850 the town was changed into five wards, and from that year till 1866, inclusive, three members for each ward were returned. In 1867 and 1868 two Councillors were returned for each ward. In 1869, 70', and '71 three were returned for each ward; from 1872 to 1877, inclusive, two were returned for each ward; and from 1878 till the present year, inclusive, three were returned for each ward.

The Council in the year 1847 rented a building, owned by a Mr. Mellish and at one time used as a chapel, for three years for their meetings, at a rental of £30 per annum. This building stood on the north-west corner of Dalhousie and Market Streets, where Benjamin Foster's store now is. Council moved into it October 6, '47, when the "high-toned" title of "Town Hall" was bestowed on the building.

On October 22, '47, the following remarkable and suggestive resolution was passed by the Council: "Moved by Dr. Digby, seconded by, Mr. Downs. Resolved,—That any member of this Council who comes here drunk, and acts like a fool, be not listened to."—Carried. In 1850 the Town Council elected from among themselves a Reeve and a Deputy Reeve to represent them at the County Council; this continued until 1866, inclusive. From 1867 to 1871, inclusive, one Reeve and two Deputy Reeves were returned ; from 1872 to 1877, inclusive, one Reeve and three Deputy Reeves were returned. From 1867 to the time Brantford became a city, the Reeves and Deputy Reeves were returned by the people. The Mayor was elected by the Council from among themselves from 1847 to 1858, inclusive, after which the election was by the voice of the people.

Previous to the election of Mayors, Reeves, and Deputy Reeves coming from the people, their names appear among the Town Councillors. Afterwards their names do not appear there, although they add to the number of Councillors.

INCORPORATION.

The town was incorporated by a special Act on 28th July, 1847, which Act provided as follows : "Whereas from the increase of the population in the

Town of Brantford in the District of Gore, it is necessary to make provision for the internal regulation thereof, be it therefore enacted by the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty, &c, &c, that the said Town of Brantford shall be composed of the lands situate in the Township of Brantford' within the following limits or boundaries, that is to say:

" Commencing on the north side of Colborne Street, in the eastern limit of said town as originally laid out by the authority of the Government of the late Province of Upper Canada; then north eighteen degrees thirty minutes east, seventy-nine chains forty-five links, more or less, to the north-east angle of the said town as laid out by the Government as aforesaid; then south eighty-four degrees thirty minutes west, eighty-two chains twenty-eight links, more or less, to the north-west angle of the said town as laid out by the Government as aforesaid, and to the eastern limit of a certain tract of twelve hundred acres of land originally granted by the Crown to Abraham Kennedy Smith and Margaret Kerby; then south twenty-seven degrees thirty minutes west, eight chains, more or less, to the south-east angle of a parcel of land belonging to Peter O'Banyon; then north, sixty-two degrees thirty minutes west, sixty chains, more or less, to the western limit of the said lands granted by the Crown to the said Abraham Kennedy Smith and Margaret Kerby ; then south twenty-seven degrees thirty minutes west, one hundred and eight chains, more or less, along the western limit of the said lands to the Grand River; then across the Grand River, obliquely with the stream, in an easterly direction, and passing south of the large island, about thirty chains, to the limit between the farm lands of Thomas Mair and the north part of the Brant Farm, granted by the Crown to William Johnson Kerr ; then south twenty-seven degrees twenty-five minutes west, forty-two chains, more or less, to the rear of the lots on the south side of Burford Street on the plank road ; then south sixty-eight degrees ; east thirty-nine chains, more or less, to the east side of Mount Pleasant road and south side of Walnut Street, on the lands of Daniel Mercer Gilkison ; then north forty-three degrees thirty minutes east, thirty-six chains, more or less, along the south side of Walnut Street to the Grand River; then easterly along the south side of the Grand River, with the stream about thirty chains to opposite the mouth of the Cove ; then east across the Grand River to the south side of the mouth of the said Cove ; then north-easterly along the easterly side of the said Cove, about twenty chains, to the southern limit of the lands of the Grand River Navigation Company ; then easterly along the south boundary of the said Grand River Navigation Company's lands, about fifty-five chains, to the western limit of the Mohawk Parsonage Glebe; then north five degrees thirty minutes west, forty-five chains, more or less, to the place of beginning."

The Act further provided " that the internal management and government of the said town shall be under the control and authority of a town council, to be denominated The Mayor and Council of the Town of Brantford, to be elected from among the male inhabitants of the said town in the manner hereinafter provided," etc., etc.

The town was originally divided into seven wards, namely:

West Ward, lying south of the Grand River.

North Ward, lying north of the Grand River (including the two large islands in the river), and west of Cedar Street and West Street from its intersection with Cedar Street.

South Ward, lying south of Colborne Street and west of Alfred Street to the river.

King's Ward, lying north of Colborne and between Cedar Street and West Street from its intersection with Cedar and Queen Streets.

Queen's Ward, lying between Queen and Market Streets to their intersection with West Street.

Brant Ward, lying north of Colborne, between Market and Alfred Streets.

East Ward, lying east of Alfred Street.

In 1849 an Act was passed by the Legislature, which came into force the following year, for abolishing the territorial divisions of Upper Canada into districts, and for providing for temporary unions of counties for judicial and other purposes, and for the future dissolution of such unions as the increase of wealth and population may require. (12 Vic, cap. 78.)

Among the " counties in Upper Canada which henceforth shall for all purposes include and consist of the townships and places therein mentioned," Schedule C to this Act provides that Wentworth shall include and consist of the Townships of Ancaster, Brantford, Binbrooke, Barton, Glandford, Onondaga, Saltfleet, and Tuscarora.

The town of Brantford was then divided into five wards, as follows :

" King's Ward, Queen's Ward, Brant Ward, East Ward and North Ward, and to comprise the following portions of the said town, respectively, that is to say:

" The said King's Ward to comprise all that part of the said town which lies between Cedar Street and King Street, and north of the canal, together with all that part of the said town lying south of the Grand River.

" The said Queen's Ward to comprise all that part of the said town which lies north of the canal, and between King Street and Market Street, to their intersection with West Street.

" The said Brant Ward to comprise all that part of the said town which lies north of the Grand River and south of the canal, as far eastward as Alfred Street, and north of the canal and between Market and Alfred Streets.

" The said East Ward to comprise all 'that part of the said town which lies east of Alfred Street."

THE AWARD.

When in 1877 the Town of Brantford separated from the county, arbitrators were appointed to ascertain the amount which the Corporation of the Town of Brantford should pay to the Corporation of the County of Brant for the various expenses for which the Town of Brantford might be liable to the county. Alfred Watts was elected arbitrator on behalf of the town, William Turnbull on behalf of the county, and Judge Jones was appointed by the Lieut.-Governor of this Province to act as third arbitrator. On the second day of May they submitted their decision as follows, which was adopted :

" *To all to whom these presents shall come :*

" We, Alfred Watts, of the Town of Brantford, in the County of Brant, merchant, and Stephen James Jones, of the Township of Brantford, in the said County of Brant, Judge of the County Court of the said county, send greeting. Whereas, by a certain by-law of the Municipal Corporation of the Town of

Brantford, providing for the withdrawal of the said Town of Brantford from the jurisdiction of the County of Brant, pursuant to section twenty of the Act respecting Municipal Institutions in the Province of Ontario, the said Alfred Watts was appointed arbitrator on the part of the said Town of Brantford, and one William Turnbull was by by-law of the said Municipal Corporation of the said County of Brant appointed arbitrator on the part of the said County of Brant, and after such appointments the said Alfred Watts and William Turnbull on the third day of April, A.D. 1877, duly appointed the said Stephen James Jones as the third arbitrator under the said Act, and the said arbitrators after being duly sworn, and having taken upon themselves the burden of the said reference, and having heard and duly considered the evidence adduced and the arguments of counsel for each of the said municipalities; and there being a difference between the said three arbitrators, we, the said Alfred Watts and Stephen James Jones, do award and order of and concerning the matters so referred by the provisions of the said Municipal Act to us as aforesaid, as follows :

" We hereby find and award that the value of the interest of the said Town of Brantford in the said county property, being the Court House, Gaol, and Registry Office, and the site thereof, there being no county roads and bridges within the said town, $7,460; and we award and direct that the said county shall pay to the said town the said sum of $7,460 on the thirty-first day of December, A.D. 1879 ; and shall also in the meantime pay to the said town interest upon the said sum at the rate of six per cent., payable quarterly, on the first days of October, January, April and July in each year, but the first payment of interest is to be computed from the date on which the separation between the said town and county takes effect, and to be payable on the first of October next.

" 2. We further award and direct that the said county shall have the right and privilege of paying to the said town the said sum of $7,460, at any time prior to the date so fixed, with interest, as aforesaid, up to such payment.

" 3. We further find and award that the said town shall pay to the said county as rent for the use of the Gaol, Court House, and Registry Office, the sum of $447.60, being six per cent, on the said sum of $7,460, payable as follows, that is to say: The first payment to be computed from the date on which the separation takes place, and payable on the first day of October next, and thereafter to be payable quarterly, on the first days, of January, April, July and October in each year, until the expiration of three years from the first of January, A.D. 1877.

" 4. We further find and award that the said town shall pay to the said county the sum of $75 per annum,until the expiration of three years from the first day of January, A.D. 1877, as the proportion payable by the said town for repairs to the Court House, Gaol and Registry Office; the same to become due and payable quarterly on the first days of January, April, July and October in each year, but the first two of such quarterly payments to be payable on the first day of July next.

" 5. We further find and award that the said town shall pay to the said county in respect of the expenses for the administration of justice the sum of $1,920 per annum, the same to be payable in quarterly instalments on the

first days of April, July, October and January in each year, and to continue until three years from the first of January, A.D. 1877, but the first two of such quarterly instalments shall become due and payable on the first day of July next, together with $89.60, already paid by the said county for the year 1877, to constables of the said town for services on indictable offences.

" 6. We further find and award that in case the said county shall make any additions in the nature of permanent improvements to the Gaol, Court House or Registry Office Buildings, in that case the said town shall pay to the said county six per cent, per annum upon the one-fourth part of the cost of such permanent improvements, payable quarterly as aforesaid, until the thirty-first day of December, 1879.

" 7. We further award and direct that in case the said county shall receive from the Dominion Government payment for the claim made upon the said Government by the said county, and now pending, for the reimbursement of expenses incurred in respect of the administration of justice among the Indians, for the past and prior to separation, then the said county shall forthwith pay to the said town eighteen per cent, of the amount so received.

" 8. We find that the said county has no indebtedness, and the said county has not paid and is not liable to pay anything for the construction of roads or bridges within the said town ; nor has the said town paid, nor is it liable to pay anything for the construction of roads or bridges by the said county, without the limits of the said town.

" 9. We farther direct that this award, subject to the terms and conditions hereintofore expressed, shall continue and be in force until the thirty-first of December, A.D. 1879.

" 10. Lastly, we award and order that each of the said municipalities shall pay one-half of the arbitrators' fees, and of this award ; and if one municipality pays the whole thereof, the other shall forthwith repay the half thereof to the party so paying the whole; and that as to all other costs each shall bear and pay its own costs of and incidental to the said reference and this award.

"In witness whereof we have hereto set our hands and seals this second day of May, AD. 1877.

" Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of " A. WATTS, [L. S.]

B. F FITCH." " S. J. JONES, [L. S.]

This award expired properly on the 31st day of December, 1879, but it was allowed to run on for three years further at the same rate. In 1882 the County Council took a move in the matter, and expressed themselves desirous of entering into a new arrangement with the city and having a readjustment. Consequently committees were appointed, one by the County Council and one by the City Council, to consider jointly the several claims advanced. On the 7th October, 1882, the County Council in Committee of the Whole on the Award, reported as follows:

" *To the Warden and Councillors of the County of Brant :*

. " GENTLEMEN,—Your Council in Committee of the Whole on the Award between the City of Brantford and the County of Brant, beg to report that in their opinion the award is unfair and unjust to the county.

" 1. In the opinion of your Council in Committee of the Whole, the City of Brantford should pay an annual rent for the use of the Court House, Gaol and Registry Office equal to seven per cent, on one-fourth of $43,621, the cost of the buildings, with improvements added.

" 2. That the City of Brantford should pay annually for repairs $146.97, being one-third of average yearly expenditure during the past five years.

" 3. The average expenditure during the past five years for the administration of justice, after deducting the Government allowance, has been $5,710.30. This includes one-half fuel accouut, one-half gas account, and two-thirds of County Treasurer's salary. The city should pay one-fourth of this average.

" 4. Gaol supplies and salaries, after deducting amount paid by Government, average $2,050, of which amount the city should pay two-thirds. The commitments from the city being 17,054, as against 5,068 from the country.

" 5. The average expenditure for destitute insane during the last five years has been $418.37, of which the city should pay one-third.

"WM. RODDICK,
" Chairman."

On motion this report was adopted, and on the 6th December following, a communication from James Woodyatt, Esq., Clerk of the City of Brantford, enclosing a copy of a report of the Committee on Finance adopted by the Council of the city at a meeting held on Monday, 6th of Nov. last, was read, as follows: " Your committee met the Committee on Award from the County Council on Friday, the 20th ult., and on behalf of the city decline the conditions proposed by the county as contained in the report of the Committee on Award, they being, in the opinion of your committee, unjust to the city. Failing to secure a modification of the same to which they could give their assent, your committee on behalf of the city submitted for the consideration of the County Council the proposition as subjoined hereto, viz.: This committee will recommend that the city pay towards the several items mentioned in the report of the Committee on Award from the County Council in proportion of assessment as equalized in the county, and the actual assessment in the city for the past five years, that is to say; the city to pay 23.75 : the county 76.25; the city 23 3/4; the county 76 1/4."

The final upshot was a correspondence with the Lieut.-Governor, resulting in the joint committees arriving at the following decision as a settlement, namely:

" That the City of Brantford pays to the County of Brant the sum of $2,850 per annum from the first of January, 1883, for a period of five years from that time, in full of all claims of the county against the city during that time, except disbursements by the County Council for permanent improvements at the Gaol, Court House and Registry Office, on a quarter of which the city will pay to the county interest at the rate of six per cent, per annum. All payments to be made quarterly. This agreement was adopted and ratified by the County Council on the 24th of February, and was adopted by the City Council on the 19th of February, and ratified on the 19th of March, 1883. This amicable and reasonable settlement is due mainly to the great services of the City Clerk, Mr. James Woodyatt, who deservedly received a substantial recognition for the same at the hands of the City Council."

TOWN COUNCILLORS.

1847.—Dr. Digby, John W. Downs, Wm. Muirhead, James Wilkes, William Walker, Joseph Gardner, Daniel M. Gilkison.

1848.—Wilkes, Walker, Downs, Dr. Digby, Gardner, Clement, Yardington.

1849.—D. M. Gilkison, Dr. Alfred Digby, John Steele, Duncan McKay, John Turner, James Wilkes, Joseph Gardner.

1850.—Wm. Walker, Chas. Watts, H. Yardington, P. C. VanBrocklin,——Kirkland, John H. Moore, James Wilkes, James McMichael, James Woodyatt, Jos. Dalton, Alex. Girvan, John Maxwell, Alfred Reid, C. R. Wilkes, William Matthews.

1851.—Merrigold, Lemmon, G. S. Wilkes, Clement, Sproule, F. S. Wilkes, James Woodyatt, Downs, Rowe, Keeley, Balfour, D. M. Gilkison, Cleghorn, Moore, Watts.

1852.—Huntington, Clement, Sproule.. Woodyatt, Girvin, Rowe, Montgomery, VanBrocklin, Dalton, McMichael, Spencer, Gilkison, Sinon, G. S. Wilkes, F. P. Goold.

1853.—Wm. Matthewe, G. S. Wilkes, F. P. Goold, D. McKay, James Kerby, Wm. Sinon, A. Wilson, M. Frazer, B. G. Tisdale, J. McMichael, Hugh Spencer, James Woodyatt, R. Sproule, D. M. Gilkison, Ed. Montgomery.

1854.—D. McKay, G. S. Wilkes, Jos. Quinlan, P. C. VanBrocklin, H. Peatman, James Kerby.——Gilkison, W. Sinon, J. Turner, M. Frazer, D. McKerlie, F. P. Goold, A. Watts, W. Matthews, H. Racey.

1855.—M. W. Pruyn, E. Roy, Alex. Girvin, John Ormerod, H. Racey, W. Matthews, John Elliott, A. J. McKenzie, James Bellhouse, Wm. Sinon, P. M. Gilkison, J. McNaught, John Turner, Jos. Quinlan, C. R. Wilkes.

1856.—Wm. Matthews, C. P. Cartan, Wm. Hocking, John Turner, H. Racey, John McNaught, Alex. Girvin, John Comerford, Abraham Kerby, Wm. Sinon, W. B. Hurst, D. M. Gilkison, John Elliott, Jos. Quinlan, Peter B. Long.

1857.—J. D. Clement, M. W. Pruyn, Abraham Kerby, Wm. B. Hurst, Henry Racey, Robert Fair, Wm. Matthews, Joseph Quinlan, Edward Montgomery, Thomas Botham, Wm. Young, Henry Yardington, Thomas Spencer, George S. Wilkes, D. M. Gilkison.

1858.—Wm. Sinon, Orr, Alfred Watts, M. W. Pruyn, Henry Yardington, Broughton, A. D. Clement, Henry Racey, Wm. Young, Elliott, Jos. Quinlan, F. W. Popplewell, Bunnell, Lines, Abraham Kerby.

1859.—F. W. Popplewell, Wm. B. Hurst, Henry Racey, Henry Yates, John Elliott, James Wallace, Alfred Watts, John Turner, John Taylor, Joseph Quinlan, Wm. Winter, James Creyk, Thomas Broughton, John Comerford, D. M. Gilkison.

1860.—Henry Yates, Thomas Hall, Irwin Pepper, Chris. Wilson, Andrew Morton, Alf. Watts, Thomas Broughton, John Taylor, Thomas Glassco, W. H. Morgan, John Turner, James Wallace, Joseph Quinlan, Joseph Potts, John Elliott.

1861.—Chris. Wilson, Alfred Watts, John Humburch, John Madden, Thomas Pickering, F. H. Leonard, Geo. Foster, Ebenezer Roy, James Wallace, Thomas McLean, J. J. Inglis, George Watt, Joseph Quinlan, Joseph Potts, Henry Yates.

1862.—Wm. B. Hurst, Andrew Morton, Alfred Watts, Joseph Quinlan,

Daniel Brooke, F. H. Leonard, E. Roy, James Weyms, James Wallace, Thomas McLean, J. J, Inglis, Geo. Watt, Andrew McMeans, J. P. Sutton, Henry Yates.

1863.—Joseph Quinlan, Angus Murray, James Weyms, Christopher Wilson, Wm. B. Hurst, Joseph Potts, Andrew McMeans, Alf. Watts, F. H. Leonard, John Turner, Henry Wade, George Watt, John Ormerod, Thomas McLean, Matthew Butter.

1864.—Joseph Quinlan, John Comerford, John Ormerod, Christopher Wilson, John Humburch, Joseph Craig, John Montgomery, John Elliott, John Turner, Thomas McLean, Joseph Potts, Andrew McMeans, George Watt, Ebenezer Roy, Wm. Dalrymple.

1865.—Robert Peel, John Brethour, Joseph Quinlan, Hugh Spencer, Wm. B. Hurst, John Humburch, Thomas Patterson, Thomas Glassco, John Montgomery, John Elliott, James Wallace, Thomas McLean, George Watt, Jonathan Hale, James Tutt.

1866.—Joseph Quinlan, Robt. Peel, John Comerford, Wm. B. Hurst, John Humburch, Alfred Watts, Ebenezer Roy, John Montgomery, Thomas Patterson, James Wallace, David Curtis, James Smith, Robert Phair, George Watt, Adam Spence.

1867.—John Edgar, John Brethour, John Minore, Wm. B. Hurst, Andrew McMeans, E. Roy, James Smith, Daniel Brooke, Robt. Phair, Adam Spence.

1868.—John Edgar, John Ormerod, Wm. B. Hurst, Wm. Patterson, E. Roy, Wm. Watt, Daniel Brooke, Andrew Morton, Robert Phair, James Tutt.

1869.—Geo. H.Wilkes, James Ker, John Comerford, John Ott, Joseph Quinlan, John Minore, John Taylor, Wm. Watt, David Plewes, Andrew Morton, Thomas Cowherd, Thomas Whitaker, Robt. Phair, James Tutt, James Spence.

1870.—John Comerford, John Minore, David Plewes, William W. Belding, Andrew McMeans, Watt, Taylor, Ker, Tutt, Morton, Phair, Quinlan, Cowherd, Ott, Wilkes.

1871.—John Comerford, Geo. H. Wilkes, John Ormerod, Robt. Gray, Wm. Whitaker, Joseph Quinlan, David Plewes, Wm. Watt, John Taylor, Edward Brophey, Benjamin Hunn, James Tutt, Robt. Phair, Andrew McMeans, J. W. Bowlby.

1872.—W. D. Cantillon, J. J. Hawkins, Wm. Whitaker, Robt. Gray, W. J. Scarfe, Jackson Forde, Benjamin Hunn, W. W. Belding, Andrew McMeans, Adam Spence.

1873.—Joseph Quinlan, Thomas Palmer, Wm. Whitaker, Thomas Large, Jas. W. Digby, M.D., W. J. Scarfe, Wm. W. Shackell, W. W. Belding, Andrew McMeans, Hubert J. Sutton.

1874.—Joseph Quinlan, Thos. Palmer, Patrick Dunn, Wm. Whitaker, George Hardy, Ben. F. Fitch, Fred. VanNorman, Danl. Costello, R. C. Smyth, J. W. Bowlby.

1875.—Joseph Quinlan, Wm. Whitaker, Thomas Large, Robert Shannon, George Hardy, Daniel Costello, George King, J. W. Bowlby, Thomas Palmer, John Henry.

1876.—Robt. Henry, Dennis Hawkins, Wm. Stubbs, Thomas Large, George Hardy, Robt. J. Forde, Daniel Costello, George Lindley, John Henry, Thomas Webster.

1877.—Dennis Hawkins, Peter M. Keogh, Matthew A. Burns, Thomas Large, George Hardy, George H. Wilkes, George Lindley, Daniel Costello, Edward Fisher, George Watt.

TOWN OFFICIALS.

Mayors.—1847, Wm. Muirhead ; 1848-9, Dr. Digby ; 1850, P. C. VanBrocklin; 1851, John H. Moore; 1852, A. Huntington; 1853, George S. Wilkes; 1854, James Kerby; 1855-6, Wm. Matthews; 1857, Thomas Botham; 1858, M. W. Pruyn; 1859, Thomas Botham; 1860 to 1864, J. D. Clement; 1864-5, James Weyms ; 1866-7-8, John Elliott; 1869-70-71, Wm. Matthews; 1872, Wm. Paterson ; 1873-4, Wm. Matthews; 1875-6-7, Dr. James W. Digby. The town became a city in 1877.

Reeves. — None until 1850, Wm. Matthews; 1851, John Downs; 1852, Joseph D. Clement; 1853, James Woodyatt; 1854, D. McKerlie; 1855-6, John McNaught; 1857-8, J. D. Clement, resigned Aug. 9, 1858; 1859-60, Thomas Broughton; 1861-2, James Wallace; 1863, James Weyms; 1864, Joseph Quinlan; 1865, John Elliott; 1866-7, George Watt; 1868, Alfred Watts ; 1869, F. H. Leonard ; 1870-71, Alfred Watts ; 1872-3, W. J. Imlach ; 1874, G. H. Wilkes ; 1875, Alfred Watts ; 1876, Robert Phair, who was -succeeded in March by John Elliott, who served until the city charter was obtained.

Deputy Reeves.—None until 1850, John H. Moore; 1851, Chas. Merrigold ; 1852, P. C. VanBrocklin; 1853, James McMichael; 1854, W. Matthews; 1855, John Elliott; 1856, A. Girvin ; 1857-8, Henry Racey; 1859, John Comerford; 1860, James Wallace ; 1861-2, Ebenezer Roy ; 1863, Wm. B. Hurst; 1864, John Montgomery ; 1865, Geo. Watt; 1866, John Montgomery ; 1867, Jno. Humburcher, H. B. Leeming; 1868, F. H. Leonard, John Comerford ; 1869-70, W. Paterson, W. J. Imlach; 1871, W. Paterson; 1872, R. Phair, G. H. Wilkes, W. Watt; 1873, J. J. Hawkins, R. Phair, B. Hunn; 1874, J. W. Digby, B. Hunn, Geo. Watt; 1875, W. J. Scarfe, B. Hunn, E. Brophey ; 1876, E. Brophey, G. H. Wilkes, Thos. Palmer ; 1877, Jno. Ormerod, W. J. Scarfe, J. J. Hawkins.

Clerks.—1847 to 1850, J. R. McDonald ; 1850, Chas. Robinson ; 1851 to 1857, G. Varey, Jr.; 1857-8, Gabriel Balfour ; 1859 to 1877 inclusive, Jas. Woodyatt.

Auditors.—None until 1850, R. Sproule, Allen Cleghorn ; 1851, J. L. Hughes, J. K. Buchanan; 1852, Allen Cleghorn, R. P. Cartan; 1853, R. P. Cartan, W. H. Morgan; 1854, A. J. McKenzie, T. Botham; 1855, R. P. Cartan, W. Johnston; 1856, W. Johnston, W. H.Morgan; 1857, E. A. Judson, D. Stevenson; 1858, R. H. Street, R Hunter; 1859, T. Rawlings, J. Howarth; 1860, J. W. Grayson, J. C. Schultz ; 1861, J. W. Grayson, R. P. Cartan; 1862, J. W. Grayson, J. F. Clark ; 1863, J. W. Grayson, C. C. Good ; 1864, M. X. Carr, R. McLean ; 1865, D. Stevenson, J. W. Grayson ; 1866, A. Ness, J. W. Grayson; 1867, W. H. C. Kerr, F. Witty; 1868, W. H. C. Kerr, D. Stevenson ; 1869-70, J. W. Lethbridge, D. Stevenson; 1871, J. Stevenson, W. B. Hurst; 1872, Wm. Foster, T. T. Watson; 1873, W. H. C. Kerr, S. Snyder ; 1874, W. H. C. Kerr, P. McIntosh, 1875, W. H. C. Kerr, Wm. Foster; 1876-7, A. N. Ogilvie, W. K. Kerr.

Treasurers.—1847, W. Walker ; 1848 to 1851, D. McKay; 1851, G. Varey ; 1852 to 1857, J. Loughrey; 1857 to 1872, D. McKay ; 1872 to 1877, inclusive, James Wilkes. James Wilkes succeeded D. McKay in March, 1871.

High Bailifs and Chief Constables.—1847-8, H. Peatman : 1849, Wm. Young ; 1850, W. English ; 1851, H. Griffiths ; 1852, John Duncan ; 1853, John Maxwell ; 1854 to 1877, T. M. McMeans. H. Griffiths succeeded May 31, 1877.

CITY ALDERMEN.

1878.—Benjamin Hunn, J. J. Hawkins, Dennis Hawkins, Thomas Large, William Whitaker, August Barche, William Watt, Charles B. Heyd, George Hardy, George Lindley, Joshua S. Hamilton, Thomas Elliott, Edward Fisher, Robert Phair, George Watt.

1879.—Benjamin Hunn, Dennis Hawkins, Andrew McMeans, William Whitaker, Thomas Large, John Ott, Charles B. Heyd, William Watt, Reginald Henwood, M.D., Edward Brophey, Thomas Elliott, Daniel Costello, Thomas Webster, Geo. Watt, Edward Fisher.

1880.—Thomas Large, Dennis Hawkins, James Ker, William Whitaker, John Ott, Thomas Potts, Charles B. Heyd, George Watt, George Hardy, M. W. Hoyt, George Lindley, John Mann, R. C. Smyth, Thomas Webster, John Whalen.

1881.—Thomas Large, Jeremiah Wells, W. H. C. Kerr, Wm. Whitaker, Joseph Elliott, Thomas Potts, Chas. B. Heyd, George Watt, George Hardy, J. G. Cockshutt, John Harris, George Lindley, R. C. Smyth, Adam Spence, E. C. Passmore.

1882.—Thomas Large, W. J. Scarfe, Dennis Hawkins, Wm. Whitaker, Joseph Elliott, Thomas Potts, Chas. B. Heyd, George Watt, Robt. Turner, George Lindley, John Harris, M. W. Hoyt, Wm. Armitage, Wm. H. Hudson, E. C. Passmore

1883.—W. J. Scarfe, Thomas Large, Dennis Hawkins, Wm. Whitaker, Thos. Potts, John Ott, George Watt, Robert Turner, Samuel G. Read, W. S. Wisner, John Harris, George Lindley, Wm. Armitage, W. H. Hudson, Adam Spence.

CITY OFFICIALS.

*Mayors.—1*878-9, Robert Henry; 1880-81, Reg. Henwood, M.D.; 1882-3, Wm. Watt.

Clerk—1878 to 1883, James Woodyatt.

Auditors.—1878, W. Harvie, A. N. Ogilvie ; 1879, A. N. Ogilvie, T. Phair; 1880, T. McKenzie, W. K. Kerr; 1881, A. K. Bunnell, R. M. Willson ; 1882, J. W. Lethbridge, W. K. Kerr ; 1883, Walter Mair, R. M. Willson.

Treasurers.—1878 to 1883, James Wilkes.

Chief Constable—1878 to 1883, Henry Griffiths.

CITY CHARTER.

The Town of Brantford became a city by virtue of a special Act of the Provincial Parliament, assented to March 2, 1877, and taking effect May 31, 1877 (40 Vic, chap. 34). The preamble of the Act recites that " the Town of Brantford by petition represents that the assent of the electors of the town having; been obtained, the town has finally passed a By-law (No. 285) to withdraw the Town of Brantford from the jurisdiction of the Council of the County of Brant, and also represents that the said town contains a population of 10,000 souls, and that its population is rapidly increasing, and that the said town, by reason of its increased and extensive railway facilities, its large manufacturing and mercantile trade, and its situation in the midst of a rich agricultural district, is now and will continue to be an important commercial centre; and whereas the said corporation by their petition have prayed that the said town might be erected into a city, to be called the City of Brantford, and whereby it is expedient to grant said petition," etc., etc. The Act goes on to provide for the incorporation of the city, and for the Mayor and Council of the town to hold over. Section two provides that the Council shall consist of a Mayor and fifteen Aldermen, three of the latter to be elected from each ward.

On the day the above Act went into effect appropriate ceremonies were had to celebrate the event; the city was crowded with visitors from surrounding points to take part in the festivities, and all conspired together to make it a day long to be remembered. An appropriation was made by the city to furnish the means necessary to defray the expenses of so grand a carnival; speeches full of loyalty, patriotism and thanksgiving were made by able and eloquent men, and at night the immense concourse of people was entertained with a brilliant pyrotechnic display. During the same year a police force—consisting of a chief, one sergeant and three patrolmen—was established, but not proving a Successful system, it was abolished, and the duty of keeping the peace again devolved on the old conservators, a chief constable and his assistants.

HISTORICAL NOTES.

John Stalts built one of the first if not the first house on the present site of the city, in 1805 ; it was on the ground now occupied by the Bingham House, and stood for a number of years after the village became of considerable size. Enos Bunnel built another cabin, near the ford and west of Stalts, about two years later. These two, at the time Bunnel's was completed, were the only two buildings at the ford. In 1818 there were twelve people at Brant's Ford, as the place was then designated. In 1823 the settlement had increased rapidly, and then contained a population of one hundred souls. In that year we find Arunah Huntington keeping a shoe shop, and another shoe shop kept by a man whose name has been lost. There were also a blacksmith shop and three small stores, the principal customers of the latter being Indians, and the chief article of trade, whiskey. About 1825, Marshall Lewis built a grist mill on the bank of the river, and in 1830 John A. Wilkes erected a distillery. William Kerby built a distillery in 1831, where the Kerby Mills now stand. In 1832, a brewery, the first in the county as well as the first in the town, was built by William Spencer, at a cost of $8,000 ; it occupied the present site of Wycliffe Hall, and continued in active operation over twenty years. In 1840, the Grand River Navigation Company constructed the canal, as will be seen elsewhere. Gas was introduced in 1854, and water-works in 1870. The first large hotel in the city was built in 1846, and was kept by Edward J. Montgomery. It was a brick building, four stories high, eighty or ninety feet wide by sixty feet deep, and stood on the corner of Colborne and Peel Streets. In 1848, the city was

visited by the cholera, which carried off large numbers of victims, and was a source of great terror to the survivors. In 1855, Hugh and Thomas Spencer erected the West Brantford Brewery in the west corporation limits. It is now occupied by the Brantford Malting and Brewing Company. The original buildings and ground cost about $15,000. It was jointly operated by the builders until 1867, when the first named retired.

CITY BUILDINGS.

The rapidly increasing population of the Town of Brantford, and the importance it was fast attaining to among Canadian towns, laid many forcible claims before the people's civic representatives, whose duties, to be faithfully discharged, were of no small consequence during the junior days of the chief town of the County of Brant, In 1849 the Town Council took into consideration the propriety of having a Town Hall and Market erected in the centre of the Market Square, which is a portion of the land gifted to the town by the Six Nation Indians. Accordingly, plans drawn up by John Turner, architect, were accepted, and the contract let to the same gentleman for the immediate construction of the necessary buildings, which were completed in 1850. The Town Council then moved into them from their old quarters on the north-west corner of Dalhousie and Market Streets, on the 7th October of that year. Old landmarks on the Market Square, such as the primitive school house and the fire engine shed, at,once rapidly vanished from the scene. The ancient cracked bell, that had, from its elevated position on the summit of the old *quasi* fire-hall, in years past been wont to summon the active firemen to their duties, and in more measured notes to toll the knell proclaiming the sad tidings of one more having "joined the great majority," was about this time exchanged for a larger and louder sounding one, which was placed in the cupola of the new Town Buildings. The first bell was paid for by voluntary subscriptions in 1837. The first bell-ringer of all in Brantford was a man known as " Old Williams," who was succeeded by his son William, on 24th January, 1859. The salary accruing to this office was $80 per annum. This sum was for a long time made up by subscriptions in the town ; and it is related of one worthy and wealthy citizen, Mr. A. Huntington, that he declined to subscribe unless the bell should cease to be tolled on occasions of funerals, as he " did not care to be reminded of his latter end." In October, 1852, a town clock with brass wheels was purchased through a Mr. Moore, from———Van Riper, for $275, and placed in the cupola, presenting a zinc dial, four feet in diameter; to each of the four cardinal points of the compass. In 1859, the office of " clock-winder " was created, with an income attached of $30 per annum, and L. Recht received the first appointment, probably with a view of keeping the somewhat eccentric horologue in the paths of rectitude, a virtue that it has been sadly deficient in for several years back.

In 1855, important alterations were made in these buildings, which are of brick throughout, an extensive wing having been added at a cost of some $4,000. . The total cost, inclusive of permanent improvements and additions, ran into the neighbourhood of $14,000. The whole structure contains the Public Hall, now used for little else than election purposes, the Council Chamber,

the offices of the City Clerk, Treasurer, Collector and Police Magistrate, with the butchers' stalls in the basement. A wooden shed runs from the west entrance of the basement to the sidewalk on Market Street, affording shelter to the vendors of dairy and other produce. The first public entertainment that appears to have been held in the Town Hall was a concert given by Frederick Beyer, on 10th February, 1851.

The Police Court and Fire Hall are contained in a brick building on the north-west corner of Dalhousie and Queen Streets, which was built in 1870 at a cost of about $7,000. Besides these there are in the building two cells for the temporary confinement of prisoners, and the residence on the upper flat of the Chief Constable and family. The Police Magistrate sits in the Police Court whenever any charges are to be heard. James Wilkes, J.P., first filled that office in 1854, and in about two years he resigned. From then until 1865, the date of the appointment of the present Police Magistrate, James Weyms, J.P., the duties were performed by the Mayor or other justices of the peace.

MARKET SQUARE.

In 1850, *et circum*, the worthy town fathers, ever zealous in the interests of economy, cast many anxious glances around them, in the hope of discovering some rich bonanza from which the expenses incidental to the building of the Town Hall, &c, might be liquidated. In a happy moment they resolved to have the Market Square surveyed into lots, to be sold or let, from time to time, for stores or such other purposes. Several town merchants availed themselves of this opportunity, for buildings soon commenced to " crop up " on one side or other, and on the north-west corner an old frame tavern made its appearance under the sheltering wing of a Mr. Dove, who was subsequently succeeded by a Mr. Sutton. This state of affairs was doomed, however, to be of but short duration, for, through the exertions of James Kerby, of the " Kerby House," the act of the Council, in either selling or leasing any portion of the Market Square, was declared illegal, and all the stores and other buildings that had been erected there were ordered to be removed, and by 1857 had entirely disappeared. Two markets are held here weekly—on Thursdays and Saturdays, the latter being an especially busy day, as farmers come in from all quarters and from considerable distances, with abundance of farm, dairy, and garden products.

A " Market" Square was also laid out at one time in the East Ward, but has never been used as such. It is now elegantly fenced in as a parade ground for the " Dufferin Rifles," and a spacious drill shed covers a considerable portion of it.

THE VICTORIA PARK

Was graded on plans furnished by John Turner, architect, and planted with . trees and shrubbery during the summer of 1861, at the same time receiving the name it is now known by. A flagstaff was erected in the centre, and the City Council voted an appropriation of $40.00 for the purpose of suitably mounting the Russian gun, captured at that most extraordinary of all sieges, the siege of Sebastopol. This, however, has never been accomplished, as the

gun lies just as it was received. The Square was laid out on the plan of the "Union Jack," and having been nicely sodded and enriched with flowers, it affords a pleasant retreat for the citizens during the sultry summer weather. The Grand Trunk, Dufferin Rifles, or some other band, performs in the Park once or twice a week in summer time, unless vetoed by some officious official. This public Square is part of the land conceded to the Town of Brantford by the Six Nation Indians at the time the original survey was made by Lewis Burwell.

WATER-WORKS.

The present system of water-works was the result of a by-law passed by the City Council on February 7, 1870, in words as follows, to wit: "That this Council, having approved of the Holly System of Water-Works, but not feeling at present in a position to incur the expense of erecting said works, deem it advisable that such works be erected by a company formed for that purpose, and that this Council is prepared to offer any such company eight per cent, upon the amount expended for fire purposes, adding $250 for working expenses, providing the company expend not less than $20,000, erect buildings, pumps, machinery, lay not less than 6,575 feet of four and six-inch pipe and eighteen hydrants, and furnish water at any fire that would be satisfactory to this Council; and that the Committee on Fire, Water and Gas be empowered to have drafts and specifications got up, also draft of agreement for the inspection of the said Water-Works Company."

A resolution to the same effect as above, but limiting the amount to be expended to $18,500, was passed at the sitting of Council on the fourteenth of the same month.

In view of these acts of the Council, a company was formed in 1870, consisting of I. Cockshutt, President; T. S. Shenston, Secretary and Treasurer; Wm. Buck, H. W. Brethour, and H. B. Leeming, with a capital stock of $25,000, which has since been increased to $50,000. During the same year buildings were erected, machinery purchased, and pipe-laying begun. Two rotary pumps, made by the Waterous Engine Works Company, were at first employed for pumping, but the use of these has since been discontinued, and they are now only used in cases of fire. The pump in daily use is from the Worthington Manufactory of New York, and has a pumping capacity of 750,000 gallons per day of twenty-four hours.

The amount paid by the city for water privileges for public purposes was, in 1882, eight per cent, on $36,296.52, and $500 for running expenses. This is probably a fair estimate of the amount annually expended by the city for that purpose. Pipe-laying for the city, when not for fire purposes, is of course paid for as though done for an individual, and the city does not pay the per cent, on all money expended by the company, but only on that expended for fire purposes. Measures are now on foot for enlarging the works, and for furnishing water for drinking and table purposes, which has not heretofore been done.

GAS-WORKS.

As cities, towns and all communities keep up with the march of civilization, and assume more dignified proportions from year to year, and are ever watchful

of the sure and steady advancement and improvements which arts and sciences introduce, it is natural that they should seek in every way to elevate themselves to the times in which they live. So Brantford, always in the van to promote the comfort, happiness and general prosperity of her citizens; never slumbers in their interests.

Previous to 1854 the people of the Town of Brantford had to turn night into day by the aid of lamp-oil, tallow, and so forth; but having made great progress in all respects, they became determined to supplant the crude material in use for lighting by something more modern and convenient. Accordingly, the matter having been considerably agitated and ventilated, a meeting of the citizens was called for at Burley's Hotel on the 19th March, 1854, to discuss the matter, and to solve the problem "Ex fumo dare lucem." The following extract from a local paper thus dwells on the matter:

"GAS COMPANY.—If the expectations of the projectors of this company can possibly be realized, Brantford will soon repudiate tallow, sperm, oil, and all the multifarious and dangerous burning fluids now in use; illuminate her streets, and light up her shops and private dwellings with gas. Not with that species of 'laughing gas' with which effervescent politicians have attempted to inflate the town during the past twelve months, but with the real Simon pure; an article useful, cheap and desirable. The nucleus of a company has already been formed, and although we think the capital stock has been placed at too low a figure, we heartily wish the projectors success in their undertaking, knowing that if the enterprise be properly managed, it will be a lasting benefit to the town . . . . The meeting was largely attended by our business men, and those who will most probably be the principal stockholders and consumers.

"The Mayor was called to the chair, and H. A. Hardy, Esq., requested to act as Secretary. Several resolutions were adopted, limiting the duration of the company to fifty years and the capital stock to £6,000, naming Messrs. James Wilkes, Cleghorn, Yardington, VanBrocklin, Strobridge and Cockshutt, Directors for the ensuing year, and requesting the Town Council to take stock to the amount of £2,500. Mr. Rubidge was then instructed to draw up the declaration for the formation of the company required by statute."

Thus the Brantford Gas Company was formed, and having completed the formalities prescribed by law, met on 21st March. The following members were present: Messrs. James Wilkes, H. Yardington, Allen Cleghorn, P. C. VanBrocklin, R. Strobridge and A. B. Bennett. Mr. James Wilkes was called to the chair. The officers elected for first year were James Wilkes, President; Duncan Cameron, Secretary; Allen Cleghorn, Treasurer. From the tenders or propositions respecting the works in contemplation that were handed in, that of Walker & Farmer was accepted. Committees were appointed to find a suitable site for the works and to obtain stock, to order pipes and a corporate seal. Messrs. Cameron and Rubidge were appointed Solicitors for the company. A call of ten per cent, on the subscribed stock was made, and five per cent, collected for immediate purposes.

In the following year, 1855, rules and regulations for burning gas, managing meters, *&c*, &c, were drawn up and printed, and a tariff of prices was adjusted on the following scale, which, in the present more enlightened age, seems somewhat effete in its nature.

For a " patent flat jet," burning three feet per hour, from sunset to eight p.m., *£2* 15s. 0d. per annum.

For the same, from sunset to midnight, £6 0s. 0d. per annum.

The time between eight p.m. and midnight was adjusted on an average scale from above figures.

For a "bat-wing" jet burning five feet per hour, from sunset to eight p.m., £4 5s. 0d. per annum.

For the same, from sunset to midnight, £10 0s. 0d. per annum, and a charge of eighteen pence additional was charged to parties using gas on Sundays.

These prices were subject to a discount of twenty per cent, if paid on or before the 14th of each December, March, June and September. the use of meters was charged at from a two-light one, 2s. 6d. per quarter, to a thirty-light one, 10s. per quarter. The above system was from time to time modified till it assumed its present rational process. Compare the price of gas in Brantford at the present day—two dollars per thousand feet, subject to a discount—with what it was but a few years ago !

The works were erected on Lots 3 and 4, on the south side of Northumberland Street, and the process of laying the pipes was immediately commenced. At the end of 1855, the amount of capital stock was increased to nearly £2,000 more, each share being £5. In 1856, a meter of the capacity of from 400 to 500 feet per hour, and fifty consumers' meters were obtained. In 1857 the company had to face considerable difficulties, as the cost of the works had exceeded the amount of stock sold by $10,000, and a further extension of pipes in the city became indispensable. Not having means of either liquidating their indebtedness or extending the pipes, they applied to the Town Council for a sufficient sum to place them on an efficient footing in all respects. In reply to this a mortgage was drawn up, amounting to £3,500 stg, on the whole real estate, works, revenue, rates and future calls on the shareholders of the Gas Co., to secure the Town Council for a loan of railway bonds of the Buffalo, Brantford and Goderich R R. (afterwards called the Buffalo and Lake Huron R. R.) This set the-Gas Co. well on their feet again, so that by 1859 the position of affairs had greatly improved. In 1867 the works were rented to Wm. Elliott, of Brantford, for a period of ten years, at $1,640 per annum. In 1874 the Town Council issued preferential stock in the Gas Co., bearing eight per cent, interest, for $23,000, providing the Gas Co. supply the streets with gas for ten years at $20.00 per annum. Of this preferential . stock the town accepted $8,000 in full of its claim of $13,000 under a certain mortgage and for laying its gas mains, the balance being applied in placing the works in a proper state of repair; and sadly they needed it. In 1877 the ordinary capital was increased to the sum of $40,000, at which time Messrs. Alex. Finkle, F. H. Date and Ashton Fletcher became the lessees, Mr. Date shortly after retiring; and the title now stands A. Finkle and Co.

The companys' office having been burnt down in 1871 and the books destroyed, this article is unable to supply information in regard to valuation of the works or quantity of pipe required to supply the town ; but we find that on July 3rd, 1856, Mr. Allen Cleghorn was authorized to obtain fifty tons 2-inch cast pipe, ten tons 3-inch cast pipe, one thousand two hundred feet 1-inch wrought pipe, one thousand two hundred feet 3/4-inch wrought pipe, and one thousand 4-inch wrought pipe.

James Wilkes was President of the company three years, John Taylor, one, A. B. Bennett, three, G. C. Keachie, ten, Wm. Watt, two, I. Cockshutt, ten. Mr. Sheriff Smith has been Secretary and Treasurer for several years.

By way of comparison we give a few statistics showing the working of the company. The twentieth annual report showed amount of capital stock, $32, 000 ; amount of capital stock paid up, $20,640 ; amount of liabilities, $15,019.08. On the preferential stock being issued in 1874, the report showed amount of capital stock, $55,000 ; amount of capital stock paid up, $20,640 ; amount of liabilities, $8,620. On 31st December, 1882, the report showed amount of ordinary stock authorized, $40,000; amount of preference stock authorized, $23,000; amount of ordinary stock paid up, $37,740; amount of preference stock paid up, $23,000. In 1877 the gross production of gas averaged per annum 7,000,000 cubic feet, and at present, 9,000,000 cubic feet.

In 1854, Mr. James Kerby lighted up the " Kerby House " with coal gas as a private enterprise, and Mr. Ignatius Cockshutt's stores were supplied from the same source, which lasted for a year or two. These amateur gas-works were operated at the rear of the yard to the south of the Kerby House, but in an evil hour the apparatus, like some of the neighbours, unceremoniously " busted."

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

Before the organization of the first fire company the town was without any protection against fires, and entirely at the mercy of the flames. When an alarm was sounded the citizens turned out *en masse,* and. battled with the raging element in any way suggested to them. One instance is told of a fire that occurred in 1835 during the cold weather, and as water was not at hand the people formed themselves into a brigade and snowballed the fire until it was extinguished. Of course this method was only available when snow was on the ground, and was not a very satisfactory way to proceed even then. Usually a line of men was formed from the burning building to the nearest water supply, and buckets of water were passed along to the man standing nearest the building, who threw it on the fire.

Not later than 1840 the first fire company was organized. It was a volunteer company composed of about forty or fifty members, and was known as the " Goose Neck Company," the name being taken from the apparatus they used at fires. This curious piece of mechanism consisted of a box and set of brakes; the water was carried by the bucketful and poured into the box, from which it was ejected by means of the brakes. No hose was used on this engine, the man operating it standing on top and holding the nozzle. The direction of the stream could only be changed by shifting the position of the engine. This machine ceased to be used about 1850. The hall or engine house at that time was a frame shanty on the south-east corner of Market Square. It was surmounted by a small bell, which was used on occasion of fires, and also tolled for funerals. The bell-ringer was one Williams, known as " Old Williams," who received $80 per annum for his services. All these means of defence were purchased by subscription, and largely by the firemen themselves, who exhausted every means in their power to pay the bell-ringer and

to keep their house and apparatus in order. They fined themselves for the slightest or for no misdemeanour, and when fines failed to produce the necessary income, they assessed themselves for the deficit. Among the members of this first fire company we are only enabled to name James Woodyatt, Ignatius Cockshutt, Robert Sproule and Squire Weyms.

The company continued until after the incorporation of the town, when an engine called the "Rescue" was purchased at Boston, and another company, composed of thirty or forty members (some from the old company), was formed, and named "The Rescue Company." This company was reorganized in 1867, and continued in active operation until the establishment of the City Water-Works.

The Victoria Hook and Ladder Company was organized soon after the arrival of the "Rescue" engine, and these two companies for some time constituted the fire department of the town. The fire appliances were kept in the lower part of what is now the Market House, which continued to be Fireman's Hall until about 1862, when a lot was purchased, and the present engine house built.

In December, 1852, the Town Council ordained that the alarms for fire should be rung as follows : For North Ward five strokes, for King's Ward four strokes, for Queen's Ward three strokes, for Brant Ward two strokes, and for East Ward a constant ringing was to be kept up. At the same time an appropriation of £105 was made to provide working clothes for the fire " laddies."

In 1853 there were thirty-nine members of the Hook and Ladder Company, forty-one members of the Rescue Company, and twelve members of the Hose Company. In 1853 the Exchange Company was organized as a hook and ladder company, but they subsequently obtained the use of the Exchange engine, which was owned by I. Cockshutt, Esq., and formed themselves into an engine company.

On Monday, December 28th, 1857, a meeting of all the firemen was held and the Brantford Fire Brigade organized. In April, 1858, an appropriation was made by the Town Council, and uniforms provided for the members of the brigade.

On March 12th, 1860, "the special committee (of the Town Council) to whom was referred the petition of I. Cockshutt and one hundred and thirteen others, respecting aid in the establishment of an independent fire company, reported in favour of granting $500 to said company." The report of the committee was adopted, and the " Washington" engine purchased for the Washington Independent Fire Engine Company. This company continued in active operation, and rendered the city valuable aid until the introduction of water-works, when all the engines disappeared.

In 1849 the Council gave permission to I. Cockshutt and Duncan McKay to dig a well and put in a pump on the north side of Colborne Street for protection against fire. In August, 1861, the Council provided for the building of six fire cisterns twelve feet in diameter, not to contain less than a depth of ten feet of water. They were located as follows : On the comer of Wellington and Queen Streets, corner of Sherman and Market, corner Cedar and Nelson, corner Palace and Crown, corner Mill and Colborne, and on Dalhousie Street, near the Congregational Church.

About this time the Council paid a prize of five dollars to the company throwing the first water at a time of fire. This was the cause of a great deal of warm feeling among the men, and several companies disbanded. From the reports of the papers of that day, it would seem that the town was for a considerable space of time entirely without a company. The warmest feelings of antagonism existed, particularly between the Exchange and Washington Companies, and often it was only by the interference of outside parties that an open rupture was averted.

These things have now all passed away, and in the regular march of improvement engines and men to man them are no longer needed in the community. Since the advent of the water-works the fire department of the city has consisted of one hose company and one hook and ladder company, each comprised of about thirty-five men. The chief of the department receives a small remuneration for his services, and each company receives a small sum annually from the exchequer of the city.

BRIDGES.

The first bridge over the Grand River at Brantford appears to have been built in the year 1812, at a point below the present "Lorne" bridge, but a premature and unexpected doom awaited it, as immediately after the first team had crossed, a sudden crash announced its entire collapse. Other bridges succeeded it at about the same point, only to be swept away by the spring floods that have for many seasons caused great damage to both public and private property. In 1854 a new " free " bridge was constructed, crossing the river near the Gilkison estate, and this was also washed away by piecemeal, never to be rebuilt. A covered " toll" bridge, which was erected some time previous to 1841, at the foot of Colborne Street, being burdened with the heavy toll levied, on the 1st July, 1854, took a suicidal plunge into the river, and was enlisted among the things that were. A foot-bridge took its place in 1856, on the same site, where there was also a ferry. The " iron bridge " was next erected, in 1857, by Jordan & Acret, contractors, only to be swept away by the memorable flood of September 14th, 1878. On this occasion an old retired merchant, named Tyrell, lost his life. He was carried away with the bridge beyond all rescue. The Mayor, Robert Henry, and the City Councillors took immediate steps to have the bridge replaced. A temporary one, just below the scene of the wreck, was made available for traffic within eight days from the date of the disaster. Tenders were invited for the construction of a new bridge on the site of the old one, and the contract for the mason-work was awarded to Hickey & Clarke, Buffalo, Clarke, Reeves & Co., of the Phoenix Works, Philadelphia, becoming contractors for the superstructure, and Samuel Keefer was appointed engineer. The abutments are built of the finest cut grey limestone from the quarries at Queenston and Beamsville, Ontario, laid in the best Akron cement. These were completed sufficiently for the superstructure on the 22nd of January, 1879, having been commenced on the 24th of October, 1878. The iron truss was at once laid on, and the entire bridge was completed on the 6th of February, 1879, and opened for traffic about the 8th of March following. The superstructure is of wrought iron, and built on the triangular system, known as the " double-cancelled whipple truss." The

bridge is 254 feet long, and the bottom cords are 15 feet above the water level. The width, from outside to outside of the sidewalks, is 34 feet; the truss is 32 feet in height, and the structure will bear with perfect safety 2,100 pounds for every lineal foot, besides its own weight. The bridge roadway is covered with the "Nicholson" block pavement, and the entire cost was, in round numbers, $40,000. An inscription on white marble, which is imbedded in the pedestal at the west end of the bridge, perpetuates the following :

LORNE BRIDGE,

Erected, 1879.

ROBERT HENRY, Mayor ; SAMUEL KEEFER, Engineer ;
JOHN HICKLER, Contractor.

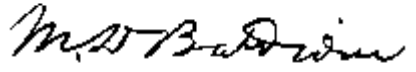
A bridge further up the river, at Holmedale, was carried away on the 17th of February, 1857, was rebuilt, and finally followed its predecessor in March, 1861.

HOSPITALS.

The first hospital in Brantford is said to have been in a frame building on the south-west corner of Market and Darling Streets, where Ivey's fruit store now stands. It was for the use of the 73rd Regiment in 1837-38. Small-pox and other epidemics too frequently visited this fair city, and necessitated at times the erection of temporary hospitals or pest-houses. In August, 1854, the first Board of Health for Brantford was appointed, under a proclamation of the Governor-General. In 1866, the dwelling house known as the old Wilkes property, immediately east of the Kerby House, was converted into a hospital for the troops that were stationed at Brantford[1] during that and following years. There is now a small-pox hospital at the Mount Hope Cemetery, placed there a year or two ago, and the locality wisely selected, with a conscientious consideration for the feelings of such patients as might recover, and a view to economy in cases where recovery is past man's skill.

CEMETERIES.

Previous to the opening of what is now known as the "Old Cemetery," there were burial grounds in connection with and adjoining Grace Church on Albion Street, and the first Presbyterian Church on George Street. One also existed where the Central School now stands on George Street. A tract of land at the head of West Street was, in 1831 or '32, obtained from the Six Nation Indians for little or nothing during the Administration of Sir John Colborne, for the purpose of providing a settlement at that period for a number of immigrants from New England, who were allowed about five acres for each family. Some time later a good many of these immigrants left for the Township of Onondaga, where they formed what has since been known as the New England Settlement. About the year 1847 it appears to have been converted into a public cemetery, and in that year it was partly fenced in by John Tunstead, and surveyed into



plots by the Town Surveyor, many of which plots were sold by auction on 20th October, 1850. Additional land was obtained from the Commissioner of Indian Lands, and the whole has been fenced in, thoroughly drained, handsomely laid out, and profusely supplied with trees, shrubs and flowers.

The new cemetery ground, called "Mount Hope," also situated on West Street but considerably further west, was bought from J. D. Clement in 1873. Very few interments have so far been made in this cemetery. A small-pox hospital or pest-house has been erected there. The Roman Catholic cemetery is located on the north side of a road leading into the St. George road, about one mile north of the city.

POST OFFICE.

From the time that Brantford was erected into a "post village," which is by some said to be about sixty years ago, the post office has been kept in a multitude of places in the town; so many, in fact, that it would be no easy task to name them all accurately. In 1841, and for some years later, it stood on the hill on the north side of Colborne Street and a little west of King Street. In 1850 it was in a store on Colborne Street, a few doors west of a tavern that stood where Blackader's drug store is at present. Some time later it was moved to the south-west corner of Market and Dalhousie Streets; thence to the north-east corner of the same streets. In 1856 it was conveyed to the George Street end of the Kerby block, from which place a fire drove it out in 1869. It then sojourned for six months in the Cockshutt block till it found a resting place for ten years in the Rainsford block, on the south-east corner of George and Dalhousie Streets. Finally, in 1880, it was moved into its present quarters in the Government buildings. The first postmaster, and until after 1841, was William Richardson, and one Walker filled the position till about 1848, when James Muirhead acted temporarily till the end of 1850 J. D. Clement was then appointed to the office, which he held till the appointment of his son, A. D. Clement, the present postmaster, in 1862. Mr. Clement has as assistants Chas. H. Clement, F. J. Grennie, W. W. Buckwell, J. C. Montgomery, W. F. W. Tisdale and E. Tranmer.

POST OFFICE, CUSTOMS AND INLAND REVENUE BUILDING.

This was erected on the north-east corner of George and Dalhousie Streets in 1850,at a cost to the Dominion of thirty-five thousand dollars, including fitting up. It is a handsome edifice of brick, surmounted by a light and elegant mansard roof. A. Brown, of Hamilton, was the contractor for the mason work, and Henry & Graham, of Brantford, were contractors for the balance. The ground floor, which is, in outside measurement, 61x51 feet, is occupied by the Post Office, with an entrance on George Street, and on the up-stairs flat are the offices of the Customs and Inland Revenue Departments, having an entrance on Dalhousie Street.

PUBLIC HALLS.

For a long time, until the erection of the Town Hall, exhibitions coming to Brantford and requiring a hall were allowed to astonish and delight the natives

in the little old school house that stood on the Market Square, about the spot where the City Hall now stands. In 1837-38 a theatre was improvised by the officers and soldiers of the 73rd Regiment of regulars, a portion of which was stationed at Brantford during the""rebellion" period. This place of amusement was in the up-stairs part of a frame building that stood where the Commercial Hotel barn now is. Besides the Town Hall and Wycliffe Hall (mention of which is made elsewhere), there were the "Kerby House" Hall, licensed March 12th, 1855; Ker's Hall (now Stratford's Opera House), built in 1866 by James Ker, at a cost of $15,000 ; and the " Brant House " Concert Room, all from time to time employed for entertainments of one kind or another. The Kerby Hall was fitted with a stage, drop-curtain, and scenery by J. C. Palmer, but was closed up and converted into bedrooms on the opening of Stratford's Opera House in 1881.

This last-named place of entertainment was opened in the latter part of October, 1881, having been superbly fitted up by Mr. Joseph Stratford at an immense outlay. The building, which was erected in 1866, was bought by Mr. Stratford, and converted from a mere hall into one of the most elegant, best furnished, most comfortable, safe opera houses in the Dominion, and, in most respects, is excelled by few even in the United States. The front abuts on Colborne Street, and is illuminated on " open nights " by calcium lights. The rear is on Market Lane, and is provided with a baggage-room on the basement and another on a line with the stage, and a hoist for lifting baggage, scenery, &c, to the dressing-rooms and stage. The staircases are wide, one leading to the main auditorium, manager's office and ladies' cloak room, the other to the balcony seats, general gallery, &c. The walls are adorned with Parian casts, busts, &c, and the ceiling and walls are elegantly decorated and frescoed, the work having been executed by Mr. D. Flood, of Rochester, New York. The auditorium, which is supplied with 600 iron opera chairs, besides ordinary seats in the gallery, is divided into orchestra, eight private boxes, parquette, parquette circle and dress circle, and the whole commands a perfect view of the stage, which is replete with all necessary appointments. The scenery and drop-curtain, which are very handsome and extravagant—the latter presenting a view of the Golden Horn and Constantinople—were painted by Mr. Leon Lampert, of Rochester, New York. The dressing-rooms are reached by a stairway at the rear of the main entrance, and are very comfortably furnished ; and the water attachments and sprinklers, both on the stage and in the house, for use in case of fire, are second to none for completeness and simplicity. The management of this Opera House is excellent, everything being done with military precision. The house police and attaches are all in regular uniform, and everything is under the immediate management of the proprietor.

HOTELS AND TAVERNS.

It is not in the province of the treatment of this subject to establish a directory of all the hotels or taverns that have existed or do now exist in Brantford, but rather to deal briefly with those having some history, or that can assert some claim to notice on the ground of comparative antiquity.

Some of the settlers remember a tavern that stood, in 1821, on the old D. Gilkinson property, on the west side of the river, kept by one Holly, and there were in those days but a very few shanties to bear it company. A frame tavern was put up shortly anterior to 1838, on the north-west corner of Colborne and Market Streets, and known at one time as the British American. This hotel was kept in rotation by Pearson, W. R. Irish, J. D. Clement, Jonathan Hale, and lastly by Burley, during whose occupancy it was burnt down, in 1851 or '52. Burley then moved into the Pepper House. In 1837 a very old frame tavern stood on the south side of Colborne Street, where the Robinson Hall now stands, but this was burnt down and rebuilt of brick. Bradley's frame tavern was built previous to 1837, on the south side of Colborne Street, on the spot where Hunt and Benett's livery stable now is. It also was burnt down *circum* 1858, in which year William Buck established a foundry on the same site, and in 1871 it became a livery stable. John Lovejoy kept a tavern on the corner of King and Colborne Streets, some time before the town was laid out. Another tavern, called the Brant Hotel, stood many years ago where App's feed store is, on the south side of Colborne Street. It was kept by J. D. Clement from 1841 till 1844. " Joe " James subsequently became proprietor, until it was destroyed by fire in 1853 ; James then moved to the opposite side of the street, into a building put up by A. Huntington as three grocery stores. This hotel is now known as the Bingham House. James was followed successively by Havill, Kennedy, Fraser, Fogg, Thomas Brooke (1859), Job Bingham (1865), Early, and finally by Job Bingham again. In 1841, two taverns announced " accommodation for man and beast" in West Brantford, kept about that year, one by Montrass and the other by Wilson. These two taverns are still in existence. The East Ward also boasted of two, one by E. J. Montgomery. In July, 1859, the well known genial Englishman and excellent host, the late George Fleming, opened a hotel in the large brick building on the corner of Dalhousie and King Streets, at one time occupied by Allen Cleghorn as a wholesale hardware store, now by Joseph Stratford as a wholesale drug store. This was called the " Brant House," and was closed up as a hotel in 1871. The " Kerby House," which is of brick, was built by James Kerby, and opened on the 28th August, 1854, with Pope as lessee. At that time it was the largest hotel in Upper Canada, the Clifton House at Niagara excepted. On May 2nd, 1856, J. R. Coulson assumed the management, and in consequence of bad business, owing to the unprecedented stagnation of commerce, in 1857-58, the hotel was closed up, and in 1865 was offered for sale by the Trust and Loan Company without finding a purchaser. In 1866 the Fenian troubles made a necessary demand on the mother country for troops, and several regiments of regulars were sent out to Canada, of which there was stationed in Brantford, early in October of that year, the 2nd Battalion Fusilier Guards, which was relieved in the following July by the 17th Regiment, and that again by the 69th, which left in May, 1868. The Kerby House being vacant, was at once secured for the troops and converted into barracks. In 1872, J. C. Palmer, the present proprietor, and one of the most popular and enterprising hotel-keepers in the Dominion, bought the Kerby House, and at once set to work to refit and improve it in all respects, and furnish it with every modern

convenience. This he has accomplished at an outlay, irrespective of purchase money, of between thirty and forty thousand dollars. The " Pepper House " was built on the north side of Dalhousie Street, opposite the Town Hall, in 1861. It took the place of a hotel which was burnt down in 1859, while Job Tripp carried it on. In 1869 J. C. Palmer purchased the Pepper House, when it became known as the " Commercial." In 1872 Mr. Palmer sold out and Mr. H. T. Westbrook became proprietor. It has since had considerable additions and improvements made to it. Other hotels or taverns no doubt may be entitled to notice, but are without sufficient data to establish their history.

CHAPTER II.

Grand River Navigation Co.—Industries.—Customs and Revenue.—Banking Companies.—Board of Trade.

GRAND RIVER NAVIGATION CO.

When, in the year 1818, that grand scheme for connecting the waters of Lakes Erie and Ontario, and which is known as the Welland Canal, began to assume practical form, much trouble was encountered in excavating and constructing an entrance lock from Lake Erie to the main channel of the canal. This difficulty was caused by the loose and drifting nature of the sandy formation of the lake margin, and resulted in the caving in and filling up of the work, as well as the formation of a " bar" across the approaches to the inlet or upper end of the water way.

To overcome this trouble a dam was constructed across Grand River, and the waters thereof raised to a sufficient height to supply a lateral feeder for the main canal. This feeder was also arranged so that shipping could pass through it *via* Port Maitland into the canal proper. The building of this dam appears to have opened the eyes of those who were interested in the progress of the inland country along the coast of Grand River, and a company was formed for the purpose of improving the stream by a succession of levels, thus converting the natural water-course into a system of " slack water" navigation which would admit of the passage of boats of light draught as far up the stream as its levels were carried.

The body corporate was known as the Grand River Navigation Company, and appears to have been composed of the following persons as shareholders :

Geo. Washington Whitehead, 20 shares; Absalom Shade, 30 shares; John A. Wilkes, 20 shares; Wm. Richardson, 20 shares ; Wm. Muirhead, 10 shares; Thomas Butler, 2 shares; Allen N. Macnab, 120 shares; Thomas M. Jones, 20 shares; Hon. Wm. Allen, 10 shares ; G. A. Clarke, 20 shares; Lewis Bur-, well, 8 shares; A. Huntington, 12 shares; Reuben Leonard, 2 shares; Henry Liston, 1 share; Florentine Mayhills, 2 shares ; James Gilpin, 12 shares; Jedediah Jackson, 20 shares; Barton Farr, 4 shares; David Thompson, 2,000 shares; Andrew Thompson, 24 shares; Benjamin Canty, 50 shares; Thomas Merritt, Jr., 100 shares; William Fish, 25 shares; S. R. Squires, 20 shares; James Black, 10 shares ; Wm. Ford, 20 shares; Wm. Hamilton Merritt, 2,000 shares ; Samuel Street, 20 shares ; Seth Hurd, 4 shares ; Andrew A. Benjamin, 2 shares ; Marcus Blair, 20 shares ; Jacob Turner, 25 shares ; Samuel H. Farns-worth, 100 shares; C. Alexander Foster, 18 shares; Nathan Gage, 5 shares; Andrew Sharp, 4 shares ; Hezekiah Davis, 20 shares; Six Nation Indians, 1,760

shares ; Jos. Montague, 4 shares ; Henry Yates, 200 shares ; Wm. K. Ewing, 16 shares; W. C. Chase, 50 shares; Robt. E. Burns, 100 shares; Geo. Rykert, 20 shares ; Jas. Little, 80 shares; Capt. A. Drew, 100 sharps ; Richard Martin, 20 shares ; Hon. Peter Robinson, 25 shares ; Att'y-General Lamson, 25 shares ; A. Brown, 10 shares; J. H. McKenzie, 50 shares; John P. Mathews, 2 shares ;. Francis Webster, 20 shares ; James Matthew Whyte, 160 shares ; Wm. Brooks King, 135 shares; Sarah B, Parton, 25 shares; Leslie Battersby, 15 shares ;, Thomas Blakney, 10 shares; Calvin Martin, 4 shares; George Kafer, 20 shares ; M. Mackenzie, 50 shares.

Upon completion of the work, it was found that the upper level would not afford depth of water sufficient for the passage of boats nearer than about two and three-quarter miles from Brantford. This produced a state of things which was anything but favourable to the new town, and immediate efforts were made to remedy the situation. A preliminary survey established the practicability of opening a cut-off from Brantford to the slack water below the town ; accordingly the contract was awarded to John A. Wilkes, Esq., and in due time the work was completed. This arrangement enabled the business men of Brantford to ship and receive produce and goods at their own warehouses, without hauling or breaking cargo, and undoubtedly contributed as much towards laying the foundation of financial prosperity here as any other one thing in the record of local events.

For several years the canal was the only available avenue through which the produce of the country round about Brantford could reach an outside market ; and besides its value as a means of inter-communication, it contributed directly to the establishment of mills and factories along its line. There were several dams on the river between Brantford and the lake, and at many of these town lots were laid off and centres of trade opened, so that the improvement of the whole Grand River Valley was an immediate result.

The reader will bear in mind that at that early period railroads were not developed to the extent to which they have latterly attained; also that the subject of " Internal Improvements," which meant canals and highways, was popular in all parts of America as a means of opening up the country. While the work was of material benefit to the country through which it passed, it was an unprofitable investment for the stockholders.

The company soon got into difficulties, and borrowed money to meet claims and carry on the works. They became deeper involved every year, and at last appealed to the Town of Brantford for assistance. The directors alleged that a Joan of £40,000 would enable them not only to meet pressing exigencies, but would also enable them to so improve the work as to make it highly remunerative to the stockholders, and at the same time meet the annual interest accruing on the loans, and provide for the gradual extinction of the debt, by establishing a sinking fund. The Town of Brantford felt a deep interest in the work, and believing that the improvement of the navigation would add to the material prosperity of the town, agreed to issue debentures to the amount of £40,000 for the benefit of the Navigation Company, taking a first mortgage on all the property of the company, which deposited a large portion of the bonds in one of the banks as collateral security for bank accommodation. The money received on the debentures sold was expended, but the work was not correspondingly improved, nor the company relieved from its embarrassments. The company failing to meet the interest falling due on the debentures, as a consequence the coupons were taken up by the town, which stood pledged not only for the interest but for the principal when it became due, provided the Navigation Company failed to meet those demands.

The affairs of the company having become hopelessly embarrassed, the corporation, with the consent of the directors, paid the claim of the bank, and thus regained possession of what remained of the debentures that had been deposited as security. This left debentures to the amount of £23,500 outstanding, and as the Navigation Company still refused to pay the interest on them, the town foreclosed the mortgage, and thus partially secured itself by taking possession of the works and securing the proceeds.

When, in June, 1861, the town became the possessor of the works, they were much out of repair, and the amount of tolls small; in fact, the principal source of revenue was from the water rents; the railroads which were in operation across the county had absorbed and diverted the original traffic from its course, and the " navigation" became worthless except for hydraulic purposes. The town soon found that the only way to utilize the several advantages which naturally came from such a work, was to turn it to good account as available water power; so after expending both money and attention upon the various details of repairs and renewals, the work was transferred to private hands, and is now used for local water power.

INDUSTRIES.

The Farm and Dairy Utensil Manufacturing Company was organized in 1881, with a capital stock of $50,000. A charter was obtained on the 27th of July of the same year by M. Whiting, Wm. J. Scarfe, H. M. Wilson, A. D. Cable, M. F. Hale, and Robert Smyth. The officers of the company are: M. Whiting, President; H. M. Wilson, Vice-President; M. F. Hale, Secretary ; R. C. Smyth, Treasurer. The business of which this is an outgrowth was established in the beginning of 1881 by M. Whiting, who had all his goods manufactured to order. Early in 1882 he purchased the present location of the company's works on Duke and Waterloo Streets, which was then known as Jones' Foundry, and here built the commodious factories which are known as above. The main building is 140 feet by 50 feet, two stories high ; the foundry 60 by 25 ; the blacksmith shop 24 by 50 ; and the dry kiln 18 by 36. The latter, which is used for seasoning and drying lumber, is of an improved pattern, and one of a very few in Canada. The products of this factory are: The Improved Wide-Awake Separator; Bickford's Combined Force, Lift, Tank and Suction Pump; the Weller Independent Spring-tooth Cultivator, with broadcast seeder attached ; and the Monarch Fanning Mill. They employ about twenty men. A twenty-five horse-power engine is used for driving the machinery.

"A. Harris, Son & Co." Manufacturers of Improved Harvesting Machinery. —This great industrial establishment was founded about the year 1860, at the Town of Beamsville, Ontario, by Alanson Harris, Esq. In 1871 Mr. Harris removed his business to Brantford, where he formed a partnership with Messrs.

J. Harris and J. K. Osborne, under the style and title of A. Harris, Son & Co. This firm was incorporated in 1881 under the laws of the Dominion of Canada, since which time it has been known as A. Harris, Son & Co. (Limited). The energies of this corporation are devoted entirely to the production of harvesting machinery, of the class known as reapers and mowers, self-binders, &c. These are all manufactured under patents owned by the firm. The shops on Colborne Street that were erected in 1871 soon became insufficient for the business for which they were built, and in 1877 the capacity was doubled by an ample extension ; but these enlarged facilities soon became cramped again, so that it became necessary to build additional shops. These were erected in 1882, on the grounds south of the old canal, on what are locally known as Cockshutt's Flats. Here is the new blacksmith shop, a building of 150 by 50 feet, fitted up with all the modern appliances that genius could invent for the prosecution of this branch of industry. A short distance further south is the new moulding shop, a building of 200 by 60 feet. On the west end is placed the cupola with a capacity of melting ten tons at one time, and on the other end is a large tank ten feet in diameter, always kept filled with water, and connected with pipes throughout the whole building. In the spring the company intend erecting a large building of 400 feet frontage, south of the new shops, to meet the increasing demand of their trade. No less than ten general agents are constantly on the road, exclusive of the Manitoba branch. The officers of the company are : J. Harris, President and Superintendent; J. K. Osborne, Vice-President; A. Harris, Secy.-Treas.; F. Grobb, Mechanical Superintendent. Manitoba branch—L. M. Jones, Manager ; J. H. Housser, Sec.-Treas. The product of these works in the year 1882 was 1,000 mowers, 1,275 reapers, 500 self-binders. For the year 1883 there will be manufactured 1,750 mowers, 1,750 reapers, and 1,000 self-binders. The annual consumption of leading items of material is as follows : Pig iron, 1,000 tons ; bar iron, 250 tons ; coal, 250 tons ; binding twine, 250 tons ; binding wire, 50 tons ; malleable iron, 100 tons. The working of this great amount of material gives steady employment to about one hundred and fifty artisans and labourers, and also keeps in motion an extensive assortment of costly machinery. The power for this establishment is supplied by two highly improved steam engines of the most modern type; these are of eighty and thirty horse power respectively.

J. O. Wisner, Son & Co.—This firm was established in this city in the year 1857. They are now the largest manufacturers of the class of agricultural implements they turn out to be found in Canada. Although they commenced upon a small scale, yet, with indomitable perseverance and attention to business, they soon attained to the high position they now occupy in the manufacturing world. Seven years ago the premises then occupied by them being too limited, they built a factory at the corner of Wellington and Clarence Streets. The corner next to Wellington is occupied as reception room and offices. The principal implements manufactured are one and two horse drills, drill and broad-cast seeders combined, single broad-cast seeders, spring tooth cultivators, spring tooth harrows, and sulky rakes, of which they will turn out over 5,000 this year, and will employ from 100 to 120 hands. Like all establishments of the kind which are at all progressive, there has been a constant increase of machinery and appliances during the last few years. To operate these a steam-engine of

thirty-six horse power is used. There is little doubt that all shops which produce this class of implements in the Dominion of Canada have a bright future before them; as the tendency to use agricultural machinery expands, there must be a corresponding increase of supply.

Brantford Brewing and Malting Company.—This establishment was started over twenty years ago by H. & T. Spencer. Thomas Spencer was the next proprietor, and continued the business until the property came into the hands of Humphrey Davis. In 1876 George White became the owner and manager, and so continued until the establishment was purchased by Joseph Jackson, the present proprietor, in 1879. The "plant" is one of the most complete in this part of Canada, and has a capacity for producing two thousand gallons of ale and porter, a week. In 1872 a large extension was built, various improvements have been added from time to time, until it is now in every respect a first class brewery.

Spring Bank Brewery.—This establishment was formerly owned by Wm. Spencer, afterwards by a Mr. Lafferty. In 1856 George White, who had been a practical brewer in the place for several years, began the business on his own account. The weekly product is about sixty barrels of lager beer, that being the only variety of malt liquor made at this brewery. The weekly consumption of malt is one hundred and forty bushels. In 1863 Mr. White quitted the brewing business and the building was converted into a tannery, which was operated by one McCulloch until about 1874, when it was destroyed by fire. In 1880 Mr. White rebuilt the establishment, and has continued the business of brewing to the present time. There are five men employed here.

Workman & Watt, Brick-makers and General Dealers in Brick.—Calvin Houghton opened this yard as long ago as 1833; he was succeeded by Hugh Workman, who conducted the business until the year 1880, when the present firm assumed the proprietorship. There are three varieties of brick produced at this yard, namely : red brick, white brick, and spiral-shaped brick for wells, etc. The average number made is one hundred and twenty-five thousand per week, to accomplish which the services of six men are required. This enterprise has added much to the facilities which Brantford possesses for the erection of good buildings.

Blacker Bros.' Brantford Steam Brick-Yard was established by Edward Blacker about 1836, near the brick-yard now operated by Workman & Watt, on the Hamilton Road. He was there five or six years, and then removed on the farm now owned by Mrs. Laycock , then changed it to Tutelar Heights, on the "Landing Road," or road leading to Newport. He was probably the first brick manufacturer in the county, coming here from Hamilton. He started on a small scale at first. In 1879, he bought his present brick-yard, and carried on the two yards till 1881, when he retired from business in favour of his two sons, R. R. and W. Blacker. The present Brantford steam brick-yard covers about four acres, is located one mile from the city limits on the . eft side of the Mount Pleasant Road, and is probably the largest brick-yard, west of Toronto, in Ontario. The bricks are pressed by steam, and this is the only firm that manufactures both red and yellow brick. They manufacture from 2,000,000 to 2,500,000 bricks per year, and employ about 26 men and boys, and use from 1,200 to 1,500 cords of wood per year. They have a farm of 30 acres here,

and clay is found close to the machines. Most of the brick for the past year were used in Brantford. They have about $16,000 to $18,000 invested in business, and the weekly pay roll runs from $180 to $200. The junior partner, William Blacker, has charge of the yard and superintends the manufacture and. sale of the brick. They find a good sale for brick made, use three Townley Stock Brick Machines, and make from ten to twelve thousand per day apiece.

City Broom Factory.—Was started in 1877 by C. Jarvis, Jr. It is situated on Canal Street, near the Cotton Mill, in Holmedale. The labour is performed by hand, and results in a weekly output of seventy-five dozen brooms. There are employed from five to ten hands. Mr Jarvis is also a wholesale dealer in and importer of French whisk and bass from France and Belgium.

Brant Canning Company.—In 1868 Mr. J. R. Shuttleworth commenced the purchase and sale of fruit and its products as an especial industry ; this business soon expanded to such successful compass that an increase of forces became desirable, and Mr. J. M. Shuttleworth was admitted as a partner with his. brother ; this was in 1875. Four years later J. M. Shuttleworth took up his residence in Liverpool, England, in connection with the export and import business. The canning of fruits and vegetables was undertaken in a small way in 1879 ; this enterprise also proved remunerative, and an extensive business has been developed therefrom. The firm now occupy a large brick building on the north-west corner of Dalhousie and King Streets, where they have ample facilities for putting up five thousand cans of fruit each day, and give employment to sixty operatives, many of whom are women. The interest of Mr. J. M. Shuttleworth was purchased by his brother, George H. Shuttleworth, in 1882. The firm are large importers of foreign fruits, fancy groceries, etc., and are extensively engaged in the handling of native apples, large quantities of which are annually exported to European markets. This establishment is one of the largest and most complete of its kind in the Dominion.

Brantford Carriage Works.—This establishment has developed from a modest beginning made in January, 1866, by two brothers, Thomas and John Hext, who were both practical workmen. Their first shop was a small building on the corner of Dalhousie and Queen Streets, but in 1870 their business had increased beyond the capacity of that place, and they erected the front or main portion of the present works on Dalhousie Street. In 1877 a two story addition was made, and in 1881 another extension, three stories in height, was added, so that there now is an extensive system of shops. This industry gives employment to twenty-five mechanics, and has facilities for turning out one hundred carriages and an equal number of sleighs each year. In July of the year 1875, Mr. Thomas Hext was called to his final rest, and the surviving brother became the sole proprietor, and so continues to this date. The work manufactured by Mr. Hext is intended for local use, and is principally disposed of in Central Ontario, although a respectable percentage is marketed in the North-West, and some even goes to foreign countries. The establishment consumes a large amount of material, both domestic and foreign, much of which is imported directly by the proprietor.

The City Carriage Works were founded by Adam Spence in the year 1857. This event was to a certain degree a matter of necessity, as from the failure of the firm of Smith & McNaught, Mr. Spence was thrown out of employment

as a journeyman, and to open up a little place of his own was the only way he saw toward earning a living. Accordingly, with no capital save his health and skill, he commenced business in a small shop on the north-west corner of Colborne and Clarence Streets. This was in the fall of 1857, and just at the opening of the well-remembered hard winter of 1858. There was little to be done, and the new shop encountered its full share of worthless customers, so that when spring came the collectible debts of the young citizen were insufficient to the necessary expenses of an economical living. But time, and a more intimate acquaintance with the people, gave a better class of customers, and the " wolf " was driven from the door for a time at least. Slowly but surely the attention of a few worthy citizens was drawn towards the efforts of Mr Spence in his struggle for a business foothold; the little shop began to be crowded with orders, and prosperity seemed to be already assured. On the morning of June 12th, 1864, the whole establishment was destroyed by fire. As there was no insurance on the property, Mr. Spence found himself once more with nothing but perseverance and a good business character for working capital. Business, tools, stock, hope itself almost had been swept away ; but at this juncture came the encouraging support of " friends in need." He was advised to purchase a site and rebuild at once. One man offered to put up the new shops and wait the final success of the enterprise for his pay. Others came forward with proffers of aid and confidence, and, as a result, the new shops were ready for occupancy in five weeks from the burning of the original ones. These new shops were the buildings which now serve as workrooms on the eastern flank of the establishment. In 1868-9 Mr. Spence purchased the structure which had been used for a hospital by the troops while stationed here ; to this he added a large and commodious front of sufficient capacity to accommodate the various departments of a finishing shop, repository, offices, etc. All kinds of waggon and carriage work is turned out here; much attention is also given to general jobbing and repairs. There are employed some 18 or 20 mechanics, which force is equal to the production of 100 buggies and 75 sleighs per year, besides much other work. The annual number of articles turned out has perhaps never equalled the above statement, although a fair rating of the capabilities of Mr. Spence and his facilities seems to indicate these figures. Much of the material consumed in this establishment is imported directly from foreign producers, while other amounts are secured through local dealers, thus adding to the general industry of the city.

Craven Cotton Mill.—The building of the above mill was begun in May, 1880, and the first manufactured goods turned out were shipped in April, 1881. The mill is 170 feet long by 70 feet wide, and four stories high. It is built of white brick, with a mansard roof, and makes quite an imposing appearance. The machinery consists of 10,000 spindles and preparation, and 250 looms. The goods manufactured are grey domestics, or what are commonly called factory cottons. The quantity of cotton annually used by the mill is about 2,000 bales of 500 pounds each. The output is about 62,500 yards per week, or 3,125,000 yards per annum. This establishment was built and operated by Clayton Slater until May 1, 1882, when it became a joint stock company, with a paid-up capital of $225,000. Mr. Slater is a large stockholder and general manager of the work.

Cigar Box and Paper Box Manufactory.—Founded in 1875 by the present owner, Walter Fowler, and gives employment to about sixteen hands, ten of whom are women. There is in use all necessary modern machinery for the various details of the business ; this is driven by a steam engine of an improved type. The products of this shop are used principally in and near Brantford by the starch, confectionery, cigar and tobacco manufacturers.

A. Fairs Cigar Factory.—Ten years ago Mr. Fair was induced to embark in the business of manufacturing cigars, and after commencing upon a small scale and making a first-class article, his fame soon spread through the Province, and the demand for Fair's cigars was so great that it became evident that he must increase his shop capacity to meet the numerous orders pouring in upon him. With that end in view he accordingly moved his factory to more extensive premises a little to the west of his grocery establishment at the corner of Colborne and Murray Streets, in the East Ward. Since then the business has increased to such an extent that it was found necessary to procure still larger premises, and consequently the brick building *on* the east side of Murray Street was purchased and the factory removed into it. The facilities are now such that a large number of hands are employed, and the output for the last four weeks was respectively 29,900, 24,800, 32,200, 35,000; aggregating no less than 122,000 cigars, the majority of which were the favourite Punch, Patience, Prize Leaf, all first-class cigars. This large amount was far less than required to fill the orders on the books of the proprietor. Mr. Fair, although paying the highest wages demanded,finds great difficulty in obtaining a sufficient number of hands to enable him to keep up with the demand. The building now used is a story and a half, with a frontage of 88 feet on Colborne Street and 60 feet on Murray Street. The ground floor is used as a workshop, stripping room, curing room, packing room and bond room, while the upper floor is used for drying purposes. The room adjoining on the east side is the packing room, where the cigars are all assorted by three experts and packed. The principal markets outside the Province of Ontario are England and Manitoba. According to the Trade and Navigation Returns, and the shipping book of the factory, he exports more cigars to England than any other manufacturer in the Dominion. Manitoba has also been a good customer, and to such an extent that he has been obliged to send an agent there to look after the interests of his business. In connection with the cigar trade, Mr. Fair does a very extensive grocery and liquor business, both retail and wholesale. In foreign liquors and wines he imports direct from the vineyards, thus guaranteeing the genuine article.

Connell & Co., Cigar Makers, produce from fifteen to twenty-five thousand cigars per week, for which six to eight hundred pounds of leaf tobacco are consumed. The work is performed by hand, and gives employment to a force of fifteen to twenty hands, one-third of whom are women.

Paterson's Wholesale Confectionery and Cigar Manufactory.—The above enterprize was established by Leeming and Paterson, in the west end of the building now occupied by the factory, in April, 1863. They employed about fifteen or sixteen hands, and manufactured certain lines of candies and cigars. In 1872 Mr. Leeming withdrew from the firm, and since then Mr. Paterson has been sole proprietor of the business. Owing to the rapid growth of the business, he purchased the adjoining building, which he now occupies, and in the near future

he will again enlarge his factory. He employs about seventy-five hands, and uses about one ton of sugar a day, and about twenty-three barrels of flour per diem. He manufactures annually about 1,500,000 cigars, and all his goods find quick and ready sale in the markets of Ontario. The power for his machinery is furnished by a large steam engine. His manufactures consist of plain and fancy candies, biscuit, and Havana and seed leaf cigars, the tobacco for the latter being purchased at New York and in the Connecticut markets. He employs five travelling salesmen, and has four waggons on the road. At his branch house at Belleville five men are employed. Another branch is located at St. Catharine's. Mr. Paterson's business has doubled itself in the past five years, and has reached such dimensions that he is obliged to increase his facilities and enlarge his quarters for manufacturing more extensively.

Waterous Engine Works.—The above establishment was founded in 1844 by P. C. VanBrocklin, who commenced making stoves, and subsequently engaged in the manufacture of threshing machines. In 1849 C. H. Waterous began the manufacture of steam engines and mills, taking a one-fourth interest in the concern. This business was continued until 1857, when, in connection with Messrs. Ganson, Goold and Bennett, he purchased the plant and tools, and commenced operating under the firm name of Ganson, Waterous & Co. In 1864 Mr. Goold, the last of the former partners, withdrew, and Mr. G. H. Wilkes was admitted into the partnership, and the name of the firm changed to C. H. Waterous & Co. Business was continued under this style until 1874, when a stock company was formed under the Limited Liability Act, which operated under the name of the Waterous Engine Works Company, as it is now known. Mr. Waterous is still the general manager of the company, and the stock is all owned by himself and family. The business has increased in a marked degree since 1849; then twenty-five hands were employed, and the annual production amounted to about $30,000 ; to-day one hundred and eighty men are employed, and work to the value of $285,000 produced annually. The products consist chiefly of agricultural engines, small grist-mills, saw-mills, shingle-mills, &c. The works comprise eight departments, viz.: Finishing, moulding, carpenter, pattern, blacksmithing, erecting, boiler making and painting. The machinery is operated by a forty-horse power engine.

The Globe Mutual Fire Insurance Co.—The above enterprise, which is another monument of the progressive spirit of Brantford citizens, was organized on the 5th September, 1873, with seventy-eight members and the following first officers : Hon. S. J. Jones, Pres.; T. S. Shenston, Vice-Pres. ; G. R. VanNorman, Secretary. It was incorporated under 36 Vic, chap. 44, Ontario Statutes, and is, as the name indicates, purely a mutual company. When the risk is accepted a premium note is taken, on which an annual assessment is made whether a fire occurs or not. There are now in force about 900 policies, involving risk to the amount of over $600,000. The following are the officers for the ensuing year: John Strickland, President; Alfred Watts, Vice-President. Directors: G. W. Howell, Oakland; L. B. Lapierre, Paris ; J. R Douglas, Burford; P. Huffman, Northfield ; S. Whitaker, Brantford: P. S. Howell, St. George. Managers: E. Sims & Son.

The Kerby Mills, situated on Grand River at the western end of Adelaide Street, are among the ancient landmarks of the oldtime Town of Brantford.

These mills were erected by Abram Kerby about the year 1838, and have withstood all sorts of mishaps by floods and the breaking of dams, etc. There are three run of stones, and the necessary bolting and refining machinery for producing fine flour, cornmeal, buckwheat flour and chops. Four hands are employed, who produce about two hundred barrels of flour per week. The power is supplied from Grand River, and is one of the oldest mill sites in Brant County.

A. Watt's Flouring Mills.—This important industrial establishment is located on the old Grand River Navigation cut-off. In 1853 the brick mill building, then owned by Mr. Wilkes, was destroyed by fire ; this property was on the site of the present mill owned by Mr. Watts. In 1856 Alexander Bunnell erected the mills which were known for several years as the Bunnell Merchant Mills. The property finally came into the hands of the present proprietor, who has kept pace with all the improvements in machinery and processes which modern experience has offered to the world. This mill, which does an immense flouring business, and now has a capacity for turning out 250 barrels a day, has been thoroughly overhauled and refitted; the burr stones have been replaced by rollers, or roller brakes, said to be much superior to stones, and capable of producing a much finer grade of flour. Eighteen sets of rollers have been placed in with their attendant bolts, elevators, etc., and purifiers, separators, scourers and brushing machines of most intricate and perfect designs, with a view to manufacturing the highest grade flours. Four double chests of bolts, containing sixteen reels, have been put in, the bolting cloth being finest silk. The Richmond separator removes all the straw and chess, and sends the wheat beautifully clean to the scourers and thence to a brushing machine, where it is all brushed in a most ingenious manner. It is morally impossible for any dirt or foreign substance to follow the wheat into the rollers after passing through this course of cleaning. The middlings and bran are also purified and brushed, and come from the purifiers in a thorough state. This mill is driven by four 56-inch wheels, and a wheel known as the Little Giant, all of the turbine pattern. A. Watts' brand of flour, which he manufactures chiefly for the Maritime Provinces, is considered a sufficient guarantee of its purity, and its sale is never difficult to effect. The expense in connection with the improvements effected in the mill, and its general reconstruction within, has been about $12,000, and the name of the Brant Mills is doing more probably to advertise Brantford in the Eastern Provinces than any other institution in the city.

Holmedale Mills.—In the month of September, 1856, George S. Wilkes, Esq., completed a dam across Grand River, at Holmedale, for the purpose of supplying hydraulic power to the new mills which he had already made preparations to build. Times were hard, and there was much discouragement in Brantford, so much so that Mr. Wilkes' enterprise was looked upon by many as another useless outlay of capital. But the same spirit that impelled the Wilkes family to forego the pleasures of an older country and become pioneers, moved him to a persistent effort to carry out the plans which he had adopted. There is no precise record at hand to fix the date of the building of the mill, but it was probably put in operation during the year 1857, and was for several years owned and managed by Mr. Wilkes. The property fell into the hands of Ker and Coleman ; then Mr. Ker alone controlled it for a time, until in January, 1867, Mr. David Plewes succeeded to the proprietorship, and so has continued until now. This mill property is among the best on Grand River, has a high " head and fall," with an abundance of water at all seasons. The weekly product is one thousand barrels of good merchantable flour, an important item in the industries of the City of Brantford. There are employed in this connection about a dozen men, besides the more indirect advantages to various others who supply barrels and other packages.

The Brantford New Mills are situated on the south bank of the old canal or "Navigation," and are very convenient of access from both town and country. This property was originally built by Wm. Gibson. The mills were burned, and rebuilt in 1864. After changing hands once or twice, Mr. Thomas Robson became the proprietor, and so has continued until now (1883). The product is six hundred barrels of flour per week. All common varieties of milling are turned out, and much attention paid to custom grinding. The mills derive power from the canal, and are rated at fifty horse-power. There are six hands employed in the establishment. The proprietor has an office for the purchase and sale of flour and grain upon Colborne Street, and is one of its reliable business men of the day.

Victoria Foundry was established in 1858 by William Buck, the present proprietor, in a building on the east end of Colborne Street. About eighteen years ago he occupied the building in which his business is now carried on. This building is brick, two and three stories high, and faces about three hundred feet on Cedar Street, and as many on Dumfries Street, the buildings being about fifty feet wide. The moulding floor covers nearly twenty thousand square feet. The building was originally not so large, having been enlarged considerably by the present proprietor. It was built by George S. Wilkes, and was occupied for a time by H. N. Taft & Co. for a foundry. When Mr. Buck began business he employed about twenty hands ; he now employs one hundred and fifty. There are in the foundry the following departments: the moulding and casting rooms, electro-plating room, machine shops, tin smithing shop, blacksmith shops, wood-working shops, and pattern fitting rooms. A fifty horse-power engine supplies the force necessary to propel the large amount of machinery in the establishment. Mr. Buck controls and manufactures the " Radiant Home " Baseburner stove, and " Smyth's Patent Duplex Grates," for Canada ; and in addition to these, he manufactures a great variety of wood and coal heating and cook stoves.

The Grand Trunk Railway Workshops of Brantford.—The Grand Trunk Railway of Canada has played no unimportant part in developing the resources of this country. The history of a mighty corporation whose ramification extends and is felt throughout the length and breadth of this continent must needs be written by abler pens than ours. The important part, however, it has played in helping this city's prosperity is a matter that cannot fail to prove of general interest to the public at large. The number of hands employed is two hundred and twelve, and the probabilities are that this force will ere long be greatly augmented. The benefits which have accrued by the location of the Grand Trunk shops cannot be estimated, and the extension of these works at no late day will unquestionably form a most important factor in increasing the industrial interest of the city.

The Hop Farm of Humphrey Davis, Esq., is situated on the Burford Road, adjoining the city boundaries on the west. The enterprise was begun in 1847, by Hooker, Baldwin & Davis, which firm continued the business until 1852, when Mr. Humphrey Davis became the sole proprietor, and has continued as such until the present time. There are about thirty acres under cultivation, and while the product is not exactly known, it is supposed to be on an average about seventy thousand pounds per annum. This business employs from ten to twenty hands during the summer regularly; while in the harvesting or picking season there are employed as high as three hundred men, women, boys and girls. The hops raised here find a market in all parts of the world, according to the various local demands. During the great scarcity of this article in the fall of 1882, the price was very high, reaching at one time the unprecedented figure of $1.20 per pound.

W. H. Jull, on the eastern border of Brantford, is also engaged in the same business.

Adjoining Mr. Davis' hop fields is one owned by Job Bingham. These industries are said to be somewhat uncertain in their results, yet, with good management and proper attention to the selecting and caring for the plants, it is a reasonably sure business.

H. W. Petrie & Co., Machinists and General Machine Dealers.—The senior member of this firm commenced business in Brantford, as a practical machinist, in 1877. Soon after this he began to buy and sell all classes of machinery, which the times and the locality demanded. By thus combining the various features of a workshop with the commercial advantages of an exchange, he has succeeded in building up a flourishing addition to the many industries of the city. In 1882 Mr. A. Petrie became associated with the original owner ; since then the business has been conducted under the name and style of H. W. Petrie & Co. The shops contain the usual number and kind of sub-shops and labour-saving machinery, the power for which is supplied by a steam engine of ample size. From six to ten hands are employed, and a respectable amount of material consumed in the regular operations of the establishment.

The Brantford Planing Mill.—This is one of the oldest shops in the City of Brantford. It was built by Wm. Watt, in 1852 or 1853. On the 13th of August, 1857, a few minutes after twelve o'clock, the boiler of this establishment exploded with terrific violence. The engine house was completely demolished, but no person was injured ; the loss was about $1,000, caused by the destruction of and injury to machinery. This establishment was destroyed by fire on the night of March 8th, 1858. Mr. Watt's loss was about $10,000, with $3,000 insurance. The shop was rebuilt immediately, and stocked with first-class tools and machinery. It has been extended and enlarged twice since it was first built. It is safe to affirm that more of the material details of the present City of Brantford have been constructed in this shop than in any other in this neighborhood. From twenty to sixty hands are employed in producing all kinds of joiner and building materials.

City Planing Mill.—The above manufactory was commenced in January, 1881. The building is constructed of white brick, and situate at the corner of Brant Avenue and Dalhousie Street. Its dimensions are 60 by 40 feet, two stories, with a wing on the south side of 30 by 30 feet, and also a separate

brick building, 18 by 26 feet, about twenty feet to the west, used as a paint shop. The principal goods manufactured here are doors, sashes, Venetian and other blinds, house furnishings, matched flooring, mouldings and fanning mills, the latter being the last description of articles the firm has undertaken to manufacture, they having obtained a patent in December last for certain important improvements, which they claim will supersede all others in present use, and for which they anticipate a large demand, as the price will not be more than an ordinary mill. There are quite a number already made, although work upon them was only commenced in October. The improvements covered by the patent are that two shoots are used by which three grades of grain can be obtained if necessary, and the different seeds, chess, &c, are carried into separate boxes. To the east of the building is the engine and boiler house, the former being 35 horse power and the latter 15 horse power. The number of hands employed weekly averages over twelve, although at times there are as many as eighteen or twenty. In connection with the factory there are commodious premises adjoining, where lumber and manufactured goods are stored preparatory to shipping. This firm, Costin Brothers, do considerable business by shipping prepared lumber for different parts of buildings to Manitoba, the balance of their trade being local. Although the factory has only been in existence scarcely two years, an immense amount of work has been turned out, and the coming year will witness a very large increase.

The Cockshutt Plow Company (Limited) is the name of one of the most important industrial establishments in central Ontario. It was started in the year 1877 by James G. Cockshutt, and called The Brantford Plow Works. The original building was sixty by forty feet, and three stories high ; in 1878 a foundry was added, and the year following a machine room. In 1880 a new foundry was erected, and the old one converted into a blacksmith shop ; a boiler room was put up in 1881, and in 1882 a new main building, fifty by sixty feet and three stories high, was built. From the foregoing record of advancement, the reader can judge of the thrift of this enterprise. These shops are full of new and improved machinery and tools, for the production of the various implements for which the owners are widely celebrated. The attention of this firm is devoted to the manufacture of six varieties of farm machinery, namely: plows, gang-plows, sulky-plows, cultivators, rollers and corn-planters. The patents covering what is known as the " Scientific Iron Plow Beam " and " Diamond-Point Cultivator" are held by this house, thus enabling it to put into market some of the best and most practical devices that modern ingenuity has offered as an abridgment to the labours of the husbandman. It is believed that this establishment is the most extensive plow factory in the Dominion of Canada; if not, it certainly ranks among the very first in point of capacity, product and good management. The opening of the new North-West has already given an impetus to several industrial enterprises here in Brantford, but none perhaps have better prospects in that new field than the Cockshutt Plow Company. There are at present employed about fifty men, in all departments, of skilled and common labour. The motive power is steam, rating as equal to that of forty horses, while the annual consumption of material adds an important item to the carrying trade of the city.

Bradley Garretson & Co., Publishers of Standard Religious Works.—This enterprising book concern is one of the leading houses of the west; its branches are located at Philadelphia, Pa., Chicago, Ill., Columbus, Ohio, St. Louis, Mo., Nashville, Tenn., San Francisco, Cal., Brantford, Ont., St. Johns, N. B, and at many other of the towns and cities of the American continent. The local branch of this house was established by Mr. D. R Wilson on the 15th of July, 1876, since which time it has grown to be one of the most important houses of its kind in Canada. Some idea of its business may be formed by the amount expended for postage, which item is equal to no less than about three hundred dollars per month (estimated to be near one-seventh of the mail business of the city). The force employed at Brantford is composed of from fifteen to twenty corresponding clerks and other assistants. All the modern appliances for saving time, labour and money, are in use at this office. Type-writing machines, short-hand writers, etc., are used to all possible advantage. The business for the past four years has been under the sole management of Rev. T. S. Linscott, a gentleman of high business qualifications, ample education and natural resources. Since his management of the business it has increased more than fourfold, and from the energetic way business is being pushed, it is fair to judge that the business is destined to greatly increase and grow to mammoth proportions. The firm are thinking of manufacturing their books in Canada, and thus save large import duties. If they decide to do this, it will necessitate moving their head Canadian house to Toronto ; still, it is intended to continue a branch house at Brantford. It would be a great loss to the community to have so enterprising a firm move away. There would, as seen by the above figures, be a great falling off in the Post Office business, and from the local Customs Department. From Brantford is controlled all Canadian territory west of New Brunswick, taking in the provinces of Quebec, Ontario, Manitoba, British Columbia, and all the North-West Territories; scattered through these provinces there were over one thousand agents appointed in the year 1882 ; these new agents, together with old agents previously appointed, number between two and three thousand men. Until recently, the Maritime Provinces were controlled by the Brantford house, but about a year ago Mr. J. W. Kerly, of this city, was sent to St. John, N. B., to establish a business, which bids fair to become a leading business in that territory. Notwithstanding the large proportions of the above business, no adequate knowledge exists of it in the city, the business being entirely wholesale; and outside of the printing establishments, and the Post Office and Customs Departments, very few are aware of the flourishing condition of this house ; but it has now a Dominion-wide reputation, there being scarcely a city, or town, or township without a representative. This house is doing a great work for the moral and religious education of the people. The books they handle are all of a high class character ; besides, they are chiefly religious books, written by standard authors, and in scattering them by the tens of thousands as they are doing, a great work is being accomplished.

The Sheep-Skin Tannery, of Franklin and John Ott, Oxford Street, was established in 1853 by Franklin Ott. In 1879 the building, which was of frame-work, was burned down, and during the same year was replaced by the brick edifice now occupied by the firm. It stands next to Lorne Bridge in West Brant. From twenty to twenty-five hands are constantly employed in this

and the Greenwich Street Factory, and about 100,000 sheep-skins tanned per annum, the principal productions being morocco and russets. The partnership is not registered but the partners enjoy an equality in the business. They are wide-awake energetic business men, thoroughly conversant with all the details of their trade, and control one of the most important branches of manufacture in the city.

The Greenwich Street tannery was established as a tannery in 1880 by Franklin Ott, and from it heavy leather of several varieties is produced. It is operated by steam power. The building was erected in 1863 for a vinegar factory, by D. Stevenson, who occupied it for a few years for the purpose intended. Subsequently it was occupied as a private dwelling house until about the year 1880, when the Otts entered it and converted it into a tannery.

The Brantford Soap Works was begun by Charles Watts in 1856, and has increased until it is one of the most extensive establishments of the kind in Ontario. Fourteen varieties of goods are produced, ranging from the finest toilet soap to the most improved brands of laundry bars. The weekly consumption of tallow amounts to about sixteen thousand pounds, besides like proportion of other stock ; the various manipulations are conducted under two general heads or departments, known respectively as the staple and fancy departments. There are fifteen men employed ; also machinery used, which is propelled by a steam engine of fifteen horse-power. The premises have been extended from time to time to accommodate the requirements of the growing trade. The soaps from this house find their way to all parts of the Dominion of Canada, including the new North-West Territories. The present proprietors are Mr. Alfred Watts and Mr. Robert Henry, under the name and style of A. Watts & Co. ' This factory has been for the past twenty-five years under the management of Mr. Chas. Jarvis, whose long connection with the business has made him king over all, and to-day the soaps manufactured by this firm take the lead throughout the Dominion.

British America Starch Company (Limited).—The starch manufacturing industry had its inception in Brantford several years ago, out of a vinegar works speculation. Imlach & Howell entered into the manufacturing of vinegar in the building now known as Jarvis' Broom Factory, under a patent for producing the article from corn. The process was to produce starch from the corn, thence saccharine matter, and from that vinegar. Charles Romaine, Inland Revenue officer, however, pounced down on the works, which were consequently abandoned. Imlach & Gould then commenced the manufacturing of starch only, at the same place. About 1871 Andrew Morton bought out Gould's interest and continued on with Imlach till about 1873, when Morton bought out Imlach's interest also, and carried on the business by himself. He erected at that time a brick factory at the " locks," three miles down the canal bank. This was destroyed by fire on the 31st July, 1881. In 1877 George Foster entered into partnership with Andrew Morton. After the fire a joint stock company was formed, and the large brick building on the canal, at first used as a woollen mill and subsequently as a furniture factory by Builder, was bought and fitted up, with considerable additions and improvements, for the starch works as they now exist. They are run by water-power, and give employment to about thirty hands, producing from eight to nine thousand tons per annum of blue and

white laundry starches, as well as a large quantity of prepared corn for culinary purposes. There are nine dwelling houses for the employees attached to the works, all occupied.

W. E. Welding's Manufactory of Stoneware.—The above enterprise was started in 1849 by Justice Martin, of Lyons, New York, under the firm name of Justice Martin & Co. He employed about six men, and occupied a frame building which stood where the business is now carried on, corner of Dalhousie and Clarence Streets. It was the first enterprise of this character in Canada, and in the beginning produced about $8,000 worth of ware per annum. After various firm changes the business came into the hands of Welding & Belding in 1868, and about five years later the factory was destroyed by fire. Shortly after the destruction of the building Mr. Welding retired from the firm, and Mr. Belding undertook to close out the business; but a few months later Mr. Welding repurchased the estate, rebuilt the building in brick, and since then has been sole proprietor of the concern. There are four departments in the factory, viz.: one for preparing the clay, the turning room, the moulding room, and the burning department. Fifteen men are employed, and the most extensive pottery-business of Canada carried is on here. The ware produced is of a superior quality, and finds ready sale in the market at the highest figures

Brantford Stove Works.—This enterprise was established by the present proprietor, B. G. Tisdale, in 1850, in the brick building on south side of Dalhousie Street, between Market and Queen Streets. Mr. Tisdale manufactures on a large scale several varieties of stoves and stove furniture, consuming some twenty tons of iron per week, and employing forty hands. The machinery is run by steam power, and the establishment is complete in all the departments necessary for carrying on a foundry on an extensive scale.

Sweet Corn Canning Factory.—This industry was inaugurated by Mr. D. M. Baldwin in the year 1880, at what is known as " Eagle Place," a finely situated point about one and one-half miles south of Brantford. A tract of eighty-five acres of land is devoted to the raising of an extra quality of sweet corn ; this corn is all husked by hand in a careful manner; the corn is then cut from the cob by appropriate machinery, and the grains or kernels are prepared for canning, which is done while the corn is in a raw state. The next process is the cooking, which is accomplished after the cans are closed, thus preserving the natural flavour and virtue of the corn, as by this method all evaporation of the aroma is prevented. This establishment is conveniently arranged for the various manipulations that are performed therein. Each department has its distinctive character, and throughout the whole there is an air of cleanliness and order equal to the kitchen of a tidy housewife. The different pieces of apparatus and machinery are all of the. best modern style, and are supplied with steam and power from a forty horse-power steam engine with good boilers. This plant was completed at a cost of about six thousand dollars, and gives employment to seventy-five men during the canning season, which lasts only about eighteen days. All goods produced here find a ready market in the Dominion of Canada, and add materially to the list of palatable articles produced in this county.

The Varnish Manufactory of Messrs. Whiting & Scarfe.—One of the most.. unpretentious, and at the same time one of the most vigorous, local manufacturing interests is the one named above. Established over seven years ago, it may be said to have reached that stage where all doubt as to its success have passed. The present proprietors, although not the original inceptors, are nevertheless the gentlemen to whom are due the credit for the present prosperous and vigorous position which it has attained as one of the leading industries in Brantford. The factory is situated on Victoria Street, and is built of white brick 45 x 30 feet, two stories; the upper floor is used temporarily as an office, and the lower one exclusively for storing the varnishes, which are kept in large tanks holding from 250 to 350 gallons each. The present capacity is about $85,000 annually, and at the present rate of increase there is but little question but that next year's figures will reach the sum of $200,000, if not more. The works cover an area of over three-quarters of an acre, and a substantial brick dwelling is upon the premises, where a trusty night watchman resides. The varnishes are put up ready for shipment in tin cans holding from five to ten gallons, and in barrels and half barrels. In brief, the works and their products have more than a local reputation, and in this respect Messrs. Whiting & Scarfe are aiding to build up what may become one of the most prominent manufacturing enterprises of the Province.

The Holmedale Woollen Mills were started in 1875 by Wm. Slingsby. In 1877 the firm was changed to Wm. Slingsby & Sons. This mill is run entirely upon one variety of goods, viz., blankets, of which three hundred and sixty pairs are produced per week, to accomplish which three thousand pounds of wool are required. There are employed twenty-two men and ten women. In 1876 the mill was destroyed by fire, and was rebuilt by the present firm in 1877

The Craven Wincey Mill was erected by Clayton Slater, who commenced the work of construction in September, 1882. The main building is 152 feet long by 50 feet wide, and three stories high. It is built of white brick. The machinery consists of four complete sets of woollen machinery, also 2,500 spindles and preparation for spinning cotton warp, and 100 looms. The mill is built for the manufacture of winceys, flannels, and other union or all wool goods.

CUSTOMS DEPARTMENT.

Brantford became a port of entry in 1852, with Valentine Hall as first Collector. On his resignation in 1853, David Curtis was appointed to the office. In 1854 J. E. Fitch was appointed Surveyor, and John C. Davis Landing-Waiter. In 1858 Mr. Fitch being promoted to the collectorship at Windsor, Alexander Gordon became his successor, and held the position till his death. A. S. Wilson was appointed Clerk in 1862, and Solon W. McMichael in October, 1872. The present officers are: H. B. Leeming, Collector; S. W. McMichael, Chief Clerk and Landing-Waiter; and Thomas Foster, Landing-Waiter and Searcher. The office of the Customs Department has been moved from place to place frequently since its inception in Brantford, the first one being at a landing wharf on the Grand River Canal. Finally it was moved on June 26th, 1880, into the handsome edifice built by the Government for Government offices, on the north-east corner of George and Dalhousie Streets. By way of comparison, and to show the increase of returns for the port of Brantford between the years 1856 and 1882, a few brief statistics may be of interest:—

1856—Amount	Imports,	$236,636 0 0
	Duty Collected,	26,298 2 3
	Entered for Home Consumption,	245,526 00
	Exports,	140,487 00
1882—Amount	Imports	$845,254 0 0
	Duty Collected	138,269 16
"	Entered for Home Consumption	839,977 00
	Exports	312,981 00

The tariff in 1856 ranged from 15 down to 2 1/2 per cent., and in 1882 from 35 to 5 per cent., in many cases a specific duty over and above the *ad valorem* duty being charged.

INLAND REVENUE DEPARTMENT.

This department was separated from the Customs as an independent branch about the year 1862. From that date up to 1867, the year of the Confederation of the Provinces, the business was divided into " collectors," each collector doing his own work. In 1867 the department was reorganized into " collection divisions," the arrangement that at present exists, and Mr. Hart was appointed Collector. John Spence has filled that office for the past year for what is now called the " Brantford Division," and which comprises the City of Brantford and the Counties of Brant, Oxford and Norfolk. He is assisted by W. L. Hawkins, Book-keeper and Deputy, and George Henwood, Outside Officer. The offices of the Inland Revenue are in the Post Office building and adjoining the Customs. In 1872 the collections amounted to $80,707, and in 1882 the amount was $113,600, showing an increase in the decade of ,$32,893.

BANKING COMPANIES.

Bank of British North America, Brantford Branch.—This highly serviceable supplement to the mercantile interests of the County of Brant was introduced in 1846, with James Christie as first Manager. On his death, in 1754, Charles F. Smithers, now President of the Bank of Montreal, became his successor. He was followed, in 1856, by James C. Geddes, who in turn was succeeded by, the present Manager, Alexander Robertson, in 1864. The first building in Brantford in which this branch bank did business was on the north side of Colborne Street, where D. Clifford's furniture store now is. It was subsequently burnt down and rebuilt. The bank was in 1858 moved into the present structure on Darling Street, next to Zion Church.

Canadian Bank of Commerce, Brantford Branch.—This banking establishment may be said to, be but in its comparative infancy in Brantford, it having been established as late as 1872, in the building at present occupied by it, on the corner of Colborne and Queen Streets. J. H. Plummer was the first Manager, and was succeeded, in about a year from his appointment, by James Pollock, who in turn was followed, in 1877, by the present Manager, William Roberts, under whose efficient charge this branch has made rapid progress.

Bank of Montreal, Brantford Branch.—This useful adjunct to the commercial interests of the County of Brant was opened in Brantford with "William Muirhead as its pioneer agent, and as such he is well remembered by the early business men of the vicinity. He was succeeded by Archibald Creer (who afterwards organized the Canadian Bank of Commerce, and became its first cashier). A. Hess, Esq., was the third agent, and was followed by W. J. Buchanan, as Manager. Mr. Buchanan is now the General Manager of the bank, and upon his assuming that important trust, the position of Local Manager was given to Samuel Read, who filled the place until a few years since, when he retired. The present Manager, Walter Lindsay Creighton, is a gentleman of great experience and ability in positions of this character. He is a native of Canada, and is a son of Colonel Creighton, late of H. M. Seventieth Regiment.

The Brantford Loan and Savings Society was organized in July, 1878, as a stock company, with $150,000 capital. The officers are at present: Alfred Watts, President; Humphrey Davis, Vice-President; J. Pollock, Manager. Their place of business is on the south side of Colborne Street, west of Market.

The Royal Loan and Savings Company was organized on the 1st of June, 1876, with the following officers: Thomas S. Shenston, President; William Watt, Vice-President. The paid-up cash capital is $204,000 ; the total assets, $661,000. The loans made here are upon real estate only, while the house receives money on deposit, and allows interest thereon. The first office occupied by this institution was in Tainsh's building on Market Street. In July, 1882, they moved into the finely situated suite of rooms in the Commercial Block, corner of Dalhousie and George Streets. R. S. Schell, Esq., is the present Manager.

THE BOARD OF TRADE.

This organization, which numbers among its contributors all the prominent manufacturers and many of the merchants of the city, was established more than fifteen years ago, largely through the efforts of George H. Wilkes, the present Secretary of the Board, who was at that time a member of the firm of Waterous & Co. The meetings of the Board were held at stated intervals with great regularity for a number of years, but the interest afterward seemed to flag, and finally the meetings were discontinued. About four years ago the Board was reorganized under more favourable auspices, and in pursuance to an Act passed favouring the formation of such boards. The organization is now in successful operation, with a membership of over eighty. The meetings are presided over by George Watt, the President of the Board, from whom the foregoing facts were obtained.

CHAPTER III.

Lodges, Societies and Bands.— Y.M.C.A.—The Dufferin Rifles.

LODGES, SOCIETIES AND BANDS.

Gore Lodge, No. 34, I. *0. 0. F.*—During the summer of 1854 a deputation of such as were interested in the progress of Oddfellowship proceeded to Buffalo, New York, and were there formally initiated into the work of the Order by Hesperian Lodge of that city. In September of the same year these brothers were pleased to apply to the Grand Lodge of the United States, then in session, for a charter enabling them to open a lodge in Brantford. The request was granted, and on the 27th of December, 1854, Past Grand G. W. Malloch, assisted by Brother T. Parsons, Deputy Grand Sire, of Buffalo, instituted Gore Lodge, No. 34. The names of the above mentioned pioneers of Oddfellowship are incorporated with the charter ; they are : John Cameron, James Woodyatt, George Varey, Thomas Broughton, and Amos B. Currier. The first officers chosen were : John Cameron, N.G.; Jas. Woodyatt, V.G.; G. Varey, P.S.; Jas. F. Wheaton, R.S.; Thomas Broughton, Treasurer. On the 17th of February, 1860, the lodge room of this subdivision was destroyed by fire, together with its furniture, books, records, emblems and regalia. This was a discouraging-event in the history of Gore Lodge, but the same spirit which prompted the fathers of the organization to go abroad for a charter carried them through the difficulty, and in due time they were again at work. When, in course of events, the Order came to the formation of a Grand Lodge for the Province of Ontario, a new charter was issued by that body to Gore Lodge. This instrument is signed by Samuel G. Dolson, as Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Ontario, and bears date at St. Catharines, August 6th, 1861.

The third of a century will have passed ere long since Gore Lodge began the good work of mutual assistance and charity; many who once sat in her fraternal seclusion have taken a " final card " from all the orders of earth; others have gone forth upon the various missions of life, while a few only of those who were "at the christening " remain to recount the details of her early history. Among the veterans of Oddfellowship are two worthy members of Gore Lodge, viz.: James Woodyatt, Esq., a charter member and the first Vice-Grand ; having " passed the chairs " of his own lodge, was chosen Representative to the Grand Lodge of Ontario in 1858 ; Grand Secretary and Treasurer in 1862; Grand Master in 1863; and in 1867 he was elected Grand Representative to the Sovereign Grand Lodge, the supreme body of the order in America, which honourable station he yet fills with great credit to himself and the brotherhood. J. B. King was initiated by Gore Lodge in 1858, removed to Cincinnati,

Ohio, and became a member of Queen City Lodge ; returned to Brantford and to his home Lodge in 1862 ; chosen Vice-Grand in 1863, and Noble Grand the same year ; in 1865 he was sent to the Grand Lodge of Ontario as Representative ; there he was appointed Grand Guardian. In 1866 he was elected Grand Secretary and Treasurer, the duties of which he performed until the two offices were separated in 1870, when he was chosen Grand Secretary, and has held that position ever since. It is needless to add that these venerable and faithful members of this great fraternity have the esteem and confidence of all their brethren, especially of the younger and more active members of the present. The following is a roster of the officers who are now serving this lodge : Wm. Douglass, N. G. ; A. Ball, V. G.; R W. Brooks, R. S.; R. S. Schell, P. S. ; G. E. Adams, Treas.; Wm. Spence, War. ; Wm. McIntosh, Con. ; John Campbell, I. G.; L. Fisher, O. G. ; E. J. Stephenson, R. S. N. G. ; H. Ellis, L. S. N. G.; P. Purves, R. S. V. G.; J. Doringer, L. S. V. G.; F. Austin, R. S. S.; G. Slaght, L. S. S.; W. Finlayson, Chap.

Brant Encampment No. 4, *I.O.O.F.*, was instituted September loth, 1868, by H. C. Bingham, District Deputy Grand Sire, although the charter bears date August 6th of the year following. The charter members were as follows : A. D. Clement, L Jackson, J. B. King, E. Chalcraft, C. H. Clement, P. B. Hatch, John Noble. In July. 1882, Brant Encampment took up permanent quarters in its fine new hall in the Heyd Block, corner of Dalhousie and George Streets. Having two healthy subordinate lodges near at hand to supply it with advancing members, it is in a flourishing condition, with about eighty Patriarchs on its rolls. The present officers are: J. J. Dickson, C.P. ; Wm. Cowherd, H.P.; M. Truesdale, S.W.; R J. Fraser, J.W.; F. O. Grenny, Scribe ; James Woodyatt, G.; H. C. Montgomery, C.S. ; C. Griss, J.S.; J. C. Heaton, Guide ; J. L. Dalrymple, 1st W.; J. W. Tutt, 2nd W.; J. C. Greenless, 3rd W.; L. Fisher, 4th W.

Harmony Lodge, No. 15, *I.O.O.F.*, was organized by the following five members from Gore Lodge in 1873, viz.: Alexander Clement, Charley Clement, E. Cameron, John Noble and George Hardy. The lodge met with the parent society until April, 1882, when they leased a room in Commercial Block, corner George and Dalhousie Streets, where the meetings are now held. There are now 82 members of the society. The present officers are: H. C. Montgomery, J.P.G.; S. M. Thompson, N.G.; Robert Armstrong, V.G.; L. F. Hade, P.S.; J. C. Heaton, R.S.; J. J. Dixon, Treasurer.

Brant Lodge No. 45, *A. F. & A. M.*—Soon after the incorporation of the Town of Brantford, a lodge of the masonic fraternity was organized, and continued in successful operation until about the time of the Morgan excitement, when the interest greatly flagged, and meetings were only held at long intervals, and finally the lodge ceased to exist. Of its officers or the number of members we are unable to speak, as the most diligent inquiry fails to discover any trace of this, the pioneer lodge of masons. After the Morgan excitement had subsided and Masonry had begun to revive, several citizens of the town began to agitate the subject of organizing another lodge. In 1853 a dispensation was obtained and a charter granted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland for the formation of Brant Lodge No. 45, and the lodge was duly instituted, with about a dozen members and the following officers: Dr. Henwood, W.M.; D. Curtis, J.W.;

and Bro. Scott, Secretary. In 1868 the society received a severe blow in the loss of their entire property by fire, nothing having been saved except the charter. With this a new beginning was made ; and now, after having its numbers diminished by the formation of another lodge, Brant Lodge numbers nearly a hundred members. A room in Tisdal's Building, which has been leased for that purpose, is occupied as a lodge room. The present officers are : E. Kerster, W.M.; B. H. Rothwell, S.W.; S. Page, J.W.; George Lindsley, Secretary.

Doric Lodge No. 121, *A.F.& A. M.*, was instituted November 25, in the year of Masonry 5859 (A.D. 1859), with seven members. The first officers were: Matthew William Pruyn, W.M. ; John Orr, S.W ; Thomas Cheesman, J.W.; Reginald Henwood, Secretary. The lodge met in the Brant Lodge room, and with that lodge lost its property in the fire of 1868. This lodge now has a membership of about sixty. The present officers are : Robert Ashton, W.M.; Henry A. Penfold, S.W.; Job Wood, J.W. ; Charles Heyd, Treasurer ; James P. Excell, Secretary; William E. Winshall, S.D. ; James Fisher, J.D.; Wesley Howell, D. of C."; James Tatersall, J.G.; Wm. Roope, Tyler.

Mount Horeb Chapter No. 20, *A. F. & A. M.*, was chartered by the Grand Chapter at their annual meeting in Belleville, on February 20th, 1861, and was instituted by R.E. Comp. Thomas Duggan, Grand Superintendent of the Hamilton District, assisted by R.E. Comp. T. B. Harris, Grand Scribe E.; Wm. Bellehouse, Grand Treasurer; and Companions W. Reid, James M. Rogerson, M. F. Shaler, Thomas McCracken, J. W. Murton, Johnson Waddell, Jacob Chase, Alexander Gordon, and others, on the 31st of January, 1861, under a dispensation dated the same month. There were eleven charter members. The first officers were: David Curtis, First Principal Z. ; A. Huntington, Second Principal H.; E. R. Sullivan, Third Principal J.

St. Andrew's Society.—The Brantford St. Andrew's Society was founded at a meeting at Yardington's Hotel, on the 30th day of November, 1850, (St. Andrew's Day). There were present John Steele, Alexander Kirkland, James Wallace, James Walkinshaw, John Cameron, William Watt, Henry Kirkland, John Lennox Knox, Henry M. Finlayson, P. S. Stewart, James McKay, and John W. Petrie. The first officers were appointed as follows: John Steele, President; Alex. Kirkland, 1st Vice-President; James Wallace (tanner), 2nd Vice-President; James Wallace (grocer), Treasurer; Henry Kirkland, Secretary ; J. Walkinshaw, W. Watt, Allan Cleghorn, Committee of Management ; Rev. Alexander Drummond, Chaplain ; — Bowie, M.D., Physician. At this meeting a constitution was adopted and the full name of the society given as the "St. Andrew's Benevolent Society, of the Town and Township of Brantford." Its objects are thus defined : " To relieve the wants of destitute Scotchmen, members who may become indigent, and the widows and children of members, to aid emigrants from Scotland by advice and assistance, and to render all aid to their distressed countrymen in their power." The society has been in active existence since its foundation, both in the carrying out of its benevolent objects, and also as a social and national bond of union amongst the sons of Scotia in the district. Their annual celebrations have always been highly characterized by " britherly" feeling among the members and their friends of other nationalities, in speech, mirth and song. The Presidents of the society have been as follows: 1850-1, John Steele; 1852, A. Kirkland; 1853-4, E. Roy; 1855, Duncan McKay ; 1856 to 1861, Allan Cleghorn ; 1862, Alexander Robertson: 1863, W. H. DeLisle ; 1864-5, W. Watt, Sr.; 1866, Wm. Grant; 1867-8, Alex. Robertson; 1869, J. T. Gilkison ; 1870-1, Thos. McLean ; 1872-3, W. Paterson, M.P.; 1874-6, Robert Henry; 1877, J. K. Osborne; 1878-9, D. Leslie Philip, M.D.; 1880-81, W. Watt, Jr. ; 1882-3, Alexander Robertson. The present officers of the society are as follows: A. Robertson, President; Charles Milne, 1st Vice-President; Robert Russell, 2nd Vice-President; Robert Lindsay, Secretary; W. Watt, Sr., Treasurer; Rev. Dr. Cochrane, Chaplain; D. L. Philip, M.D., Physician ; D. L. Philip, M.D., A. Cleghorn, and George P. Buchanan, Charitable Committee.

Hackett True Blue Lodge, No. 28, was organized May 30th, 1878, by W. Holmes, G. Marshall, M. Albion, and W. Watson, of Hamilton. The first officers elected were: John Sinclair, W.M.; T. Ballantine, D.M.; R. J. McKenzie, Secretary; D. Watson, Treasurer; John Dawes, D. of C. ; A. Poole, Assistant D. of C.; William Hall, 1st C.; A. Feeley, 2nd C. ; John Duncan, 3rd C.; T. Westbrook, 4th C. ; W. McLellan, 5th C.; George G. Austen, Chaplain; A. J. Cromar, Guardian ; T. Davidson, Outside Tyler. There are at present about thirty-three members in good standing, all of whom are highly interested in the work of the Order, and take an active part in the ceremonies. The society are a separate body in themselves, and have adopted a uniform, regalia, etc. They have also adopted a scheme for the payment of benefits, which will go into effect during the present year. In February, 1880, a number of members withdrew from the Lodge and formed Enniskillen True Blue Lodge, No. 22. These societies are founded on the principles of the Bible, and it is the object of the Order to defend the Queen and British liberties, and to join no other body that is antagonistic to their own. The present officers of Hackett Lodge are: Thomas Ballentine, W.M.; Thomas Gardner, D.M.; George G. Austen, Secretary; C. Blagbrough, Treasurer; A. Bernhard, Chaplain; J. Winegardner, D. of C,; George E. Currie, Guardian; S. Reeves, I.T.; W. Savage, O.T.

Nassau Lodge, Loyal Orange Young Britons, No. 15, was organized with a good membership in 1874, the charter being granted under the hands of the following grand officers: Mackenzie Bowell, G.M. and Sovereign; James Ferguson, G.M., O.Y.B.: Peter Arnott, G. Secretary, O.Y.B. The lodge is still in successful operation, and meets in Stewart's Block on George Street.

Sanctuary Victoria No. 5987, *Ancient Order of Shepherds*, was organized May 29, 1882, with nine charter members. The society is a higher degree of the lodge of Foresters. The first officers, who are also the present officers, were John H. Adams, Pastor ; William Davison, Sub-Pastor ; J. Ashton, Treasurer ; W. Banford, Scribe. The society now numbers twelve members, and meets on the first Friday night of each mouth.

Court Glen No. 9, *Foresters*, was organized in 1878 with seventeen members. The first officers were John McCann, C.R., Wm. Ashbury, Vice C.R ; Henry Green, Chap.; George Landon, Secretary ; James P. Excell, Treasurer. The lodge now has thirty-two members and is presided over by the following officers : W. G. Dillon, C.R. ; Charles Tanner, V.C.R.; W. G. Watt, Chap. ; L. J. Pool, Sec.; J. P. Excell, Treasurer.

Court Brant No. 85, *Canadian Order of Foresters*, was organized in the spring of 1882 with eighteen members. The first officers were C. B. Lewis, C.R.; Henry Canfield, V.C.R.; Andrew Gibson, Chap.; John Moore, Treas. ; James Grant, Sec'y. There are now thirty-five members. The following gentlemen are the present officers : Arthur Gammage, C.R; Fred. Quirk, Chap.; James Grant, Sec.; James Armstrong, Treas.

Court Endeavour No. 5987, *Ancient Order of Foresters*.—The above society was instituted October 12, 1874, by the officers of Hamilton United District; the charter members were F. Guest, J. Davison, L. Rose, W. White, T. Rice, W. March, C. VanBrocklin, and G. Barber. The court has leased and furnished a hall for their own use in Heyd's Block, opposite the Post Office, and now has a membership of about one hundred. The object of the society is to provide for its members during illness and to pay their funeral expenses at death. A weekly benefit of four dollars is paid to a brother in illness, $100 is paid to their families at the death of the member, and $50 is paid to the member at the death of his wife. The present officers are: W. Harris, Chief Ranger ; H. Harrison, Sub-Chief Ranger ; A. Webster, Senior Woodward ; A. Bond, Junior Woodward; J. Kirchmer, Treas. ; T. Logan, Senior Beadle; C. Flatt, Junior Beadle ; A. J. Stevens, Secretary ; J. Gillispie, Sub-Secretary ; H. Waddington, P.C. R.; J. Shaw, J. H. Adams, W. Bamford, Trustees; W. Harris, A. Brown, J. Gillispie, Auditors; W. T. Harris, M.D., Medical Officer.

Brantford Lodge No. 71, *A.O. U. W.*, was organized in June, 1880, with twenty-three members and the following officers : Adam Spence, Master Workman; W. Wisner, P.M.W.; Thomas Elliott, Foreman ; Edward Brophey, Overseer; Thomas Spence, Guide ; Frank Grobb, Secretary; W. T. Harris, Medical Examiner ; Edward L. Gould, Receiver; W. H. Shapley, Financier. The lodge now numbers fifty-nine members, and meets at the corner of Queen and Colborne Streets on the second and fourth Wednesdays of the month. The present officers are : Thomas Elliott, M. W.; Job VanFleet, P.M.W.; Thomas Goode, F ; Wm. Earon, Overseer; Frank Grobb, Sec'y ; W. T. Harris, Med. Ex. ; Alfred Cox, F. ; Wm. Beer, Receiver.

Tutela Council No. 487 *Royal Arcanum*, was organized June 1st, 1880, under a dispensation from the Supreme Council. Its charter was granted in June, 1881, and bears the names of Joshua T. Johnston, P. G. Walsh, W. E. Walsh, N. T. Hunter, A: J. Stewart, Richard Forde, T. W. Holme, E. P. Para, George Skimin, W. W. Buckwell, Thomas Ausebrook, James Pollock, E. Hart, E. E. Nicholls and D. Taylor. The first officers were : Joshua T. Johnston, Regent; N. H. Hunter, Vice-Regent; E. Para, Orator ; P. G. Walsh, Past Regent ; T. W. Holme, Secretary ; E. Forde, Collector; J. Pollock, Treasurer; E. Hardy, Chaplain; A. J. Stewart, Guide; E. Nicholls, Warden; D. Taylor, Sentry. The present officers are : Regent, Jas. N. Peer ; Vice-Regent, Dr. E. Hart; Orator, Ed. Denton ; Past Regent, W. C. Hately; Secretary, J. W. Holme ; Collector, P. G. Walsh ; Treasurer, Jas. Pollock ; Chaplain, J. M. Aikman ; Guide, David Taylor; Warden, W. W. Buckwell; Sentry, W. D. Tye; Trustees, Dr. E. Hart, Thos. Ausebrooke, W. E. Walsh ; Medical Examiner, D. Leslie Philip, M.D. The subjoined sketch of this popular order is given as a contribution to the history of the social and mutual aid combinations of modern times: " The Supreme Council of the Royal Arcanum was organized in Boston, Mass., June 23rd, 1877, and incorporated under the General Laws of Massachusetts Nov. 5th of that year. The First Annual Session was held in Boston, April 23rd to 26th, 1878, the body being composed of the incorporators, together with representatives admitted from Grand Councils of Massachusetts, Ohio and Michigan. At that session there were reported 82 Councils scattered over a large portion of the United States and part of Canada, with a total membership of about 3,000, composed of the very best class of gentlemen. Three deaths had occurred, and a full benefit paid on each, necessitating three assessments. During the following fiscal year the number of Councils was increased to 308, and the membership to 10,500, located in 23 States and 3 Canadian Provinces. Grand Councils were instituted in New York, Pennsylvania and Wisconsin, 30 deaths reported, and 7 assessments called. The Third Annual Session was held in Detroit, Mich., April 27th to May 3rd, 1880. During the year then ended Grand Councils were formed in Indiana, Illinois, Virginia, Maryland, Tennessee and Georgia, the number of Councils was increased to 470, and the membership to 20,500 ; 61 deaths were reported, and 6 assessments called. At the Fourth Animal Session, held in Cincinnati, O., April 26th, 1881, there were reported 572 Councils, with a membership of 28,011 located in 26 States, the Canadian Provinces, and the District of Columbia. The Fifth Annual Session was held in Baltimore, April 25th to May 2nd, 1882, when there were reported 664 Councils, with 35,000 members. The average membership for the year was 30,617, and the average death rate was 5.45 per thousand. At the present time there are 710 Councils, having 39,000 members. Since organization June 23rd, 1877, there have been 526 deaths, on each of which the full amount of the benefit has been paid, aggregating upwards of one and a half millions of dollars disbursed to the dependants of deceased members, and but 39 assessments have thus far been called, an average of less than eight per year. The operations of the Order are restricted by law to territory in the United States and Canada which is free from epidemics, the States of Texas, Louisiana, Arkansas, Mississippi, Alabama, Florida, South Carolina and parts of Kentucky, Tennessee and Georgia, being excluded from its benefits on that account."

Beaver Lodge No. 33, *Protestant Association of 'Prentice Boys of B.N.A.*—This lodge was instituted on the 1st of July, 1878, by a delegation of brethren from Union Lodge, No. 5, of Hamilton, Ont. These were Brothers William Peebles, — Wilson, — Stearns, and some others, among whom was Brother Colling, of Simcoe. The original members were John Glennon, Henry Hunt, John Copeland, Arthur S. Irwin, Thomas Ballentine and James Sim. The first officers chosen appear to have been as follows : John Glennon, W.M.; A. S. Irwin, D.M.; W. S. House, Secretary; Wm. E. Kerr, Treasurer; H. Hunt, D.C.; G. F. Buckham, Chaplain. The last election held by this body resulted in the subjoined list of officers : Jas McDowell, W.M; Jas Hazel, D.M.; W. S. House, Sec; W. J. Taylor, Treas.; Wm. Davison, D.C.; A. J. Cromar, Chaplain. The Rev. J. A. Coombs was a member of this lodge during his residence in Brantford, and took great interest in its affairs. After a short but pleasant career, this lodge became so reduced in numbers by the removal of many of its members to distant towns, that it was deemed inexpedient to try to continue its maintenance ; accordingly, on the 28th of April, 1882, the warrant was formally surrendered to the Grand Lodge, and it ceased to exist.

L. 0. L. No. 197, *Brantford,* was organized by Henry Lemmon, County Master, in 1868. The following are the present officers. Joseph McLean, W. M. ; A. J. Cromar, D. M.; Thomas Glover, Chap. ; Wm. Taylor, Sec'y ; John Savage, Treas.; Wm. Campbell, Sen. Com.; A. J. Cromar, L. P. M. The lodge meets in the Stewart Block, George Street, on the first and third Tuesdays in each month.

The Grand Royal Black Chapter, Ireland, was organized in 1866, and re-organized in 1878. The original or charter members were : John McKay, Master A. M. ; James Wade, Deputy Master I. A. ; Robert Stevens, Registrar J. J. ; Thomas Minnes, Pursuivant E. D. This lodge is in a flourishing condition, and meets in the Stewart Block, George Street.

The Grand Officers of the L. O. L. in 1868 were: John Hilliard Cameron, Grand Master and Sovereign ; John Coyne, Provincial G. M. ; Henry B. Ostler, G. Chap.; Thomas Keys, G. Sec'y ; James H. Bessey, G. Treas.

Temperace Organization.—A Temperance Organization existed previous to 1836, and held its meetings in the old school and meeting house that then stood on the Market Square, close to where the City Hall now stands. Prominent among " Temperance " advocates in those days were Tupper Keep Van-Brocklin and others, and some very amusing incidents have been related in connection with their temperance lectures. It may be added that fifty years ago, and for some time later, to become a member of the Brantford Temperance Organization did not prohibit the subject from indulging plentifully in beer and wine.

The Grand River Division, No. 68, *Sons of Temperance,* was organized in 1870, with the following members: James J. Hargrave, William Grant, George Varey, J. J. Inglis, James Tutt, Hy. Creery, Andrew Hudson, Andrew N. Ogilvie, Samuel Morphy, Stephen B. Medley, M. E. Welding and Charles Walker. The division is still existing, and is in a prosperous condition. The regular meetings of the lodge are held in Stewart Block, on George Street.

The Woman's Christian Temperance Union was organized on the 21st of March, 1876, at a meeting which was held in Wycliffe Hall, and which was presided over by Mrs. Yeomans. Mrs. S. J. Jones was chosen President; Mrs. Charles Powley, 1st Vice-President; Mrs. W. E. Welding, 2nd Vice-President; Miss. B. Lightbody, Secretary ; Mrs. Langford, Treasurer. The following pledge was adopted as expressing the object and spirit of those who signed it: " We, the undersigned women, hereby severally pledge ourselves, in integrity and honour before God, to abstain from the use of and from traffic in all intoxicating liquors as a beverage, and that we will not offer the same to others to be so used ; and we further solemnly covenant before God, henceforth to work and pray for the suppression of intemperance as a sin against God and man, and that in our work we will use such means, and forward such measures, as God shall direct through the Holy Spirit in answer to prayer." Much moral strength was attained by this banding together of Christian women, and, though comparatively silent in their earnest labours, great good has been accomplished by way of watchfulness and warning to those who were in danger. The present officers of the Union are : Mrs. H. W. Brethour, President; Mrs. Alfred Watts, 1st Vice-President; Mrs. Thomas White, 2nd Vice-President; Mrs George Dempster, Secretary; Mrs. Charles Powley, Treasurer.

St Georges Society.—To have to say that no such beneficent society as this exists at the present day in a community in which the English element so largely preponderates, is a source of regret. Such, however, has existed in Brantford from time to time, but allowed, through lack of enthusiasm, to lapse into the list of the things that were. The first St. George's Society was organized at the Kerby House on the evening of the 24th February, 1859. The following were the officers : R. E. Bown, President; Thos. Botham, Vice-President ; — Low, Financial Secretary ; E. R. Dewhurst, Cor. Secretary; Charles Watts, Treasurer.

The Farringdon Debating Society was originally organized on the 9th day of October, 1861, in connection with Farringdon Independent Church. The first meeting was held in the rooms adjoining that church, which is situated at Tutelar Heights, adjacent to the City of Brantford. Meetings were held at that place for some years. The objects of the society were mutual improvement in literature, and to cultivate the art of public speaking. The first President of the society was H. B. Leeming, Esq., now Collector of Customs at this port. The first Secretary, Wm. Paterson, Esq., now M.P. for South Brant ; Treasurer, Thomas Brooks, now President of S.B.A.S. The total membership consisted of 21 members,many of whom are at present occupying honourable and responsible positions in different parts of the Dominion. Among the past Presidents of the society might be mentioned the following names: Messrs. W. F. Cockshutt, L. F. Heyd, Robert Leeming and S. M. Thompson. The officers for the present year are as follows : President, James Harley, Esq.; Vice-President, John Thompson, Esq. ; Secretary, A. H. Elliott, Esq.; Treasurer, T. M. Harris, Esq. The society changed its place of meeting in the year 1875 to the rooms at present occupied in the Cockshutt Block. Shortly after its removal to said rooms it adopted the mode of procedure followed by the Dominion House of Commons. In order to increase its field of discussion it arrogated to itself the right of debating Imperial and Provincial as well as Dominion questions. This society was probably the first in the Dominion to adopt the Parliamentary form of debate, and experience has proved this successful beyond the most sanguine expectation of its founders. At the opening of each Session the Governor-General, or his deputy, accompanied by his suite, goes down to the House and opens the proceedings with due form and ceremony by reading an appropriate speech from the Throne. On these occasions it is customary for members of the Government and leading members of the Opposition to appear in Windsor uniform, all ordinary members in full dress. The usual dignitaries of the House are represented in full force. The ladies' gallery is well filled, and its graceful occupants evince much interest in the proceedings, while the intellectual dignity of the House is increased by the presence of the civic, judicial, and ecclesiastical functionaries of the Dominion. The principal bills of the Session are foreshadowed in the speech from the Throne, and have at various times comprised national, educational, commercial, and social reforms. Officers of the House for the present Session are : Speaker, J. H. McLean, Esq.; Clerk, W. D. Shannon, Esq.; Premier, W. G. Raymond, Esq., member for Winnipeg, while the Right Hon. Jno. Thompson, member for Victoria, B.C., leads her Majesty's loyal Opposition. Fifty-one members have seats on the floor of the House, many of whom

have already proved themselves to be possessed of more than ordinary debating ability, and well skilled in Parliamentary usage.

The Brantford Caledonian Society was first instituted in Brantford by the efforts of Capt. J. J. Inglis, an old citizen, and several other gentlemen in the autumn of 1878. The newspapers at that time intimated that steps were being taken to form such a society in the city and county, and at the request of a number of gentlemen who had subscribed themselves to become members of the organization, a special meeting was called in the Kerby House Parlour on the evening of October 31st, 1878—Hallowe'en. Mr. John Paterson was elected Secretary *pro tern*, and a special meeting was arranged to be held in the same place on December 27th, 1878, to elect officers and transact other business. Accordingly a number of gentlemen were present, and the following officers were elected: Patron, The Eight Honourable the Most Noble the Marquis of Lorne, K.T., G.C.M.G., Governor-General of the Dominion of Canada ; Chief, Wm. Paterson, M.P. ; 1st Chieftain, Allan Cleghorn; 2nd Chieftain, Charles Milne ; Secretary, J. H. McLean ; Assistant Secretary, John Paterson ; Treasurer, Robert Lindsay; Piper, Donald McIntyre ; Chaplain, Rev. Wm. Cochrane, D.D. ; General Committee, II. C. Montgomery, Capt. J. J. Inglis, W. Harvey, P. McCauley, Jno. Shaw, A. Campbell, D. Webster, D. McIntyre, P. Robertson, G. Ritchie, R. A. Watt, Jas. Allan. At this meeting a constitution and by-laws were adopted; also a badge of appropriate national character, a description of which is given at the end of this article. The object and nature of the society is well set forth by the following extracts from the constitution : Article I., section 1, says: " This society shall be called the ' Caledonian Society of the City of Brantford,' and shall have for its object the encouragement of the national costume and games, the cultivation of a taste for Scotch music, history and poetry, and the uniting more closely of Scotchmen and those of Scottish descent.". . . . . Article V., section 1, says : " The annual gathering for the celebration of games shall be held during the month of May. The games shall be celebrated according to the rules of the North American Caledonian Association. Some of the games, or all of them, may be thrown open, under certain restrictions, to non-members." Section 2. "The badge of the society shall consist of the crest of the society in silver, suspended from or inserted in a rosette of silk ribbon of Campbell tartan." Section 3. " At all processions, festivals and gatherings, the members shall wear the badge of the society displayed on the left breast."

In the spring of 1879 a set of bagpipes was imported from Scotland. This instrument was selected by Mr. Duncan McKay, piper to the Earl of Breadalbane, Taymouth Castle, Aberfeldy, Perth House. On the 1st of July, 1879, a deputation from this society was sent to witness and take part in the annual games of the St. Catharines' Society. The 31st of October of this year was marked by an entertainment given in Wycliffe Hall, at which Professors D. C. and A. M. Bell gave selected readings ; " Ta Gran Hielan Bagpipes " elicited great applause. In August of this year Captain Inglis was sent to represent the society in the Convention of North America, which was held at Montreal. The Burns Anniversary was celebrated by a dinner given under the auspices of this Society at " Woodbine " Hotel, on January 25th, 1880. Wm. Paterson, M.P., presided; there were over one hundred people present, and the affair

was a highly pleasurable one to all concerned. The present officers of the Society are as follows: Chief, Capt. J. J. Inglis; 1st Chieftain, H. C. Montgomery; 2nd Chieftain, Alex. Stewart; Secretary, J. H. McLean ; Treasurer, Robt. Lindsay ; Assistant Secretary, A. O. Gill; Standard Bearers, R. McGregor, F. McCallum ; Auditors, H. Wylie, J. F. Grant; General Committee, Alex. Duncan, H. Wylie, D. McBain, A. Trotter, T. Terris, R. O. Tuttle, F. McCallum, J. F. Grant, R. McGregor.

The Brantford Curling Club.—On the 3rd of January, 1879, a number of gentlemen who are lovers of the "roarin' game," assembled at the Kerby House, in the City of Brantford, and organized themselves into a body with the above title by electing the following officers : Wm. Paterson, M.P., Patron ; Allen Cleghorn, President; John H. Stratford, 1st Vice-President; Thomas McLean, 2nd Vice-President; W. Mahaffie, Secretary; Wm. Watt, Jr., Treasurer ; Rev. R. Starr, Chaplain; who were associated with the subjoined as composing the original membership of the club: G. P. Buchanan, Robert Henry, John Tainsh, J. Y. Morton, John Bishop, H. McK. Wilson. The club was mainly instrumental in the erection of the tine brick Curling and Skating Rink on Darling Street, in 1880, and during the year 1882 the members erected the "Victoria Curling and Skating Rink" on the south bank of the Grand River Canal. This property comprises nearly one acre, and in addition to the commodious covered rink, there is a large outside skating rink of over half an acre. The club is a member of the Royal Caledonian Curling Club (Ontario Branch), and won the District Medal of that club for 1881, in competition with the Point Edward Curling Club.

Victoria Curling and Skating Rink.—This popular resort was opened to the public and its patrons in the autumn of 1882, and during the amusement season that followed, which was decidedly favourable by reason of the continued cold of the winter of 1882-3, it at once became one of the favourite places for with sport in the city. The subjoined is from a local paper of Nov., 1882: "inter the marked growth of the city grow the resorts for amusement and recreation, and with this idea a number of gentlemen, principally curlers, conceived the idea of another curling and skating rink. A company was formed, stock subscribed, a contract let, and now upon the south bank of the canal stands a commodious, light and well ventilated rink. The building is 154x72 feet, and in the centre 26 feet high ; near the door are three separate dressing rooms, which will be well heated; the building is supplied with gas, and the light from 11 gasaliers will furnish abundant light. The centre of the rink, 36 feet wide, will be devoted to skaters alone, while the sides, 18 feet wide, will be used by curlers, except on carnival nights, when the whole will be thrown open to skaters. Three large ventilators have been placed in the roof, and health studied as well as capacity. The building opens at the south end upon a large open rink, 210x138 feet, which has been enclosed by a neat tight board fence, and which in fine weather will be no doubt used to a very great extent. The building and fences cost $1,925, and the whole sum expended in building, land, etc., will reach $3,000. A four-inch pipe is laid in from the canal, and by simply drawing a lever the whole rink can be flooded in a very few minutes. The contract was given to Mr. A. Grantham, and has been performed in a very workmanlike manner, creditable alike to the company and the contractor." This rink is devoted mainly to the game of curling.

Brant Lacrosse Club.—Of the many associations for recreation and pleasure which have a home in Brantford, none probably have contributed more to her fame than the " Lacrosse Club." Composed of young men of mature and well developed physical constitutions and cultivated tastes, who possessed a keen appreciation of the advantages which the game affords as a medium through which to gain both exercise and amusement, it is not surprising that the club should have won not only the favourable opinions of those abroad, but the hearty support and confidence of the best citizens at home. The present organization had its origin in a body formerly known as the " Young Canadians," which was formed in 1870, and contained the following named gentlemen among its prominent players the first season : Robert Welsh, President ; Charles Waterous, Vice-President; Horace Hale, Secretary ; John Lewis, Treasurer; R. M. Orchard, Captain ; James Watt, Charles Stratford, R. W. Bennett, W. Walsh, G. F. Sproule, J. Harrington and Joseph Craig. This opening campaign of the new club was sufficient to demonstrate its value as a party of successful lacrossemen, for out of five matches they were fortunate enough to win four. The season of 1871 found the club again in the field, where it made a clean sweep by winning every one of the ten match games in which it took part during the campaign. About this time the general interest in the game of lacrosse declined, so that but few clubs in the country remained intact. The Young Canadians, however, turned their attention to cricket playing, and thus preserved their organization until February, 1877, when they resumed their former practice, and became known as the Brant Lacrosse Club, with the following as officers and members: W. A. Wilkes, President; Frank Howell, Vice-President; J. A. Wallace, Secretary and Treasurer; R. M. Orchard, Field Captain; J. H. Simmons, R. M. Copeland, H. Carroll, R. A. Watt. For 1882 : John Workman, President; H. C. Montgomery, Vice-President; A. T. Stewart, Secretary; E. Hart, Treasurer; R M. Orchard, Field Captain. The members of the Brant Lacrosse Club have been highly successful in their career as sportsmen, as appears from the subjoined record of their work for a period of six consecutive years:

1877	6 matches.	5 won.	1 lost.
1878	7 "	5 "	2 "
1879	11 "	9 "	2 "
1880	10 "	7 "	3 "
1881	15 "	13 "	2 "
1882	8 "	7 "	1 "
Total	57 "	46 "	11 "

None of the original members have died, although many of them are absent from Brantford in the various duties of life, while three retain their active membership. As will be seen from the list of officers, Mr. R. M. Orchard has filled the position of Field Captain from the first, and to him is awarded much credit for the high degree of proficiency which the club has attained. Messrs. D. S. Sager and J. H. Simmons have also been continuously active since the organization of the club. The " Brants " now hold the National Association Medal for the championship of southern Ontario. In 1881 they won the championship of western Ontario without a single defeat; this trophy is a beautiful Silver Cup, and is highly prized by the members and their patrons. In the autumn of 1880 they sent a "team" to Detroit, Michigan, where they won two matches out of three. The next season the team took a trip to Montreal, stopping by the way to engage with the clubs at Cobourg and Kingston. At the latter places they were easily victorious, but were defeated by the Montreal men. By steady attention and harmonious good management this local body of players has arisen from the status of a fourth rate rural club to that of an " A No. 1 " group of sportsmen, who are second to none in the Dominion of Canada, save the champions at Montreal and Toronto.

The Brantford Golf Club.—There is perhaps less known of this very ancient pastime than any other of the many athletic sports which receive attention in these modern times. Something concerning its history may be gleaned from the following extract from the sporting columns of the Toronto *Mail: "* It may be new, and of some interest to lovers of golf, now deservedly becoming popular, to know that in the reign of James I. of Scotland, the ' game' was put down by Act of Parliament, in 1424, in order, it was said,' to encourage the shooting at the butts with bow and arquebuse.' So far as we know this Act stands unrepealed at the present day, although, like the game itself, it is somewhat ancient." The original home of this game was Scotland, whence so many of the sports of nowadays have been derived ; no wonder then that the sons of that well remembered land should seek to preserve from oblivion the amusements and frolics which their fathers loved. Brantford Golf Club has the honour of having been the first one organized in Ontario. This was accomplished in the year 1879, under the leadership of Alexander Robertson, Esq., with whom were associated several other well known prominent gentlemen. The subjoined exhibit shows the personnel of the club as at first organized : Alexander Robertson, Captain; W. Lindsay Creighton, Secretary ; John W. Stratford, Treasurer; George H. Wilkes, James K. Osborne, James Y. Morton, Alfred J. Wilkes, members of Council; Hon. A. S. Hardy, T. Lord Whitehead, S. W. McMichael, Theo. J. Wilkes, James E. Lees, James W. Digby, M.D., G. Charles Patton, John Clay, Jr. The list of officers remains unchanged to this date. The grounds (technically called the " links ") belonging to this club are beautifully situated along a crest of hills which overlook the City of Brantford, and are justly acknowledged to be the finest of the kind in the Dominion. Besides this local organization there are clubs in Toronto, Niagara, Montreal and Quebec, with a growing tendency to inaugurate others in several of the principal cities and towns. As stated elsewhere, this particular game is little known among the people; as its features and advantages become unfolded by these pioneer clubs, it is believed that it will become one of the most popular means of promoting out-door exercise and amusement.

The Brantford Horticultural Society.—The society as it now exists was organized in the year 1868, under the Act authorizing the formation of such societies, and providing certain benefits to accrue to the organizations so formed. Previous to this, as early as about the year 1852, a society was organized, largely through the instrumentality of the elder Dr. Digby and the late A. B. Bennett. MR. Bennett was an enthusiastic horticulturist and the prime mover

in the organization of the society, in which he remained an active and efficient, member for many years. The society held meetings at stated intervals, usually in September of each year, the place of meeting being for a long time Young's Hotel on the south side of Colborne Street. Subsequently two meetings were held each year, in the last of June and first of September, and still later in the first part of July and in September. Since the reorganization in 1868, the annual meetings are held on the second Thursday of January, and other meetings are held on the call of the president or secretary. The society makes no ostentatious display, but holds its meetings quietly, and pursues the even tenor of its way without any endeavour to attract public attention. The meetings, are well attended and interesting to a marked degree. Prizes are given for the best display, and the collections of fruits, flowers, &c, are usually very fine. The present board of officers consists of the following named gentlemen:. Robert Russell, President; J. S. Hamilton, Vice-President; J. B. Hay, Secretary ; and E. C. Passmore. There are now about fifty members enrolled.

The Grand Trunk R. R. Literary Association and Library.—This association may be said to have had its conception some ten years ago in the establishment of a circulating library, reading-room and dramatic company. The latter institution commenced with from fifteen to twenty members, who dissolved on the opening of Stratford's Opera House in 1881. The circulating library boasts of about 1,200 volumes, while the reading-room is supplied with nine daily and several weekly newspapers, general, scientific, agricultural and humorous. There are also hot and cold baths in connection with the reading-room ; in fact, everything that might militate to the comfort and intelligence of the large body of artisans employed at the Grand Trunk Works. The library, reading-room and baths are in a large building in the yard to the rear of the present G. T. R Station.

The Grand Trunk R.R. Fire Brigade was organized in 1876 with a strength of thirty members, and has the same number at the present time. The brigade has a fire engine, but its services are hardly ever required, as there are powerful hydrants placed all over the yard convenient to the several workshops and other buildings. The men are drilled from time to time in the handling of the hydrants, hose, &c, and have proved themselves an efficient body. The present officers are: John Kerr, Captain ; James Coyle, 1st Lieutenant ; Maxwell Craig, 2nd Lieutenant; John Savage, Secretary.

Grand Trunk Band.—This excellent band, which numbers, under the leadership of R. Quilly, some twenty pieces, both brass and reed instruments, is the outgrowth of the enterprise of one " Tom " Paterson, at one time foreman of the locomotive works of the G. T. R. in this city. It was the occasion of the visit to Brantford of Mr. C. J. Brydges, General Manager, previous to the purchase of the Buffalo and Lake Huron line by the Grand Trunk R.R. Company. " Tom," fully realizing the immense importance of such an event, had mustered a big drum and one or two brass instruments, which he forthwith drilled day and night in the soul-stirring strains of " Rule Britannia." On Mr. Brydges arrival at the station this band gave him a gush of " Rule Britannia," and wherever he betook himself the remorseless, unrelenting drum and collaterals, close at his heels, ceased not, till refreshments were happily suggested, to remind him in agonizing strains that " Britons never shall be slaves." The band is. now allowed to be one of the finest, of its strength, in the Province.

Stratford's Opera House Orchestra.—This orchestra, which was organized August, 1882, under the conductorship of R. R. Wimperis, is acknowledged to be one of the best west of Toronto. The instruments are : 1st violin, R. R. Wimperis ; 2nd violin, W. West; pianoforte, Mrs. Wimperis; double bass, Frank Schlonpka; flute, W. Edwards ; Cornet,———Gillespie; and trombone, D. Callahan.

The Dufferin Rifles Band was reorganized from local musicians in June, 1882. It has a numerical strength of twenty-one members, with R. R. Wimperis as leader, and is in all respects equal in organization and discipline to a -full military band, and stands second to few in the Province.

Brantford Young Men's Christian Association.—The corner stone of the handsome edifice for the Young Men's Christian Association of Brantford, was laid at noon, July 1, 1874, with appropriate and imposing ceremonies. The day was all that could be desired, and the attendance proportionately large. Occupying more or less prominent positions on the platform erected for the occasion were observed W. Wilkinson, Esq., President of the Association, who presided; W. P. Crombie, Secretary; Dr. Nichol, Vice-President; Ignatius Cockshutt, Esq.; Wm. Paterson, Esq., M.P.; A. S. Hardy, Esq., M.P.P.; Mayor Matthews, Rev. John Wood, Rev. John Alexander, Rev. Wm. Cochrane, M.A.; Rev. W. H. Porter, M.A.; Rev. B. B. Keefer, and Messrs. Alfred Watts, Geo. Foster, D. R. Blackader, James Mills, Thomas McLean, T. S. Shenston, James Wilkes, Geo. Watt, W. E. Welding, Wm. Buck, Wm. McIntosh, James Ker, H. B. Leeming, and the leading business men of the town. The exercises were begun by singing the following appropriate lines, composed for the occasion by the Rev. Mr. Wood, Mr. Tutt presiding at the organ, and Mr. Hamlyn acting as chorister :

" Head of the Church, to Thee we bow,
Our Saviour and our Master Thou,
Behold and bless our deed this day,
While in Thy name this stone we lay.

Type of that precious Corner-stone
Which God shall build His Church upon,
May this we lay Thy token be
Of strength, and peace, and unity !

To Thee we trace each good design,
The praise and glory all be Thine !
Accept Thine own, our cause maintain,
For without Thee we build in vain.

Bring Thou the topstone forth with joy,
Then own the efforts we employ
To save the young from Satan's sway,
And lure them to Thy heavenly way."

Rev. Mr. Porter then read the scriptures, the passages selected being 8th chapter of Proverbs, and portions of the 28th chapter of Isaiah and 22nd chapter of Revelation, and the Rev. Mr. Alexander offered up the dedicatory prayer. The Treasurer, Mr. D. R. Blackader, then read the following historical statement of the association from its establishment in 1859 to the present date:

The first Young Men's Christian Association of Brantford was organized at a meeting held in the basement of Zion Church, on Monday, the 19th of April, 1860. The following were the officers of the association: President, Judge Jones ; Vice-Presidents, Messrs. H. Cox, G. Foster, E, C. Passmore, and James Woods ; Treasurer, Mr. T. S. Shenston ; and Secretary, Mr. James T. Boyd. A room was rented in Mr.-James Moore's building on the south side of Colborne Street to be used for their meetings and as a reading-room. A Sabbath school was conducted by its members in West Brantford, and the work of tract distribution and cottage prayer meetings was carried on. This association was kept up for about three years, when, owing to the removal of some of its active members and other causes, it was for the time given up. At a meeting held in the Congregational Church, in November, 1868, the subject of reorganizing the association was discussed, and at an adjourned meeting, held in Zion Church on the 16th December, it was formally organized, and a constitution and by-laws adopted. A suitable room was engaged on Market Street, opposite the Market, and at the first regular meeting, held there on the 28th of December, the following officers were elected : President, Mr. G. E. VanNorman ; Vice-President, Mr. George Foster; Secretary, R. W. Craig; Treasurer, C. B. Moore ; and Librarian, S. Tapscott. The regular meetings of the association were held weekly during the winter months and monthly during the summer; the exercises, in addition to the regular business, consisting of essays, debates, &c. During the winter months of each year a course of lectures was given under the auspices of the association. The reading-room was well supplied with the leading papers and magazines, and kept open from 8 a.m. to 9.30 p.m. At the first annual meeting held in November, 1869, Mr. VanNorman was re-elected President, holding that office for two years, when he resigned, and Mr. C. B. Moore was chosen. At the meeting in November, 1871, the Rev. G. H. Bridgman was elected; but being removed from the town in June, the duties again devolved on Mr. Moore, the 1st Vice-President, till the meeting in November. 1872, when he was succeeded by Mr. W. Wilkinson, who still holds office. In June, 1870, the first cottage prayer meetings in connection with the association were organized, and a Sabbath afternoon prayer meeting held in the rooms. In October, 1872, the association removed to its present rooms on the south side of Colborne Street, in Mr. Cockshutt's new block. During the year the reading room, which had been nominally reserved for the use of the members and strangers visiting the town, was thrown open free to all. From this time the meetings of the association were held weekly all the year round on Monday evening. Reunions, the entertainment of which consisted of readings, addresses and music, were commenced. The temperance work was taken up and meetings held in the ward school houses and in the Town Hall. A Sabbath evening service was also held for the winter in the King's Ward school house, conducted by the members. During the month of August, 1873, a Young People's Sunday evening service was commenced in the rooms ; but as the attendance increased, the Town Hall was kindly granted for the purpose. This still continues to be one of the best meetings of the association. In the winter a preaching service on the Sunday evening was begun in the Village of Newport, which is well attended. During August of last year our association was visited by Mr. Wilkie, Secretary of the Toronto Association, and Mr. Morse, of

the Executive Committee of the Association of the United States and Canada, who strongly urged the necessity of a general secretary for our work. The appeal for the necessary funds was promptly responded to by the friends of the association, and Mr. W. P. Crombie, our present Secretary, engaged. The annual meeting in November, held in the Baptist Tabernacle, was a large and enthusiastic gathering. Towards the close it was announced that Mr. Cockshutt was willing to give $2,000 towards a building fund, provided other $4,000 could be raised; other friends of the association came forward with subscriptions, and before the close it was announced that $7,000 had been subscribed. This amount was increased during the next few days to over $12,000. The ladies of the town also kindly came to our assistance, and raised funds by bazaar to furnish the building. A Building Committee, consisting of two members from each denomination, was appointed to select a suitable site and go on with the work. After carefully examining a number of suitable places, Lot No. 23 on the south side of Colborne Street, opposite the Market, was selected. Suitable plans having been procured, the work was commenced on the 18th May. An Act of Incorporation was obtained for the association on the first day of April, 1874. The corner stone was laid by Ignatius Cockshutt, Esq., on the first day of July, at eleven o'clock in the forenoon, in the year of our Lord, 1874, in the 38th year of the reign of Her Majesty Queen Victoria; His Excellency the Right Honourable the Earl of Dufferin, K.P., K.C.B., being Governor-General of Canada ; the Hon. Alex. Mackenzie being Premier of the Dominion; Hon. John Crawford being Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario; and Hon. Oliver Mowat being Premier of Ontario ; Wm. Paterson, Esq., being member of the House of Commons of Canada ; and A. S. Hardy, Esq., being member of the House of Assembly for South Brant; and Wm. Mathews, Esq., being Mayor of the Town of Brantford.

The large assemblage then joined in singing the hymn—

" Builder of mighty worlds on worlds,
How poor the house must be
That with our human, sinful hands
We may erect for Thee."

Mr. Wilkinson then introduced the special work of the day in a few appropriate remarks. . . . . This building was intended for no sect, but for all who loved the Lord Jesus Christ. It was erected by the contributions of young and old—the widow's mite and the larger offering of the wealthier citizen had been alike generously offered. He called upon all present to have some part in the completion of the building. . . . . Mr. Wilkinson then called Mr. Cockshutt to the platform, and presented him with an elegant silver trowel, expressing the hope that many wealthy men like Mr. Cockshutt might disburse their means, while living, towards such good objects as the present. The trowel bore the following inscription :

" Presented to IGNATIUS COCKSHUTT, Esq.,
On the occasion of his laying the foundation stone of the Young Men's
Christian Association Buildings.
Brantford, July 1st, 1874."

Mr. I. Cockshutt then proceeded to lay the stone in the usual form, during which a photograph of the scene was taken by Messrs. Campbell & Smith. In the stone were deposited, in addition to the historical statement given above, lists of the officers and committees of the Y. M. C. A. for 1874, the names of the Building Committee, Architects. Superintendent of Works, County Judge and Officials, Ministers of the town, &c, and copies of the *Globe, Mail, Expositor, Courier,* Brant *Union.* Montreal *Witness,* and denominational papers, with the coins of the realm. Mr. Cockshutt having returned to the platform, then addressed the assembly. . . . . Mr. Barnfather then sang "Fair Canada," after which Mr. Wilkinson introduced the Rev. Mr. Wood, remarking how sorry the association were at the prospect of his leaving town. The next speaker was Mr. Cochrane. . . . . Mayor Mathews then addressed the assembly in a few words, expressing his great pleasure at being present on such an interesting occasion, The erection of such a building was creditable to the association and to this the largest town in the Dominion. W. Paterson, Esq., M.P., having been next called upon, in his usual happy and vigorous manner spoke of the auspiciousness of the day and the entire circumstances connected with the ceremony. In warm terms he eulogized Mr. Cockshutt, who, unlike many rich men, devoted his means while living to the cause of God. . . . . Mr. Clark, the Secretary of the Woodstock Young Men's Association, then made a few remarks, after which the proceedings were brought to a close, the audience joining in the National Anthem, and the Rev. Mr. Porter pronouncing the benediction. In due time the building was completed and opened to the public for the purposes for which it had been erected. Below will be found some interesting details and facts concerning its structure; also an account of the opening exercises ; both of which have been transcribed from articles found in the issues of the local press which were published at the time.

Wycliffe Hall, the Y.M. C. A. Building.—As this beautiful structure has now been brought to completion, we lay before our readers a full description of what has been appropriately named and is henceforth to be known as Wycliffe Hall, which for taste, elegance and completeness in all its parts, will be readily conceded to be not only the finest public building in Brantford, but one of the finest structures erected by the Y. M. C. A. in the Dominion. The dimensions of the building are one hundred and ten feet deep by sixty feet wide. Height three stories, with mansard roof and surmounted by a dome. The material is white brick, from the yard of Hugh Workman, Esq. The style of architecture is peculiar, and is very handsome. Entire cost, including site, about $22,000. The main entrance leading *up* to the lecture-room and *down* to the gymnasium is fourteen feet wide by forty-eight feet in depth. The lecture-room is a well-proportioned rectangle sixty-eight by fifty-seven feet, and, with the gallery which stretches across the entire rear of the room, has a seating capacity of about nine hundred. The room is chastely finished in stucco-work, and the walls are decorated, on the right, with the mottoes, "God is love," " Christ died for our sins;" on the left, the association mottoes, " Our Aim, God's Glory," " Our Strength, God's Grace," " Our Guide, God's Word." The platform is semicircular, eleven by twenty-four feet, and is to be richly furnished by the ladies. The ceiling over the platform is vaulted, and is well

adapted for throwing the sound forward to the audience. Directly in the rear of the platform a door opens into a narrow hall connecting with two anterooms, and immediately over this door stands in relief the British crown and coat of arms, above which, in a recumbent position, are the Cross and Crown, and the motto, " Stand up for Jesus." Six large windows flood this hall with light by day, and at night a magnificent gasalier, with a six-feet reflector and thirty-six jets, illumines every part of the room. The seats, consisting of comfortable forms, each adapted for five, were furnished by Mr. John Builder. The plastering and stucco-work has been done by Messrs. Wood & Fisher, and reflects creditably upon their taste and ability. At the head of the stairway, to the right, a door opens into the reading-room, fifty by twenty-one feet. This connects by folding doors with the lecture-room, and can be made available as an auditorium, thus making the seating capacity about one thousand. To the left of the main entrance is the parlour, a fine room forty-one by twenty-one feet. Between these two rooms, and directly over the entrance hall is the Secretary's room, a square of eighteen feet, in the rear of which is a gorgeous, stained glass window from the Stained Glass Works, London. This is a present from a prominent citizen. We now proceed to the third flat, from which the gallery opens, and upon the right front we enter a room forty-two by twenty-one feet. This is to be occupied by the Mechanics' Institute. On the left front is a similar room to be used for evening classes, lecturing and debating purposes. These are all well adapted to the uses for they were designed. From the third story, if you are of an aspiring and inquisitive turn of mind, you may ascend to the dome, where, Charon-like, you survey the entire town and all the country round about; but it is advisable to have some Hermes along to whose hand you may cling. Descending to the first floor, and off the passage leading to the gymnasium, are two bathrooms. The gymnasium itself is an immense square of sixty feet. Here it is supposed the great feats of the gymnasts of ancient Greece and Rome will be enacted anew ; or, possibly, in accordance with the modern notion, it will be made the theatre for the development of muscular Christianity. Off this room there are two bathrooms, two closets, a washroom , and a dressing-room ; and in the rear of the gymnasium are the caretaker's apartments. There is also a balcony overlooking the gymnasium. The plans and specifications were furnished, in part, by John Turner and, in part, by Mellish & Son, architects, of this town. The brickwork was done under the superintendence of Thos. Broughton, Esq., and the moulding and wood-finishing by Mr. James Tutt. The painting and graining has been done by Mr. John Tainsh, and is certainly a creditable piece of workmanship. The slating was done by the Brown Bros., slaters, of this town; and the iron and tin work by T. Cowherd & Sons. The front of the first story is to be occupied as stores, one on either side of the entrance. A beautiful stone arch, containing the words " Wycliffe Hall," spans the doorway. The facade of the building presents an imposing appearance, containing sixteen large windows, besides six smaller ones in the attic and four in the dome. Brantford may well be proud of Wycliffe Hall. It is " a thing of beauty," and will doubtless prove a joy to many for many a day. The Y. M. C. A., and especially their indefatigable Secretary, W. P. Crombie, Esq., deserve not only the thanks but the substantial support of the people of Brantford, and we have no doubt a generous public

will evince its appreciation of their zeal, and of the benefits which through their instrumentality have been conferred upon the town by the erection of Wycliffe Hall.

From the *Expositor* we also take the following account of the opening services : Last Monday evening this beautiful edifice was formally opened as the home of the Young Men's Christian Association of Brantford. At an early hour the capacious hall was filled with an appreciative audience of the citizens, together with a large number of persons from the country round about, and not a few from Paris, Ingersoll, Woodstock, Dundas, Hamilton, Toronto and other places. And by the time the exercises commenced the gallery and aisles were crammed, many being obliged to stand. Upon the platform were Wm. Nichol, M.D., President of the Association; Wm. Wilkinson, M.A., Vice-President; Daniel Wilson, LL.D., University College, Toronto ; Rev. A. T. Pearson, of Detroit, Rev. John Wood, of Toronto, formerly of this town ; Rev. B. B. Keefer, Rev. Wm. Cochrane, M.A., Rev. Canon Salter, Rev. Thomas Lowry, Rev. Mr. Chance, Rev. W. H. Porter, M.A., His Honour Judge Jones, Rev. A. Langford, Rev. W. C. E. McColl, M.A., Rev. J. P. Bell, Rev. H. P. Cutter, and Messrs. Plewes, Wilkie, of Toronto, T. S. Shenston, I. Cockshutt, Geo. Foster, and W. H. C. Kerr, M.A. The opening hymn was a doxology, " Praise God, from whom all blessings flow." This was followed by old " Coronation," the hundreds of voices, led by the choir, filling the immense hall with the melody of this grand old hymn, after which the Rev. Mr. Porter read the scriptures, being suitable selections from different portions of the Word of God. The Rev. John Wood led in prayer; and that popular hymn, " Hold the Fort, for I am coming," was sung with fine effect. Then the President made a few brief remarks. I. Cockshutt, Esq. Chairman of the Building Committee, was next introduced. Ho considered it was a proud day for Brantford, when, by the favour and blessing of God, the Y. M. C. Association had been permitted to see their fond hopes realized in the dedication of Wycliffe Hall.

After the singing of a hymn, the President introduced to the audience Daniel Wilson, LL.D., who, he said, was ever found ready to assist the Y. M. C. A. by the munificence of a richly-stored mind, and the warmth of a noble Christian heart, whenever called on. . . . The choir next sang, " Whiter than Snow," in which the congregation united. Mr. Kimpton rendered a solo, "Remember now thy Creator," Miss — Kimpton playing the piano accompaniment. Miss Glassco sang a solo also, Mr. Harpin presiding at the organ. Both were well rendered. The Rev. Mr. Pearson followed in a very able and eloquent address. . . . T. J. Wilkie, Esq., next addressed the meeting. He looked upon the present building as a token of divine favour, and as an evidence that good work had been done by the association for the glory of God in the salvation of souls. After the collection had been taken up, subscriptions were circulated, during which brief remarks were made by the Rev. Mr. Cochrane, Mr. Plewes and others ; and it was half-past ten before the audience had dispersed. The collections and subscriptions amounted to $604. This sum was perhaps much less than had been anticipated; but it must be borne in mind that, apart from the pressure in commercial matters, within the past year the citizens of Brantford have been called upon for large sums for one object or another. Zion Church has just completed important changes and improvements internally as well as externally. So also of the Primitive Methodist Church. Brant Avenue people have their hands fully occupied yet in connection with the finishing of their magnificent church. The First Baptist Church are just on the eve of remodelling the present building, besides the further cost of erecting a new house of worship in the East Ward. Socials and bazaars for some church or charity are of almost daily occurrence. When all these things are considered in relation to the large amount originally subscribed, the result cannot be surprising. The evening was all that could be desired ; so that upon the whole we think the Young Men's Christian Association of Brantford may be congratulated upon the successful opening of Wycliffe Hall.

The Dufferin Rifles.—By General Order of 28th September, 1866, the Commander-in-chief of the Forces—the Right Honourable Charles Stanley, Viscount Monck—was pleased to authorize the formation of the 38th Brant Battalion of Infantry, with headquarters at Brantford, and composed of the following independent companies, and numbered as follows:

No Batt.	Gazetted.	Company Designation.	Headquarters.	Captain
1	June 26th, 1856	Rifle Company . . .	Paris . .	Andw H. Baird
2	Dec. 13th, 1861	No. 1 Rifle Company . .	Brantford.	David Curtis.
3	July 3rd, 1862	No. 2 Rifle Co'y (Highland).	Brantford,	ijohn J. Inglis.
4	Jan. 30th, 1863	Infantry Company . .	Mt. Pleasant	Crossly Heaton.
5	June 1st, 1866	" . .	Brantford.	Henry Lemmon
6	Aug. 17th, 1866	" . .	Burford. .	Edmund Yeigh.
7	June 30th, 1863	. .	Drumbo. .	John Laidlaw.

The Field Officers and Staff appointed were: Lieutenant-Colonel, Captain William Patton, from No. 1 Company, appointed October 12th, 1866; Major, Captain Hiram Dickie, from No. 2 Company, appointed November 30th, 1866 ; Adjutant, Lieut. S. W. Fear, from No. 4 Company, appointed November 30th, 1866; Assistant Adjutant and Drill Instructor, Ensign David Spence, from No. 3 Company, appointed April 19th, 1867 ; Paymaster, Capt. William Grant, from No. 3 Company, appointed November 30th, 1866 ; Quartermaster, Sergt. B. Felmingham, appointed November 30th, 1866; Surgeon, Edwin Theodore Bown, M.D., appointed January 25th, 1867; Asst.-Surgeon, Duncan Marquis, M.D., appointed December 13th, 1867. The Mount Pleasant Company having been removed from the list of the Volunteer Militia, the remaining companies of the regiment were, on the 5th January, 1871, renumbered as follows : No. 1 Company, Paris; No. 2 Company, Brantford ; No. 3 Company, Brantford; No. 4 Company, Brantford; No. 5 Company, Burford; No. 6 Company, Drumbo. On the 24th March, 1871, by General Order, the regiment was changed from infantry to rifles. By General Order of 3rd July, 1874, and by special permission of His Lordship the Earl of Dufferin, then Governor-General of Canada, the regiment was permitted to assume the additional design of " The Dufferin Rifles." The regiment was one of the first to re-enrol under

the provisions of the Militia Act of 1863. The following have been the commanding officers of the regiment since its formation: Lieut.-Colonel William Patton, from 12th October, 1866, to 3rd September, 1875; Lieut.-Colonel Hiram Dickie, from 11th February, 1876, to 28th January, 1881; Lieut.-Col. Charles S. Jones, from 3rd June, 1881 (at present commanding).

Since the appointment of Colonel Jones to the command of the regiment, the headquarters of No. 6 Company have been removed from Drumbo to Brantford, by General Order of 16th December, 1881; the headquarters of No. 1 Company from Paris to Brantford, by General Order of 15th September, 1882 ; and the headquarters of No. 5 Company from Burford to Brantford, by General Order of 11th May, 1883 ; the regiment now being gazetted a " City Battalion," all the companies have their headquarters in the City of Brantford. The companies now stand as follows :

No. 1, Headquarters at Brantford, no Captain as yet.
No. 2, " ' " George Snartt, Captain.
No. 3, " " " George H. Young, Captain.
No. 4, " " " Burrows H. Rothwell, Captain.
No. 5, " " " Solon W. McMichael, Captain.
No. 6, " " " George Hervey McMichael, Captain.

The regular badge and ornaments, by permission of Lord Dufferin and as authorized by General Orders of 3rd May, 1878, and 1st March, 1879, are given below:

Badge.—The badge and device of the battalion shall consist of the Earl of Dufferin's crest, comprising a cap of maintenance surmounted by a crescent, underneath which are the numerals 38 ; the whole encircled by a scroll or garter, clasped with a buckle, and bearing the legend " Dufferin Rifles" and his Lordship's motto, " *Per vias rectas,"* the whole surmounted by the Imperial Crown. The badge shall be silver for officers, and bronze for non-commissioned officers and men.

The Cross Belt Ornaments are lion's head, chain and whistle, in silver, with a centre ornament on a polished silver plate between two wreaths of maple leaves, conjoined at the base, encircling a Maltese cross of frosted silver, fimbriated with polished silver; between the arms of the cross four lioncels *passant-gardant;* charged upon the cross a plate of frosted silver, inscribed with the numerals 38, surrounded with a border, also of frosted silver, inscribed with the words " Dufferin Rifles;" over all the Imperial crown in silver resting upon a supporting tablet of the same. A centre ornament of silver on pouch back of belt, consisting of the numerals 38, surrounded by a bugle ; the whole surmounted by the Imperial crown.

The list of officers for May, 1883, are: Field and Staff Officers: Lieut-Col. Charles S. Jones; Major, John Ballachey; Adjutant, William Henry Hudson, Capt.; Paymaster, Frank J. Grenny, Hon. Capt.; Quartermaster, John D. Pettit, Hon. Capt. ; Surgeon, Wm. T. Harris, M.D.; Asst. Surgeon, Wm. E. Winskel, M.D. Company officers: No. 1 has no officers yet. No. 2, George Snartt, Captain; George Glenny, Lieutenant; Louis F. Heyd, 2nd Lieutenant; No. 3, George H. Young, Captain ; Thos. Henry Jones, Lieutenant; No. 4, Burrows H. Rothwell, Captain; Charles L. Daniel, Lieutenant; Thomas S. Wade, 2nd Lieutenant; No. 5, Solon W. McMichael, Captain ; Wm. D. Jones, Lieutenant ; No. 6, George Hervey McMichael, Captain; Richard R. Harris, Lieutenant ; John H. McLean, 2nd Lieutenant.

On December 23, 1864, during the civil war in the United States, the Brantford Rifle Company, under command of Capt. Wm. Grant, with Lieut. Inglis and Ensign Spence as his subalterns, was ordered into active service and was stationed in barracks at Sarnia for live months, and during their stay materially assisted in maintaining neutrality between Great Britain and the United States. On March 8, 1866, at the time of the Fenian excitement, all the companies of the regiment were called out for active service, and remained under arms for some time, the Brantford companies guarding numbers of Fenian prisoners who were confined in the Brantford Gaol. On September 9, 1879, the regiment had the honour of being invited to take part in the Grand Military Review in Toronto, before Her Royal Highness the Princess Louise, and attended in full force, its appearance on parade and manoeuvres in the field being most favourably commented on by the press of Toronto. The regiment of late years has taken a good place among the most efficient and best equipped of the force, and is held in high esteem by its sister militia regiments . As a mark of this the regiment was, on the thirtieth of March, 1883, presented by the Queen's Own Rifles of Toronto—Canada's crack corps—with a very chaste and handsome silver cup and case and an illuminated address, the presentation being made by Col. Otter, in the Opera House, which was filled with the *elite* of the City of Brantford, on which occasion Col. Jones of the Dufferin Rifles replied to the address, and accepted the cup on behalf of his regiment. The regiment at the present time is in a most efficient shape, the officers being well up in their duties besides being very popular with the men of the regiment, while the ranks are filled with a class of men of which any regiment might well be proud. The fine regimental brass and reed band, under the leadership of Mr. Wimperis, adds much to the popularity of,the regiment.

The Dufferin Rifles' Rifle Association.—The above association in connection with the regiment is well organized and complete in every respect, and is considered in point of efficiency one of the best in the country. At the last annual prize meeting of the Ontario Rifle Association, the Dufferin Rifles' team obtained one of the five team prizes offered by the association, competing against the best association teams in the Dominion, the individual members of the team also standing well up in the grand aggregate prize list. The association has been fortunate in being able to secure one of the best ranges in the Province, a short distance from the city; the use of the range having been granted to the association by Robert Ashton, Esq., the Superintendent of the New England Company. Adjoining the range lie the remains of the gallant Indian warrior, Capt. Joseph Brant, from whom Brantford derives its name. Here also stands the old Mohawk Church of historic renown, with its solid silver communion service presented to the Indians by Queen Anne. In this church Prince Arthur was made a chief of the Six Nation Indians. Many valuable silver cups and medals belong to the association, the same being competed for at the annual matches—the Merchants' Cup, Officers' Cup, Company Cup (presented by Judge

Jones), Bull's-eye Cup and Queen's Own Cup (presented by the Queen's Own Rifles. Through the kindness of Lord Dufferin (the patron of the association), a bronze medal, with the profiles of Lord and Lady Dufferin thereon, is shot for annually, a new medal being forwarded by his Lordship for each annual match. The first medal presented by Lord Dufferin was won at the last annual matches by Surgeon Harris with a good score. The officers of the association are: President, Lieut.-Colonel Jones ; Vice-Presidents, Major Ballachey and Surgeon Harris; Secretary, Lieut, Daniel; Treasurer, Lieut. Glenny; Range Officer, Capt. Young. Council: Lieut.-Col. Jones, Major Ballachey, Capt. Snartt, Lieut. Harris, Lieut. Glenny and Lieut. Daniel.

CHAPTER IV.

The Churches.

GRACE CHURCH (EPISCOPAL).

This is the oldest congregation in the City of Brantford, and probably had its origin among the very earliest efforts to establish society here. For several years previous to 1830, the Christians of this persuasion worshipped in the old Mohawk Church, on the then Indian Reservation ; Chief Brant, who was a consistent member of the Church of England, proposed that if the people would build a church in the Village of Brantford, he would set apart a block of ground containing about three acres for the use and benefit of said church, either as an endowment or for immediate disposal. This offer was accepted, and in the year 1831 the late A. K. Smith and Mrs. Margaret Kerby gave several lots on the corner of Albion and Cedar Streets, the same to be used as a site for the church edifice and for a burial ground. In 1832 a framed church was erected on this ground ; the building would accommodate about four hundred people, but by the addition of galleries, which was made in time following, its capacity was increased to seat about seven hundred. The church was used until the year 1856, when more room being necessary, the original part of the present building was erected. This is one of the handsomest churches in the Dominion; is purely Gothic, with full clear-story elevation ; the original cost was twenty-two thousand dollars. During the year 1882 several improvements were made, among which was an extension of the chancel, and a general renewal of the interior. This work cost nine thousand dollars, and so enlarged the structure as to give sittings for one thousand persons. There is in this church one of the finest organs in central Ontario, which cost something over four thousand dollars.

The first Rector was the Rev. James Campbell Usher, afterward Canon Usher. This able divine served the congregation of Grace Church for a period of forty years ; his memory is cherished by many worthy members of his former flock, as having been a faithful and devoted worker in this pioneer field of Christion advancement. He was succeeded by the Rev. Arthur Sweatman, M.A., the present Bishop of Toronto, who filled the position for two years, when the Rev. Reginald H. Starr, M.A., was called to the rectorship, and remained three years. The present Rector is the Rev. G. C. Mackenzie, Rural Dean of Brant, who entered upon the duties of his charge in 1879. The first Church-wardens were Reuben Leonard and William Richardson, whose official career began in 1832. The present Wardens are Thomas Botham, Esq., and Charles S. Mason, Esq.; there is also a select Vestry of eight members. The Building Committee of the present church was composed of Thomas Botham, Archibald

Green, Charles Watts, Abner Bunnell, Henry Lemmon, and James Smith. The last named gentleman had the entire charge of the work as Superintendent on behalf of the Committee. Mr. Botham has been a member of this church for forty years, during which time he has held the office of Church-warden eighteen years. He also served as auditor of the accounts of the church for a long period of time.

ST. JUDE'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH

Is situated on Peel Street, corner of Dalhousie, in the East Ward. It is of Gothic style of architecture and built of brick, with a square tower of the same material, having a bell in it. Owing to the increase of Church of England members in the East Ward and neighbourhood, it was deemed necessary some twelve years ago to organize a church in that ward, and as a result, in 1872, St. Jude's was erected at a cost of about $6,000. It has a seating capacity of about 400. The several clergymen appointed to this church are, in rotation as follows: Revs. Moffatt, Canon Salter, C. D. Martin, T. E. Davis, and the present incumbent, Mr. Young, who succeeded Mr. Davis, May 1, 1882.

THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This congregation was the first organized Presbyterian body in Brantford. The property on the corner of Wellington and George Streets, consisting of two lots, was originally the property of the American Presbyterian Church. This church for only a short time had a pastor, and about the year 1844 it became the property of the body called United Associate Missionary Synod of the Canadas, which afterwards, in 1847, became the United Presbyterian Church, which in time, by union with the Free Church in 1861, became the Canada Presbyterian Church, and now, by the union of all the Presbyterian Churches in the Dominion, is the Presbyterian Church in Canada. The following facts may be interesting regarding the history of the congregation: On the 9th of December, 1845, the members of the congregation of the United Associate Presbyterian Church, St. George, in and around Brantford, who occasionally had service in a school house which stood on what is now the Market Square,, Brantford, petitioned the West Flamboro' Presbytery to be formed into a congregation in Brantford, under the inspection of the pastor of St. George, the Rev. James Roy The petition was granted, Mr. Roy being appointed to take the necessary steps to organize the congregation and form a session. The members of the first session then appointed were Messrs. John Dodds, David Christie (afterwards the Hon. D. Christie), and Charles Steward, the latter acting as. Clerk. On the 13th July, 1847, Rev. J. Roy resigned the oversight of the congregation, the congregation having in the meantime become part of the United Presbyterian Church, and on the 17th of August of the same year the congregation gave a call to the Rev. A. A. Drummond, who was ordained on the 20th of October, 1847. The members of the West Flamboro' Presbytery present at the ordination were Messrs. Caw, Christie, Roy, Ritchie, Barrie, Torrance and Fisher, ministers; with Messrs. R. Christie, J. Millar and D Christie, ruling elders. Rev. Mr. Caw preached, and Rev. Mr. (afterwards Dr.) Barrie addressed the minister and people. The congregation at that time.

numbered about forty communicant members. The congregation had in the meantime purchased the property on which the present church stands. On this property there stood a church building which was not completed, and the congregation set to work to complete the place of worship, and soon effected their purpose. Under the Rev. A. A. Drummond, now of Newcastle, Ont., the church prospered. The congregation increased, and a manse was built for the pastor. Additional elders were elected—James Crawford and D. McNaughton, in 1850 ; James Johnston and George Clark in 1853 ; W. Renwick and W. Turnbull in 1855. In the year 1857 Mr. Drummond received a call to the congregation of North Easthope and Mornington, and on the 15th of December the Presbytery of Brant agreed to the dissolution of the pastoral tie between Mr. Drummond and the congregation in Brantford. After a vacancy of several months the Rev. Joseph Young was inducted into the pastorate by the Presbytery, on the 6th of July, 1858. In 1859 Messrs. Kerr, Muir and Morice were elected and ordained additional elders, who, with Messrs. Dodds, Crawford, McNaughton and Turnbull, constituted the session of the church at that time. In the year 1861 the union between the United Presbyterian and Free Churches in Canada took place, and in connection with this proposals were made for union between the two Presbyterian Churches then in Brantford. The negotiations, however, failed, and the union was not effected. In the early part of the year 1863 Mr. Young was laid aside from his pastoral work by illness, and towards the end of the year died. After a long vacancy the Rev. Thos. Lowry was inducted into the pastorate in the year 1866, on the 25th December, by the Presbytery of Paris. In the year 1867 Messrs. McArthur and Randall were elected elders, in 1870 Messrs. Russell and Lyle, and Mr. Charles Green in the year 1881. In the year 1877 steps were taken to build a new church edifice on the same site as the new one. The congregation in the meantime worshipped in the Court House, which was kindly put at its disposal. On the 20th January, 1878, the present neat and commodious place of worship was opened. In July, 1881, the Rev. T. Lowry, who for some months had been in poor health, resigned his charge, after a faithful pastorate of nearly fifteen years. Mr. Lowry at this date is still alive and in much better health. He resides in Toronto, and is able to preach still. After another vacancy of several months, the Rev. F. R. Beattie, B.D., of Baltimore and Coldsprings, was called as pastor, and inducted on the 9th of May, 1882. He is the present pastor of the congregation.

ZION CHURCH (PRESBYTERIAN).

In 1854 Zion Church congregation was first organized, the Rev. John Alexander, of Niagara, being called as minister. At that time services were conducted in the Town Hall, until a suitable edifice could be erected. It was necessarily some time before the building was thoroughly completed; and the congregation met in the present lecture room until 1857, when the church was formally opened. In 1860 Mr. Alexander resigned his pastorship, and for some two years the church was without a minister, when the Rev. Dr. Cochrane was called from New York. From that time until now the reverend gentleman has faithfully fulfilled his arduous duties, until at the present he presides over one of the largest and most influential congregations on this continent.

His sterling worth and ability is acknowledged throughout America, and for evidence of the great respect in which he is held by the ministers of his own denomination, it is only necessary to refer to his appointment last year as Moderator of the General Assembly. In 1867 it was found that the church was overcrowded, and the seating accommodation was accordingly enlarged by the addition of galleries. In 1876 an alcove was added, and the pulpit and present handsome organ (made by Warren & Son, Montreal) put in. Since that time the demand for additional seats and other improvements has been forced from year to year upon the Board of Management, until last year it was definitely decided to enlarge, refurnish and redecorate the church throughout. For some months past workmen have been busily engaged in effecting the desired alterations, and it is safe to say that for beauty and elegance Zion Church is now unsurpassed by any other in the Dominion. The edifice has been enlarged by the addition of sixty by thirty-one feet at the rear portion. The organ has been placed on the right hand side, while on the left the light streams through two beautifully stained glass windows, the gift of Mr. J. K. Osborne. The instrument has been considerably improved, and with its remodelled exterior now presents a most handsome appearance. The pulpit has been richly decorated with iron work, and the platform ornamented by two handsome urns for flowers, the gift of Mr. W. E. Welding. The seats, which throughout are new, are made of native butterwood highly polished. The iron work at the ends is especially designed. The pews have been arranged in semicircular form, with an inclination of twenty-one inches from rear to front. This arrangement enables all in the church to obtain an equally good view of the pulpit. The church has been recarpeted and recushioned throughout. The carpet, which was especially woven in Scotland, is of two shades in crimson, and the cushions of rep, imported from England, are of a like colour. The galleries all round have been brought forward eighteen inches, thus enabling the seats to be removed six inches further apart. Three new handsome gasaliers, with sidelights to match, have been placed in position at a cost of about $400. The new ceiling has been delicately pannelled and frescoed. In the down-stairs portion of the building four new class rooms for Sunday School purposes have been added, together with a handsome vestry for the minister. This room has been suitably carpeted and furnished throughout with secretaire, dressing stand and other appurtenances. The addition to the church was built by Mr. William Watt. The estimated cost of the whole improvements is $14,000. The carpets and cushions were provided by the ladies of the church at a cost of $1,700.

METHODIST CHURCH.

A quarterly meeting was held at Woodhouse on 6th September, 1836, Rev. Wm. Everson in the chair. The time of the meeting was taken up almost entirely in electing trustees to fill vacancies. At the second quarterly meeting, held at Governor's Road on the 12th day of December, 1836—Rev. W. Ryerson in the chair—the following officers were nominated by Rev. Joseph Messmore : Francis G. Swayze, Recording Steward ; Wesley Freeman, Joseph Carpenter, Alva Townsend, Circuit Stewards ; J. Horton, Matthew Whiting, David Smalley.

The first quarterly meeting of the Brantford Circuit was held at Brantford on the 19th September, 1835, at which meeting it was reported that they had purchased two lots at the Crown Lands' sale, one for a chapel at £16 5s., and the other for a parsonage at £15. The committee appointed to solicit subscriptions having secured £215, it was decided to erect a chapel. On February 7th, 1845, the quarterly meeting adopted a resolution to sell the parsonage lot, and apply the funds received towards the chapel fund. At a quarterly meeting held on September 11th, 1851, Rev. K. Creighton was authorized to take out the deed for a lot for a church site. It was also resolved " that it is deemed advisable to sell the pews in said church." At a special quarterly meeting held at Brantford Parsonage, 2nd July, 1853, it was resolved that Robert Sproule, Herbert Biggar, Thomas O. Scott, Lewis Burwell, William Hocking, John H. Moore, William H. Morgan, Rev. Hamilton Biggar, Rev. Peter Jones, Samuel Morphy, James Moore and John Gardham, be and are hereby appointed a committee to secure the deed of a lot for the purpose of erecting a new Wesleyan Methodist Church thereon. The old church which stood on the site of the present Park Hotel, and fronting the square now called " Victoria Park," having been burned down by lighted cinders, carried by the wind from a fire near the iron bridge on Colborne Street, in the spring of 1853, services for the Methodists were held in the Court Room until the completion of the present Wellington Street Church. At a meeting held on 8th April, 1853, having previously obtained the lot on Wellington Street from L. Burwell for £200, and having asked for tenders for the erection of a church, the following were received : W. Hocking, mason and plasterer's work, finding materials, £1,259 14s. 6d.; Mellish & Russell, for completion of the building, £2,180 ; Messrs. Turner & Sinon, £2,600. The tender of Messrs. Mellish & Russell, being the lowest, was adopted, after which it was resolved to sell the old church and property, and apply the proceeds to the construction of the new one. Consequently, on the 22nd June, 1853, it was sold by auction to Messrs. Mellish & Russell for $700. In order to complete the building, it was resolved to raise the sum of £500 sterling, to be borrowed on ten years' credit, the trustees to be personally responsible with the mortgage on the new property. The following names were added to the Trustees as a Building Committee : A. K. Smith, R. R. Strobridge, John Heaton, Judge Jones, William Matthews, John Kendall and Thomas Glassco. On April 3rd, 1854, the Trustees and Building Committee appointed John Turner as architect during the erection and completion of the church, at the sum of £70 for his services. This church underwent a thorough repair, and was reopened on the 27th December, 1874, by Divine services on the Sunday, which were followed by a tea meeting on the following evening.

BRANT AVENUE METHODIST CHURCH.

The society of the above church was organized in July, 1870, with a very large and successful membership, and has continued to increase in numbers and interest to the present. The membership now numbers over two hundred. In 1871 the members built a handsome brick church building on the corner of Brant Avenue and Richmond Street, at a cost of about $25,000. The building is handsomely furnished in the interior, and has a seating capacity of 650.

In 1875 the society build a church in West Brantford, on Oxford Street, which was dedicated during the same year. It was built to meet the demand of the rapid growth of the church membership in that section of the town. It has since, however, become an independent organization. The Brant Avenue Church is under the pastoral charge of the Rev. Manly Benson.

EMMANUEL M. E. CHURCH

Was established fifteen years ago by Rev. W. G. Brown. Services were first held in a hall opposite Market Square, at the hour of 9.30 a.m., before the other church services in the city were held. About thirty people attended the first services. During the first year a site for a church building was purchased in the East Ward, and $700 in subscriptions procured towards its erection. This project was abandoned the following year, and an old church building, formerly occupied by the Presbyterians, and situated on the north side of Wellington Street, Queen's Ward, purchased. Worship was held in this church until the fall of 1878, when the church property known as Emmanuel Congregational Church was purchased by the congregation. This is a comfortable brick structure, situated on the corner of Queen and Wellington Streets, capable of seating 250 persons. There is now a membership of over 100 persons, and a congregation of over 200. The following have been pastors in the order named : Rev. W. G. Brown, Rev. J. A. Livingston, Rev. D. Pomeroy, Rev. B. Bristol, Rev. Thomas Athoe, Rev. J. S. Williamson, Rev. E. H. Pilcher, D.D., Rev. J. A. Combs, Rev. G. C. Squire, Rev. C. Creighton, and Rev. C. M. Thompson. The latter, who is the present pastor, was born in Addington Co., Ont., and educated in the Dominion. He came to this congregation from the church at St. Marys in 1882. The congregation and Sabbath School are growing numerically, financially and otherwise under his care.

Preaching services are held at 11 a.m. and 7 p.m. each Sabbath, and the Sabbath School at 2.30 p.m. The following are the Board of Trustees : John R. Kerr, Esq., James Harley, Esq., H. A. Hartley, Esq., J. E. Van Fleet, Esq., Wm. E. Kerr. Esq., Rev. T. S. Linscott, and Abram Van Sickle, Esq.

METHODIST CHURCH OF CANADA.

This denomination in Brantford erected a small frame church on Oxford Street, west side of the Grand River, in October, 1876, at a cost of $1,600. Considerable additions and improvements were made to it in 1882, at an outlay of $1,350, and the building now presents a prominent and substantial appearance. The inside of the church has been elegantly fitted up, and will hold a congregation of about 300. The membership numbers about 70. For two years after the opening the pulpit was filled by local supply, and the first regular pastor was Rev. A. Broadway, who officiated for fifteen months, when he was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. Mr. Boyd.

THE PRIMITIVE METHODIST CHURCH

Is a brick building on the west side of Market Street, near Marlborough, and was built in the year 1856. The cost was about $3,500, and it has a seating capacity of 300. This organization was formed in 1854, and numbered at that period some 76 members. At the present time the building is used only for lectures and occasional services.

THE BRITISH M. E. CHURCH (COLOURED).

The society of coloured Methodists was organised in 1835 with but a handful of members. Meetings were held whenever and wherever opportunity offered, and the church continued weak until 1865, when the society, having received frequent acquisitions to its membership, decided to erect a church building. Accordingly a lot was purchased on Murray Street, between Dalhousie and Darling, and a frame church built, with a seating capacity of about 300. The society is now in a more promising condition, and numbers about fifty members.

THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

This church was organized in 1833 by Rev. Wm. Rees, agent of the American Home Missionary Society, who laboured in this place for a period of eight years, and was succeeded by Rev. John Winterbotham. Since then the pastors have been Rev. S. L. Davidson in 1850; Rev. John Alexander, Rev. Wm. Stewart, Rev. Dr. Hurd, Rev. — Porter and Rev. J. B. Tuttle, the latter having assumed the pastorate in October, 1880. For more than twenty years the congregation worshipped in a frame building on Cedar Street. In 1855 a brick church was erected at a cost of $7,000, which in 1857 burned down, and thus gave way to the present beautiful edifice which occupies the same site. The cost of the church building was $18,000. It is built of white brick with cut stone trimmings, and is one hundred feet long by fifty-six feet wide. The auditorium is divided into three aisles and six tiers of pews, with a gallery at the end, and has a seating capacity of 800. The basement, which is used as a Sabbath school room and lecture room, is thirteen feet high, the ceiling, which is twenty-seven feet from the floor, being of panel work with stucco ornaments, and the walls represent bonded masonry. The windows are of stained glass ; the spire is 160 feet high ; and the building, which is of Romanesque style of architecture, reflects great credit on the architect. Notwithstanding the large dimensions of this building, it can hardly afford ample room for the present congregation, the membership of the church being the largest of any church of this creed in Canada.

THE TABERNACLE BAPTIST CHURCH

Was organized by those interested in the formation of a new church on the twenty-fourth of February, 1870, and an appointment of officers made. In the month of March following, a call was issued to Rev. John Alexander of Montreal, who preached for the congregation on the last Sabbath in April and the first Sabbath in May, and accepted the call, his acceptance to take effect the following autumn. In the meantime a temporary call was extended on May 15th to Rev. — Games, of Montreal. On the first of April a movement was made toward the organization of a Sunday school, and soon afterwards books were

purchased, officers elected, and the school permanently established. On April 10th the male members of the church were constituted a committee to prepare articles of faith for the government of the new organization, and after due deliberation they adopted the articles of faith from the " Baptist Church Manual" published at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. The first sacrament was administered April 29, by Deacon E. Morton, in the absence of a pastor. On May 17th the first meeting was held in the new room, Kerr's Music Hall, and on the sixteenth of the following August, the pastor elect assumed his pastorate. In November, 1870, a committee, consisting of the pastor and ten laymen, was appointed to buy Kerr's Music Hall for 36,000, he to give off $1,500. The building was remodelled to some extent, and changed into a tabernacle. In October, 1875, Rev. Robert Cameron, of New York, accepted a call to the pastorate. In the spring of 1881 the tabernacle was sold to Mr. Stratford for $5,000, and the church began worshipping in the Y.M.C.A. Hall. Soon afterward a lot was purchased on the corner of George and Darling Streets of Dr. Cochrane, and the erection of the present church edifice was begun in the fall of the same year, by the laying of the corner stone with appropriate ceremony. The church began the use of the chapel in the new church in September, 1882. The building is one of the finest in the city, and reflects great credit on the congregation, as well as on the Building Committee, which was composed of five men of undoubted ability. The congregation is one of the most prosperous and enterprising in the city, and now numbers' 272 souls.

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

During the early days of the city a worthy minister from Buffalo was accustomed to preach occasionally at various places in this part of the Province. His labours in Brantford were rewarded by a deep awakening of the people, who became desirous of forming a church, but as there were but few comparatively, and they not fully of one mind concerning the particular denomination which they would like to represent, the reverend gentleman advised them to wait until such time as they could unite in their action by common consent. These meetings were held in the waggon shop of John M. Tupper, a well-known citizen of that period. At that time Henry Wilkes, now the Rev. Dr' Wilkes, of Montreal, was a student of theology in the schools of Scotland; it was agreed to ask him to secure the services of some fit clergyman in that country to come over and take charge of the organization and growth of a church which should be formed from the material prepared by the evangelist from Buffalo. Accordingly the Rev. Adam Lilly, D.D., arrived in course of time to assume the duties of pastor to the new flock. Upon his arrival, however, he found that the people had become divided over the question of denominational form which they would adopt. This division appears to have been brought about by the efforts of a certain over zealous clergyman who visited the people before the arrival of Dr. Lilly; at all events, those who had been instrumental in bringing him here felt it to be their duty to support him in his labours now that he was one of their number.

Of course the separation of the originally small body of Christians into two distinct parts weakened both, and for the time bid fair to defeat all efforts at

successful organization; but in that, as in everything else in those days, the more difficult the task the more energy was applied to its accomplishment. The followers of Dr. Lilly proceeded as best they could to embody themselves as a Congregational Society. Previous to this event, and before any division of the people had taken place, an effort had been made to erect a house of worship ; but now came the real trouble. As there had been some doubt about the united ability of all interested to build a church, it was decidedly doubtful about being able to provide two such structures. After the organization of the society it met habitually in the upper portion of a large warehouse, which belonged to that sturdy pioneer, John A. Wilkes, Esq. About the year 1836-7 the congregation had become so thoroughly united and strengthened as to be able to build a comfortable church on Dalhousie Street. This building was burned in 1864, after which the present edifice on George Street was erected. Concerning the persons and incidents connected with the early history of this church, there is no record to give interesting facts and data. Rev. Dr. Lilly, after serving several years as pastor of the church, became connected with the Congregational College at Toronto and Montreal, in which capacity he was engaged until his death. The present church building was dedicated to the worship of Almighty God on Sunday, November 19, 1865 ; the dedication hymn was composed for the occasion by the Pastor, Rev. J. Woods. Rev. Dr. Wilkes, of Montreal, preached a beautiful discourse from 1 Tim. i. 11. In the afternoon Rev. F. H. Marling preached from Eph. ii. 20, 22, and 1 Peter, ii. 4, 5. Dr. Wilkes preached again in the evening from 2 Cor. ii. 14.

THE THIRD, OR " EAST WARD," BAPTIST CHURCH

Began its existence as a distinct Christian body on Friday evening, August 27th, 1875, at which time a meeting was held in the new Mission Chapel (now the place of worship of this congregation) in the East Ward of Brantford. This meeting was held in response to a call to determine whether the new building should be used for a mission school, or whether a new church should be organized to occupy it as a regular meeting place. There were some two hundred persons present, most of whom were members of other churches. The meeting was presided over by Mr. John Harris, of the First Baptist Church of Brantford, and Mr. T. A. Moore was chosen as secretary. " Hold the Fort, for 1 am coming," was effectively rendered, after which several brethren offered prayer, and the business of the meeting was proceeded with at once. The question of the desirability of organizing a new church was carried unanimously, and the sum of $869.00 pledged in a few minutes. After this public meeting was ended an assembly of those who had signified their desire to unite with the new enterprise was held at the same place for organization. The Rev. John Alexander was called, by the unanimous vote of those assembled, to assume the pastorate of the new flock, at a yearly salary of $1,000.00. A deputation was sent to inform the rev. gentleman of the call which had been given him, and in a short time his formal acceptance was the result. The new body took the name of the *East Ward Baptist Church.* This movement originated with the people of the *First Baptist Church* in April, 1875, and was carried to a quick conclusion by the committee into whose hands the work was

given. They had secured a beautiful site, and had erected thereon a neat brick chapel 63 feet by 35 feet, with a seating capacity for about four hundred persons, in time for this new offshoot from the established church of this denomination in Brantford.

On Sunday, the 19th of September, 1875, the opening services of the church were held. The Rev. Dr. Davidson, of Guelph, preached a powerful discourse from the text found in Psalm cxviii. 25. In the afternoon the Rev.W. EL Porter, of the First Baptist Church, delivered an effective sermon from Col. i. 18. The evening service was conducted by Rev. Wm. Stewart, M.A., of Hamilton ; the text selected was Proverbs ix. 1, 5. The original body of this congregation was composed of twenty-four members from the First Baptist Church, and forty-eight from the Second. The chapel building, which has been mentioned, was built mainly under the supervision of Mr. Thomas S. Shenston and the Messrs. J. & A. Harris. It was enlarged and refitted for church purposes soon after its purchase by the new society.

ST. BASIL'S CATHOLIC CHURCH.

This imposing edifice is located on Palace Street, and is a very fine building of white brick, with cut stone dressings. The corner stone was laid on November 4, 1866, under the pastorate of Rev. August Carayon, the services being conducted by the Right Rev. John Farrell, D.D., Bishop of Hamilton, assisted by Rev. P. Bardou. The ceremony was very impressive, and a large concourse of people assembled to witness and participate in the services. An appropriate inscription, together with copies of newspapers, coins, &c, were enclosed in a glass jar and deposited in the stone. The building is 155 feet long by 64 wide, exclusive of the buttresses. The transepts are 90 feet in width, and the nave is 52 feet high. The ceiling of the auditorium is groined, with moulded ribs and basses. The church consists of nave, aisles, north and south chapels and sanctuary, with vestry in the rear. The front of the building is finished with two towers, the larger one rising to the height of 180 feet. The windows throughout are of handsome, stained enamelled glass. The total cost of the building was about $25,000. It is now being remodelled at considerable expense,and will be when completed one of the handsomest churches, in the interior, of any in the Dominion. It has a seating capacity of about 1,200. The Church Society numbers about 2,500 members. Rev. Peter Lennon is the present pastor of the parish, and Rev. James Lennon curate.

CHAPTER V.

Celebration of the Crimean Victory.—Reception of the Prince of Wales.—Celebration of the Prince's Wedding.—Railway Celebration.—Governor-General's Visit.—Destructive Fire, 1860.—Murder of Mail Carrier.— The Fenian Raid of '66.

CELEBRATION OF THE GREAT CRIMEAN VICTORY.

After bombarding the stronghold of the Crimea, Sebastopol, for a long period, a final and successful assault was made by the allied armies on the 8th September, 1855.

On the receipt of this intelligence the joy and gratitude of the people of this town were universal. A spirit of loyalty throbbed in every bosom, such as was never witnessed before by even the oldest inhabitant. Bonfires were kindled to manifest the loyalty of the inhabitants to Her Most Gracious Majesty Queen Victoria, and to illustrate their satisfaction on account of the capture of the great Russian fortress, and the consequent humiliation of the Northern Autocrat. On the next day, Friday, 28th September, 1855, flags were displayed on the Court House and other buildings. Streamers of different colours were extended across Colborne Street in several places. The afternoon was kept as a holiday, all places of business being closed. About 4 o'clock p.m. a procession was formed, under the supervision of H. Racey, Esq., which, headed by the British flag and the Brantford band, traversed the principal streets, and finally assembled on the square in front of the Court House, where an intellectual treat was provided for the patriotic multitude.

His Worship the Mayor occupied the chair, and after delivering an appropriate speech, and proposing three cheers for the Queen and an equal number for the Emperor of France, introduced the Hon. W. H. Merritt, the worthy representative of the County of Lincoln, to address the people.

The hon. gentleman took a common-sense view of the war that was being waged in the East. Had Poland, Hungary and Italy been aroused to struggle for their independence, had the question been based upon universal liberty, so that the contest might be one in behalf of pure freedom against the absolutism and despotism of Europe, he would be actuated by a greater degree of enthusiasm than under the present circumstances. He would pitch Austria to Russia and not crave her support, for instead of being a benefit to the Western Powers she was a clog-wheel to retard their progress. He desired to see the entire Continent of Europe enjoying the glorious boon of freedom. When in France he

found the liberty of the press crushed, the rights of *Habeas Corpus* not recognized, and travellers necessitated to have passports to travel through the empire. Nearly the whole of the Continent was in a similar condition, but in the British Empire matters are quite different.

After the hon. gentleman took his seat, J. A. Wilkes, Esq., addressed the assemblage. The aged patriarch manifested a deal of patriotism, but differed from the preceding speaker in regard to the method of conducting the war. He deemed it advisable to conquer the Czar first, and then to subjugate the other countries one by one. He would have the canker-worm of despotism eaten by piecemeal. The venerable patriot sat down with his heart ready to burst with loyalty and gratitude.

D. M. Gilkinson, Esq., was the next speaker. Although his speech was not lengthy, it was truly loyal and patriotic.

The Rev. T. L. Davidson, A.M., then came forward and delivered a flaming oration. He spoke with deep pathos about the great victory that had been gained by the allies. He read history to a considerable extent, but never found recorded on its pages an achievement as brilliant as the capture of the great fortress of the Crimea. It far surpassed Jena, Lodi or Austerlitz. He abhorred war, for he was decidedly a friend of peace, but he could not feel otherwise than like a man on that momentous occasion. He hoped to see the sun of peace rise in the East, and the bloody sun of war set in the West.

E. B. Wood, Esq., entertained the multitude with a very appropriate speech. He entered with deep feeling into the subject, and sent a thrill of patriotism through the vast throng. His powerful appeals bespoke a spirit deeply imbued with the principles of universal freedom.

The Rev. J. Alexander did not consider that he was out of place, as a minister of the Gospel, in standing before the people on that important occasion. The victory gained was a triumph of liberty and civilization over the barbarism of Muscovy, a conflict which would eventuate in the amelioration of the down-trodden masses of Europe. On the other hand, the prodigious slaughter on the field—the woe and anguish of bleeding thousands—and the numerous widows and orphans caused by the scene of blood, excited emotions of grief in his soul which counterbalanced those of joy.

The Mayor closed the meeting with a few remarks, and dismissed the assemblage. Up to a late hour in the night bonfires blazed, cannon roared, the town was illuminated, and every one was enraptured over the great victory.

RECEPTION OF THE PRINCE OF WALES.

The following communication, addressed to the County Clerk, from the Warden, who was absent in Toronto, was the first official notification to the County Council of the intended visit of His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Brantford:

" TORONTO, 8th September, 1860.

" DEAR SIR,—His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales is to lunch at Brantford on Friday next, the 14th instant, at one o'clock, and I think it would be proper to call the Council together for Wednesday next, at 10 o'clock, a.m., in order that it may have an opportunity of taking into consideration what part

it would like to take in the reception of the Prince on the occasion of his visit to the county; and as the time is short, and some of the members live at a distance from their post offices, it would be well for you to send a special messenger to them, to ensure their getting notice of the meeting. It will be an important occasion, and any demonstration that may be decided on should be worthy of the county and it. I would suggest that it would probably be well for the Reeves and Deputies to invite and induce the members of the Councils they represent, and as many of the inhabitants within their respective localities as possible, to be present on that most important and interesting occasion. You will act for the best in the matter.

" Yours respectfully,

" THOMAS CONBOY,

" To JOHN CAMERON, Esq., " Warden.

" County Clerk, Brantford."

In accordance with this communication, the County Clerk called a meeting of the Council for the Wednesday following. The Council having gone into a Committee of the Whole, the chairman reported the following resolution, viz. :

" That it be resolved that the Council do contribute to defraying the expenses that may be incurred in giving to His Royal Highness a proper reception on the occasion of his approaching visit, an amount not exceeding four hundred dollars, and that the members of the Legislative Council and Assembly, the Warden, the Judge, and the Sheriff of the County, be included in the Reception Committee appointed by the Town of Brantford."

This exceedingly loyal and sensible report was adopted, without any motion of amendment, by the startling majority of ONE ! the yeas and nays being as follows : *Yeas.*—The Warden, Messrs. McEwen, Hunter, Elliott, Thompson and Wallace—6. *Nays.*—Messrs. Anderson, Mullen, Henry, Lawrence and Patton—5.

Though it was only known three or four days before his arrival that the Prince intended making a stop of an hour and a half at Brantford, on his way to Niagara Falls, yet his reception was all that could have been expected had the time been much longer. In the interval before his arrival the city was a constant scene of activity, excitement and bustle. Determined to evince their loyalty and to give a cordial and hearty welcome to their future king, the heir apparent to the British throne and son of their Sovereign, the people, with one accord and without distinction of sect or creed, united to do all that could be done, in the short time allowed for preparations, to make the visit of the Prince an occasion long to be remembered, both by the rising generation and the royal personage whom they delighted to honour. Repeated delegations were sent by the Town Council or by committees appointed to make the necessary arrangements for the Prince's reception, not only to ascertain the precise time of the visit, but to induce, if possible, His Highness to make a longer stay in the city than was originally intended.

Though they failed to accomplish the latter object, no sooner was it announced that the royal *cortege* would arrive at one o'clock on Friday the 14th September, than the work of preparation was commenced with a will and energy characteristic of the people of Brantford. Ordnance were placed on the hills

surrounding the city to welcome the Prince with their voices of thunder, as soon as his train should appear in sight. Magnificent arches of evergreens and appropriate devices were placed across the railroad track at the depot, and others crossed the streets at intervals along the whole route to be traversed by the royal party. Union Jacks and patriotic mottoes floated from the spires of churches, from the roofs of public buildings and from nearly every window. The town was in its gala dress, and everything betokened the joy the people felt in receiving in their midst the son of the best and most virtuous of the long line of sovereigns that have shed lustre on British constitutional history.

The weather on the eventful day was clear and cool, and most favourable for the events that were to take place. A multitude of twenty thousand people had assembled at the depot to await the arrival of the train bearing the royal party. Carriages, buggies, the old family-spring waggon and every class of vehicle was pressed into service to bear the people of the district for miles around to the centre of attraction, where each hoped to get a glimpse of England's future king. At one o'clock precisely His Royal Highness and suite arrived under the beautiful quintuple railway arch. His arrival was greeted with a chorus of ten thousand voices—with ten thousand hearty, enthusiastic British cheers; and over all was heard at short intervals the prolonged echoes of a royal salute from the cannon on Terrace Hill. The school children added to the interest of the occasion by singing some stanzas of the National Anthem.

Immediately after the presentation of the addresses the procession was formed, and in the order following marched through the streets :

PROGRAMME OF THE PROCESSION.

Henry Racey, Esq., Marshal.
The Buffalo and Lake Huron Band.
St. Andrew's Society.
St. George's Society.
Chief G. H. M. Johnson, Marshal.
Indian Band.
The Old Warriors of the Six Nations.
The Chiefs of the Six Nations.
The Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas, Tuscororas, Delawares, in full Indian War Costumes.
H. Yardington, Esq., Marshal.
The Keller Band.
Clergymen of different Denominations.
Veterans of 1812.
The Reeve and Council of Simcoe.
Warden and Council of Brant, with the County Officers and Members of Parliament.
F. P. Goold, Esq., Marshal.
H. R. H. The Prince of Wales, and Suite, in Carriages.
Officers of Militia, mounted.
W. N. Alger, Esq., Marshal.
The Prince of Wales' Young Canada Guard.
Citizens.

Washington Fire Company.

Indian Warriors.

Arrived at the reception canopy, the heads of corporations and societies having addresses to present were introduced by His Excellency the Governor-General. Addresses were presented by J. D. Clement, Esq., Mayor of the Corporation, in behalf of the citizens ; T. Conboy, Esq., Warden of the County of Brant, in behalf of the people ; Hon. S. J. Jones, Esq., County Judge, in behalf of the Quarter Sessions; W. W. Simcoe, Esq., Reeve of the Town of Simcoe; Thomas Batham, Esq., President of St. George's Benevolent Society; Allan Cleghorn, Esq., President of St. Andrews Benevolent Society; C. A. Jones, son of the late Rev. Peter Jones, Missionary and Chief, in behalf of the Mississagua Indians; and lastly, an address was presented by the Six Nation Indians. To all of these the Prince returned addresses, thanking the people in his own and in his mother's behalf for their cordial welcome, their loyalty, etc.

A magnificent lunch was prepared at the Kerby House, which was said by the Prince's followers to have surpassed anything of the kind they had seen since the Prince first landed on Canadian soil. After toasts were drank, the Prince retired to his carriage and was driven at the head of an irregular procession to the depot, where he again took the train for Fort Erie. The people were amply repaid for all their trouble and work by the very evident signs of pleasure which the Prince took no pains to hide. He expressed himself well pleased with the city, and especially so with the grand ovation tendered him on so short a stay.

CELEBRATION OF THE MARRIAGE OF THE PRINCE OF WALES.

In response to a petition numerously signed, the Mayor issued a proclamation requesting the citizens to observe the 10th of March, 1863, being the day fixed for the royal marriage, as a general holiday. The committee appointed to make the necessary arrangements for the due celebration of the day resolved to have a grand procession, and to conclude the day's proceedings by a supper at the Kerby House.

The morning of the 10th, one of the most delightful of the winter, was ushered in by the booming of cannon on Smith's Hill. The reverberations aroused the inhabitants, and indicated that the Railway Artillery Company was early at its post. At half-past ten o'clock the procession was formed on the Market Square, under the direction of Col. A. Bunnell, of the 1st Battalion of the Brant Militia, assisted by Capt. Curtis, Messrs. H. Racey and H. Lemmon, in the following order :

1. The Juvenile Drum and Flute Band.
2. Boys of the Public Schools.
3. The Sons of Temperance.
4. The Good Templars.
5. The Indians, with their Band.
6. Rescue Fire Company.
7. Washington Engine Company, No. 5.
8. Hook and Ladder Company.
9. Railway Artillery Company,
10. Highland Rifle Company.

11. No. 1 Brant Rifle Company.
12. Officers of 2nd Battalion Brant Militia.
13. St. George's Society.
14. St. Andrew's Society.
15. Other Citizens.
16. The Mayor and Corporation.

The procession had a very imposing appearance, even more so than that formed on the occasion of the Prince of Wales' visit to Brantford in 1860. The Volunteer Companies and Fire Companies showed off to great advantage; and the various temperance and benevolent societies, wearing their appropriate regalia and with banners unfurled, constituted, with the innumerable small flags, an important feature in the pageant. But the,most attractive of all was the Juvenile Drum and Flute Band, composed of about fifteen or twenty lads, from about six or seven to twelve years of age, dressed in a neat uniform, and executing a number of pieces of music with a taste, skill and effect which would have done credit to many a band of adults having years of experience.

On their arrival at their destined place, Victoria Square, about noon, the royal standards of Britain and Denmark were run up, a royal salute was fired by the Railway Artillery Company, and *a, feu de joie* by the Rifle Companies.

In the evening about seventy or more persons sat down to an elegant supper prepared at the Kerby House.

J. D. Clement, Esq., Mayor, presided with his usual urbanity and efficiency, assisted by Col. Bunnell as 1st Vice-Chairman, and G. H. M. Johnson as 2nd Vice-Chairman.

The following toasts were proposed and accompanied by appropriate introductory remarks by the Chairman :

1. "The Queen," drank with the usual honours and followed by the National Anthem by the juvenile band.

2. " The memory of His Royal Highness the late Prince Consort; " drunk in solemn silence.

3. " The Prince of Wales and the rest of the Royal Family," followed by " Rule Britannia " by the Indian band.

4. "The Army and Navy," responded to by Major Alger, Col. Bunnell and Drill Sergeant Ross, all of whose speeches were characterized by brevity, the proper and usual peculiarity of military men. The " Red, White and Blue " was admirably sung by Mr. Wonham, all present joining in the chorus.

5. " His Excellency the Governor-General." This toast was most eloquently responded to by Wm. Matthews, Esq., whose remarks drew forth rounds of applause. It was followed by music from the Indian band and " The Days when we went Gypsying," by H. Lemmon, Esq., editor and proprietor of the *Courier*.

The Chairman then introduced at considerable length, and with much good judgment and felicity of expression,

6. " The health of their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of Wales, the newly married couple." After appropriate music by the Indian band, D. C. Sullivan, Esq., Principal of the High and Public Schools, responded in a very happy manner, adverting with much effect to a number of historical incidents in the history of England and Denmark, and prognosticating a glorious future from the present alliance of the two royal families.

7. Col. Bunnell, Vice-Chairman, proposed " The Rose, the Shamrock and the Thistle." Song by Sergeant Clark. Major Alger responded on behalf of the St. George's Society, Sergeant Robertson for the St. Andrew's, and James Weyms, Esq., for Ireland. " A Life on the Ocean Wave " was given by the juvenile band with much spirit and accuracy of execution.

8. G. H. M. Johnson, 2nd Vice-Chairman, gave "Canada our Home." A. S. Hardy, Esq., responded, and his speech was considered by many the speech of the evening. Music by the Indian band.

9. The 1st Vice-Chairman proposed " The Agricultural Interests of Canada." J. D. Clement, Esq., responded in his usual pleasing and effective manner, and was followed with music by both bands.

10. The 1st Vice-Chairman also proposed " The Commercial and Manufacturing Interests of Canada," and Messrs. Sunter, Paterson, Grant and Bellhouse responded.

11. " The Educational Institutions of the Country " was responded to by D. C. Sullivan, Esq., LL.B., Principal of the Grammar and Central Schools.

Other toasts and speeches followed, interspersed with music by the bands and songs by several gentlemen present. Mr. J. Edgar was deemed worthy of the highest commendation for his energy in organizing the juvenile band, and Mr. Witty, their teacher, did himself no little credit in bringing them forward so rapidly, and in imparting to them so successfully a knowledge of the principles of music. The Indian brass band added very materially to the pleasure of the occasion. Many of the people of Brantford and vicinity will long remember the pleasure they enjoyed on the occasion of the nuptials of the Prince and Princess of Wales.

GRAND RAILWAY CELEBRATION.

Friday, January 13, 1854, the day appointed for the opening of the central section of the Buffalo & Brantford Railway, was a gala day to the inhabitants of Brantford and surrounding country. Notwithstanding the inclemency of the weather and the sloppy state of the streets, caused by a downfall of snow which melted as soon as it fell, the congregated multitude, numbering some 12,000 persons, a large proportion of which were ladies, were found at the depot anxiously awaiting the arrival of the trains containing the invited guests from Buffalo and intermediate points.

Shortly after noon a procession, consisting of the Sons of Temperance, the Oddfellows and the Fire Companies, was formed in front of the Town Hall, and, headed by the Philharmonic Band, marched to the. depot, marshalled by Geo. Babcock and his assistants. Shortly alter two o'clock, p.m., the trains arrived and were received with loud cheers, firing of cannon, and every demonstration of joy and rejoicing that could possibly be indulged in. About 500 came from Buffalo, including many of the Buffalo firemen, who made a fine appearance in their splendid uniform.

The cheering having subsided and the visitors landed, the Mayor of Brantford, Mr. G. S. Wilkes, invited the large assemblage to enter the Round House,

for the purpose of listening to the addresses from himself and others. The Mayor in his address, which was an extempore one, jocularly alluded to the fact of the salubrity of the climate of Buffalo, at the same time pointing to the fair forms and beautiful faces which had arrived a few minutes before by the train.

Mr. Wadsworth and the Mayor of Buffalo severally replied, and in very feeling, appropriate and eloquent terms thanked the people of Brantford for the very cordial reception which had been given them. Both were evidently very talented men—the former especially was an exceedingly forcible speaker, and his address, as well as that of the latter, was entirely devoid of that fulsome twaddle which is so often inflicted upon the public on such occasions.

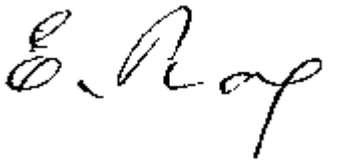
The procession having reformed, marched to the public square opposite the Town Hall, when the parties connected therewith quietly dispersed. The Oddfellows and Fire Companies entertained the Buffalo Firemen at a dinner in the large new building erected by Messrs. Cartan and Dee, on the corner of Market and Colborne Streets. The number assembled around the festive board was estimated at 200. The dinner was furnished by Mr. J. Tripp, and was everything that could be desired. The dinner given by the Mayor and Corporation of Brantford came off in the Town Hall, which was crowded to excess, room having to be made for the invited guests, who were duly accommodated. Mr. Burley, the caterer on this occasion, exceeded all anticipation in the elegance of the repast furnished. At 8 o'clock, p.m., there was a grand display of fireworks in front of the Court House, which, notwithstanding the inclemency of the weather, went off admirably.

The grand railroad ball took place in the large room, in the second story of the depot machine shops, which was very tastefully decorated and admirably fitted up for the occasion. Not less than 1,500 persons were present, most of whom "tripped the light fantastic toe " until the " wee sma' hours ayont the twal'." There were two bands of musicians present, one a cotillion band from Buffalo, under the direction of Mr. Delvechio, and the other the Brantford " Philharmonics," under the direction of Herr F. Beyer. Both played exceedingly well.

About 10 o'clock on the following morning the Buffalonians took their departure, evidently well pleased with their visit.

THE GOVERNOR-GENERAL'S VISIT.

On Friday, 19th October, 1855, Sir Edmund Head paid a visit to our town, and the glorious manner in which he was received evinced the loyalty, sound judgment and energy of the inhabitants. The day was beautiful, being one of the loveliest days of autumn. No shower, no cloud, no dreary mist marred its course. The horizon was of a hazel hue, in beautiful contrast with the russet, yellow leaves of autumn. In splendour the monarch of day arose, and in his rosy chariot pursued his ethereal race. All appeared happy, hilarious and agreeable on this auspicious day. At an early hour flags were elevated on several buildings, where, fanned by a gentle breeze, they waved gracefully, and awakened pleasing recollections in the minds of many; streamers of various colours were suspended across Colborne Street in different places, and



triumphal arches were erected on several streets. Significant emblems of loyalty and gratitude were displayed in rich profusion on the Manchester House ; these consisted of the Crescent, Tricolour and Union Jack unfurled together. Everything bespoke the satisfaction of the people. A procession was formed at the Public Square—now called Victoria Park—about noon, and proceeded to the depot of the Buffalo, Brantford and Goderich Railway to await the arrival of His Excellency the Governor-General, who was expected at that hour, but owing to unforeseen causes did not arrive till a quarter to two o'clock. The assembled crowd waited with great patience, and manifested the greatest anxiety to get a glimpse of His Excellency. When he and his suite arrived a dense multitude pressed towards the cars and gave him hearty cheers. Several volleys of cannon were also fired in succession, which echoed through the vale, and attested the presence of Her Majesty's representative. A procession was immediately formed, the front of which was occupied by a number of carriages, one of which contained the Governor-General, Lady Head, the Sheriff of Brant, and the Mayor. The pupils of our Public Schools, the different companies of firemen, and the Corporation, came next in order after the vehicles. The procession, with flags waving and music playing, marched through King, Colborne and Market Streets, and finally assembled on the Square in front of the Court House, where a series of addresses were presented to His Excellency. After the illustrious guest and attendants ascended the platform, his Worship the Mayor stepped forward and read the following address:

" *To His Excellency Sir Edmund Walker Head, Bart., Governor-General of British North America, Vice-Admiral of the same, etc., etc., etc.*

" MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY :

"We, the Mayor and Corporation of the Town of Brantford, hail with pleasure the arrival of Your Excellency in this portion of Canada, and most cordially welcome you to the Town of Brantford, whose inhabitants, we assure Your Excellency, are ever ready to extend to the representative here of the honoured and beloved Sovereign of the British Empire that large degree of respect which is justly due to Her Majesty by a loyal and truly devoted people, who rejoice at all times to evince their strong and unwavering attachment to the British Crown and Constitution, and their deep interest for the success of the British arms, in conjunction with those of her allies, in the prosecution of a war for the suppression of Russian despotism and the extension of the area of human freedom.

" In the general prosperity which has of late years characterized the Upper Province, we are glad to be able to point to the steady progress in wealth of this the County Town of what has been justly termed ' The Garden of Canada.' With the prospect of soon seeing our railways and Grand River navigation thoroughly completed, we think we can perceive at no distant day our youthful and progressing town take its proper position among the cities of Canada.

" We trust that Your Excellency's tour through Western Canada may be one of pleasure, and that Your Excellency and family may long remain in the enjoyment of health and happiness amongst us.

" (Signed), W. MATHEWS, Mayor."

His Excellency replied as follows :

"Mr. Mayor and Gentlemen of the Corporation of the City of Brantford :

" The fertility and progress of this section of Upper Canada has made me anxious to visit it, and I only regret that my present visit is so short a one. Here, as elsewhere, I find the strongest evidence of attachment to the Queen and British Constitution, whilst I have to thank you cordially for the reception with which you have honoured me. The completion of your railways and other public improvements will no doubt give an additional stimulus to the prosperity which marks the present condition of Brantford and the surrounding country. I trust on my next visit to see undoubted signs of the maintenance of this prosperity, and of the honourable progress making by the good Town of Brantford."

Allen Good, Esq., Warden, read the following address on behalf of the county .

"To His Excellency Sir Edmund Walker Head, Bart, Governor-General of British North America, etc., etc.

" MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY :

" I have the honour to appear before you as Warden of the County of Brant, and to tender to Your Excellency, on behalf of the county, a hearty welcome within its precincts. The short notice which we have had of Your Excellency's arrival, and the limited time which you can spare from your other duties to remain amongst us, have prevented me from calling the Council together—residing as the members do in different parts of the county—to meet you in the manner I should have wished.

" I have no hesitation, however, in stating to your Excellency that the inhabitants of this county yield to no portion of this valuable appendage of the British Crown in loyalty to our Most Gracious Queen, and in devoted attachment to the free constitution under which we live. The untiring industry of the inhabitants, and the efforts made by them to promote their own and the county's prosperity, have under Providence made the county what it now is ; and I cannot entertain a doubt that when the national advantages as to soil, water-power and other privileges shall have been fully developed and worked out, the County of Brant will be behind none in the Province in everything which can make it one of the richest and most respectable in the land.

"The great facilities afforded by the railways for the conveyance of produce to the markets of the United States, with the free admission of our agricultural productions into that country, have very materially assisted to promote this state of things, by affording to the farmers of the county all the advantages of a large and increasing demand. The inhabitants fondly cherish the hope that nothing may prevent the reciprocal feeling on all matters of trade which now exists between the two countries from being more fully carried out and acted upon, fully impressed as they are that the more intimate the connection in all matters of business, the more rapidly and the more fully will the resources of Canada be developed. The inhabitants of this county have viewed with anxiety, and have watched with solicitude, the various phases and movements of the struggle now pending between Her Majesty and her august ally the Emperor of France, against the despotic power of Russia. Never in the history of the country has a war been more generally supported in the length and breadth of the land. It may indeed be called a struggle between liberty and despotism, between free institutions and unmitigated thraldom. That the efforts of the allied troops may be crowned with success is, I may venture to assure Your Excellency, the prayer of every inhabitant of the County of Brant.

" Signed on behalf of the county,

"ALLEN GOOD, Warden."

The following address from the Mechanics' Institute was presented by Mr. James Woodyatt: " We, the President and Committee of the Brantford Mechanics' Institute, hail with pleasure your visit to our rising town, and gladly avail ourselves of the opportunity thus afforded of tendering, in behalf of the members of the Institute, a warm and heartfelt welcome. Believing as we do that the happiness of a people is inseparably connected with the improvement of the mind, we feel the greater readiness in approaching Your Excellency with the gratulations of an institution which seeks to promote this object, and thereby the happiness of the esteemed Governor of this country. The great benefit of such institutions to the working classes has been abundantly tested in the mother country, for they are found in every city, town and village ; and some of the greatest men of the age have not thought it beneath them to lend to them the influence of their name and their talents. This pleasing fact leads us to hope that our own country, which is making such rapid progress in other respects, may in this be equally favoured. Indeed, we cannot refrain from referring to the valuable assistance the Government of this Province has given to our own Institute, in common with others throughout the country. Nor can we neglect this opportunity of tendering our gratitude to your Excellency, the head of the Government, The Mechanics'[1] Institute of this town would most respectfully solicit the honour of enrolling the name of your Excellency as an honorary member of this Institute, that there it may stand beside the name of the late Governor-General, Lord Elgin, as an encouragement to the young mechanic to seek to be great by being wise and good, and as a fondly cherished memorial of this first and welcome visit to our town. And may the hand of a kind overruling Providence be around you in all your journeyings ; may He grant you and Lady Head health and happiness; and may you long rule over a peaceful, contented and intelligent people.

"JAMES WOODYATT,
" President Brantford Mechanics Institute."

After the addresses were delivered a series of cheers were given for the Queen, the Governor-General, Lady Head, and the allied army. The procession, after being again organized, proceeded to the Town Hall, where an excellent lunch was prepared, to enjoy which about sixty of our leading men sat down. At the conclusion the usual loyal toasts were proposed and drank with enthusiasm, after which His Excellency and suite were escorted to the depot, leaving about 4 o'clock for Toronto. The Governor-General left with very favourable impressions regarding the prosperity and beauty of the town, and the loyalty and hospitality of the inhabitants. During their visit here Lady Head was entertained at Dr. Digby's.

DESTRUCTIVE FIRE.

On Friday morning, the 17th February, 1860, between 3 and 4 o'clock, a fire broke out in either Thos. McLean & Co.'s dry goods store or in Brendon's drug shop—for it could not be definitely ascertained which—and rapidly extended its ravages over a large area of the best business portion of the town, leaving it covered with blackened ruins. It must have made considerable progress before it was discovered, as two young men who were sleeping over McLean's store had barely time to escape before the building was filled with fire and smoke. The flames extended rapidly westward, destroying in their course many of the best buildings in the town. The following is a compiled list of losses and insurances : Costello & Young, brick block, estimated loss, $4,500 ; covered by insurance in Phoenix Insurance Co., of London. Cartan & Dee, brick block, estimated damage, $8,000 ; insured in Equitable Fire Insurance Co. for $5,000 ; groceries and dry goods, estimated damage, $2,000 ; insured in the Gore Mutual for $4,000. Bank of British North America, the Emporium Building, estimated damage, $4,000 ; insured in the Royal for $4,800. Lovejoy's Buildings, estimated damage, $13,000; insured in the Western for $4,000 ; Liverpool & London for $2,000 ; Royal, $2,600. Judge Jones, brick buildings, estimated damage, $2,500 ; insured in the Royal for $2,400. Mrs. Colmer, frame building and furniture, estimated damage, $800 ; no insurance. Mrs. Smith, frame building and stock of groceries, estimated damage, $800 ; insured for $600 in Great Western, of Philadelphia. Mr. Brendon, stock of drugs, chemicals, etc., estimated damage, $4,000; no insurance. S. Morphy, building, furniture and stock of jewellery, estimated damage, $4,000 ; insured in the State Insurance Co. for $2,000. Ford & Brother, stock of groceries and store fixtures, estimated damage, $1,000; insured in Phoenix Co., of London, for $1,600. Oddfellows' Lodge, fixtures, etc., estimated damage, $1,000; insured in the Equitable Co., of London, for $800. R. Schackell, fixtures and stock of groceries, no insurance ; loss unknown. N. Devereux, removing stock; damages, $182. T. McLean & Co., fixtures, stock of dry goods and books of the firm, estimated damage, $12,000; insured in Phoenix, London, and Equitable for $4,000 each ; State, $2,000; total, $10,000. *Expositor* office, removing stock, estimated damage, $300 ; insured in Western and Provincial. Nimmo & Co., stock of wines, liquors and groceries, estimated damage, $10,000 ; insured in the Phoenix, London, for $4,000. Dr. Preston, office fixtures, about $200. G. Malloch, law office, books, etc., estimated damage, $400 ; covered by insurance. G. E. VanNorman's law office, fixtures, books (papers saved), estimated damage, $800; no insurance. W. H. Morgan, Indian Commissioner, office fixtures and papers, loss not estimated. P. B. Long's law office, fixtures, etc., loss about $50. Division Court Office, fixtures (papers saved), loss, $100; no insurance. J. Wilkinson's jewellery stock, partial loss, $300 ; no insurance. Mr. Gorman's shoe store, loss trifling. Mr. W. Long's shoe store, loss trifling ; no insurance. Donald McKay's harness-shop, damage to stock, $800; covered by insurance. Mr. George Newton, innkeeper, furniture, damage, $200. C. Stewart's cabinet shop and furniture, damage, $400 ; covered with insurance. Bank of Montreal, frame buildings, damage, $400 ; no insurance. Johnson, barber, loss trifling. Norwood, barber, loss trifling. Mr. P. L. Allen's grocery store, nothing saved—damages, $1,400 ; no insurance.

E. B. Wood's law office fixtures, loss trifling. Dr. Sutton, dentist, fixtures and stock, damage, $200 ; no insurance. A. Wanless, bookbinder, shop fixtures, books and tools—all lost—damage, $500 ; no insurance. *Courier* office, type, presses, etc., damage, $3,000 ; insurance, $2,400, in Gore Mutual Insurance Co. James Smith, saddler, damage removing stock, $240; covered by insurance. Ritchie & Russel, grocery stock destroyed and damaged, estimated loss, $1,400 ; insured. E. McLean, grocery, loss, $100.

Some of these lost all they possessed ; others suffered only a partial loss. The fire gained a strong headway before any attempt could be made to arrest it. It raged in different directions at the same time ; it was carried across the street by an explosion of some chemicals in Mr. Brendon's drug store; these circumstances taken together increased the difficulty of checking its progress at any one place. The firemen and citizens generally turned out with the utmost promptitude, and made almost superhuman efforts to arrest the progress of the flames ; but their labours were rendered abortive for some time by the difficulty of obtaining a sufficient supply of water, as well as from some bad sections of hose, which prevented the engines from being brought promptly into operation.

MURDER OF A MAIL CARRIER, AND ROBBERY OF THE MAIL BAG.

A double crime was perpetrated on the night of Thursday, April 14th, 1859, on the Paris Road, about three miles from Brantford. The unfortunate victim's name was Launcelot Adams ; he was upwards of sixty years of age. and was the father of J. Q. Adams, who keeps a tavern in Oakland Township. An inquest was held before Coroner Balfour on Friday afternoon. The following persons acted as jurors : Allen Good, Foreman; George Smith, Henry Moyle, Wm. Moyle, Wm. Smith, Geo. McVicker, James Randall, George Brown, D. W. Hart, Wm. Irvine, John Snider, Jr., and R. Quay. After hearing evidence with regard to the particular way in which the body of the deceased was found, as well as that of Drs. E. T. Bown and R. Henwood, who made a *post mortem* examination of the body, and pronounced the man to have been killed by being shot in the left side of the head, the Coroner adjourned the inquest to Saturday.

In the meantime the following coloured people residing in the East Ward were arrested on suspicious circumstances:

Harriet Moore, Emeline Sinclair, John Moore, Robert Over and Joseph Armstrong. The premises in which they lived were searched, and a double and a single-barrelled gun were found, the former being loaded. After extracting the charges from the barrels the shot was found to correspond in size to that taken from the head of the murdered man. An examination of these persons was held on Saturday afternoon, before the Coroner, the Mayor, T. Broughton, John Elliott, John Turner, Esqrs., and' others.

Moore said he had not used the gun for a month, but afterwards admitted having used it on the preceding Wednesday ; he said positively he had not been out hunting for three months.

Over said he had not been out of the house a single night during the whole week; but witnesses were produced whose veracity could be relied upon, and who testified to the fact of having seen Moore and Over walking out towards

the Holmedale Mill on Friday morning, between six and seven o'clock, having a single-barrelled gun, and that they returned in about twenty minutes or half an hour, having each a gun, one of which was double-barrelled.

But in order that the reader may readily comprehend the mariner in which the crime was traced to the guilty parties, the following evidence is given *verbatim,* as taken before the Coroner.

Emeline Sinclair, sworn : " Never saw the deceased to my knowledge; have known Moore for six months ; he is my brother-in-law; he was at home Thursday night; am sure of that; he has not been out shooting for two weeks ; am sure he went to bed between ten and eleven o'clock on Thursday night; know Over; he lives in the same house as Moore ; am acquainted with Armstrong ; Over was at home on Thursday evening ; took tea at home ; saw Moore and Over that night between ten and eleven o'clock ; have no clock; heard the clock strike ten (the witness probably meant the town clock); saw them at six o'clock next morning; neither Moore nor Over had any money in the beginning of last week ; they had no money on Friday morning ; the Dorcas Society kept us all winter; we got about two shillings a week ; Mr. Weyms told me he found part, of a bank bill in the house; Moore did not give Armstrong any money on Friday morning; swear this positively." Dr. Bown then said to witness that Moore told him he gave Armstrong $1.50 on Friday morning, and Armstrong acknowledged that he received it. Witness : " It is a lie ; Moore slept on the floor on Thursday night; he pulled his boots off mother was up during the night; Moore and Armstrong were seen in town during the day ; they had not their guns out."

DR. J. Y. Bown, sworn : Saw the prisoners in the cells ; examined their (finger) nails to see if he could discover any blood ; held up Over's nails to the light; discovered something red ; looked at it through a microscope, and swear that what I took from his nails was sealing-wax; the wax was of a resinous nature, and could be dissolved ; Over said positively that he had not used sealing-wax that day. On April 20th Moore and Over were subjected to another examination before Magistrates Weyms, Mathews and Pruyn, on which occasion the accused adhered to their former story, while some six witnesses swore to the fact of having seen them pass with *one* gun and return in about twenty minutes with *two* guns. On April 21st Armstrong, one of the suspected parties, after a solemn admonition from the Magistrates, Messrs. Mathews and Weyms, made a confession ; but as he, on the occasion of the trial of Moore and Over, under oath stated that he was not on oath at the time he made the confession, and wished to screen their respective families from any participation in their crime, it is deemed prudent to omit his confession, as his evidence was taken at the trial which took place at the Assize Court held here, commencing on the 26th of April—Chief-Justice Draper presiding.

The verdict of the Coroner's Jury was as follows : " In the opinion of the Jury the said Launcelot Adams came to his death by being shot through the head on the night of Thursday, the 14th day of April, 1859, on the road leading from Brantford to Paris, in the Township of Brantford and County of Brant, by a man known to the Jury as Robert Over, and that the said Over was assisted in the said murder by two other men, named respectively John Moore and Joseph A. Armstrong. The Jury therefore consider it to be their duty, on a careful investigation of all the circumstances and evidence laid before them, to return a verdict of wilful murder against Robert Over, John Moore and Jos. A. Armstrong. (Signed), ALLEN GOOD, Foreman."

At the Assize Court, on the 29th April, 1S59, the prisoners Moore and Over were arraigned, and on their arraignment pleaded not guilty. M. C. Cameron, Esq., Q.C., prosecuted on behalf of the Crown, and E. B. Wood, Esq., and Mr. Freeman, of Hamilton, defended the prisoners. The case was opened by M. C. Cameron, Esq., on behalf of the Crown, in a lucid statement of facts to be proved in evidence against the prisoners. Jonathan Hale proved the position the deceased held with regard to the Post Office Department, the finding of the body. etc. Alex. Clement testified to the facts that he was a clerk in the Brantford Post Office, saw the letters which were opened when the mail was robbed ; they had been variously sealed with gum, sealing-wax, etc.

Dr. E. T. Bown, sworn, said he was an Associate Coroner for the County of Brant; never saw Adams till after he was killed ; went up to the spot in the morning, made but a slight examination then ; in the afternoon assisted at the *post mortem;* have no doubt the deceased came to his death from a gunshot wound, inflicted a little above and in front of the right ear. There were several perforations of the bone into the brain, and one large one about the size of a half-dollar ; some of the shot passed through the brain, and lodged on the opposite side. The jugular vein was pierced by the shot, also the parotid artery. A part of the jaw-bone was torn off as well; and a quantity of No. 4 shot was found lodged in the base of the brain. By the Court.—Examined the rest of the body, but found no other wound or injury. A part of the cap he wore was torn off on the side the wound was inflicted; 'a part of the wool from the inside of the cap, and some fur, were driven into the brain. Should think the muzzle of the gun, when the shot was fired, was about six or eight feet from the head of the deceased ; had the shot been fired by the deceased himself, the course of the shot would have been upwards, and in a different direction.

By Mr. Wood.—The shot must have been fired a little in front of the mail carrier, and with a slight elevation, as the course of the shot must have been upwards and backwards ; it must also have been fired from the east or north-east side of the road ; the person who tired the shot must have stood nearly opposite the driver on the side of the road, but, as before observed, a little in front; the cap was not singed. Have no doubt that he was killed instantly. Only one charge could have struck the deceased.

John Good and Matthew Brophy corroborated the statements of the other witnesses as to the finding of the body, the space of time which elapsed between each shot—not more than five minutes, etc.

Joseph A. Armstrong, sworn : " Know both prisoners at the bar, one of them very well and the other slightly. Recollect the 14th of April. Saw both the prisoners that day at their own house. I saw Moore that afternoon in town at Biggs'. Saw him that day at his own house. Saw Over first that day between five and six o'clock. The two prisoners and myself went out that evening about 8.30 o'clock. Went across to the railway, passed up to the Paris Road, up that road to the toll-gate, and past the brick tavern. We went out to steal potatoes, but we took a double-barrelled gun with us. Over carried the gun.

After we passed the brick tavern on the Paris Road, Over asked me if I was a man ? I replied, I was. He then asked me if I could be depended upon. I said, yes. He then proposed to rob the mail. I asked him what we should do with the man. Over said he would make him get out of the waggon, or tumble out. I asked him how he would make him tumble out. He put his hand on the gun and said, ' This old thing never lies.' I said, ' You wouldn't shoot the man ?' He said,' Dead men tell no tales.' Moore and I said it would be a shame to shoot the man, and that it would be strange if three of us could not manage one man without killing him. He said if he saw us we should be sold. I replied I would rather run the risk of his knowing me again than that of killing him. He then agreed not to shoot the driver. We then went on, passed the toll-gate, and heard a buggy coming. Over said, ' I guess that's the buggy coming now.' He then placed Moore and me on the left side of the road, about ten yards apart, while he took a position on the right side of the road, nearer Paris. Over said he would hail the man, and if the horse started, we were to catch him, take the mail out of the waggon, and let the man go." He (the witness) next heard a shot fired, and sprang across the road, and just as he was getting over the fence he heard another. He ran about forty rods up Mr. Good's field, and then stopped, thinking that if he did not go back Over would shoot him, for fear he would be a witness against him ; he then returned. When he got back Over was leading the horse down the ravine, Moore having not yet come up. Over said to witness, " You are a pretty man to run." "I said, 'You promised you would not shoot the man.' He said 'It is done now, and it is no time to talk.' As he led the horse down the hill the man fell out. Over led the horse about ten yards further, and then stopped him ; he then went back to the man and appeared to examine his pockets. I said to myself a man who could do that could do anything. Over returned to the waggon and we took the mails out. He said, 'Armstrong, you and Moore take these two bags, and I will carry this with the gun.' We took the bags down near the railway towards the ravine, cut them open and commenced examining the mails. Over cut the bags open, and Moore and I opened and examined the letters for money. While we were at this we saw a buggy passing towards Paris, and a man walking up hill in front of it. This was about three-quarters of an hour after the mail driver was killed. When Over saw this he said, 'Boys, we can't roost here any longer; they may see the horse and buggy standing, and come down the hill to see what is the matter, and may get on the track and follow us. We then took the bags which were not opened, and went across the railway towards the bush, and continued examining the letters. We found some money in the mails ; it was all Canada money except a hundred dollar American bill. We stopped there a while, and then went to another place and finished opening the letters. Then we went home to Over's house, where I stayed from five to ten minutes."

By Mr. Cameron.—" There was no light there at the time ; either Moore or Over lighted a candle ; I had the $100 bill, but on Friday night I gave it to Moore ; I stopped at Mr. Wilkes', near the distillery, towards Holmedale ; the place is generally called ' Whiskey Hollow ;" I had $10 besides the $100 bill: I had one $4 bill, one $2 bill, and three $1 bills; Moore had $20, and Over $21 there was one $20 bill; it was a bright moonlight night; had some conversation

with the other prisoners, Moore and Over, after I made my confession. Both Moore and Over said if we stuck out that we were innocent we should get off, as there was nothing against us. On our return home we brought the double-barrelled gun as far as G. S. Wilkes' bush, and Over hid it."

By Mr. E. B. Wood.—" Have been in gaol before for stealing; got out on the Monday before the murder was committed ; had a conversation with Mr. Nelson before I left the gaol, and told him I wanted a pistol ; did not tell him what I wanted it for ; I wanted the pistol because I was going to Fraser's River ; did not know Over till after I got out of gaol; have known Moore since last fall; never went stealing with Moore ; got out of gaol at 6 o'clock in the morning and went to Moore ; did not go to see him for anything particular; did not steal anything since till the occasion of the mail robbery ; went to Moore's that Monday about 11 or 12 o'clock, and remained there till afternoon; we strolled through the town; don't remember what I did on Tuesday; Thursday morning left home about 10 o'clock; was about town; saw Moore that afternoon at Rigg's, near Wilkes' old mill; he and I went to Over's ; much of what I stated before the magistrates in my confession was false ; knew nothing of the mail passing between Paris and Brantford till Over told me ; nothing was said about robbing the mail before we started; we took the gun along to shoot geese if we saw any ; we went out to steal potatoes ; Over took his position on the north side of the road, and Moore and myself on the south side ; Over was about forty yards from me, and Moore about ten yards when the gun was fired; I ran over into the field fearing Over would shoot me ; Over stood on the right hand side of the road going towards Paris, and shot when the mail carrier was nearly opposite : I helped to pillage the mails ; I had $10 of the money as my share and the $100 bill. On Friday evening I gave back to Moore all the money I had except a $2 bill; I gave the hundred dollars back to Moore on Friday evening ; don't know whether Over was present then or not; don't think any other person was present when I gave the money back to Moore ; when I said in my confession I did not go further than the Kerby Mill I told a lie; was not then under oath ; no person intimated to me that I should be more leniently dealt with if I confessed the truth ; I told only one lie in my confession; I went into the house with Over and Moore on the night of the murder; we divided the money at Over's; when we returned the door was opened by some one inside; think it was Mrs. Sinclair; I remained there about ten minutes ; I saw Mrs. Sinclair there, at least I supposed it was her by the light from the stove ; did not see her after the candle was lighted ; nothing was said about the robbery while I was there; I took the $100 bill and the $20 bill from the same letter; it was agreed that nothing should be said to any other person about the matter; I said nothing about it; I spent the $2 bill I had; a young man whom I did not know changed it for me near the canal; he was a stranger, and I asked him to change the bill; I gave a one dollar bill to a woman and she said it was bad, and that, I suppose, led to my arrest; the statement in my confession that we divided the money at Lake's farm is false."

By Mr. Cameron.—A part of a $100 bill found in Over's house was shown, and the witness said it looked like the one he found in the mail; " the reason I said we did not divide the money at Over's house was that I did not want to involve Moore's and Over's families. Had no conversation with Moore and

Over within a few days ; have had conversation with them since my confession. Over and Moore asked me if I was sworn when I made it; I said no. The} then said it amounted to nothing, and wanted me to swear it was false; think it was last Monday or Tuesday that this conversation took place; it was since the Court commenced. It was about 12 o'clock when we returned from the robbery to Over's."

Other witnesses corroborated the evidence of Armstrong, and after examining four or five witnesses for the defence, Mr. Wood, counsel for the prisoners, addressed the jury on their behalf with great force and eloquence, and argued with much ingenuity to weaken the effect of the testimony for the Crown ; but in vain ; their guilt was too clearly proven.

Mr. Cameron, Q.C., followed on behalf of the Crown, and summed up the evidence with more than his usual ability, which is of the highest order. His Lordship having read over the evidence to the jury, spoke for over an hour, commenting upon every fact adduced in testimony, and pointing out its bearing upon the case. His charge was clear, dignified, impressive and impartial. The jury having retired to consider their verdict, returned in an hour with a verdict of " Guilty." In breathless silence, his Lordship, Chief-Justice Draper, then said: "Robert Over and John Moore, the jury have found you guilty of murder. Have you, or either of you, anything to say why sentence of death should not be passed on you according to law ?" To which Over answered, " I am not the person who shot the man." His Lordship then addressed the prisoners at the bar in a strain of impressive eloquence, and with a dignity never before surpassed on a similar occasion. He expressed his full concurrence in the verdict of the jury, and concluded by sentencing Moore and Over to be hanged on Tuesday, the 7th of June, 1859. On Tuesday, May 5th, 1859, Joseph Armstrong was arraigned before the Court as an accomplice in the murder of Launcelot Adams, to which charge he pleaded guilty. He was sentenced by the Court to be hanged on Tuesday, the 7th day of June, 1859. After conviction, Armstrong stated that himself and Over had attempted to throw a train on the Great Western Railway off the track, between Paris and Harrisburg, with intent to pillage and rob the passengers. They placed an iron rail, a three-inch plank, and some fence rails across the track. The engine, a heavy English one, snapped the iron rail in pieces, and ran over the plank without getting off the track ; the engineer then stopped the train. Several Great Western officials corroborated the statement of Armstrong as to the finding of the obstructions on the railroad on the night of the 12th of March, 1859.

On or before May 20th, 1859, Moore admitted that Over shot the mail carrier. On Monday, 6th of June, the day previous to the one named for the execution of Moore and Over, they, in the presence of W. Mathews, Esq., J.P., S. Mair, J.P., and James Weyms, J.P., made a full confession as to the murder; this did not materially differ from that of Armstrong. Furthermore they confessed to having placed the obstructions on the Great Western Railway on the 12th March, 1859. Over 8,000 people were present to witness the execution, which took place a little after 9 o'clock on Tuesday, 7th of June, 1859. After hanging about 20 minutes, the Gaol Surgeon, E. Griffin, Esq., M.D., pronounced them to be dead. Neither of their necks were broken, so that they must have died from strangulation.

Armstrong, whose sentence had been commuted to penitentiary for life, was removed thither on the following day. By order of the Sheriff, J. Smith,Esq., he was conveyed in a private vehicle to Harrisburg, thence by Great Western and Grand Trunk Railways to the Provincial Penitentiary at Kingston. He remained in prison for about 20 years, and for having assisted the guards in quelling an uprising of the prisoners, was pardoned on condition that he left the country.

THE FENIAN RAID OF 1866.

No city in the Dominion exhibited warmer feelings of patriotism, or exerted itself more zealously in behalf of its country and flag during the disgraceful and lawless raid of the Fenians, than did the little City of Brantford. Money was freely appropriated by the city and subscribed by citizens to provide for the comfort of troops quartered here; volunteer companies were raised from among the young men of the city, and a large number of the city's children, who were engaged in business at Chicago and elsewhere, threw up their position and hastened to their homes to take part in the effort to suppress the threatened invasion of a host of foreign ruffians. These returning loyalists were met at the railroad depot by a deputation of citizens with a military band, and received in a way characteristic of the warm-hearted people of the city.

On the first of June, 1866, intelligence reached the city that the Fenians had crossed the Niagara River from Black Rock near Buffalo, and had established themselves at what was known as Fort Erie, and that more were constantly arriving. The troops here were ordered to be ready to march at a moment's notice. When it was reported that another column of the Fenians had effected a crossing at or near Windsor and were marching on London, the greatest excitement prevailed. On the day following, the Royal troops attacked the enemy near Fort Erie, and succeeded in capturing fifty-nine prisoners and a quantity of arms and other munitions of war. The prisoners were brought to Brantford under a strong escort of troops, and with great difficulty lodged in the county gaol. Their arrival at the depot was met by an immense throng of the excited populace, who might, but for the presence and determination of the militia, have executed summary punishment on the miscreants. Such acts of violence in civilized communities are of course not to be countenanced, but if ever the acts of a tumultuous congregation of outraged people were justifiable, it would be under circumstances such as the above.

On Monday, June 18th, 1866, No. 1 Company, Brantford Rifles, was ordered to march to Niagara, but when they reached Fort Erie the order was countermanded, and the troops, much crestfallen, returned home.

After all immediate trouble with the Fenians was at an end, it became known that a regiment of militia would be stationed at Brantford, and movements were at once put on foot for the reception of the troops and to provide them with quarters. The Town Council rented the Kerby House and buildings belonging to it, which were repaired and quickly put in order. The large brick stable at the back of the house was transformed into a comfortable barrack capable of holding about two hundred men. An appropriation was also made for the erection of a drill shed.

On September 29, 1866, the Volunteers, who had been encamped at Thorold, returned home, and on the same day about sixty men of the Seventh Royal Fusiliers arrived. The main body of the same regiment arrived on the seventh of October, and the remaining portion on the eighth of the same month. They were accompanied by their band of thirty-eight pieces.

"H" Battery, which had been stationed at London for two years, passed through the city *en route* for Toronto, and camped on the Agricultural Society Grounds on the night of Friday, July 5, 1867. On the Monday night following, the battery that was to replace "H" Battery at London encamped on the same ground.

The Seventh Fusiliers left Brantford on Wednesday, March 24, 1867, after a pleasant sojourn of several months, and on the same day the left wing of the Seventeenth Regiment, consisting of five companies, in all about 300 men, took up their quarters in the city. They remained until September 4, when they were replaced by the Sixty-ninth Regiment, which was fresh from Ireland. This regiment favoured the people with their presence for an extended period, and since their departure no other regulars have quartered in the city.

PART IV.

TOWNSHIP HISTORY.

BRANTFORD TOWNSHIP.

This township, the largest and most central of the County of Brant, is a level surface of seventy-nine thousand two hundred and forty-seven acres, thoroughly well cleared, and containing some of the best wheat-growing land in Canada. It is bounded on the north by the Township of South Dumfries ; on the south-west by the Township of Oakland ; on the south-east by the Townships of Tuscarora and Onondaga; on the east by the Township of Ancaster, in the County of Wentworth ; on the west by the Township of Burford. It contains the Villages of Cainsville, Mount Pleasant, Mount Vernon and Langford, and is watered by the tortuous current of the Grand River, which enters the township at Paris, on the northern town line; also in its western district by the smaller stream known as Whiteman's and Mount Pleasant Creeks, with several tributary brooks ; and on the eastern side by two rivulets, once famous for the trout which have since unaccountably disappeared, and named Hynd's and Fairchild's Creeks. Since the destruction of the forests these creeks have considerably decreased in size, but are still of use in irrigating the country through which they flow.

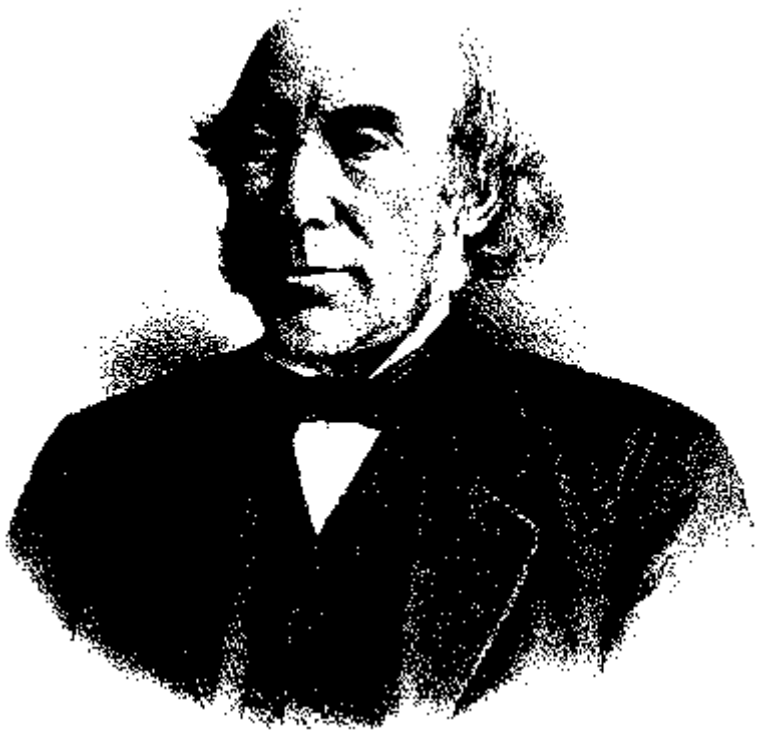
The settlement of this township dates from the commencement of the present century. The first white settler was Mr. John File, who found the entire region covered with forest, oak, pine and maple, and used as a hunting ground by the Six Nation Indians of the Iroquois tribe, who considered the whole region on each side of the Grand River as their indefeasible property.

The earliest settled district of this township was among the oak openings on the banks of the brook known, from the name of the first settler along its margin, as " Fairchild's Creek." There the land reclaimed from the primeval forest repaid the labours of its first cultivators by a return of forty bushels of grain to the acre. The fame of its fertility became known, and a sprinkling of settlers soon gathered on either side of the creek and to the eastern bank of Grand River. Among these pioneers of Brantford Township were John Oles, Senr., and Isaac Whiting ; also Major Westbrook. The latter was the son of one of the veterans of the War of the Revolution, Mr. Anthony Westbrook, the representative of an old English family of high Tory and Cavalier principles, who settled for two generations in New York State, but refused to acknowledge the new order of things, or change the Union Jack for the Stars and Stripes. He cast in his lot with the other Loyalists who gave up a settled home in a prosperous country to seek a precarious sustenance in the unsettled wilds of the Canadian forest. Such men were no ordinary immigrants. Under the stroke of their stalwart arms the forests disappeared, the land gave forth its increase, the wild beast and the painted savage receded, English-speaking Canada, with

all its wealth of cultivated soil and settled country, came into being. Among the earliest of these settlers, as has been said, was Mr. John Oles the elder, who came to Brantford Township in 1806, and found himself in a wilderness, without a track through its forest except the trail known to Indian hunters, and no white neighbours nearer than the few dwellers in the log shanties around the mill at Brantford. In 1810 there were but three families settled in the region between Brantford and Ancaster, to the eastern side of the Grand River. Where the undulating ground beside Fairchild's Creek indicates the alluvial deposits of some mightier water-course in prehistoric ages, several settlers took up land which amply repaid their labours ; and in twenty-five years from its earliest settlement, the entire township had become a well cultivated and thriving settlement.

In fact, Brantford Township has an earlier and more prosperous history than Brantford Town. Where now a stately city of over ten thousand inhabitants extends its brilliant streets, a village by the curvature of the Grand River contained a few Indian huts and two log houses, owned by John Stalts and Enos Bunnell. The site of this first rude beginning of Brantford was called Mississagua Hill, from the fact that it was a favourite camping ground of the Mississagua Indians of the Iroquois tribe, settled on the neighbouring reserve of the Grand Paver. Such was the condition of Brantford as late as 1810. In that year, however, the Government of Upper Canada opened what is now the principal road leading through the County of Brant from Hamilton to London. When the war broke out in 1812 a considerable sum was expended in improving this road for military reasons ; it was throughout crosswayed with logs in order to render it available for the transport of troops and military stores. This road was in 1815 much improved, being planked for a considerable distance, graded, and, when the requisite labour could be obtained, levelled up with gravel. Although still the leading thoroughfare of Brant County, the " Old London Road " has never been a pleasant or satisfactory highway. A tradition survives among the last survivors of the older generations that in the first decade of the present century an American traveller from Boston passed through this region and gave to several of the villages the names by which they are at present known. Thus the hamlet now called Boston owes its ambitious designation to the fact that the explorer in question found there four families, all of whom were immigrants from his native city who had been venturous enough to seek a home in the untrodden wilds of Western Canada. This part of Brant County was settled by men who had no capital beyond a few necessaries and their own strong self-reliance and sturdy arms. They had to endure privations and encounter hardships which at the distance of sixty years seem like the fictions of a DeFoe. One of the oldest residents in Cainsville has related how he had to drive to Hamilton with an ox-team, through almost unbroken forest, in order to attend at his post as juryman. The jury was at that time convened from a region as large as a German principality, and so strong was the sense of public duty, that although obliged to travel at their own expense and exposed to great hardships, the jurymen of those primitive days never failed to answer to their names.

When the last verdict had been rendered and the court closed, the ox-team was hitched up and the two days' drive through the woods was resumed. Well was it when the wolves, hunger-driven through the oak forest, failed to over



James Reid

take the slow-moving equipage. As late as 1830 the entire area of what is now Brantford Township remained in the possession of the Six Nation Indians, but at that date the town plot of Brantford and the north part of the township of the same name were deeded away, and further surrenders were made from time to time until the whole township was ceded and settled. When a subdivision was effected of the four original districts into which the Province of Upper Canada was divided, this township was made a part of the Gore District, and was incorporated in the County of Wentworth, until it was attached to the new County of Brant on the formation of the latter in the year 1852.

The regular concessions in this township number from north to south ; the lots are counted from west to east. The shape of the township is exceedingly irregular, the settlement having been effected by purchases of land contracted with the Indians through their representative, Captain Brant, and arranged without the slightest regard to regularity.

The soil of the Township of Brantford is almost without exception admirably adapted for agricultural purposes. West of the Grand River, and south of the town line of South Dumfries as far as the second range east of the Mount Pleasant Road, it is a fine sandy soil, level and with a gravel subsoil, very productive, and with seemingly exhaustless wheat-growing power. This plain country extends on the east side of the river north of the Town of Brantford as far as Paris, and for three or four miles on each side of the Grand River. To the south of this region the soil is stronger, consisting of a rich clay loam. All through the township the geological formation is limestone, with occasional formations of gravel.

A leading episode in the history of this township is the raid of the American General McArthur, who with some seven hundred cavalry, chiefly the Kentucky Mounted Riflemen, invaded Canada by way of the Thames Valley, and on through Oxford County and Burford Township, with the object of relieving an American force then besieged by British troops at Fort Erie. Mr. John Oles, already referred to as one of the oldest settlers of this township, was present at the repulse of this General at the bend of the Grand River. The river, although the month was October, was unusually high, so much so that it would have been hazardous for the invading army to attempt a passage. The eastern branch was held by a force partly made up of Indians and partly of Canadian malitia, who showed such a bold front to the invaders, several of whom fell at the first fire exchanged across the river, that General McArthur abandoned all idea of marching on Fort Erie, and at once retreated through Burford and the Thames Valley to his own country. It is not the least noteworthy incident in the annals of our county that this repulse of a well disciplined body of regular troops was achieved by native Canadian soldiers unsupported by a single company of the old country regulars. There was at that time no bridge over the Grand River at this point, the only means of crossing being an old scow navigated by an Indian. Mr. Oles, who used to delight in fighting this battle over again, was wont to tell how the Canadian soldiers entrenched themselves under the shelter of an abutment of a bridge which had been swept away by a spring freshet some years before, the Americans being posted in a farm-house and its outbuildings on the other side Mr. Oles witnessed the death of a Kentucky rifleman who had crept into a disused oven on the river bank, from

the vent hole of which he maintained a galling fire on the Canadian troops. But a Canadian militiaman, taking aim at the vent hole of the oven, fired with so accurate an aim that one loud cry was heard, and the American's fellow soldiers dragged out his dead body, which was buried on the spot.

Disheartened at this repulse the raiders retired; and thus, unaided by the boasted prowess of foreign armies, Canadians defended Canada. Since that memorable day, the township which we are describing ranks with those happy countries which have no history. Unlike the Townships of South Dumfries and Burford, Brantford Township took no part in the insurrectionary movement of 1837-38. Like the capital of Brant County, this township takes its name from the remarkable Indian chief whose capacity for receiving the lessons of civilization did so much to promote the well-being of his own countrymen, and the peaceful settlement of the country around the reserve which had been so generously granted to them by the British Government. It is but seldom that the cession of American soil from the aborigines, who claim by priority of tenure the right of ownership, has been so peaceably accomplished as by this redoubted chief of the once terrible Iroquois. And it is remarkable that all the transfers of land effected in this township by the sole agency of Captain Brant were conducted with an unimpeachable integrity which, in 1811, drew forth from the members of a Government Committee appointed to investigate Indian affairs, the following testimony: "Whether Captain Joseph Brant did or did not on all occasions execute the trust reposed in him faithfully towards the Indians, the trustees are unable to judge, no evidence having been laid before them on that subject; and it is only right to observe that no improper conduct whatever has been imputed to him before the trustees; and they are therefore bound to assume that he discharged his duty with due fidelity."

About three miles from the Town of Brantford stands an old frame church built by the Mohawk chief who has given his name to town and township. It has no pretensions to architectural correctness, being built in the "carpenters' Gothic" style common to country churches of the period. But it is remarkable as being the first edifice erected for Christian worship in Upper Canada. It was built by the benefaction, and in part by the manual labour of the extraordinary man whose remains are interred in an oblong tomb, covered by a single stone slab, beside the church.

Much of the prosperity of Brantford Township is derived from the railways, which afford its farmers such convenient access to the great markets east and west. The Harrisburg branch of the Great Western Railway passes through the township in a north-east direction from the Town of Brantford, leaving the township at the north-east corner. The Grand Trunk Railway runs through the centre of Brantford Township, into which it enters on the south-east town line, close to the Village of Cainsville, and having passed through the Town of Brantford, takes a north-west direction, and leaves the township on its north border, near Paris. The Brantford, Norfolk and Port Burwell Railway runs in a westerly course from the Town of Brantford, leaving the township between the fourth and fifth concessions on the Burford town line.

The hardships endured by the early settlers in Brantford Township, as compared with the easy times and accumulated conveniences now enjoyed by their

successors and descendants, may be estimated by reading a passage from an Act of Parliament of the year 1793 (33 George the Third, chapter sixth, section fourth), in which it is enacted "that the Court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace for the Western District of Upper Canada shall commence and be holden in the town of Detroit, on the second Tuesday in the months of January, April, July and October." Detroit is situated one hundred and fifty miles from the Town of Brantford.

Exclusive of the Town of Brantford, the population of Brantford Township is 6,555.

VILLAGE OF CAINSVILLE.

This is the most important business centre in the Township of Brantford. It is named after Peter Cain, an American, one of the first settlers, and the proprietor of the first hotel in the village. It is a post village on the old Hamilton and London Road, is three miles distant from Brantford Town, and is a flag station on the Grand Trunk Railway. It contains two churches, one Episcopal Methodist, the other Church of England. This village was laid out in 1837 by the Grand River Navigation Company, an undertaking in which a large amount of the capital was subscribed by the Indians of the Grand River reserve. It contains two hotels, a very handsome white brick school house in the Italian *renaissance* style, several stores, a match factory, four waggon shops, four blacksmith shops, a grocery, cheese factory, and about three hundred inhabitants.

THE CHURCHES,

As has been stated, are two in number. The Church of England edifice is much out of repair, and owing to the accident that the leading members happen to have lately removed from the neighbourhood of Cainsville, its services are but insufficiently attended. The Cainsville Methodist Church is the handsomest and most commodious public building in the township outside the Town of Brantford. It is built on a lot donated by the late Peter Cain, the father and godfather of the village, in 1851. The building of the church was given out by contract, and after some difficulties with the Building Committee, was entrusted to Messrs. Mellish & Russell, of Brantford Town. The first Pastor was the Reverend Thomas Jeffers, whose zealous labours and eloquent sermons are still remembered with gratitude by the survivors of a generation now rapidly passing away.

In 1876 the increasing membership of the Methodist denomination in this locality was such that the church accommodation became quite insufficient for the worshippers. Arrangements were accordingly made to secure a lot for building a new church in a more convenient location in the centre of Cainsville Village. The site chosen was part of the old school house lot. The school house itself had in former times served as a house of prayer for both the Church of England and the Methodist denominations, who had been accustomed to hold service there on alternate Sundays. The Rev. Mr. Usher, of the Town of Brantford, officiated on behalf of the Church of England congregation, the Rev. Thomas Fawcett on behalf of the Methodists. When this the first Cainsville Church was built, the trustees were: Captain Joseph Brant (Thayen-

danegea), D. Lawson, Mr. Lane, C. Johnson, Abraham Hawley, George Lincoln, E. C. Beams, and Alexander Westbrook.

The Cainsville Cheese Factory was established ten years ago by Messrs. Hunter and Paterson ; it is now owned by Mr. E. H. Wilcox. The building and plant used in the cheese factory cost about $1,200. The building is a large and commodious frame house ; it has changed proprietors several times, Mr. Henry Martin having succeeded to Mr. Paterson, and in 1882 he gave place to Mr. E. H. Wilcox, who has placed this factory on a permanent basis of success. His success is the natural result of a considerable past experience in cheese-making. The annual estimate of the business done in this cheese factory is $6,000.

The first important building in this township was the mill erected by James Percy, Esq., about two miles east of the Village of Mount Pleasant, which in the primitive nomenclature of those early days was known as " Mud Holler," on lot six, second concession, in the first year of the present century. This mill was, in 1813, sold by private contract to Thomas Perrin. It was burned by order of the American General McArthur on his march, after the repulse sustained from the Canadian Militia at Brantford, to Thames Valley and the Detroit River. Soon after this, in the year 1813, this mill was rebuilt by the same Thomas Perrin. The total value of the exports from Cainsville in 1881 is estimated at $60,000. The Post Office was established in 1854, David Dresser being the first to hold the office of Postmaster. There are now six carriage factories, and a considerable business is done in making the various agricultural labour-saving machines now so extensively used by the farmers of Ontario.

The first general store was established in 1839 by Mr. A. Duncan, now of Brantford Town.

There is a waggon factory which has been in operation for thirty-one years, and which does a good business throughout the county.

The match manufactory first set on foot by Mr. Allan Blanchard has been in operation for seventeen years. It turns out a total of twenty-eight thousand packages of block matches per annum.

The Village of Cainsville promises every qualification of being a pleasant summer resort, and at present is largely used by the residents of the City of Brantford. The road, which forms its main street, is adorned on each side with handsome villa residences and picturesque groves of trees. One of the most noteworthy features of the Cainsville scenery is Bow Park on the opposite side of the river, the favourite estate of the late lamented Liberal statesman, the Honourable George Brown. In the "British Farmer's Guide to Ontario," published by the Ontario Government in 1880, it is on record that in this model farm of our Province, there is maintained " perhaps the largest herd of short-horns in the world." For an extensive description of this enterprise the reader is referred to Chapter VII. of the General County History. The price of land in this part of the Township of Brantford ranges from eighty to a hundred dollars per acre.

As has been stated, the beautiful white brick church of the Episcopal Methodists is, outside of the City of Brantford, one of the finest ecclesiastical buildings in the County of Brant. There is an average attendance of about a hundred and fifty ; the pastor is the Rev. C. G. Colmore. Cainsville has for some years had an Orange Lodge and a Temperance Society.

PERSONAL HISTORIES OF BRANTFORD TOWNSHIP.

Among the oldest residents in this township is Mr. James Reid, of Cainsville Village, an early settler, and for many years a Magistrate in the Commission of the Peace. Mr. Reid was born in 1818, in the Village of Doune, in Perthshire, Scotland. He was the son of Thomas Reid and his wife, Margaret Russel. In this family there were six children, of whom one survives in Australia, one in Scotland, and one in Canada. Mr. Reid received the excellent common school education for which Scotland is famous, and emigrated to this country in 1848, since which time he has been a resident of Cainsville. In 1845 he married his first wife, Margaret McLennan, who died in 1855, leaving three children, of whom two are now living. In ten years afterward he married his second wife, Elsie Simpson Tuttle, of Aberdeenshire, Scotland, by whom he had two children. Mr. Reid has been a most influential citizen of the Village of Cainsville, and in 1881 was elected Reeve. In 1882 he was presented with a handsome watch as a testimonial of the respect and good-will of the residents of Brantford Township.

EDMUND BURKE WOOD.

The gentleman bearing this historic name is foremost among those whose political services have shed lustre on the Township of Brantford. He was of Irish descent, and was born near Chippewa, in Upper Canada, in the year 1817. His father had for some years resided in the United States, whence he removed into Canada just before the outbreak of the War of 1812. As a boy Edmund Wood had but scanty educational advantages, but he had the benefit of three teachers not to be outdone in these days of competitive examinations on the brain; these teachers were Nature, the Bible and Shakespeare. The boy spent a healthy youth, in converse with the woods and streams, with the noblest lakes and the grandest cataract in the world. The accidental loss of an arm turned his thoughts in an exclusively intellectual direction. Disabled from bodily labour or farming pursuits, he chose as his vocation in life that which in Canada to those who deserve success, leads to the highest positions—the Bar. Having graduated at Oberlin College in Ohio as Bachelor of Arts he became a law student in the office of Messrs. Freeman & Jones at Hamilton, but returned to Brantford in 1850, and was admitted to the Bar in 1854. His political career is too well known to need more than a passing reference. The fact that he represented in Parliament a county named after the last and most illustrious chief of Indian warfare, induced the late Thomas D'Arcy McGee to give him the happily-invented nickname of Big Thunder. To his wisdom and practical common sense the Township of Brantford is indebted for much of its present prosperity.

HUDSON CLEATER.

This pioneer settler was of English descent, being the son of John Cleater and his wife, Margaret Hunter. He was a grandson of John Cleater, Senr., and Mary Kenwick, and was born in Brantford Township on November the 7th, 1839. On October the 4th, 1860, he married Jane, daughter of Samuel Gordon and his wife, Mary Ramsey, and granddaughter of James Ramsey and his wife, Mary

Carnagie. This lady was born on September the 24th, 1838, in Aberdeenshire, Scotland. They have a family of five children: James, born on the 4th of December, 1866 ; Mary Jane, born August 6th, 1862, now engaged in teaching school; Elizabeth, born on September 24th, 1865 : Annie, born November 21st, 1868 ; and Agnes, born August 10th, 1872.

OTHER OLD SETTLERS.

Among the other pioneer settlers of this township are to be reckoned the names of William Duncan ; of William Simpson ; of William Sears ; of Joseph Thomas, Peter Cain and David Lawson. The venerable John Oles, still resident on his farm at the pleasant Village of Langford, can remember the earliest events of this township. Mrs. Darling, of the same village, has survived a husband who was one of the old landmarks. East of Mr. John Oles' farm is the homestead of the Vanderlip family.

VILLAGE OF BURTCH.

This little hamlet is situated four miles south of the Town of Brantford. It contains one church of the Canada Baptist denomination ; one general store, a waggon factory, a blacksmith shop, and a population of fifty. The Baptist Church was built in 1869 in the usual country church modification of Gothic, and cost $2,500. It has a seating capacity of two hundred and fifty. There is service every Sunday at 1.30 p.m., and Sunday school at 3 p.m. Besides these services there is a prayer meeting on Thursday. The average attendance at the Sunday services is one hundred and fifty.

FALKLAND VILLAGE.

This post village, which was formerly named Beamsville, is situated four miles west of Paris on the township line between Burford and Brantford. It contains a neat frame church, erected twenty years ago by the Primitive Methodist community, two blacksmith shops, two general stores, a tailor's shop, and some hundred inhabitants.

MOUNT VERNON VILLAGE.

This picturesque village is situated seven miles from Brantford Town, and one mile from the township line of Burford, and seven miles from Paris. It was laid out in 1830 by Mr. Thomas Perrin, and for some time bore the appellation of the " Chequered Sheds." The first of the ten taverns at present carried on was opened in 1830 by John VanNorman. The pioneer settler of this now thriving village was Mr. Thomas Perrin, who established the first general store as early as 1835, who built a saw-mill in 1840, and a grist mill in 1845. In 1848, Mount Vernon was raised to the dignity of a post village, Mr. Thos. Perrin, to whom the village owes most of its present prosperity, being selected to fill the office of Postmaster.

Mount Vernon contains a Methodist church, erected thirty-three years ago at a cost of $2,000, and having a seating capacity of three hundred. There is

service every Sunday at 2-30 p.m., also prayer-meeting on Thursday, and Sabbath School at 10 a.m. The village contains two hotels, a doctor, a cabinet and a waggon shop, a general store, a tailor shop, a blacksmith shop, a barrel and stave factory, a carding mill, a grist mill and two hundred and fifty inhabitants.

The Mount Vernon Woollen Mills have been carried on with success for forty-three years ; the Stave and Barrel Factory for twenty-seven years.

VILLAGE OF LANGFORD.

This attractive village is situated on the old London and Hamilton Road. It contains a long and straggling row of houses fronting the London Road, a brick built Methodist church, a general store, a post office, of which Mrs. Dowling, a widow, is the Postmistress. The population is estimated at two hundred. It is about two miles east of Cainsville.

VILLAGE OF MOUNT PLEASANT.

This delightfully situated village is five miles to the south-west of Brantford Town, close to the township line between Brantford and Oakland Townships. The name is a misnomer, the " Mount," *pleasant* as its appearance undoubtedly is, being an unbroken plain. There are three churches, all of some architectural merit, those of the Methodist, the Presbyterian and the Anglican denominations. There are also three general stores, as many blacksmith shops, a cabinet shop, two shoemakers, a doctor, a grist mill and over two hundred inhabitants. The English Church is a subtantial frame building which was put up in 1844 ; the congregation has diminished since that time. The Methodist Church, a handsome building of brick, was erected in 1861, and cost $6,000 ; it will seat four hundred. The Presbyterian Church, a small frame building dating from 1841, will seat one hundred and fifty, and cost $700.

VILLAGE OF NEWPORT.

This post village, situated on the Grand River, is three miles south of the Town of Brantford; it contains two brick-yards, a hotel, three stores, and one hundred and fifty inhabitants. It was surveyed by Mr. Burwell, and laid out for settlement by Mr. T. Smith, in 1857. In 1822, a tavern was opened by Mr. A. Brown ; in 1845 a general store was established by John Bell. The first school, a log building, was built in 1847. In 1855 the village was furnished with a post office, the first Postmaster being Mr. Thaddeus Smith.

BURFORD TOWNSHIP.

In the Village of Burford there still lives, in the full enjoyment of all his faculties, an old man of ninety-eight. He can remember the time when all the region now covered with villages and farms was an unbroken wilderness. The Township of Burford, now one of the finest agricultural districts in Canada, was then tenanted only by wild beasts, or by wandering savages of some of the least civilized Indian tribes. Where now wheat fields, reaped, with little human labour, by elaborate machinery, send their harvest gold into the farmer's treasury, one unvaried forest growth, fed by the creeks and rivers that were its veins and arteries, surged over hill and valley, an immeasurable sea of verdure. The Township of Burford is at the western side of the County of Brant; it has on the east side the Township of Brantford and Oakland ; on the west the Townships of East Oxford and Norwich: on the north the Township of Blenheim in Oxford County; on the south the Township of Wyndham in Norfolk County. It extends nine miles east and west, by twelve miles north and south, and contains sixty-seven thousand two hundred acres. The concessions are counted from the north, the lots from the east. Its settlement began in 1793, and was fully accomplished thirty-four years later. Every part of it is now thoroughly cleared. Burford is a purely agricultural district; there are no manufactures to speak of; which perhaps partly results from the absence of such water privileges as are possessed by other townships of the County of Brant to such a remarkable degree. The country is lor the most part level, and this is especially the case in the eastern portion ; in the centre it is low and swampy ; to the west and south there are slight undulations, the effect of some prehistoric water-courses.

The quality of the soil is some of the best in Canada; a rich sand loam, with clay and gravel sub-soil. The geological formation is limestone of the fossiliferous stratum, which extends all through Ontario. The abundant deposits of gravel are of much use as forming a natural system of drains. The Government estimate of the value of the land in this township was that it consisted of one-third land of the first quality, mostly in the eastern section called the Plains; this was valued at eighty dollars an acre; one-third of the land was second class quality, valued at forty dollars an acre; the rest was inferior, and valued at twenty dollars an acre. This estimate was made in 1881. Now the best quality land is valued at a hundred dollars an acre. The most fertile part of this township extends from the eastern town line for three miles westward. It is perfectly level land, and the soil is specially adapted for bearing wheat. It was originally covered with dense woods of oak. In the centre of the township is a strip of low swampy ground, with woods of black ash, elm, and a little pine and cedar; but though the timber is poor, this section makes good pasture land. To the west of the township, and in the south from the Village of Scotland westwards, the land is excellent. Burford contains no large towns or business centre, but the Dominion can boast no finer fanning country. The homesteads and villa residences which dot its expanse are of no little taste and elegance. Every two or three miles we come to a little village with its neat church and cluster of stores. Two of these, Burford and Scotland, are of larger size and no inconsiderable attraction as summer resorts. Although there is no large river in Burford Township, it is irrigated by a number of small streams or creeks, which flow in an easterly direction towards the Grand River audits tributaries. The chief of these is " Horner's " or "Whiteman's" Creek, so named from Thomas Horner, the first white man who settled in the township; it enters Burford on the first concession, lot fifteen, to the north-west of the township, and then flows to the south-east from the first to the sixth concession, where it enters Brantford. It affords valuable water privileges, and gives motive power to a number of grist and lumber mills. " Big Creek," rising in Oxford, flows into Burford at the southern part of the west boundary, and flows with an exceedingly tortuous and sluggish course east into Wyndham. " King's " and " Landon's " Creeks, with several minor tributaries, intersect the township, adding beauty and verdure to the land through which they flow. But every year since the destruction of the forests which fed and secured them, the streams grow less; the brook trout and other fish, thirty years ago so abundant in these creeks, have disappeared, poisoned, it is thought, by the sawdust from the mills.

THE ROADS

In this township are excellent, affording easy communication with the many market centres on all sides of its boundaries. The principal one is the old London Road, leading from Hamilton through Brantford, Burford and Oxford to London ; one branch of it runs from the centre of the township, south-west to Norwich; the other leads in a northerly direction to Woodstock. The Brantford, Norfolk and Port Burwell Railway enters the Township of Burford at the seventh concession from Brantford, and pursues a south-westerly course to Norwich, having stations at the Villages of Burford and Harley. Considerable attention is being paid to the planting of shade trees along the principal thoroughfares, and in general to the replanting of the forests.

The settlement of Burford Township dates from 1793, under the *regime* of one of the most eminent of the founders of English-speaking Canada, Governor Simcoe. He had been captured by the Americans in the War of Independence; and at a time when party feeling ran high, and the Americans were much embittered against their British opponents, Colonel Simcoe, as he then was, received much kindness from an American named Thomas Watson. When, the war being over, General Simcoe was appointed to be Governor of Canada in 1792, he invited his American benefactor to settle with his family in Canada, promising a grant of land. Watson accepted the invitation and came, bringing his nephew, Thomas Horner, to whom a grant was made of the Township of Blenheim, on condition that he should erect a saw-mill at his own expense, and take other steps to encourage settlement. This he undertook, and

had journeyed to New York to procure the necessary equipment, when on his return he found to his astonishment that " another king had arisen who knew not Joseph," in the shape of Governor Simcoe's successor, who refused to contirm the grant of Blenheim Township—a strange thing, if we remember that a grant of a township was not thought such a great matter in those days. Undeterred by this rebuff, Mr. Horner built bis mill, and entered into possession of land which was obtained by purchase and surveyed by Mr. Augustus Jones, father of the late celebrated teacher and missionary, the Rev. Peter Jones. Mr. Horner was in 1798 appointed Captain in the Militia, and in 1806 Deputy-Lieutenant of Oxford, an appointment most unjustly withdrawn from him on the outbreak of the War of 1812. This, however, did not prevent him from rendering most valuable assistance to the British cause by securing to General Brock the support of the Iroquois of the Six Nations. Seventy-five of their warriors were led by Mr. Horner to aid Brock's advance on Detroit. Mr. Horner as magistrate ruled over a district as large as an English county, including what is now Burford, and all through the deeds and documents relating to its early history his signature is attached.

In the early part of the present century other settlers came into the eastern part of Burford, it being soon discovered that the " oak openings " of the plains in that district had a soil of exceptional fertility. In 1797 the

FIRST WHITE CHILD WAS BORN IN BURFORD,

The recently-deceased Stephen Landon. In 1808 the late Henry Lester, a native of New York, settled in Burford, where a few pioneer families had already established themselves ; those of Wheeler Douglas, Dr. Allen, John Yeigh, James Rounds, John Fowler, Justus Stephens, Nathaniel Landon, Abraham Daton, Captain White, Michael Showers, the Fosters, Lymburners, and Woodens. Several of the descendants of those " first families " of Burford have kindly furnished us with their recollections of those early days. The Burford settlers by no means endured the same hardships and privations that earlier settlers endured in less easily reclaimed districts. The period of forest clearing lasted but a short time, and the period of agricultural prosperity soon set in. Still much had to be endured. Around them was the desolate "forest whence the ox-team, then the only conveyance by which it was possible to travel, could with difficulty thread the dark and tortuous passages cleared among the dense undergrowth by the woodman's axe. Bears and wolves abounded. By the testimony of Mr. Thomas Lloyd-Jones, of Burford, and of Mr. Muir, a magistrate of long standing and high character in the Village of Burford, it is an undoubted fact that the packs of wolves were at one time so numerous and so daring, that it was impossible for children to attend school without an armed escort. Mr. Muir, when a young boy, has lain awake in his father's log-house while three separate packs of wolves, wild with hunger, were howling round the farm-yard, sniffing at the crevices for the smell of human flesh, or striving to penetrate with tooth and claw the outbuilding where the cattle were secured. Once a settler was attacked, unarmed, by a wolf; powerless to beat it off, he bethought himself of flapping his coat in its face.' Fortunately, this scared it away. A still stranger wolf story rests on the

authority of the late Mr. Wooden, of Burford. He with his brother were attacked at night by a pack of wolves. They were unarmed, and saved themselves by climbing a sapling just large enough to support their weight, and more easily climbed than trees of greater size. All night the wolves gnawed and tore at the tree-trunk. It was only the daybreak that saved the hunters; the tree-trunk had been nearly gnawed through. The bears were not at all so dangerous to human life, but were still worse neighbours to the farmer than the wolves. The latter did no damage to the crops, but to Bruin nothing came amiss ; a stray pig, a cow, a hive of bees, a field of grain, a patch of corn. Mr. Thomas Lloyd-Jones well remembers the scene in the village when the advent of a bear was announced. All was hurry and excitement ; everyone turned out to join in the hunt, and with all sorts of weapons.

The fauna of Burford at the time did not differ from that of other parts of Brant County. Beavers abounded, and their strange hydraulic and architectural cabins were seen on the creeks, and amid the swamps of the central portion of the township. Besides the more common snakes, the deadly rattlesnake was found among the gravelly hills, but this terrible reptile has now disappeared altogether, extirpated, it is thought, by the introduction of the farmers' hogs, who are said to devour all manner of serpents with impunity. The well-known Canadian writer, Mr. R. W. Phipps, informs the author that several members of his family were for a considerable time residents of Burford Township, and that he knows from personal experience that rattlesnakes were then common. At a camp meeting, when the visitors had retired to rest, they were startled by the sinister sound of a large snake's rattle. But an Indian convert, who happened to be present, soon found and killed the reptile, whose body, five feet long, he skinned and fried for next day's breakfast! A cousin of Mr. Phipps, while plonghing in company with that gentleman, was stung by a rattlesnake whose fangs pierced through his leather top-boots. His life was saved by the copious use of whiskey, which, especially with those not addicted to drinking, is a certain cure for snake bites. As rattlesnakes have now disappeared from Burford, it were devoutly to be wished that whiskey too should cease to exist

Most of the early settlers of Burford took part in the War of 1812, when, the English troops being engaged in European warfare, the brunt of the contest had to be sustained by the brave farmers of Canada, and well did the men of Burford respond to the call of patriotic duty ! One of the oldest settlers, Henry Lester, fought as Quartermaster Sergeant all through the war, and distinguished himself at the battle of Lundy's Lane. Jacob Yeigh served as Lieutenant, and both he and his brother acted with much gallantry; a silver medal of great beauty was to have rewarded his services, which, however, he forfeited by the prominent part he took in the rising of the Patriots of 1837. His countrymen's regard for his memory as a true Canadian does him more honour than any court decorations. The military history of Burford has a comic aspect owing to the stampede of the Burford Militia, known as " the Races of Malcolm's Mills." Then, as now, Burford was zealous in the volunteer movement. In October, 1814, a company of Burford Militia, consisting of about fifty men, under the command of Captain White, was stationed in the neighbourhood of Mr. John Fowler's farm, at Burford. News arrived of the approach of the American General, McArthur, with seven hundred cavalry. Lieutenant Jacob Yeigh was

absent procuring supplies for the commissariat, but Captain White led his men to the rendezvous at Malcolm's Mills in Oakland Township. There Colonel Eyerson,a relative of the late Superintendent of Education, with Captains Salmon and Bostwick, at first determined on resistance, and threw up a breastwork on the bank of the creek ; but cool reflection taught them that discretion was the better part of valour, and that there was truth in the poet's words—

"He who fights and runs away
May live to fight another day."

The entire force made for home with such speed that Captain Bostwick's troop took the shortest way of escape so conscientiously that they rode straight through the mill pond. When General McArthur and his seven hundred came up an hour afterwards, they found the barrack empty. The immense superiority of the invading American force is after all some excuse for this hasty retreat of a militia force which on other occasions, when more fairly matched, showed that it could fight well. Other skirmishes took place during the many irregular operations which characterized this war, and on a farm a couple of miles west of Burford Village, bullets and soldier's buttons are still occasionally dug up. The war over, the Burford farmers for a time shared in the depression which prevailed in Upper Canada, on account of the neglect of farming work by men employed in the militia service, and the scarcity of money. This soon passed under the judicious measures then adopted by the Government, and a fresh influx of settlers poured in, consisting mainly of those who had been engaged in military service during the war. Mr. Charles Perley settled at what was afterwards Bishopsgate Village, Burford. Capt. Michael Showers, who had been a distinguished officer during the war, and had performed special services at the battle of Stony Creek, settled at Burford in 1816. About the same time Mr. Wooden settled at Cathcart Village, and a number of other veterans of the war at Scotland, a village on the south-east township line near the scene of operations, in 1814. About this time too Mr. Lloyd-Jones, father of the present Reeve of the township, arrived from Denbigh in North Wales. The township was now pretty well settled ; the nuclei of the Villages of Cathcart, Victoria, Harley and Kelvin, began to form in the western part of Burford from north to south, useful centres of exchange to the neighbouring farmers, although never destined to equal in importance the older Villages of Burford and Scotland.

EDUCATION AND PUBLIC SCHOOLS

Began to be attended to. As early as 1808 a rude log school house had been built in Burford Village, where a rough and ready but sufficient primary education was administered by Captain White, a fair mathematical scholar, and a rigid disciplinarian of the old school. He taught there from 1808 to 1811, when he left to take part in the war. Others succeeded, and the log school house being-burned down, a neat frame building took its place. About the same time a school house was built at Cathcart, and several sprang up in the other centres west and south. But that at Burford, then as now, was considered the most efficient and best equipped. After the organization by Chief Superintendent Ryerson of our present school system, Burford Township was divided into its present twenty-eight school districts. The school at Burford Village, School Section No. 8, presents a pleasing appearance of neatness and order. The teachers are Mr. A. E. Kennedy and Miss Galbraith. The development of this settlement was now, and for some years afterwards, materially aided by the construction of Government roads. In earlier times the only mail was carried once a month from Niagara, by Indians who traversed the trails in the forest. With education and the establishment of easy means of communication with Woodstock, Hamilton, Brantford and Toronto, came an interest in politics. The Township of Burford has never boasted a local journal, but from the earliest period those of Toronto and Niagara circulated there, and twenty years later such newspapers as the *Examiner*, of Mr. Francis Hincks, and the *Colonial Advocate*, of William Lyon Mackenzie, were eagerly sought after.

LEGAL AND MUNICIPAL ORGANIZATION.

For the first twenty years of the settlement there existed no means of enforcing contracts, or enforcing the payment of debts. Mr; W. C. Trimble, of Brantford, relates an anecdote highly characteristic of the legal proceedings of those early days, how a creditor met a recalcitrant debtor at a logging bee, and having in vain exhausted all his powers of persuasion in appeals to the debtor's moral sense, constituted himself judge, jury and policeman by bumping the defendant's head against a log until he consented to an immediate settlement of the debt. After 1812 courts for the transaction of civil business were held at Long Point Bay on Lake Erie. Then London became the capital, at a distance of sixty miles, and instances are known of men consenting to pay an unjust debt rather than incur the expense of a long journey and many days' delay. Afterwards Woodstock, a much more convenient distance, became the County Capital of Oxford, of which Burford formed a part until 1852.

The first Township Council of Burford met on January 1, 1850. It was held at the tavern kept by Mr. Henry Dorman at the Village of Cathcart. Ramsford Bounds was elected the first Reeve, and Colonel C. Perley the Deputy Reeve, and George G. Ward was appointed Clerk. The other members of this first Council were: I. B. Henry, Robert Muir and Charles Hedgers. It is remarkable that Messrs. C. Hedgers and Henry continued members of Burford Council for twenty-one successive years. Mr. Muir also had a long tenure of office. In the following year Douglas Stevenson was appointed Clerk, as successor to Mr. Ward, and in 1854 Robert Hunter took the office. In 1855 Mr. Alonzo Foster succeeded, being also Township Treasurer. The present municipal officers are: Reeve, Mr. Thomas Lloyd-Jones ; First Deputy Reeve, Mr. Alexander Maclrvine; Second Deputy Reeve, Mr. James Harley. This gentleman is a brother of the member of Parliament for Oxford. Councillors : Mr. Thomas Rutherford, Mr. John Rathburn ; Clerk, Mr. Albert Foster ; Treasurer, Mr. Archibald Harley, M.P.P. Mr. Robert Muir, above mentioned, has been on the Commission of the Peace since 1852.

THE BURFORD REVOLT IN 1837.

The insurrectionary movement of Wm. Lyon Mackenzie and his supporters in 1837, may well be considered the central point in the history of English-

speaking Canada, the crisis between a tyrannical local oligarchy and the reforms which led to Responsible Government and nationality. Its importance has been little appreciated by the so-called historians of Canada. One alone—the only historian of our national history whose work aims at being something higher than a mere slipshod compilation—Mr. Charles Dent, in his most original and eloquently written "Last Forty Years of Canada," has had the insight to perceive and the courage to eulogize the services rendered to Canada by "the grand old rebel." Next in importance to the movement on Toronto, headed by Mackenzie himself, was that of his friend and colleague, Dr. Duncombe, in the Township of Burford. Burford was the scene of a rising the events connected with which have been left unnoticed by those who have written on the events of 1837. The facts are here put down—it is hoped in a spirit remote from partisanship, "nothing extenuated and naught set down in malice"—as gathered partly from the family and friends of Duncombe, and partly from the men or the sons of the men who took part on either side in the various sections of Burford.

For the facts in the following account of the part taken by the Burford people in the movement of 1837, we are indebted among others to Mr. Tufford, formerly of Bishopsgate Village, Burford; to his wife, daughter of Dr. Duncombe; to Mr. Gibson, of Bishopsgate, and Mr. Muir, of Burford; the last mentioned, although a Reformer, having opposed the insurrection.

As has been shown in the General History of Canada, for years before 1837 every effort was made by that large majority in Upper Canada who desired reform to secure Responsible Government. In no part of the Province was this more earnestly supported than in Burford, where many of those who had been foremost in fighting on the British, or rather on the Canadian side against America in 1812, were deeply implicated in this premature effort to secure Canadian independence. A chief grievance against the Family Compact Government was the attempt made, under Bishop Strachan's inspiration, to set up a State Established Church. This touched the farming community especially, who felt the injustice and the injury to agriculture of setting apart the large tracts known as the "Clergy Reserves," exempt from taxation, and, by their unimproved state, injurious to neighbouring settlements.

At this time the whole of the east centre of Burford Township, from the town line westward to Boston Village, was owned by Dr. Duncombe. This gentleman, an American by birth, had settled in Burford some years after the end of the War of 1812, and purchased the land on which the present Village of Bishopsgate is built, with about two hundred acres besides. Dr. Duncombe was one of the first to practise the medical profession in Burford and the adjacent townships. Being a man of as much energy as professional skill, he was sought after through a wide radius of territory, and acquired both fortune and reputation. In personal appearance he was somewhat below the average height, but with an active muscular figure, pleasing feature and lips and brow expressive of a resolute, determined nature. His manner in public or private speech is described as singularly winning; he had the true orator's gift of apt illustration and eloquent language; quite untrained in military tactics, he had, like Mackenzie, of whom the same may be said, determined courage and the faculty for leading others. Such was the celebrated Dr. Duncombe, as we picture him from the accounts given by those in Burford who knew him, and by those who remember him as a speaker in Parliament at Toronto, and from the portrait now in possession of his daughter.

All through the north-western and southern part of Brant County, and above all in his own Township of Burford, Dr. Duncombe acquired great influence. His frank amiability, his readiness to take any trouble in order to extend the benefit of his professional skill to his poorest neighbours, endeared him to all in Burford. He was also a good practical farmer, and on all agricultural matters in thorough sympathy with his rural friends, who also had the good sense to appreciate the culture and oratorical powers which they themselves did not possess. Soon he was elected member of Parliament, and there justified the choice of his constituents by his oratorical powers no less than by the determined resistance with which he met the attempts of the Family Compact oligarchy to curb the rising spirit of the Reform movement. The Reformers of Burford had reason to be proud of their representative, who soon became one of the recognized leaders of the Reform movement. Together with William Lyon Mackenzie, Dr. Duncombe was sent as a representative of the demands and grievances of Upper Canada. Through years, and amid the bitterness of patient effort, the Reformers struggled to obtain what are now regarded as people's rights by constitutional means. At length the limit of patience seemed to be reached, and William Lyon Mackenzie resolved to appeal to arms. We have elsewhere recorded in detail the events of Mackenzie's rising in Toronto. Neither he nor Duncombe had any of the qualifications of military leaders except personal courage. Nor, among Dr. Duncombe's friends in Burford, was the movement organized with any definite shape. It was generally understood among those of the Reformers who favoured Mackenzie's bolder policy, that there would be a rising in Burford and the adjacent townships to support, if successful, Mackenzie's movement on Toronto. The more moderate Reformers held aloof; Mr. Muir, for instance, then as now a staunch adherent of the Reform cause, exerted all his influence to prevent his neighbours from taking part in the insurrection. But though there was no conspiracy, and scarcely any settled plan, there was much furbishing up of old rifles and muskets, much melting of bullets; and a movement was contemplated by all the township led by men who had seen service in 1812, and with a force composed of no ordinary plebeian insurgents, with everything to gain and nothing to lose, but by many of the most substantial of the Burford farmers, men who risked in the cause for which they were prepared to die not only their lives, but in each case a considerable landed property, reclaimed from the wilderness by the labour of years, and the sole hope of support for wife and children. Such men were Stephen Landon, a veteran of 1812; such were Jacob and Adam Yeigh, who were distinguished officers in the same war, and whose well-merited military decoration was only cancelled by their patriotism in 1837. These and many others, though armed only with rifles with which they were accustomed to bring down the wild bird on the wing, would have formed the materials of no contemptible insurrectionary force.

But as a matter of fact, no insurrection took place. Among other military measures which had been neglected was the necessity for constant communication between the force under Mackenzie and Lount, and that which was

ready to rise under Duncombe. As a consequence, when Mackenzie's ill-fated raid was repulsed in the skirmish at Montgomery's farm, no one knew the result in Burford for two weeks after all had been decided ! Rumours came, conveyed principally by a man who had taken part in the fight but who afterwards deserted his cause, one Lount, no relative or connection of the noble bearer of the same name, who died at Toronto ; it was said that Mackenzie had risen, that Toronto was taken. The greatest excitement prevailed ; the " Patriots" gathered round Duncombe, and besought him to aid a movement which might support their Toronto friends who had risen for Canadian independence. Duncombe does not seem to have approved of Mackenzie's hasty action ; at first he did not wish to head a rising ; but willing to show that he had the courage of his opinions in a cause which he believed to be just, he consented to become their leader, appointing a rendezvous at the Village of Scotland, with the purpose of marching by Oakland Plains and Hamilton. Meetings of his followers were held at a house on the township line between Blenheim and South Dumfries, as also at McBain's Mills, a mile beyond the Village of Ayr, and through Burford at several points; it was resolved to collect arms, and this duty was assigned among others to Mr. Tufford, of Bishopsgate, Burford, husband of Dr. Duncombe's daughter. He did not, as alleged by a witness at his trial, make any forcible seizure, but got together what firearms could be obtained from sympathizers.

A gathering of about three hundred men actually took place under Dr. Duncombe at Oakland Plains. They were well armed, resolute men, and would no doubt have been largely reinforced for the attempt on Hamilton had not Duncombe resolved to abandon that attempt and disperse the insurgent force on learning not only of Mackenzie's failure at Toronto, but the approach of Sir Allan McNab with an overwhelming force to attack his lines at Scotland. The insurgents scattered in every direction. Jacob Yeigh escaped to the United States ; Duncombe was enabled, after many adventures, to reach the same asylum by the fidelity and courage of Charles Tilden; Stephen Landon and others returned home, keeping more or less in concealment.

Meanwhile Colonel MacNab and his militia regiments arrived at the Village of Bishopsgate in Burford, where they were billeted on the reluctant farmers and storekeepers of that "Rebel Hold," as the village was styled in the "loyal" parlance of the day, A warmer welcome was extended to the Royalist officers and men at the mansion, always a hospitable one, of the late Colonel Charles Perley, a vehement partisan of the Family Compact Government, one who carried his loyalty so far as to consent to sit as a juror on a case where a cousin of his own was being tried for his life. Great were the preparations for baking bread and slaughtering sheep and oxen ; fervent and deep the toasts quaffed to the confusion of the rebels who had *not* rebelled. In unopposed triumph Colonel MacNab and his warriors marched south through Burford to Scotland, which village they occupied.

The history of the reign of terror that followed, until it was promptly checked by the English Liberal Government, and the beneficent measures of reform which followed on England's attention being called to the grievances which had caused the insurrection, are detailed in our chapter on Canadian History. Dr. Duncombe recovered his property, which had been confiscated, except a farm of

two hundred acres which, with characteristic generosity, he had deeded in the name of the infant child of the friend who had secured his escape, on which farm that child, now grown to manhood, resides. Duncombe lived through an honourable and successful career of some years in the States.

THE BURFORD VILLAGES.—BISHOPSGATE.

Bishopsgate is the first village entered by the traveller as he comes into Burford by the road leading from Brantford to London, and known as the old London Road. It is situated a mile from the Village of Mount Vernon, and the same distance from the larger and more important Village of Burford Street. With the latter it is almost continuous, there being a line of handsome villa residences and farm-houses all along the road that connects them. This hamlet dates from the beginning of the settlement, and at one time promised to become more thriving than any other in the Township. A foundry was started and seemed to be doing a good business, but the chief partner in the management got into difficulties, and left for parts unknown in the States some years ago. Others would gladly have utilized the plant and carried on the business, but unfortunately everything had been mortgaged, and the mortgage was so arranged that no foreclosure could be effected unless a summons could be served on the fugitive partner. This being impossible, nothing remained but to let the property go to ruin. Part of the old machinery has been very lately removed. With the foundry went a grist-mill owned by one of the firm.

This village was surveyed in 1845 by Lewis Burwell, Provincial Land Surveyor ; it was laid out by Colonel Whitehead and Mr. Russel Smith. It has neither post office nor school, those of the neighbouring Village of Burford being used by the inhabitants. The village itself has by no means progressed of late years ; it is picturesquely situated, and has several unusually handsome gentlemen's residences, surrounded by parks and groves of beautiful maple, walnut and oak trees, tastefully disposed. The village contains two small stores and a blacksmith's shop, that of Mr. Gibson, a most respectable and well-informed resident, who has officiated as blacksmith at Bishopsgate for the last thirty years. There is an excellent hotel kept by Mr. Smith. The only church is that built in 1874 by the Presbyterians ; there is a congregation of eighty, to a seating capacity of two hundred. The clergyman, the Rev. Thomas Alexander, has served this church for the last ten years, residing at Mount Pleasant Village, in Brantford Township, where also he holds services. He had previously been stationed at Cobourg. Service is held every Sunday, followed by Sunday school.

The chief ornament of this village is the mansion erected here four years ago by Mr. Thomas Lloyd-Jones. This is a tastefully designed building of white brick, surrounded by handsome and well kept ornamental grounds. On the north-west side of these grounds a grove of oak trees represents the original " oak openings " of this part of Burford. A large water-wheel has been put up close to the house. Mr. Lloyd-Jones built this residence on the site of Colonel Perley's old house, destroyed by fire a year before he purchased the Colonel's property of two hundred acres. Mr. Lloyd-Jones has a field of twelve acres, which for seventeen years he has planted with one crop of peas, all the others

with wheat or barley, the average yield for the whole series of years being thirty-five bushels an acre. Mr. Lloyd-Jones is a son of one of the early settlers who came to this country from Denbigh, in North Wales. In a neat house in this village also resides Mrs. Perley, widow of the late excellent and kind-hearted Colonel Perley; Mr. Coker, an American of Dutch descent, from Pennsylvania ; and Mr. Marsh Philips, a young English gentleman who purchased property several years ago, which he takes enthusiastic pleasure in farming. He has induced quite a colony of young Englishmen of his own class to come over to Burford in order to learn farming.

Northward along the township line, about a mile from Bishopsgate, is the farm and homestead of the Landon family, of whose founder, Stephen Landon, mention has already been made. The estate, which is a valuable one, is now held by his son, Mr. Stacey Landon. Here too the land is of the best wheat-growing quality.

A new agricultural product has been introduced of late years into this part of Burford—the culture of the Canadian or soft-stemmed sugar-cane. This differs from the sugar-cane of the tropics only in not being perennial, but being raised from seed grown afresh each spring. A good crop of this is produced in the eastern part of Burford for the purpose of boiling it into syrup. In the spring and summer the peculiarly fresh green of its long leaf blades has a pleasing effect; in autumn its stalk is overtopped by a rich spike of purple blossom.

VILLAGE OF BURFORD.

This village, which has been called Burford, Burford Street, or Claremont, is by far the largest, most picturesque, and most thriving business centre in the township. It is situated on the main road from Brantford to London, about a mile from the eastern township line, nine miles from Brantford, nine from Paris, the same distance from Princeton, and seventeen miles from Woodstock. It has derived great advantages from being a station on the Brantford, Norfolk and Port Burwell Railway. The present prosperity of the town is mainly due to the railway, which gives it easy access to Brantford and other business centres. There is no water privilege, and no manufacturing industries have as yet appeared except a small carriage factory. There are four grocery and dry goods stores, all apparently doing good business; in the largest is the post office, in charge of Mr. Cox; two bakers; one carriage factory giving employment to fifteen men, and well patronized in the neighbourhood; its proprietor, Mr. James Lloyd, turns out from six to eight thousand dollars worth of work per annum. It has been in operation for thirty-one years. There are also two blacksmith shops ; two tailors ; two undertakers; two tinsmiths; a harness-maker; a cooper; two butchers' stores; two shoemakers; and a dentist. There is a grain store; two grist-mills on the creek, within a mile of the village, three saw-mills and two shingle factories. There are two main streets which intersect each other at right angles ; King Street runs east and west of the other street, which extends south towards the railway station. There is one hotel, situated in a handsome white brick block of buildings at the centre of the village, where the two streets cross each other. The stores are well supplied with wares of all kinds. Shade trees ornament the streets, gay

with vehicles and well-dressed pedestrians. Around the village there are many prosperous farms, among the best of them that of Robert Muir, Esq., for many years in the Commission of the Peace for the township. This land has a fine sandy soil, mixed with clay loam, and yields wheat crops of from thirty-five to forty bushels an acre. In the centre of the farm is a pond with outlet by a small creek, which keeps the water fresh. There are many other handsome residences; in fact, the village has been built up to a great degree by farmers who have realized enough to retire from business and take up their abode there. In summer time Burford Village is as pleasant a holiday resort as can be found in the Province, and the hotel provides most comfortable accommodation. There are no saloons or liquor stores; the village enjoys an Arcadian freedom from drunkenness and other offences against law and order. There are three medical men, all in good practice; they state that the village is healthy, but that there is a considerable amount of malarial fever, especially among the occupants of farms towards the central part of the township, west of Burford Village. The more malignant blood-poison fevers, such as typhoid and diphtheria, have been hitherto unknown.

Some American army buttons and several bullets have been found on a farm about a mile west of this village, the relics of some skirmish of General McArthur's force with the Burford Militia, when, after the fight at Brantford and Malcolm's Mill, he resolved to abandon his march on Fort Erie and return home.

THE BURFORD CHURCHES.

There are four places of worship in Burford Village, those of the Church of England, the Canada Methodist, the Congregational, and the Baptist.

The Church of England people number twenty-five families. The church dedicated to the Trinity is a plain, red brick building with lancet windows; it was erected in 1850, mainly by the aid of the late Colonel Perley, at a cost of $1,800. It has seating capacity for 300. The burial place for English Church people .is kept in good order, and contains several handsome monuments. Services are held in Trinity Church each Sunday. The clergyman, Rev. Mr. Hind, also holds services every Sunday at the Villages of Cathcart and Mount Pleasant.

The Baptists have a handsome frame church, built in 1866, with a seating capacity of two hundred. Services are held every Sunday, and a prayer meeting on Wednesday. The cost of the church was $800. The pastor is the Rev. Mr. Hyde. There are about a hundred members.

The Canada Methodist denomination has a neat frame church in the usual modification of Gothic common to our country churches. It cost about $1,200, and is the largest church in Burford, having a seating capacity of 400. Service is held every Sunday evening in winter and summer. There is a prayer meeting and Bible class on Thursday. The average attendance is 300. The pastor is the Rev. Mr. Hayhurst. The church was built in 1858.

A society of the Congregational Church was organized in 1835 by the Rev. James Hall, who was sent out to Canada as a missionary by the Congregational Missionary Society in England. The church, a handsome Gothic building of frame with a tin-covered spire, was built in 1839 at a cost of three thousand

dollars. It has a seating capacity of two hundred and fifty. It is neatly furnished and is well lit up. This was the first church built in the Township of Burford. Service is held every Sunday. There is Sunday school in the morning, and a prayer meeting every Thursday. The average attendance at this church is a hundred and twenty-five. The amount raised by contribution for all purposes last year was $708. In 1844 the Rev. W. F. Clarke succeeded Mr. Hall as pastor, which office he continued to exercise till 1846, when the vacant pulpit was filled by the Rev. W. H. Allworth for about nine months. The Rev. James Vincent next occupied the pastorate, and held it for eight years. He then left. The present minister, the Rev. William Hay, was elected by the church members in 1856. Mr. Hay resides at Scotland.

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION IN BURFORD.

There are three medical men resident in Burford Village, Doctors Chrysler, Harbottle and Bradly, and one at the Village of Cathcart, Dr. Aikman. Dr. Harbottle united literature to his professional studies, being the author of several pleasing poems in the newspapers which circulate most in Burford. In this connection it may be mentioned that another Burford *literateur* is Mr. John A. Smith, who lives a mile north of Burford Village. Dr. Chrysler has been some years in practice, and is of opinion that although as a rule Burford is a very healthy location, still there is ample room for practitioners of the healing art. The most marked kind of disease is that of the febrile malarial type, which, however, generally assumes a mild form, and has never yet been attended with fatal results. As an illustration of the healthy climate of Burford, it may be mentioned that in the village, opposite the Congregational Church, reside an aged couple named Frazee, the husband having reached the venerable age of ninety-eight, while his wife is ninety-four. The old gentleman retains all his faculties, except that, like Isaac in scripture, his sight is waxing dim ; he can converse cheerfully as to long past events in the history of Burford, and takes pleasure in relating his early experience to his visitors. Years have told with more effect on his wife, who is a little deaf, but can still converse intelligently. It. is a touching sight to see her stand beside the old man's chair holding his hand in her own. Truly, if earthly love can last so long, there is a hope that it will endure for ever !

THE BURFORD AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

One of these most useful associations for the improvement of practical agriculture has been lately established in this township, and its exhibitions, which are held in the fall, have been attended with much success. The President of the Burford Agricultural Society is Mr. David H. Smith, of Harley Village. Mr. W. F. Mills is Vice-President; Mr. Thomas Lloyd-Jones is Secretary-Treasurer. Other leading members are: Messrs. W. Johnson, of Cathcart Village ; David Beamer, of Princeton ; J. R. McWilliams, of Mount Vernon ; J. C. Brethour, of Burford ; Philip Kelly, of New Durham ; D. Farrell, Paul Huffman, William Rutherford, of Burford; Captain Marshall, of Harley Village; and John Maclellan, of New Durham. This society was organised in 1863. It has erected a handsome exhibition building at Harley Village, at a cost of $1,000. The entries at the annual exhibition are from two thousand to two thousand five hundred.

THE VOLUNTEERS OF BURFORD TOWNSHIP.

The Township of Burford has ever been forward in furnishing volunteers when men were needed for the defence of Canada. In 1812, when Canada's position as a dependency of Britain exposed our country to an invasion of American armies which would otherwise never have taken place, the British armies were engaged in a great European war, and Canada had for the most part to be defended by Canadians. A force of volunteers was raised in Burford to aid General Brock's attack on Detroit, but that city had surrendered before the Burford men could reach Brock's headquarters. Thomas Horner, badly treated although he had been by the Government at the time, gathered around him seventy-five Iroquois warriors for the same purpose. Thomas Horner received a commission as Captain of Militia. In 1828 we find a regular volunteer company fully organized, under command of Col. G. W. Whitehead. Their muster-roll includes many names familiar in the history of Burford. Such are those of Joseph Dutcher, Henry Dutcher, Reuben Dutcher, Adam Lampman, Abisha Rand, Jonathan Ryder, Enoch Ryder, Platt and Pierce Crank, and the Higsons. The next volunteer organization in this township was effected by the exertions of Edmund Yeigh, the present representative of the Yeigh family, during the apprehension of Fenian invasion in 1866. The company then raised was known as "No. 6, Brant Battalion," and was commanded by Mr. Yeigh for three years.

At present Burford Township furnishes two companies to our Canadian Volunteer Militia, infantry and cavalry. The infantry company belongs to the "Dufferin Rifles" of Brant County, and is officered by J. T. Whitmore of Burford Village as Captain, and R. A. Johnson as Lieutenant. Their present strength is thirty-five. The cavalry company rank as No. 5 of the Second Regiment of Cavalry, which has its headquarters at St. Catharines. The Captain is W. Marshall, and the Lieutenant is Thomas Lloyd-Jones of Bishopsgate Village. Their present strength is thirty-five troopers. This company has deservedly earned the reputation of being one of the best cavalry companies in Canada, and has repeatedly received the praise of the inspecting General at camp in Niagara and elsewhere, for their excellent discipline, the soldierly appearance of the men, and their well-trained horses. This is owing in no slight degree to the care bestowed on the company by Captain Marshall, who received his military training from the Colonel of the Thirteenth Hussars, one of the finest cavalry corps in the English army, when quartered in Canada. Under his judicious command the company consists of picked men, the sons of respectable farmers, who take pride in being well mounted and equipped. From Captain Marshall's long services as an officer of this company, it is confidently expected that he will soon be promoted to the Majority of the Second Cavalry. The company wears the same uniform as the Thirteenth Hussars, and is armed with the sword and short rifle. A fine drill shed and two armories have been built at Burford.

A veteran volunteer officer, Colonel Taylor, resides at Cathcart Village.

MANUFACTORIES.

Of these in Burford it may almost be said, as in the famous Chapter on Snakes in Ireland, that " there are none." There is indeed a carriage factory at Burford, which was established thirty-one years ago by its present proprietor, Mr. James Lloyd. He employs from ten to twelve men, and turns out $8,000 worth of work yearly. It bears a well established reputation throughout the township. The other manufacturing industries are such as are peculiar to an agricultural country. There are four cheese factories, all doing a prosperous business, at the Villages of Harley, New Durham, Cathcart and Burford. Mr. Russel Smith has an extensive vineyard at Fairfield Plain, where he has met with marked success in the culture of grapes and the manufacture of a pure fruity wine, quite free from alcohol. Mr. Russel Smith came originally from Ancaster. At his vineyard near Fairfield, from nine to twenty thousand gallons of wine are manufactured annually. It is to be hoped that the increased success of producers of pure Canadian wine may do something to check the consumption of more deleterious beverages.

SOCIETIES, SECRET AND OTHER, IN BURFORD.

As far back as 1858, the Masonic Order had organized a lodge in Burford. It was known as No. 106, and numbered eighty members. The Master was Forbes D. Wilson ; Aaron B. McWilliams, Secretary. The present officers are: Forbes D. Wilson, Master; James McWilliams, Warden ; A. E. Kennedy, Secretary ; F. G. Miles, Treasurer; Rev. Mr. Hay, Chaplain; Stephen Wetmore, Inside Guardian; W. Howard, Tyler. The lodge meets on Wednesday of or before the new moon.

The Loyal Orange Body has been organized into a lodge in Burford for thirty-seven years. In 1879 they erected a neat hall in Burford Village, where their meetings are held on the first Monday in every month. The present Master is Mr. Stephen Wetmore, Bailiff of the Division Court; the Deputy Master is Albert Hall ; the Chaplain, James McAffray; the Treasurer is J. A. Williams; the Secretary, William Ford ; and the Director of Ceremonies, Franklin Metcalf.

The Ancient Order of United Workmen, a benevolent society, also holds monthly meetings in Burford Village. Of this the Master is Mr. W. G. Nelles ; the Foreman is Mr. Cox, the present Postmaster of Burford Village and a leading merchant of the place ; the Treasurer is Mr. Alfred Ledger; and the Recorder, Mr. Kennedy, Principal of the Public School.

There is also a Woman's Temperance Society, of which Mrs. Hayhurst, wife of the pastor of the Canada Methodist Church, is President.

Burford Village possesses an excellent brass band, of which the leader is A. Messam; A. Muir, E flat cornet; H. Pace and W. Davidson, B flat cornets; R. C. Muir, C. Whittaker and W. Smith, altos; W. Gibson, tenor; C. Day, W. Messam and W. Landon, bass: J. Day and E. McAffray, drummers.

VILLAGE OF CATHCART.

This village, which was formerly named Sydenham, is situated on the same road with Burford Village, of which, although six miles to the west of it, Cathcart may be regarded as a continuation. It has no water privilege, and has grown little during the past decade. The village is prettily situated, and presents a neat, well-to-do appearance, surrounded by gardens and trees, and a pleasant farm country. It possesses three churches, two of which belong to the Methodists, one to the Episcopalians ; one physician, Dr. Aiken ; a cheese factory, one hotel, two grocery and general stores, a waggon factory, two blacksmiths' shops, and about two hundred inhabitants. The Primitive Methodist Church is a neat edifice of white brick, built in 1874, with a seating capacity of three hundred. Services and a Sunday school ave held every Sunday. There is a prayer meeting on Thursdays. Services are well attended, the farmers' families of the surrounding district driving thither and to the other churches from a radius of several miles.

The other Methodist Church was built in 1878, and is also a handsome structure of white brick, with a seating capacity of three hundred, and an average congregation of one hundred and fifty. The service is held every Sunday in the afternoon and evening alternately. There is Sunday school in the afternoon, and a prayer meeting on Wednesday evenings.

HARLEY

Is called after the name of one of the leading land-owners of this section of the township. This small but picturesque village is situated almost in the centre of the township. It has one church belonging to the Methodists, a plain frame building. A Church of England service is also held on alternate Sundays, and there is a Sunday school in the afternoon. Harley is a post village, and has the advantage of being a station on the B. N. and P. B. Railway. It contains a cheese factory, established for eleven years, which consumes the milk of six hundred cows, and turns out fifteen cheese per day. There is one store, a carriage shop, a tailor's and shoe store, the Agricultural Fair Grounds and Exhibition Building, and the Granger's Hall.

NEW DURHAM.

New Durham is a small village on the western line of this township, and contains two small churches, a Congregationalist and a Baptist, one hotel, one store, and a cheese factory. There are about one hundred inhabitants. The village is situated on Big Creek, between the ninth and tenth concessions of Burford.

KELVIN.

This is a post village at the centre of the town line between it and Wyndham. It is sixteen miles distant from Brantford, and eight from Norwich. It was laid out in 1856 by C. H. Foreman, and surveyed by E. Malcolm. It contains three churches, an ashery, a carriage factory, a saw and shingle mill, a drug store, three blacksmiths' shops, two general stores, a grocery, and a hotel. The Congregational Church is a neat frame building, erected in 1868 at a cost of $1,000 ; it will seat two hundred. Service is held on alternate Sundays by Rev. Mr. Hay, the Burford Congregational Pastor. The Church of the

Messiah was built by the Adventists in 1868, and has a seating capacity of two hundred. It cost $800, and in it services are held on alternate Sundays.

FAIRFIELD PLAIN.

This is a post village four miles directly south of Burford, and at the same distance from the east town line of Burford. There is a blacksmith's shop, and near the village the extensive vine-growing estate and handsome white brick mansion of Mr. Russel Smith. There is also an exceedingly well designed Methodist Church, by far the most ambitious ecclesiastical structure in the township. It was built, the material being white brick, in 1868, and cost $4,000. It has a seating capacity of three hundred. Service is held every Sunday by the Rev. Mr. Hayhurst, of Burford. A Sunday school is also conducted in connection with the church.

PERSONAL HISTORIES OF BURFORD.

In this township, where fifty years ago political passions were so heated, it is pleasant to look back on the honourable career of some of the leading men who, though keen partisans, have closed their course amid the applause of both sides in the political arena. Such a man, on the Loyalist side, was Charles S. Perley, the well-known Colonel Perley of the last forty years of Burford's history. His burly figure, genial face, and brusque manner, the boisterous frankness of Squire Western masking the kindly nature of an Allworthy, will long be remembered by the people of Bishopsgate and Burford Villages, among whom bis life was spent. He was born in New Brunswick, of a U. E. L. family, and came to Upper Canada in 1801. At the outbreak of the War of 1812 he went to reside in Norfolk, and though not a member of the Norfolk Battalion of Militia, he rendered it considerable service. He was present at the famous " Races of Malcolm's Mill," and was wont to recount with much humour the incidents of that hasty retreat.

In 1837 Mr. Perley took an active part in raising a company, which he commanded with the rank of Captain, confirmed to him in 1838. He received and most hospitably entertained Colonel MacNab and those " Men of Gore," the Wentworth Militia, in their march against Duncombe's force at Scotland. Captain Perley accompanied the Loyalists when they occupied Scotland, where Duncombe's force being disbanded, they found no enemy on whom to exercise their valour. Then followed the " Tory Terror," which lasted till peremptory orders from England and the recall in disgrace of Sir Francis Bond Head gave it a sudden check.- But in those days Captain Perley was quite ready and willing to hang a good many of those neighbours to whom for many years of his after life he showed such unfailing kindness. For the Roman poet said truly,

Tempora mutantur, et nos mutamur in illis.
"The times are changed, and we are changed with them."

For his many services he was soon promoted to the rank of Lieut.-Colonel. But his life was thenceforward to be that of a man of peace, erecting mills,

clearing farms, introducing new agricultural improvements, and by action and counsel aiding in the development of the township in which he lived. He was elected a member of the first Township Council that was formed in 1850, a position which he held for eight years, and resigned from a conscientious scruple which did him honour, because his constituents were opposed to a measure which he was resolved if in office to support. He lived in a goodly frame mansion at Bishopsgate Village, on the site of the house built several years ago by Mr. T. Lloyd-Jones. In 1877 Colonel Perley's house was burned down, soon after which he sold the site, with two hundred acres, to Mr. T. Lloyd-Jones, the present owner. It is now several years since Colonel Perley died and was buried in the English churchyard at Burford. To that church he had been a liberal benefactor. His widow resides among her old friends in a comfortable house, close to the site of her old home. A son of Colonel Perley's was recently killed by a kick from his horse which he was tending in the stable. Others of the Colonel's offspring live; one daughter is the wife of Mr. MacDonald, and one of a Mr. Smith, of Toronto.

ROBERT MUIR.

This gentleman, for many years a Justice of the Peace for the township, and one of the first members of its Municipal Council, is owner of a fine property in Burford Village. He is of English descent, his grandfather on the mother's side having been Major Winette of the 13th Regiment of Foot, who served with distinction in the European wars of the beginning of the present century. Mr. Muir came to Burford thirty years ago, and found Burford Village a group of shanties, with one store and a tavern. Having joined the militia, he was promoted to the rank of captain. His example has been followed by several of his sons, stalwart and soldier-like young gentlemen, who are leading members of the Burford cavalry troop already described. Another son is a third year student at the Provincial University, and another resides in Toronto, where he is a member of the Civil Service.

THOMAS LLOYD-JONES.

The father of this gentleman emigrated to Canada from Denbigh, in North Wales, and having settled in Burford, died, his son being only six years old. Being well educated, and gifted with much practical sagacity, the latter soon became very successful both as a farmer and otherwise. In 1879 he purchased the estate of Colonel Perley, and in 1880 built thereon the handsome and spacious mansion which is his present residence. This is beautifully situated at the eastern town line of Burford, near the Village of Bishopsgate. It is surrounded by a park-like garden, with a grove of oak trees. Mr. Lloyd-Jones is at present Reeve of the Township of Burford, and has been for some time Lieutenant of the Burford Troop of Volunteer Cavalry, which owes not a little to his force of character and genial manners. He is also Secretary-Treasurer of the Burford Agricultural Society. Mr. Lloyd-Jones is married and has several children, all young. His estate is land of the best quality, valued at $100 per acre. He is a staunch Conservative, but is none the less a most popular man in this stronghold of Liberalism, the Township of Burford.

THE LANDON FAMILY.

The late Stephen Landon was the first white child born in Burford. His birth took place in 1797 at his father's residence, near Burford. Though but fifteen when the War of 1812 broke out, young Stephen shouldered a musket in the Burford Company of Militia commanded by Captain White and Lieutenant Jacob Yeigh. When thus engaged, he took part in the affair at Malcolm's. Mill, elsewhere described. Mr. Landon was always a staunch Reformer, a personal friend of Duncombe, and when the crisis came in 1837, like many another who had fought in the Canadian Militia against an American invasion of Canada, he boldly threw in his lot with those who gathered at Scotland to support Mackenzie.

He lived to a good old age, and died at his home a mile north of Bishopsgate Village, Burford. His farm is now held by his son, Mr. Stacey Landon.

THE LATE HENRY LESTER.

Mr. Henry Lester was one of the very earliest settlers, having come to Burford in 1800. He was the brother-in-law of Mr. Wooden, another old settler, whose sons and daughters are now living in Burford. Mr. Lester served as Quartermaster all through the War of 1812. He died in 1878, leaving one son.

THE YEIGH FAMILY.

John Yeigh, the founder of this family, came to Burford in 1800, being thus one of the very first settlers. His first location was at the intersection of the Norwich Road with the old London Road, which passes through the centre of Burford. Mr. Yeigh came originally from Pennsylvania, and with true American perseverance felled the woods and tilled the soil, till in a few years abundant grain harvests and a flourishing farm rewarded his efforts. There were at that time numerous hordes of the uncivilized Mohawk Indians, lately settled on the Grand River Reserve, who roamed the forest as far as Burford in their hunting expeditions. With these John Yeigh was on most friendly terms—a very desirable state of things for a pioneer settler in those parts ; for although this tribe of Indians was supposed to be friendly, their presence was looked on with dread by the few and isolated white settlers, who imagined that the Indian braves had a lax sense of the rights of property in the matter of pigs, geese and dogs ; and that these stolen dainties were often cooked at a fire made from the owner's fence rails. The Indians were always hospitably received at the Yeigh homestead, and many a time might a party of these naked and painted savages be seen cradling the wheat in the harvest fields, or at night, after such a supper as their wigwams could never provide, smoking the pipe of peace, or coiled up in their blankets asleep before the logs that blazed in the old-fashioned fireplace. In 1811 Jacob Yeigh, Mr. John Yeigh's eldest son, having married, took up his residence on the farm in Burford, where he lived and died. A year after came the War of 1812. During this year Jacob and his brother Adam took up arms in defence of Canada, then attacked by America on the unjustifiable principle of striking a weak neighbour in order to spite a powerful enemy out

of reach beyond the sea. In that duel Canada, in spite of more than one reverse, held her own. Jacob Yeigh held the rank of lieutenant. So distinguished were their services that a handsome diver medal was awarded them in England by the authorities, but it was withheld for a time in consequence of their active participation in the rising of 1837. When, on a false report of Mackenzie's success, the Nationalists of Brant and Oxford met in arms in Oakland, the two brothers rode, well armed, to join their ranks. One who saw the scene has stated to the present writer that the then village blacksmith of Bishopsgate, the predecessor of Mr. Gibson, seeing with professional acuteness that the horses were gone, and guessing they were gone where they might not return, and that the other property of a " rebel " leader would certainly be confiscated, was much exercised concerning the payment of a few dollars due to him for blacksmithing. He went at once to demand payment from young Mrs. Yeigh, who had no ready money, but fortunately enough spare barley to satisfy this inharmonious blacksmith.

After the disbandment of Duncombe's force Jacob Yeigh escaped to the United States. His brother was captured, imprisoned at Hamilton, where he suffered the most inhuman treatment, was sentenced to die, as Lount had already died, on the scaffold, and lay for weeks expecting his doom. But when the Liberal Government in England sternly rebuked the faction of which Sir Francis Bond Head was the tool, and general amnesty was forced on the Family Compact clique, Yeigh was set at liberty. He returned to his home, where he lived for some time. His son, Mr. Edmund Yeigh, inherited his estate, which he managed personally, residing at the old homestead in Burford. He now lives in Toronto, being attached to the *Globe* newspaper in a position of trust. His sister, Miss Yeigh, resides in her father's house.

Mr. Edmund Yeigh organized the Burford Infantry Company of Volunteers, of which he was the first captain at the time of the Fenian raid on our country.

THE HORNER FAMILY.

As being the first settler of Burford, the leading events of Thomas Horner's career have been already narrated in our sketch of the township history. It will have been seen that he suffered much injustice, in the first place, from the successor of General Simcoe, who refused to confirm the grant made by that gentleman of the Township of Blenheim ; in the next place, from the unjust suspicions of the then Government of Upper Canada, who deprived Mr. Horner of his official position on the eve of the War in 1812. In both cases Thomas Horner showed a magnanimity of which inferior minds would have been incapable. He carried out the conditions of settlement, the building of a mill at his own expense, on which the land had been granted; and so far from showing a petulant disposition to turn against the Government which had in so summary a manner dismissed him from his official position as Deputy-Lieutenant of the County of Oxford, he came to their aid in the critical time of Brock's march against Detroit. At last, though late in the day, Mr. Horner's services were recognized. He was chosen to represent Oxford, of which at that time Burford was a part, from 1820 until his death in 1834. He held the Commission of the Peace for many years; and to all who have explored the

records of Burford, as Mr. Trimble has truly said, his signature to all official documents for a space extending over many years of the early period of the settlement is familiar.

In those days, magistrates often undertook one of the most pleasant duties of ministers of religion, in solemnizing marriage. Many stories are told of Mr. Horner's genial good humour when called in to act as High Priest of Hymen. The first marriage solemnized by him was that of James Smiley and Eunice Martin, in 1801. Mrs. Smiley lived to the venerable age of ninety-two, having died at her home in Brantford, in August, 1875. This township seems exceptionally favourable to longevity.

MICHAEL SHOWERS.

This representative of the earliest pioneer days of Burford was, in the truest sense of the word, a United Empire Loyalist. During the War of the American Revolution, he and his family suffered much from their " Whig " opponents, and when the latter triumphed so gloriously in achieving the independence of their country, Michael Showers, like many others of the old Tory party, found that he was not wanted in the new United States, and accordingly made his way to Niagara, then the capital and principal settlement of Upper Canada. Here money difficulties overtook him, and face to face with destitution, he obtained, from the British Governor who then ruled what is now the Dominion of Canada, a passage to Quebec, and sufficient help in money. Next year he returned to Upper Canada, where, at the old Niagara Settlement, his son, Michael Showers, Junr., was born in 1798. The elder Michael Showers served in the War of 1812, holding the rank of Captain. He was a brave and judicious officer, one of those Canadians who did good service to their country during the ungenerous and ill-judged invasion to which Canada was subjected in consequence of her position, at that early time, as a colony of a foreign power. This representative of the Showers family is at present resident at Burford Village.

DR. DUNCOMBE.

This celebrated popular leader is mentioned in no history of Burford Township, although he was for many years a prominent resident and land-owner at Bishopsgate Village, Burford, and exercised an influence unparalleled in the annals of the township. But the time has gone by when the fear of stirring up the mud of party animosity need deter us from facing the facts of history; whatever our political attitude at the present day, we cannot ignore the fact that the leaders of the patriot movement of 1837 were at least single-hearted men, with hands unsoiled by " scandals ;" that they risked their lives to win for us the political rights which we now enjoy, like light and air, without a thought. But the younger generation of Canadians is beginning to read Canadian history unbiassed by obsolete prejudices of Grit or Tory, and is not indisposed to honour those who first conceived the idea of Canadian Nationality.

Dr. Duncombe's early career as a country physician has already been described, as also his political leadership in the Legislative Assembly in the long and hopeless struggle against the Family Compact oligarchy. It has been

described how a false report of Mackenzie's success caused an immediate rush to arms among the Reformers of the two Counties of Brant and Oxford ; how the patriot volunteers gathered at Duncombe's summons at the Village of Scotland ; and how, when two days later the true state of things at Montgomery's Farm became known, Duncombe insisted on disbandment. In this he was opposed by Sackrider, a veteran of long experience in the War of 1812, who proposed a plan which, if carried out, might have given serious trouble to Sir Francis Bond Head. This was to withdraw in full force to the pine woods which then covered the southern portion of Burford, and there make a stand against Colonel MacNab's militiamen. They would have had a base of operations, for the whole country around them was full of patriot sympathizers ; provisions and supplies of all kind could have been easily obtained ; and composed as Duncombe's little army was of brave determined men—not the dregs of a town population like those who in European cities fight for the sake of excitement and under the banner of political chimeras, but sober, earnest farmers who risked much more than mere life, and who fought for the same liberties which animated Cromwell's Ironsides—it seems quite possible that the patriots might have held their own under the Burford pines. Had they done so for three weeks, two-thirds of the farmers of Upper Canada would have risen to support them. But Duncombe, like O'Connell in a similar crisis had a horror of bloodshed which unfitted him for military leadership. The force was disbanded. MacNab and his " men of Gore " followed close on their tracks to Scotland, and the " terror" began. For a month Duncombe lay concealed at the house of his sister, Mrs. Shennick, a few miles from London. The story of his escape has never yet been told to the public. The present writer is able to give it from the statement of the gentleman who, by his intrepidity and knowledge of the western part of the Ontario frontier, aided an escape which recalls those of some of Scott's Jacobite heroes a century before. Charles Tilden, uncle of Dr. Hagel of Toronto, was, with several of the Hagel family among the Scotland insurgents. Living near Amherstburgh, he happened to be specially well acquainted with the entire western frontier, and noticed that although Sir Francis Head's agents had placed guards all along the line to prevent the escape of " rebels," now that a month had passed from the first excitement, the vigilance was much relaxed. Tilden went to see Duncombe, who, in the depth of winter (January, 1838, was a specially cold season), was kept hid in a hay-loft, and supplied with food by stealth by those who left the house as if to feed the cattle. Tilden urged him to attempt escape disguised as a woman, which Duncombe's smooth round face rendered possible enough. The attempt was dangerous; a reward had been offered for his head, and all over the country the noble savages of the Grand River Reserve were on the lookout for his scalp and the blood-money it would bring. They left the house next day in an old-fashioned farmer's box sleigh. Tilden drove, Mrs. Shennick and Duncombe sat side by side, the latter disguised as an elderly farmer's wife. Mrs. Shennick's little girl, a child of nine, was taught to address him as " auntie." All day they drove along without molestation ; at night they stopped at a country hotel, where there not being sufficient accommodation, Charles Tilden had to sleep with one of the hotel-keeper's boys, while the three " womankind " had a room to themselves. Unable to sleep from the excite-

ment of his position, Dr. Duncombe sat up all night. At early dawn they drove away breakfastless, and arrived after several hours' drive at the crossing place, which was at a village opposite what is now Marine City, Michigan. They drove into the yard of a tavern where were the soldiers of a party in command of a sergeant, posted there to watch the crossing place, and if "possible arrest the " rebel" chief. Very calmly Tilden watered his horses, and then addressing the sergeant in command as "Captain," asked if the ice was safe and if he would kindly send one of his men to guide them to the right track. The sergeant asked whence he came. Tilden replied, truly enough, that he came from London, and was going with his aunt and mother to visit some friends, whose names he mentioned, on the opposite coast of Michigan. The sergeant ordered one of his men to accompany them across the ice. When they had got half way across the river, the young soldier said that they could easily find their way for the rest of the track, and was about to leave them. Dr. Duncombe handed Charles Tilden fifty cents for the soldier, and while the latter was thanking them, felt very much inclined to send Dr. Duncombe's compliments to the sergeant who had furnished them with a guide, but refrained lest he should spoil the chance of some other unfortunate who might try the same stratagem for evading the blood-hounds of the Family Compact Government. In a few minutes he stood " a free man on a free soil." They entered a store to buy some food for Mrs. Shennick's little girl, and Duncombe, now careless of preserving his feminine demeanour, soon attracted attention. When it became known that this was the Canadian republican, Dr. Duncombe, a crowd gathered, and with characteristic American humour insisted on Dr. Duncombe making a speech in his woman's dress. Thus he escaped capture, which in those days would have been certain death. A long and prosperous career in the States lay before him. He was of course included in the general amnesty, and his Burford property was restored to him. Charles Tilden's son lives in possession of a farm of two hundred acres which Dr. Duncombe deeded to him as an acknowledgment of his father's generous friendship.

OAKLAND TOWNSHIP.

ORGANIZATION.

This township, which is in shape almost a right-angled triangle, was originally known as the " Townsend Gore," but was afterwards attached to Burford, and then called " Burford Gore." It was surveyed, in 1796, by Deputy-Surveyor Thomas Walsh, as an appendage to the Township of Townsend.

By Act 38 George III., chap. 5, section 34, 1798, which came in force January 1, 1800, it is enacted " that the triangular tract of land called Townsend Gore be added to and become part of the Township of Burford." Again, by Act 2 George IV., chap. 3, section 11, 1821, it is further enacted " that the gore of land attached to the Township of Burford be formed into a separate and distinct township by the name of the Township of Oakland."

The name " Oakland" was suggested by a ridge of oak trees running through the township, and which has almost entirely vanished beneath the inexorable axe of the woodman. W. C. Trimble, in " Brant County History," 1875, says the name " Oakland" was given on the township becoming a municipality of the County of Brant. Now, as by Act 38 (1798), above quoted, this " triangular tract of land" became a component part of the Township of Burford, and as, again by the same Act, the Townships of Burford, Norwich, Dereham, Oxford on the Thames, Blandford and Blenheim, constituted the County of Oxford, and as by the same Act it was further provided " that the Counties of Norfolk, Oxford and Middlesex, with as much of this Province as lies to the westward of the Home District and the District of Niagara, to the southward of Lake Huron, and between them and a line drawn due north from a fixed boundary (where the easternmost limit of Oxford intersects the River Thames) till it arrives at Lake Huron, do constitute and form the London District," so Oakland formed part of the County of Oxford, in the London District, and remained so until the reconstruction of that county in 1851.

Oakland having now become a component part of the County of Oxford, it may not be irrelevant to the intrinsicality of this history to give a short sketch of the vicissitudes attending the execution of municipal and judicial government in the early days, as far as relates to that county. From the year 1800 till 1803, the courts were held in the house of James Munro, in the Township of Charlotteville. In 1804 they were removed to the house of Job Lodor, innkeeper at Turkey Point, an original Government reservation, selected by Governor Simcoe for a town and garrison, and where a town had been laid out by order of the Government. The courts were continued to be held at Lodor's inn, until a log Gaol and a two-story framed Court House were erected near the same place, at the expense of the district, by Job Lodor, contractor. The first story of this building was used as a court room, while the second

was divided off with rough boards for jury rooms. Here Justice held her scales until it became necessary to appropriate the building to the use of troops during the War of 1812 and two following years. The names of the Judges who attended these courts were Powell and Allcock. They always came by water, and were often detained *en route* by stormy weather. James Bostwick was Sheriff, and Job Lodor Gaoler. The first poor wretch condemned to the gallows was a negro, for burning down a store at Culver's place, Woodhouse, about two miles south of the present Town of Simcoe.

In accordance with 55 Geo. III., chap. 9, 1815, the Courts were removed from Turkey Point to the Village of Vittoria, where they were held first at the residence of Thomas Finch, and then at that of Matthias Steel, until the brick Court House was completed at Vittoria, about the year 1822. This structure was accidentally burnt down in November, 1825, necessitating a resort again to private houses in Vittoria, and subsequently at St. Thomas, until a temporary Court House was erected in London. They were then held in such temporary building until the present permanent one in that city was completed in 1826. In 1837, by Act 7 William IV., chap. 30, it is enacted "that so soon as it shall be ascertained that a good and sufficient Gaol and Court House shall have been erected in the Town of Woodstock for the security of the prisoners and the accommodation of the Courts, it shall be lawful for the Governor-General to declare, by proclamation, the Townships of Zorra, Nissouri, Blandford, Blenheim, the Oxfords, Burford, Oakland, Norwich and Dereham, and the Town of Woodstock, a separate and distinct district by the name of the District of Brock." The proclamation promulgating this Act was issued November 30th, 1839, and the first court for the district was held at the Town of Woodstock in April, 1840. In 1845 the County of Oxford was by enactment composed of the Townships of Blandford, Blenheim, Burford, Dereham, Nissouri, Norwich, Oakland, East Oxford, North Oxford, West Oxford, East Zorra and West Zorra, and all of these townships were attached to the London District. In 1849, by Act 12 Vic, chap. 78, districts were abolished and counties substituted, coming into force on 1st January, 1850. At this date, by virtue of the Act, the Township of Oakland was set apart for municipal purposes, and its first Council met on the 21st January, same year, at Isaac B. Malcolm's inn, at what is now known as the Village of Oakland. The names of the first Township Councillors were : Eliakim Malcolm, Reeve ; James Malcolm, John Eddy, Charles Chapin, and Wellington McAllister, only two of whom are now living, namely, John Eddy and Wellington McAllister. The late John Toyne acted as Township Clerk.

By an Act passed on the 2nd August, 1851 (14 & 15 Vic, chap. 5), to make certain alterations in the territorial divisions of Upper Canada for judicial, municipal and other purposes, it was provided that from and after the 1st January, 1852, Upper Canada should be divided into certain counties, and that the County of Brant should consist of the Townships of Brantford, Onondaga, Tuscarora, Oakland, South Dumfries and Burford, and the Village of Paris.

Oakland has now been traced to its present position on the map of the County of Brant, where it is discovered as the smallest of the townships, and occupying the centre of the south part, being bounded on the north and east by the Township of Brantford, on the west by the Township of Burford, and

NORMAN HAMILTON

on the south by the Township of Townsend, County of Norfolk. Taxes were payable in London, about sixty-five miles distant, at one time ; and, about the year 1821, the voting for general elections necessitated two days' travel over terribly bad roads. As the voters had to camp out, they carried their provisions with them. For a long time there was no money in circulation in the township, and the only way of getting it readily was by taking farm produce to the distilleries, trading it off for whiskey, and then taking the whiskey to Niagara, Hamilton or Toronto, &c, and selling it for cash. There was not a great deal of grain raised even in 1837, and the first money paid for wheat, nearer than Hamilton, appears to have been by one Jackson, in Brantford, who allowed fifty cents per bushel, the same price as paid in Hamilton. Old-fashioned wooden ploughs were the only agricultural implements in use till a cast-iron plough was introduced into the township in 1823. About sixty years ago, and for some time afterwards, there were three distilleries, two in the township and one on the borders of Oakland and Burford Townships, and until about the year 1836 there was no store of any kind in the township, the nearest being at Mount Pleasant. In 1817 a cow was worth twenty-five dollars, a sheep or an acre of land two dollars and a half. Thus, in those days a sheep could purchase an acre of land. In 1815 land was sold at about fifty cents an acre, and in 1817 it had only increased to two dollars and a half, while in 1851 it may be stated as having been sold at from six to ten dollars per acre.

The area of Oakland Township is 10,235 acres of excellent land, studded with fine, prosperous and well-fenced farms, on which are erected substantial and comfortable dwelling-houses, barns, &c. The undulating character of the profile of this township is a distinguishing trait in its topography, while the nature of its well cultivated soil asserts its claims to unbounded fertility in the production of wheat and other cereals, as well as stock-raising. A gravelled road, leading from Brantford by way of Mount Pleasant Village, provides an excellent highway to the chief centre of the county. It traverses the township through the Village of Oakland, and strikes the Burford town line at Scotland. Another gravelled thoroughfare runs across the east end, known as Cockshutt's Road. These highways are the only arteries for travel, as no line of railway touches the township at any point. The only stream is that known as Malcolm's Creek, and its tributaries, the main stream of which has its source in the swamps that lie to the northward. This creek runs south till it purveys to the milling industries of Scotland, when it assumes a slight deflection eastward, and after extending its privileges to the Village of Oakland, leaves the township a few miles west of the " Indian line."

The tributaries are insignificant, although in their aggregate they add no inconsiderable quota to the main stream. There are mill-dams or ponds at necessary points, most notable among which is the " Malcolm's Mill-pond " at the Village of Oakland. Here, early on a Sunday morning in the year 1814, the American General, McArthur, with over a thousand mounted riflemen, caused some hundred of brave local militiamen to beat a hasty retreat. History records how the commanding officers of the Canadian forces, perhaps with commendable zeal in their efforts to excute a masterly flank movement, plunged with their war horses into the pond itself, and were with difficulty rescued through the energetic exertions of their subalterns; and history further hands

down to posterity the casualties in this contest in killed, wounded and missing as—one man ! The Americans on this occasion burned down Malcolm's Mill before leaving, and having fired the mills at Waterford, magnanimously left the Province by way of Long Point, without gobbling up the whole country. Although differences of opinion exist as to who were the first pioneers to settle in this township, still it is generally conceded that the antecedents of some of the Malcolm families, who form in themselves a little colony in the southern portion of the township, were at least among the very earliest of the hardy adventurers to undertake the task of clearing the forest and subduing the soil. Among those of the early pioneers and settlers still surviving may be mentioned Malcolm Brown, Squire William Thomson, John Eddy, M. H. Baldwin, Geo. Cunningham, Richard Cowles, Angus Campbell, Samuel Thomson, Hiram Westbrook, Jonathan Plowman, Wellington McAllister, Francis Fairchild and Matthew Messecar. The first physician in the township appears to have been Dr. Pomeroy, followed by Dr. David Duncombe. The first post office must have been in the neighbourhood of 1840. Since the erection of the county thirty-one Reeves have been elected to represent the township at the County Council. A list of these will be found under the heading of " County."

The Township Hall, which is of white brick, was built in the year 1855 at a cost of $2,400, and is placed on probably the highest piece of ground in the township, and can be seen for many miles round. The Township Clerks of the past were as follows : John Toyne, appointed at date of organization of the township, 1850, resigned 1st January, 1864; Wm. Vivian, appointed 1st January, 1864, resigned 29th August, 1873 ; O. H. Lawrence, appointed 29th August, 1873, died October, 1880; Wm. Thompson, Senr., appointed 18th October, 1880, to fill vacancy during balance of the year. Henry Key, the present incumbent, was appointed 17th January, 1881.

CENSUS.

The census of this township for the three past decades, as given below, shows an apparent discrepancy not explainable here, or else affords evidence of a decrease in the population. The figures of the census for the years 1852 and 1861 are taken from indirect official sources, those for 1871 and 1881 from direct official returns. For 1852 the population was 840; 1861, 1087; 1871, 1104; 1881,939.

The population in 1881 is divided into the following religious denominations : Baptists, 210 ; Catholics, 37 ; Church of England, 52 ; Congregationalists, 162 ; Methodists (all kinds), 443 ; Presbyterians, 30 ; Quakers, 5. Total, 939.

The latest official returns relating to the soil, climate, topographical features, cultivable area and products of, and the progress and condition of husbandry in this township, will be found under the head of " County."

There are only two villages in the township, the largest of which is

SCOTLAND,

Situated on the town line of Burford and Oakland, on a gravelly elevation, commanding a tolerably extensive view, and resting partly in each of those townships. It is eleven miles from Brantford, fourteen from Paris, and two west of Oakland Village, and has a thriving population numbering about four hundred. The village was laid out by Eliakim Malcolm, who also surveyed it. The post office, with Henry Lyman as first Postmaster, was established in 1855. Charles Eddy opened the first store in 1836, and Horace Foster the first hotel in 1830. George Malcolm built the first grist-mill in 1861, and Eliakim Malcolm erected the first saw-mill in 1848. Malcolm's Creek runs through a portion of the village, and affords excellent water-power where required to the several industries, which consist of a woollen mill, grist-mill, tannery, cooperage, stave factory, foundry, waggon and carriage works, carriage and buggy works, three general stores, and ten or twelve other occupations. There are also two medical men, J. R. Malcolm, M.D., F.R.C.S., and E. W. Tegart, M.D., and one attorney, Y. H. Malcolm. Not to be behind in literary attainments, the " clachan " boasts of a semi-weekly amateur paper published by A. E. Eddy, under the title of *The Scotland Amateur Journal*. Mayhap this modest but aspiring little sheet may yet prove itself a nucleus of some future day bulwark of " people's rights," and assert its position among the linguistic heroes that have proven for ages past, and will yet herald forth for ages to come, the legend " The pen is mightier than the sword."

The Woollen Mill of Marcus Malcolm & Son was established by the senior member of the firm in 1865, with a capital of $5,000.00 It was run as a custom mill until 1880, when the business was changed into the manufacturing of flannels and blankets for the wholesale trade exclusively. It is a one set mill, has eleven looms, five narrow and six broad, and gives employment to twenty-five hands. Both steam and water-power are -used, and an average of three hundred pairs of " shanty" blankets for the North-West, and eight hundred yards of flannel, are weekly turned out.

The Tannery owned by Robert Gillespie, and established twenty years ago, is said to be the best west of Toronto. From nine hundred to one thousand dollars' worth of hides are converted into leather annually.

The Malcolm Cooperage and Starch Factory, with Mr. Eddy as proprietor, the Foundry and Telephone Plough Works, owned by H. F. Malcolm & W. E. Hooker, the Waggon and Carriage Works of George Phillips, and the Carriage and Buggy Factory of Albert Hooker, are all in a most thriving and healthy condition, each affording employment to a large number of industrious and economical artisans. The general storekeepers are: John A. Eddy, Postmaster; E. G. Malcolm, Telegraph Office ; Charles Van Dusen. The village " smithy " is well represented in the persons of Charles Stewart and Samuel Hunter & James Hagerman, the two latter being in partnership.

In fancy wood-turning and designing John Taylor may be said to excel, while Foster Brothers are engaged in an extensive cabinet-making business. The two hotels in the village, both on the Oakland side of the town line, are the Commercial, kept by George Hall, and the Jackson House, of which Eliakim Malcolm is landlord. A grist-mill, for many years carried on by Dr. Malcolm, was converted some two years ago into a foundry for the manufacture of ploughs mainly, and before referred to in this sketch. On the 25th July, 1868, a boiler explosion in this mill created much havoc and no little excitement. Masses of iron, weighing in some instances 150 pounds, were hurled to immense

distances, and the engine itself was lifted away for some thirty feet. No lives were lost, although Dr. Malcolm and the engineer had very narrow, in fact, almost miraculous escapes. The first store in the village was opened by Henry Toyne. It was frame built, and stood on the Oakland side of the town line. A fire destroyed it about the year 1880, after having been used as a private residence for some years by Henry Lyman, but was immediately rebuilt. Some sixty years ago there was a carding mill in Scotland, carried on by the father of Finlay Malcolm. The first village school house, one of a very primitive style of architecture, had been for some time back occupied as a blacksmith's shop by one Thomas Whelan, a transition not unsuggestive of the moulding the young minds into channels of learning to forging the crude metal into implements of industry—from the dominie, with spectacles on nose, looking for

" The whining schoolboy, with his satchel
And shining morning face, creeping like snail
Unwillingly to school,"

" The smith, a mighty man is he,
With large and sinewy hands ;
And the muscles of his brawny arms
Are strong as iron bands."

This old school house was recently torn down, and it now mingles with the dust of ages. The earliest tavern is said to have been kept by Finlay Malcolm, father of the present Eliakim Malcolm,and was from sixty to seventy years ago the only one in Oakland Township.

CHURCHES.

There are two churches in this village, Congregational and Baptist, the former being situated on the Burford and the latter on the Oakland side of the line.

The Congregational Church was organised in the year 1835 by the Rev. James Hall,a minister sent out to Canada by the Colonial Missionary Society, in connection with the Congregational Union of England and Wales.

Among the original members were Justus Smith, James Oswald, Quartus Smith, Levi Steinhoff, Mrs. J. Smith, Mrs. Finlay Malcolm, Robt. Elliott, Joseph Smith, Mr. and Mrs. Slumand Bingham, Mrs. Samantha Malcolm, John Kelly, Mrs. S. D. Malcolm, Augustus Malcolm, Mrs. A. Malcolm, Mrs. Geo. W. Bungay and J. Marlatt. Rev. James Hall, the first pastor, resigned his charge in 1843. He is said to be the first clergyman of any denomination in Oakland Township. He held divine service for some time in the old school house in Scotland, already referred to. The Rev. W. F. Clark was installed in his place on Oct. 14th, 1844. He removed in the spring of 1846, and the Rev. W. H. Allworth officiated as a temporary supply, during the following winter. The Rev. Wm. Hay, a student from the Congregational College at Toronto, was then called to the pastorate, on 13th of October, 1847; was ordained, and entered upon his ministerial duties on the 19th January, 1848. His pastorate still continues over this and the Burford congregation, the largest of this denomination in Ontario. The first Deacons of the church are dead, viz.: James Oswald, Levi Steinhoff, John M. Marlatt, Justus Smith, Chas. Chapin and Robert Eadie. The acting Deacon

are Augustus Malcolm and Alonzo Foster. At the date of Rev. Mr. Hay's call to the pastorate there was no church building, but the members, who numbered some thirty, were in the habit of assembling in a school house. The present church building, which is situated on the Burford side of the line, on the top of a rising piece of ground, was erected or rather finished in 1850. Its seating capacity, with gallery, is 250. In the tower is a good bell, and in the choir a pipe organ.

In 1856, a number of the members turned off and formed a church at Kelvin, Burford Township, which is now in charge of Rev. C. S. Pedley.

The present membership numbers 142. The Sunday school has ten teachers and about one hundred scholars. This was the third or fourth building for worship in the county.

The minister in charge has resided thirty-two years in the house adjoining the church, and during that period has married 317 couples.

The Baptist Church, a frame building erected in 1849, on the Oakland side of the line, has a seating capacity of 350, with a membership numbering some 120. The Rev. T. L. Hyde is the present pastor, and is supported by six Deacons. The Sunday school, under the superintendence of J. B. Merritt, has seven teachers with seventy scholars, and holds fifty-two sessions.

SECRET AND OTHER SOCIETIES.

As far back as 1835, a temperance organization seems to have existed in Scotland, and has been progressing ever since.

Masonic.—Scotland Lodge No. 193, Grand Lodge of Canada, was organized July 11th, 1867, and originated from a number of members of a Burford lodge, among whom were Fred. Mudge, T. O. Prowse, Marcus Malcolm, Chas. Whitney, Rev. Wm. Hay, Dr. McLinn and W. S. Walker. Mr. Fred. Mudge was the first W. M. The lodge meets in a hail over the school room. The present officers are : Rev. Wm. Hay, T. P. M.; Lewis Winegarden, W. M.; Albert Foster, S. W.; James Hagerman, J. W.; Marcus Malcolm, Secretary; Joseph D. Eddy, Treas.; James A. Smith, Nathan Gordon, Deacons ; R. Durham, Tyler. The Rev. Wm. Hay was Grand Chaplain in 1880. A Masonic lodge existed in Scotland in 1839, but does not appear to have existed long.

Canadian Order of Foresters No. 44, Village of Scotland, meets last Saturday of each month in Foster's Hall. This court was organized 13th March, 1880, and was instituted by D. D. H. C. R. Bro. Whale, of Waterford, assisted by other brothers from Waterford. There are fifteen charter members, viz.: Joshua Goodwin, Eliakim Malcolm, Marcus Malcolm, William M. Boughner, William Foster, William I. Winegarden, William McCoombs, Thomas Smith, Abdul E. Eddy, James W. Renwick, William R. Hall. Isaac Stenebaugh, Morgan Silverthorn, James Lindsay and Walter E. Hooker. The present principal officers are: Walter E. Hooker, Chief Ranger; Eliakim Malcolm, Secretary ; William M. Boughner, Financial Secretary ; William Foster, Treasurer.

Scotland Lodge, No. 64, *A. O. U. Workmen*, was organized on April 15th, 1880, under charter. It was instituted by G. R. Pennington, D. G. M. W., and the original, or charter members, were : Abram Horning, P.M.W.; Wm. Foster, M.W.; James Bawtinhimer, Foreman; John W. Vivian, Overseer; Horace F. Malcolm, Recorder; J. R. Malcolm, M.D., Financier; Truman Messecar,

Receiver ; Thomas Waugh, Guide; Robert Nobbs, I.W.; George Eater, O.W, Thomas Waugh, John Waugh and Abram Horning, Trustees.

Above named held office until January 1st, 1882, when the following were elected: Abram Horning, M. W.; Wm. Devlin, Foreman ; George Robinson, Overseer ; H. F. Malcolm, Financier ; George Burtch, Guide ; Thomas Waugh, Watchman.

The Scotland Amateur Brass Band, consisting of fourteen members of good standing, was organized on the 14th of June, 1875, and was instituted by J. B. Martin. The original members were A. T. Pollard, J. Martin, Charles Stewart, J. Stewart, E. B. Stewart, — Anderson, — Messecar, Wesley Taylor, J. Hamilton Malcolm, Walt E. Malcolm, with J. B. Malcolm as leader. At this time it was called the Good Templars' Band, and was reorganized on the 16th October, 1876, by Professor Alexander Johnson, late of H. M. 78th Regiment of Highlanders, who is the present conductor. It has some thirteen members, who are handsomely uniformed. The present officers are: Marcus Malcolm, President; W. M. Boughner, Secretary ; and Charles Stewart, Treasurer.

SETTLEMENT.

The date of earliest legitimate settlement may be traced back as far as the latter end of the last century, and there seems to be little doubt but that Finlay Malcolm was among the very first to brave the hardships endured in carving out a future home on the spot that is now a thriving and happy community. Indeed, Isaac Winegarden, who was born in Scotland Village in 1820, and whose father came to the township in 1812, avers that he can remember only Finlay Malcolm as a man of any consequence living during his boyhood days. The inhabitants of Scotland and neighbourhood may be said to be generally descendants of Canadians and American immigrants, with a sprinkling of the mother country element. The first settlers, in memory of the native land of many of them, the land of the mountain and the flood, gave the name to the village by which it will ever be known. *Esto perpetua !*

OAKLAND VILLAGE

Is situated in the southern section of the township, about one mile from the county line of Norfolk. It is nine miles distant from Brantford, two east of Scotland Village, and has a population of about two hundred. Malcolm's Creek, which runs through the village, provides ample water-power. Oakland was laid out in 1810 by Surveyor Thomas Walsh; but it cannot be said to have advanced in growth in the same ratio as most of its contemporaries ; indeed, some of the old pioneers who came into the township over sixty years ago declare that there were in those days nearly as many houses in Oakland Village as there are now. The cause of this is not very apparent, as industry and thrift have ever been exceptional characteristics of every portion of that community. The beauty of the surrounding landscape, however, amply recompenses any such desideratum. The village, when in summer sunshine clad, and reposing in the bosom of encircling hills, looks as if it were but nestling in the valley fondly seeking for nothing more ambitious than quiet peace and the poetic charms of solitude, whilst the babbling brook, like the swell of some sweet tune, with many merry sallies and dancing onward on its way, seems to re-echo, *in transitu,* the lines of Tennyson :

" For men may come, and men may go,
But I go on for ever."

Oakland Post Office was established in 1840, with John Toyne as first Postmaster, who also opened the first store in company with the late William Muirhead and Henry Lyman, in the year 1836. On the death of Mr. Toyne, his widow succeeded as Postmistress, which office she held until a year or two ago, when she was succeeded by the present Postmaster, Geo. Taylor. The first grist-mill was built in 1806 by F. & J. Malcolm, who also erected a saw-mill in 1807. The village contains the following mills, factories, stores, etc. : Grist-mill, owned by Charles Vivian, has a four stone run with a capacity of 200 bushels per day. Cheese factory, established in 1874 by William Martin, produces on an average 72 cheese per week, each weighing sixty-five pounds. Saw-mill, owned by T. W. Shavelear & John Franklin. Milford Mill, about two miles east, owned by Horace Wright, has a cider mill in connection, and both do an extensive business. There are also three general stores, one shoemaker, one harness-maker, one tailor, one painter, one carpenter, two blacksmiths, two millwrights, and one hotel. Squire Thomson, who came into the township in 1821, carried on the first blacksmith shop in the village some sixty years ago. At that time there existed a grist-mill, Finlay & John Malcolm proprietors, a saw-mill, owned also by F. & J. Malcolm, and at Milford were a grist-mill and saw-mill, both carried on by J. Lodor, as well as a carding mill, run by Henry Gates.

The two churches in Oakland Village are the Methodist Episcopal, which was first organized about the year 1834, the building itself having been erected in 1849. It is of framework, and capable of seating three hundred and fifty. Among the earliest pastors of this church were the Revs. Francis Bird, William Bird, Zachariah Taylor, D. Griffin, and———Salsbury. Moses Baldwin was the first class-leader, and among the earliest members were Moses Baldwin, Mr. and Mrs. Mordecai Westbrook, Mr. and Mrs. John Malcolm, Mr. and Mrs. James Baily, and Mr. and Mrs. Charles Barnes. The present officers are: the Rev. Thomas Athloe, preacher in charge; Byron Laing, assistant; George Bradshaw, M. H. Baldwin, Thomas Mills, Mordecai Westbrook, William Waugh, William McEwan and Hamilton Burtch, Trustees.

The Canadian Methodist is also a frame building, erected in 1857, at a cost of about $1,200. It has a seating capacity of 350, with a membership of nearly 100. The pastorate is filled by supply. A little school house was built in the village, shortly after the year 1823, in which was placed a sort of pulpit, from which a Mr. Brining, Presbyterian clergyman, held forth to his flock on the Sabbath. This reverend gentleman died some few years after above date, in Mount Pleasant, Brantford Township. The first school teacher is said to have been a Mr. Gough, and this school is by some supposed to have been the first in the township, although one may have existed in Scotland Village at about the same period. In 1835 the first Baptist Church was organized in Oakland Village, with the Rev. Mr. Harris as pastor. The congregation met n a school house a little to the east of the village. This denomination, about the year 1847, again formed themselves into a body for public worship, with

the Rev. Mr. Babcock as pastor, but they finally merged into the organization formed at Scotland Village.

The old cemetery in the village has been in use since the first settlement of the township, and is the only one, save perhaps " Fairchild's burying-ground," now closed, which is a little further north. Full many a weather-worn tablet in this city of the dead marks the spot where

" The rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep."

REBELLION IN 1837.

Complaints, as early as the beginning of this century, regarding the working of the Constitutional Act of 1791, had been from time to time, and like the low threatening murmurings of a pent-up volcano, giving voice to a spirit of unqualified dissatisfaction, which ultimately culminated in the so-called " Rebellion of 1837." This same Act of 1791 sought to provide for the maintenance of a Protestant clergy of both Upper and Lower Canada, by setting apart a large extent of wild lands, consisting of two million five hundred thousand acres. This was known as the " Clergy Reserves," and against such act of legislation three objections were raised, principal of which were, that the Executive Council interpreted the spirit of the Act to mean that these lands should be for the support of the Church of England only, and that the manner in which the reserves were selected—they being surveyed from *every seventh lot*—prevented the formation of connected settlements, necessary for making and keeping roads in repair. Another source of complaint was the Government retaining what were called " Crown Lands ;" and yet another, the " Family Compact," a monopolizing institution that gave all the chief offices of Government to the members of a few families in each Province. These then, and other abuses of the people's rights, precipitated the Rebellion, in which William Lyon Mackenzie may be said to have been the prime motor in Upper Canada, and Louis Papineau and Dr. Wolfred Nelson in Lower Canada. This spirit of discontent permeated almost every every corner of the Province, and in no place did it take deeper root than in the Township of Oakland, particularly the southern portion of it. Previous to 1837 several public meetings were called at Oakland Village, for the purpose of entering a protest, and expressing a determination to pay no taxes until such time as existing grievances should be redresssed. Squire Thomson, it is related, was the only one to oppose the measures brought before the first meeting, which was, at his request, adjourned for one week. At the second meeting John Malcolm and Asa Secord were enlisted over to the side of Squire Thomson, and still a further adjournment was obtained. Shortly afterwards, however, a gathering was held in Scotland Village, of from two to three hundred raw recruits, fully officered and equipped for a campaign, and an advance on, and if possible capture of, the Town of Brantford. On learning of the disastrous termination of Mackenzie's action at Montgomery's Farm, near Toronto, and being made acquainted with the fact that militia was approaching, the Scotland patriots quietly dispersed. This insurrection may have been a disloyal and illegal act, but it had the virtue of proving to the Government that the rights of the people were not to be trampled on with impunity, and that the end justified the means, for the causes of all this contention were ultimately removed.

ONONDAGA TOWNSHIP.

BY JOHN BINGHAM, SENR., ESQ.

To write the history of a single township may to some appear a matter of small moment, while others would consider a record of the local events of the past very desirable. How are the many legends, names and memories which enshrine the deeds of our pioneer settlers and friends to be preserved but in such a history ? Who is there that would not be pleased to look upon, or have his children examine, the pages of a book in which are recorded the events of his early days and the cherished associations of departed friends ? And how should strangers settling in a township so readily obtain a knowledge of its affairs as through the medium of such local publication ? Many historical facts of vital importance to our people are now living only in the memories of a few of our early settlers who are fast nearing the evening of life, whose race will soon be run; and after they have passed from among us, these facts will be buried in the oblivion of the past unless rescued now by the pages of history. The object, therefore, of the following pages is to preserve for the people of Onondaga Township a lasting record of these facts; and although the full importance of the step may not be realized by the most advanced in years of the present generation, their children and their children's children will yet fully appreciate the value of this work, which alone retains for them an account of the customs and early days of their ancestors, and the country they reclaimed from its primeval wilderness, over which the untamed Indian had for ages held dominion.

THE INDIANS.

It is by many supposed that the first actual owners of the lands now forming the Township of Onondaga were the Six Nation Indians, and if common justice had been done them such surmise would have been correct. The facts are, that at the close of the Revolutionary War an arrangement was entered into between the Mohawk Indians and the British Government by which the latter should have assigned to them a tract of land on the Grand River (then called the Ouse), comprehending six miles on either side of the stream from the mouth to the source. This tract, which contains some of the most fertile land in the Province, was formally conveyed to them by an instrument under Governor Haldimand's hand and seal, in which it was stipulated that they should " possess and enjoy " it forever. The Indians, unversed in technicalities, supposed they had an absolute and indefeasible estate in the lands, but they were sadly mistaken. Governor Haldimand's conveyance did not pass the fee, which could only be effected by a Crown patent under the Great Seal. It was a great wrong to thus impose upon the too credulous Indian, and a poor reward

for their loyalty and fidelity to the British Crown in the momentous events which preceded; and it was not long in working its own evils, as succeeding events in this chapter will demonstrate.

It probably would not be amiss to relate here, that in the year 1833, the Reservation was visited by Sir John Colborne, the Governor of Upper Canada, with the design of having a conference with the Indians. He was accompanied by Lady Colborne, his two sons and an A. D. C. The party were the guests of the Rev. Canon Nelles, of the Tuscarora Mission, and stayed with him over two nights. They came *via* Ancaster Village on horseback, having only the Indian trail to guide them through the wilderness. While here Governor Colborne called the chiefs of the Indians together, and held a council with them concerning their spiritual as well as temporal welfare, and on leaving presented them with $200 to assist them in erecting a saw-mill, of which more will be said hereafter.

Onondaga Township took its name from the Onondaga tribe of the Six Nations, their principal settlement being in the eastern part of the township. Other tribes were located in various parts of the township and on its borders, among whom were the Oneidas. In the north-western end there was a settlement known as the Upper Cayugas, which extended into Brantford Township at Cainsville, where they had a village and burial place. The Mohawks were located in the River Bend, where they had some well tilled farms. Here the Wesleyan Methodists established a Mission Church and school in 1822, under the superintendence of Rev. Alvin Torrey. Along the banks of Fairchild's Creek, on the farms of Joseph Charlton and John Hartley, are the remains of what was known as the Kick's Settlement. It was located on the old Whiting and River Roads, where to-day can be seen the remains of some old orchards, and several chimney-places which belonged to their dwellings. An Indian burying-ground was also in the immediate vicinity. The territory between the mouth of Fairchild's Creek and Middleport was occupied principally by the Tuscaroras. A Mission Church and school was established by the Church of England about a mile below Onondaga Village, under the charge of Rev. Robert Luggar, about 1827 or 1828, and was uniformly maintained until about five years ago, when it was closed. The Onondagas were located further down the river, their settlement extending a mile below the Village of Caledonia, Haldimand County. They were chiefly pagan. The New England Company built a school house for them a little below the county line, but the pagan was too deeply inherent in the breast of the dusky dweller of the forest for either education or Christianity to obtain a foothold, and the school was comparatively a failure. These pagans had a place of worship on the Hagar farm, Middleport, where they were wont to indulge their peculiar customs. It was many years ago removed to the opposite side of the river, where every season after harvest may be seen the remains of their barbarous festival.

The Six Nations formerly held their councils in this township, in a building called the "Long House," until the surrender of that part of the reservation; it was located on the farm now owned and occupied by Mrs. Mary Dee, daughter of Peter Smith, a prominent Indian in his day, and wife of F. 0. Dee, near Middleport. Subsequently they for some time held their councils in a hall at Middleport, until a proper edifice for that purpose was built in the Tuscarora Reservation.

The region along the Grand River shows indications of having been long the home of the Indian. Relics of great antiquity are frequently found on the reservation, and on various farms in the township. They comprise mainly old pipes, pottery and arrow-heads, many of which are in the possession of residents of the township.

For a period of about ten years prior to 1841, the Indians experienced the full force of the iniquities the defective title to the lands they occupied entailed. When the whites began to encroach upon their domain, the Indians attempted to lease or sell the land to them, supposing their title to be absolute. But to this proceeding the Government objected upon the ground that the Crown had a pre-emptive right, and that the land belonged to the Indians only so long as they might choose to occupy it. This shameful state of affairs was not long in creeping through the brain of the deluded Indians; they at once saw their helplessness, and the only way out of their difficulties with the white settlers was to surrender the territory to the Government, which they did on the 18th of January, 1841. They then retired across the river to the Tuscarora Reservation, reserving, however, 1,700 acres in this township, of which mention is made elsewhere in this chapter.

DESCRIPTION OF THE TOWNSHIP.

Although the settlement of the County of Brant dates back to the end of the eighteenth century, it was not until the exciting times of 1836 and 1837 that white people began to migrate to Onondaga Township. Previous to that period the township formed a portion of the Indian Reservation in the then Gore District. It is therefore the youngest member of the group of townships now forming the County of Brant, and its history is easily reached without researching beyond the elders of the present generation, some of whom were among the earliest settlers. With the exception of Oakland, it is the smallest township in the county, containing 22,282 acres of excellent farming land; the principal topographical feature being high and rolling. It is drained by Big, Little and Fairchild's Creeks, which intersect the township at various points, and crossing in a south-easterly direction, empty into the Grand River, which courses along the whole length of the township from west to east. The soil varies, but is principally clay interspersed, especially in the locality commonly known as the "Big Bend," on the Grand River, and along Fairchild's Creek, with a rich sandy loam. The quality of the soil is excellent, well adapted for raising all the staple cereals, more particularly wheat, and despite its paucity of years, is destined to make some of the finest farms in the county. The boundary lines of Onondaga are, on the east, Seneca Township, Haldimand County; north-east, Ancaster, Wentworth County; north, East Brantford; and west and south, the Grand River. The township is given a very picturesque appearance by the presence of the Grand River and the streams which flow into it, and the rolling and hilly quality of the land is attributable to the same. Along the river front the township is irregularly shaped, as is also the line dividing it from East Brantford, while the boundary lines between the township and Ancaster and Seneca are straight. The length of Onondaga is about thirteen miles, with an average breadth of about six miles. At a point near the Village

of Onondaga, in a straight line to East Brantford, the township is only about two miles in width.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

Settlers began to arrive in the eastern part of the township, near the Seneca line, and took up land under what was then known as Indian or squatter's rights. They at first met with considerable opposition from the Indians and their friends, aided and abetted by some of the authorities whose zeal was too much for their better judgment. Many of the so-called squatters were fined, some as high as thirty dollars; but, undaunted by these difficulties, settlers began to pour into the township in such numbers, that the Government considered it best in 1840 to make a treaty with the Indians for the surrender of all the lands comprised in the township, after which they had surveys made, and opened the territory for actual settlement. The claims of the whites were allowed, and the Township of Onondaga erected into a municipality. In a remarkably short time every lot was either purchased or occupied by white settlers, except seventeen lots along the river between the Village of Onondaga and Middleport. These lots were held in reservation for the Indians, and are calculated to comprise 1,700 acres. There are only five Indian families now residing on the lots in question, the remainder being occupied by white people as tenants.

The first actual settlers to arrive were David Jones and his father, in 1836. They located near the Haldimand County line, and were followed immediately by Joseph Brown, who settled on the river front, and opened the first tavern in the township. In the following year came George and Thomas Brown, William Lamb and John Urie. The former is still living, and the latter, who was the father of Mr. John Urie, now residing on the original homestead, is dead. His aged widow is yet living on the home farm. James Ferris, John Patterson and Mr. Quinn came next, and located on the river front, and the same year, 1837, James Chapman and Thos. Conboy, Senr., settled some distance inland. About a year subsequent to the advent of settlers in the east, they began to flock into the western part of the township ; and among the earliest arrivals was Arthur Smith, who settled on Lots 3 and 4, river range. John Dickinson, another pioneer settler, located in the " River Bend," near the Salt Springs Church. William Burrell was also early in the township. He, as well as Mr. Dickinson, came from England and took up the farm on which his sons are. now residing. He was a practical farmer, and soon made his farm first-class in every detail. His family have the well-deserved reputation of being excellent stock-raisers, and in this respect have set an example which has been extensively followed by, his neighbours. The River Bend is noted for the fine quality of its farms and the superiority of its farmers as stock-raisers, chief among whom are the Hamiltons, Barracloughs, Birketts and Stocks.

Having outlined the early settlement of both the eastern and western ends of the township, we now come to the centre, wherein the early arrivals were two brothers Howell, and Messrs. Burns, Dutton, Walker, James and Samuel Simpson, Joseph Matthews and Thomas Baker. To these old settlers—the fruits of whose labours we enjoy to-day, without thinking of the unremitting toil, and in many instances great privations, it cost them to clear and improve

the land—may all praise be given. They had many difficulties to contend with but in the few years that have since elapsed they have made " the wilderness to blossom as the rose," and left behind them comfortable homesteads for the rising generation. James Simpson is the only one of them now living Following closely in the wake of the more adventurous spirits, there came such a rush of settlers that it is at this day impossible to individualize ; but 1837 and 1838 marked the date of the most considerable influx of the early pioneers.

INDIAN TROUBLES.

Before thus briefly disposing of the first settlers, mention should be made of the late John Solomon Hagar, who figured prominently in Onondaga Township history previous to the formation of Brant County. His experiences were of a startling character, and of no little danger. He came in 1838, and located on Lots 62 and 63, river range, at Middleport, having purchased his right from an Indian. It so happened that the identical property thus obtained had formerly been in the possession of the pagan Indians, and a portion had been made sacred from the practice of holding on it their annual feasts and ceremonies, and when these Indians discovered the land occupied by a white man, they became furious. Failing to frighten Mr. Hagar, and thus induce him to relinquish possession of his holding, they attempted to drive him from it, and not succeeding, resorted to violence and outrage. His family fled for their lives down the river in a canoe to his father-in-law's house, but the plucky pioneer remained to brave the storm. He was assaulted, seriously handled, and left for dead by his infuriated foes, but the latter failed to dislodge him, for we find that he subsequently obtained his patent—the first title in fee simple in the township—from the Government. Mr. Hagar entered an action at law against the Six Nations for damages sustained at their hands, and obtained a judgment. He was never afterwards molested by the Indians, with whom he lived on terms of peace and amity to the day of his death.

THE LUMBERMAN.

Always in the van of early settlement will be found the lumberman, and the first to commence operations was, we believe, James Little, who owned and operated a saw-mill at Caledonia. He got out mostly saw logs, which he floated down the river to his mill, but he subsequently completed and operated a mill which was partly erected by the Tuscarora Indians in 1833, and thus became the pioneer mill-owner in the township. Ronald McKinnon, another mill-owner at Caledonia, was next in the field, or rather forest, and also took large quantities of logs, representing at the present day enormous value, out of the township, which he manufactured into lumber at his mill in Caledonia. In the square oak and other timber for foreign markets, one Britton, from Kingston, Peter McKerricher, from Lower Canada, and Charles Smith, of Cape Vincent, were the principal operators. McKerricher went more extensively into the business, and continued long after the lands were purchased by the settlers.

Prior to the lands being sold the Government granted licenses, for a stipulated sum, to the lumbermen, and applied the proceeds to the Indian Funds,

but afterwards the operators paid " stumpage " to the settlers for permission to cut timber. The township was stripped of all its best timber by these spoilers, and as none but the best and cleanest pine and oak were taken, large quantities of what would be to-day valuable timber was left to dry, decay or be burned by the farmers.

EARLY BUILDINGS.

It seems, in the natural course of events, that immediately in the track of the earliest pioneer comes the dispenser of hospitality and—whiskey. There had scarcely been a score of settlers in the township when a tavern was erected on the River Road, at the conference of Big Creek and the Grand River. It was a small log building, kept by Joseph Brown, and later on by members of his family. The original edifice can still be seen as you pass along the River Road. As appears to be the case in all new settlements, the drinking custom has many votaries, and he who deals in the liquid that not only cheers but inebriates generally sustains a hearty support from the hardy pioneer. Onondaga was no exception to the rule, for we find that even in its earliest youth there was no lack of taverns within its borders. A short distance west of Brown's was another tavern. It was also a log building, built in 1838 by George May, chiefly to accommodate the lumbermen, and here it was that the first township meetings were held. The old building still stands on the farm now owned by Samuel Ferris. Another hostelry was established further up the River Road, at what is now the Village of Middleport, by Charles Baldwin. It became a favourite resort for the Indians and lumbermen, and in it a nourishing traffic was carried on. Near Onondaga Village was another house of public entertainment, where liquors were dealt out for an equivalent in current coin or produce. About the year 1845 David Smith embarked in the grocery business in Onondaga Village. He likewise kept, as an adjunct to his business, a liquor saloon, with a bowling alley attached, and drove a thriving trade. In the year 1838 Captain Murray opened a general store in the neighbourhood of May's tavern, River Road. When Captain Murray arrived at the location of his business operations, there was of course no building in which to store his merchandise, and he promptly organized one of those festive occasions in which the settler delights, known as a " bee," and in a single day his shop was erected—a performance in those days which is well worthy of note. At Middleport Arthur Smith had a general store, which for a time was under the management of George Yonell, who subsequently became the proprietor, and about 1845 Robert Soules opened a similar store at Onondaga, where he also built a grain warehouse on the river bank. The latter afterwards received the appointment of Postmaster of Onondaga.

ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWNSHIP.

Prior to 1851 Onondaga Township belonged to the County of Wentworth, then a portion of the old Gore District, and until 1842 it had not even the form of a municipal government. The settlers were without roads, using only Indian trails, and were obliged to drag their flour into the settlements on sledges, or

carry it on their backs from the nearest grist-mill, distant from seven to ten miles. But this state of affairs was not permitted to continue long. On the first Monday in January, 1842, at a meeting held at May's tavern, Peter McKerricher was chosen to represent the township at the County Council, which held its sittings at Hamilton; pathmasters, assessor and collector were appointed, and a semblance of municipal organization established. Thomas Conboy, Senr., Esq., was the assessor, and Frank Walker, Senr., the collector, selected at this meeting. Mr. McKerricher continued to represent the township for, we believe, four years, when he was succeeded by George May, who two years later was in turn succeeded by John Solomon Hagar. The latter continued in office until municipal institutions were established, and Onondaga Township merged into the County of Brant.

The new order of events in the destinies of this township took place in 1853, when the first Township Council was elected. The municipality was then called the " United Townships of Onondaga and Tuscarora;" but so soon as the Indian Land Reservation was definitely settled, it lapsed into Onondaga Township only. The names of the first Councillors were : George Yonell, W. N. Alger, George May, Peter McKerricher and William Oliver. Mr. Yonell was chosen Reeve, which at that period was done by the Council at their first meeting. The present custom of electing the Reeve by popular vote was adopted at a more modern era. We find among the rules that were made for the guidance of the first Council of this township, one which commands " that no Councillor shall speak disrespectfully of the Queen or any of the Royal Family, or person administering the government of this Province ; nor shall he use unmannerly or indecent language against the proceedings of this Council, or against particular Councillors," &c.

The township will now compare favourably with any in the march of progress and agricultural resources. The wilderness has given place to smiling fields, and what a few short years ago was a dense forest, peopled only by wild animals and Indians, now contains a numerous population, excellent farms, fertile meadows, and splendid homesteads. Its finances are well managed, its public buildings are excellent, its schools and churches flourishing, and its people prosperous and contented.

In 1840 the first census was taken by Thomas Conboy, Senr., Esq. The number of white people were at that date 150. In 1850 the census returns showed a population of 1,657 ; in 1861, there were 2,066 ; in 1871, 1,924 ; and in 1881, 1,739. We have been unable to discover the causes of the decrease from 1861, but presume they are susceptible of satisfactory explanation.

COURTS AND OFFICIALS.

In 1853, upon the establishing of municipal institutions, the appointment of Magistrates or Justices of the Peace was made in the presence of Thomas Conboy, Sr., and Abraham Hawley. The next appointment was in 1857, when the following gentlemen' were made J.P.'s : Thomas Armour, Samuel Nevins, Richard Herdsman, James Graham, and Matthew Whiting. Following these, in 1879 John Hamilton, James Grant, William Dixon, Samuel Simpson, William Walker, Benjamin Squires and Thomas Oliver, were thus honoured.

The following are the names of the Councillors for this municipality for the present year: Alexander Douglas, Esq., Reeve, and John Baraclough, John Hamilton, J.P., Frederick Dixon, and Joseph Painter, Councillors. The Council sits alternately at Onondaga Village and Middleport.

The following are the present township officers: S. J. McKelvey, Clerk; John Henderson, Treasurer; Bradshaw McMurray, Assessor ; and James Graham, Collector.

On the organization of the county, Stephen James Jones, Esq., of the City of Hamilton, then a barrister in the office of S. B. Freeman, Esq., Q.C., was appointed Judge of the County Court of Brant, and in 1853 established the various Division Courts of the County, that for this township being No. 6, and he appointed Thomas Butler, Clerk, and Elisha B. Huffman, Bailiff. They resigned in 1855, and Wm. McGruer was appointed Clerk, and John W. Butler, Bailiff, in their stead. On the 26th September, 1856, Robert Wade was Clerk, and James Spencer, Bailiff; 1857, Wm. H. McKinney, Bailiff; 1858, Nathaniel Marlatt, Bailiff, who continued till 1865. On July 20th, 1863, upon the death of Robert Wade, Matthew Whiting, Esq., was appointed Clerk, and 1865, John Schofield, received the appointment of Bailiff. In 1870, Matthew Whiting resigned, and *W.* S. Buckwell was appointed in his stead, with H. H. VanSickle as Bailiff. Mr. Schofield left the county, H. H. VanSickle; resigned the same year, and Matthew Day, the present Bailiff, succeeded him. Mr. Buckwell was removed in 1874, and was succeeded by John Henderson, who still holds the office. In 1880, when the Provincial Government assumed the privilege of appointing clerks and bailiffs under the Division Court Act, Messrs. Henderson and Day were confirmed in their official positions.

SCHOOLS AND SCHOOL HOUSES.

The first school house built within the limits of this township was an old-fashioned log edifice, situated on the farm of Henry Gilmore, Lot 24, 2nd con. Its first teacher was William Shannon, who remained a short time, and was succeeded by Terrence Jones. The latter now resides in Brantford. Within a few years after it was built it was burned, and another seat of learning was erected on Lot 70, river range, which is still used for this purpose. For a few years after settlement began in the township there was a great want of the means of education. The inhabitants being obliged to hire their teachers, and the country being new, they felt unable to take that interest in the education of their children they would have done had they been better circumstanced, or had they been blessed at that time with our present excellent school system. Any further reference to the early disadvantages of schooling seems unnecessary, but, for the information of the reader, it may be well to say that even very good teachers in those days were willing to accept a salary of twelve dollars a month and board round among the people, the amount of board being regulated by the number of pupils each family sent to school. How different now are our facilities for schooling. There are now in this township six school sections and three excellent school houses, the one in the Village of Onondaga, built in 1874, being an ornament to any township. It cost something over three thousand dollars, and is capable of seating fully two hundred pupils. There is also

WM. BURRELL

a fine house and well kept school in the western part of the township on Lot 14, river range, section No. 6, which has produced some good scholars; and another good school house situated on the farm of Robert Mulligan, Lot 19, 2nd concession, section No. 3, has also turned out some excellent scholars. In school section No. 2, there is an efficient school kept in a building erected some years ago, being in close proximity to the Village of Middleport; the attendance is large, the teachers are well selected, and the advancement of the pupils rapid. The building first erected for a school house in section No. 4 is still used for school purposes, and the number of pupils in attendance not being numerous, the school is generally taught by a young lady. Some very efficient graduates of this school enter upon the duties of after life. The school in section No. 1 is a Union School, and is situated on the Seneca side of the township line. It has the reputation of being under excellent management.

MILLS AND MILLING INTERESTS.

The first mill in this township was a saw-mill erected on Lot 11, in the 2nd concession, having been commenced in 1834 by the Indians, who built a dam on Big Creek and erected a frame for the mill: but although they received aid from Governor Sir John Colborne to the extent of two hundred dollars, they were unable to complete it. James Little subsequently obtained possession of the mill, put it in operation about the year 1838, and after working it at a loss for some time, removed the machinery and abandoned the building. Richard Harris, Esq., now owns the farm on which this old mill formerly stood, where traces of the dam are still to be seen. The next mill, also a saw-mill, was built on Fairchild's Creek by the late Rev. Hamilton Biggar and William Howell, Esq., on the farm now owned by William Howell, son of the latter. It was erected in the year 1839, has since been rebuilt, and is still running. It has undergone but little if any modern improvements. This mill is a water-power and has a Muley saw, with an average capacity of about 50,000 feet of lumber per month. It might be well here to remark that as the supply of timber is becoming exhausted, this would be a capital site for a manufactory requiring an excellent water-power. A saw-mill erected in the rear of Middleport on Big Creek, and called " Glen Airn," has been three times rebuilt. When first put up it was a water-mill, erected about the year 1841 or 1842, and after being in use for a short time was changed to steam power, there not being at that time sufficient water-power to manufacture lumber with, any degree of profit. It has since been again converted into a water-mill. This mill was originally built by George Yonell, as was also the present Glen Airn Mill, which Mr. Yonell sold to James M. Arthur, who operated it for a number of years, when John Logan purchased, and owns it at the present time. The timber in its immediate neighbourhood is getting scarce, and its removal is contemplated in a short time. There were also two steam saw-mills in Onondaga Village (both having been burned down), one of which was erected by John Merrill, and owned at the time of its destruction by Henry Fryer. These mills were never rebuilt. A steam saw-mill was erected on the farm of the late Joseph Mathews in the New England settlement some years ago by Thomas Bigham. Afterwards this mill was owned by Henry Yardington, of

Brantford, when it too was destroyed by fire, and was never rebuilt. The only saw-mills now existing in this township are Howell's and Logan's.

There were never more than two grist-mills in this township, and these were run by steam-power. A mill was at first erected below the banks at the edge of the Grand River in the Village of Onondaga. The building was calculated when built for either a storehouse or factory, and was erected by John Merrill, who sold it in 1868 to Benjamin Squires, who utilized it for milling purposes. About twelve years ago he removed the machinery to a brick building, which he greatly improved and converted into a grist-mill. The other building was also erected for a factory, but was never used until utilized for its present purpose. Mr. Squires, realizing the value of his milling interest in the township, went to a large expense in improving and refitting his new mill, and made it not only a great benefit but an actual necessity to the township and the community at large. This mill has three run of stones, two for flouring and one for chopping grain for feeding purposes. The engine is a thirty horse-power, and is capable of grinding five hundred bushels of wheat, and the same amount of coarse grain for feed, per week. The mill is now owned and has been operated for the last three years by Messrs. Dexter & Foulds.

IMPROVED STOCK.

Wm. Douglas has for some time been engaged in the business of raising improved stock, each year adding to their improvement and increasing their number and value. His animals generally are high bred Durhams and improved Liecester sheep. There are others in the township who have improved their stock, but have not gone extensively into the business.

FERRIES.

Owing to the Indian Reservation being on the south side of the Grand River, there are no bridges in this township spanning that stream, consequently the people have recourse to a system of ferries as a means of crossing. These ferries are located at various points along the river, the boats or scows used having greatly varied in the manner of their construction or means of propulsion since they were first established. Each ferry is capable of carrying two teams and vehicles, and is propelled by an endless chain, which is attached by a windlass and crank to the boat and worked by hand. They are clumsy affairs at best, and the wonder is that they answer their purpose as well as they appear to do, or that they are a safe means by which to cross so wide and deep a stream as the Grand River. Still there have been no accidents that have come to our knowledge, and until some calamity or loss of life occurs, it is not customary in these days to condemn such a system, however fraught with danger it may appear. The ferries, however, are a matter of necessity, if not of choice, as the township is not able to keep up expensive bridges for the accommodation of those who reside upon or visit the reservation ; and thus far the ferries have answered the purpose with tolerable satisfaction. Beginning at the west end of the township, the first ferry is located at Newport, and is owned and operated by Stephen Tomlinson. The second is the old Henderson Ferry, and

is operated by Wm. Hamilton, the owner. At Onondaga Tillage the third ferry crosses, George Butler owning and working it. About midway between Onondaga and Middleport is what is known as the Waterford Road Ferry ; it was established and run by James D. Spencer, of Onondaga Village, who subsequently sold it; Samson Thomas now has the management of the ferry at this point. The last ferry is at Middleport, and is under the skilful manipulation of its owner, George Levine. The fare charged is a uniform rate of fifteen cents for vehicles only. Pedestrians can cross only when there is a team on board, there being no fare charged for them. By this it will be seen that anyone wishing to visit the reservation will find it a matter of economy to go on foot. When the ice forms on the river in winter the ferries are drawn out. It is much more convenient for teams to cross the river on the ice, consequently it has not been found necessary to place these ferries on runners to be used as iceboats.

MISSIONS AND CHURCHES.

During the year 1822, the Methodist Missionary Society of the Methodist Church in Canada, seeing the necessity of looking to the spiritual welfare of the Indians, conceived the idea of establishing an Indian Mission for the Province, and appointed the Rev. Alvin Torrey as Missionary on the Grand River. His field of labour extended from the mouth of the river to above Brant's Ford, and he made one of his appointments at the Salt Springs in the " River Bend." His labour having been successful, and having secured the conversion and support of such Indian chiefs as James Givens, Jacob Isaac, John Dockstader and others, the mission became permanently established in this county. A society was soon formed, with Chief Givens as the Indian class leader. The next year, 1823, Mr. Torrey had as an assistant the Rev. Mr. Crawford, and built a log structure which was used for school purposes as well as a place of worship, until the year 1830, when what was known as the Salt Springs Mission Church was built. The Indians did the principal work of getting out the timber, framing and raising the building, supplies not on hand being furnished from the funds of the Missionary Society. It is said, and believed to be true, that the Rev. Wm. Ryerson was the first resident missionary at the mission. The Indians gave about 64 acres of land, which was called the Mission Lot, for the parsonage, and also partially maintained the resident missionary. This lot is now owned by the son of the Rev. Mr. Ryerson, and remains in the same peculiar shape it was when given by the Indians. The church has attached to it an acre of land for a cemetery, which has been extensively utilized for burial purposes by Indians and white people. In the year 1859 the Methodists began to make preparations to build a new church, which they finished and dedicated to Divine worship in 1860, and which has been used for that purpose ever since. The Indians have removed their mission to the reservation on the opposite side of the river, where they have a church at present under the pastoral charge of the Rev. Wm. Cross. The Salt Springs Church is now attached to the Cainsville Circuit. Its present pastors are the Revs. Charles Stringfellow and J. Little, and the class leader is Miles Birkett; its Recording Steward being Wm. Burrell. This church has now a membership of 25. There formerly was a larger membership, but deaths and removals have been the principal cause of its decadence.

A Methodist Church was built on Lot 8, 2nd concession, now owned by Wm. Taws, but formerly by Henry Fryers Esq., by whose instrumentality it was erected ; but after a fine church was erected in the Village of Onondaga it came into disuse, chiefly through the demise of the old members, and the young members joining the Onondaga congregation.

There was a log church built on the farm of Geo. Lincoln, on the east side of Fairchild's Creek, near the Howell Mill, a number of years ago. which was used for many years as a place of worship. It also has been abandoned, its members at present being united with the congregation at Onondaga Village. A cemetery at the place where this church stood, owned by the Canada Methodist Church, is still used as a burying-ground by people who formerly had their friends buried there.

The Methodist Church at Onondaga Village was erected during the years 1857 and 1858. It is a frame building erected at a cost of over $1,225, principally by funds borrowed from the conference of the then Wesleyan Methodists in Canada. On the 25th of February, 1857, a meeting was called at the house of Henry Myers, Esq., for the purpose of forming a committee for the erection of the church, at which it was " moved by Mr. Myers, and seconded by Thomas Baker, that the following be a Committee for Building Arrangements, viz.: Henry Myers, Sandford Whiting, George Whitefield Howell, David Sharp, Thos. Baker, John Galbraith and Henry Fryer, with G. W. Howell as Secretary, and Henry Myers, Treasurer." It was then " moved by Mr. Myers, and seconded by John Galbraith, that the church be 46 feet long and 32 feet in width." The Committee of Management authorized G. W. Howell to superintend the work according to a plan furnished by David Leonard, architect, and the building was completed. In January, 1868, the church was freed from debt, and in 1876 the Rev. W. W. Shepherd conceived the idea of its removal from where it formerly stood to its present beautiful situation on the bank of the river, the ground being given by Benjamin Squires, who took an active part in its improvement and enlargement. The present structure is an excellent frame church, well finished, and, together with the land and sheds, is valued at about $3,000. The society is now free from debt. Its present pastors are the Revs. Charles Stringfellow and James Little ; class leader, Samuel Deagle ; Church Steward, Wm. Howell. The members in connection number about 25, with a considerable number of families as adherents. There is an excellent Sabbath school in connection with the congregation, having about 35 pupils, under the superintendence of Elijah Harrison.

The first Christian congregation of Indians which assembled under the auspices of the Church of England in this township, was called together under the pastoral charge of the Rev. Robert Luggar, who resided at Brantford in The year 1828, and was visited occasionally by Mr. Luggar, until the year 1829, when the Rev. Abram Nelles assumed the charge of the Tuscarora Mission. The Reverend (now Archdeacon) A. Nelles lived for some years on one of the New England Company's mission lots lying between Onondaga and Middleport, where was erected by that company a log school house, with a rectory attached, for the accommodation of the resident missionary and teacher. Services were for the time held in this school house, and continued until the year 1837, when the present church was built. When the church was commenced the Indians

aided with willingness, and some being clever workmen, the edifice was soon completed. The New England Company furnished what funds and material the Indians could not procure themselves. The church was completed in 1837, and about this time Mr. Nelles was stationed at the Mohawk Mission, residing at Brantford. This reverend gentleman, who is now an archdeacon, has for fifty years laboured as chief missionary to the Six Nation Indians, but is now resting from a life of good works in the cause of Christianity, and is still living in Brantford, hale and hearty, at the age of seventy-seven years. He was succeeded at the Tuscarora Mission Church by the Rev. Adam Elliott, who remained until his death, which occurred June 3rd, 1878. The church was then closed, the Indians having all allied themselves to congregations on the Tuscarora side of the river. For some time previous to his death, the Rev. Mr. Elliott, who had been in failing health, had associated with him the Rev. Albert Anthony, a native Indian of the Delaware tribe, who is now pastor of the lower Mohawk Church in Tuscarora Township. Mr. and Mrs. Elliott will always be held in grateful remembrance by the people of this locality for their many acts of benevolence and charity, as neither could feel satisfied with seeing the needy unsupplied. Mrs. Elliott is still living, and her house is the home of charity and benevolence, her labours even extending outside of the mission. She is the main support of her husband's church at Middleport, having liberally aided in its completion and subsequent adornment. There is a burial place in the grounds of the Tuscarora Mission church in which a great many Indians have found a sepulchre. It is still extensively used.

Holy Trinity Church, Onondaga, a Gothic structure of red brick, was built in 1857, and has since had added to it a beautiful tower and bell. This church has a cemetery in connection with it, and is free from debt. In the chancel of this church a beautiful stained glass memorial window, the gift of the late Rev. Adam Elliott, has been placed, in loving remembrance of his children. The site for Trinity Church was given by Chief Geo. H. M. Johnson, and David Leonard had the contract for its erection. The Building Committee were Revs. Abram Nelles and Adam Elliott, Dr. Dee, and Messrs. Richard Herdsman, Robt. Griffith and W. S. Buckwell. The Rev. Frederick Grant was the first incumbent of the pastorate. After the building of the tower for the bell, the church was consecrated in 1876, and the society is still free from debt. Its present pastor is the Rev. John Ridley, and in connection there are about twenty-four families, numbering one hundred and twenty people, including fifty enrolled communicants. Walter Schofield and George Simpson are Churchwardens.

St. Paul's Church, Middleport, was erected during the year 1868, on an eligible plot of ground, the gift of Robert Wade, Esq. It is a neat frame building with tower and bell, its value being $1,500. The society is free from debt. There is a beautiful cemetery attached to this church, in which stands a handsome monument, erected to the memory of its patron, Robert Wade. The beautiful memorial window in the chancel was the joint gift of Robert Racey and Rev. Adam Elliott. It was erected in memory of the latter's nephew and niece. The side and north windows were the gift of Mr. Cooper, of the Village of Mount Pleasant. In connection with this church there are about twenty families, numbering nearly ninety-five people, including forty enrolled

communicants. The present incumbent of the pastorate is the Rev. John Ridley. The Church-wardens are Richard Cockrell and Adam Mitchell.

A short time after the township was first settled, the Rev. B. Hill, a Church of England missionary on the Grand River, found the need of religious services in the settlement, and preached to the people in their private dwellings. People of all denominations flocked to hear him, so anxious were they to hear the Gospel expounded. Mr. Hill was, it is believed, the first minister who preached to the settlers of this township.

As there were a number of Presbyterians in the lower end of the township, the Rev. Dr. Ferrier, of Caledonia, held services in the people's houses; he was the second minister in the township.

Before the Indians all removed from this township, the Rev. W. H. Landon, a minister of the regular Baptist Church, came to the Grand River for the purpose of establishing a mission among the Indians, and also to secure a home for himself. He settled on Lot 52, river range, and built a house in which he resided for several years, at the same time labouring for the spiritual welfare of the Indians on both sides of the river. He appears to have been very successful, for we find such men as Revs. B. H. Carrier, Jas. N. Cusick, Joseph Longfish, and Seth Claus, all native Indians, as the fruits of his labour. Elder Landon commenced his mission labours about 1843 or 1844, and therefore lays claim to being the first to form a Baptist Church in this township. The farm on which he settled was resurrendered to the Indians, and is now owned and occupied by Isaac Davis, an Indian.

The First Baptist Church, Onondaga, was organized in the year 1855, through the instrumentality of Jas. L. Davidson, D.D., and a preliminary meeting was held for that purpose on the 6th of April (Good Friday) of the same year. Rev. Job Moxom, of Binbrook, opened the proceedings with prayer, and was followed by the Rev. Dr. Davidson, of Brantford. There were present at this meeting Revs. Joseph Painter and Benjamin H. Carrier, Thomas Chave, Martha Painter. Elizabeth Carrier, Elizabeth Chave, and Hannah Lindsay. The visiting brethren were Rev. Anthony Scott, agent of the Baptist Missionary Society of Canada, and Thomas Bigham, of Binbrook. Elder Benjamin H. Carrier was appointed Clerk. At a meeting held in the village school house on the next day, Samuel Simpson, Caroline Simpson, Richard Southwell, Catharine Southwell, Sarah A. Mitchell, Elizabeth Kirkby, Susan Mattice, Ellen Labin and Sarah Painter, presented themselves for the ordinance of baptism, and on the following day were baptized by the Rev. Dr. Davidson. They were therefore the first new members after the church was organized. The society numbered at that time sixteen members. After the organization of the church Rev. B. H. Carrier was called to be its pastor (1855), continuing to occupy that position until the year 1857, when he removed to Tuscarora. The regular meetings of the church were held in the school house until 1858, when a chapel was erected and dedicated to the worship of God by Revs. Joseph Painter and B. H. Carrier, as the First Baptist Church of Onondaga. Mrs. Caroline Simpson and Sarah Painter, now the wife of Matthew Whiting, Esq., are the only persons living in this county who were among its first members. The church has been since refitted and improved, wih commodious sheds attached. It has the Rev. Nathaniel Richards for its present pastor, and a membership of about sixty communicants. An excellent Sabbath school is conducted in connection with the church.

The Second Baptist Church of Onondaga Township, before its reorganization, was in connection and under the superintendence of the regular Baptist Church in Binbrook, Wentworth County, and prior to 1857 was visited by Elder Wm. Hooper, who was then living in this township, Deacon Alfred Bingham, of Glanford, and Rev. Job Moxom, of the Binbrook Church. They held meetings at the residences of brethren, and also in the school house at the Mulligan Settlement, converting many to Christ, In 1854 Elder Hooper, having the interest of his church at heart, succeeded in building a chapel for regular worship on Lot 19, 1st concession, on the farm of William Mulligan, for which he afterwards was paid by the members and friends of church enterprise. A meeting was called on the 13th of June, 1857, for the organization of the society. In July 1st of the same year it became an established church. There were, previous to and at the time of this church organization in this township, the following regular Baptist brethren and sisters : Elder Wm. Hooper, Christina Hooper, Elizabeth Hooper, David Jones, Elizabeth Jones, John Hicks, Harriet Hicks, Jane Boylan, Ann Elizabeth Creighton, Frederick Ricker, Eleanor Ricker, Catharine Ricker, John Cowie, Isabella Cowie, Mary Hooper, John Peddie (now the Rev. Dr. Peddie), John McConichie, Catherine Mulligan, Margaret Mulligan, Richard Mulligan and Robert Mulligan, all of whom became members of the Second Baptist Church after its reorganization, and with others making a total membership at that time of fifty-seven communicants. Elder Job Moxom was also largely instrumental in the formation of this society. Rev. N. Richards is its present pastor, and the members of the church in good standing now number seventy-seven.

Elder William Hooper was born in England, and emigrated to this country in 1838, and to this township in 1839. He resided a short time in Hamilton, where he subsequently received his ordination. Mr. Hooper died in the township of Oneida, County Haldimand, on the 29th March, 1876, in the 74th year of his age, and in the triumph of his faith, beloved by all for his good works. He is buried in the cemetery attached to the church he was instrumental in building.

John Peddie, one of the first members of the Second Baptist Church, was a native of this township ; entered the ministry, and is now a Doctor of Divinity, and has the pastorate of one of the most influential Baptist churches in New York City.

The Methodist Episcopal denomination has erected in this township two churches, one in Onondaga Village and a second at Middleport; as their ministers are non-resident, and their records have not been reached, it is impossible to give their adherents the history to which their position entitles them.

The church at Onondaga was erected a number of years ago, but we are unable to give any information concerning its inception or progress owing to causes above stated. It is a substantial frame building, capable of seating, we should judge, about two hundred and fifty people.

The church at Middleport was built during the year 1864, principally by the contributions of the members and friends of the connection. At the time the church was built the Revs. Messrs. Benson and Williamson were pastors, and

took an active part in its erection, assisting in the work and doing the painting. Their zeal in undertaking this church inspired the members to the work, and materially reduced its cost to the society. Mr. Henry Minor, the class leader, also took an active part in the formation and construction of the church, as well as members of the Hagar family. The members then were Henry Minor and wife. Silas Blanchard and wife, Dennis L. Dennis and wife, and Mrs. Ellen Deagle, wife of D. Deagle, deceased. At the present time Rev. 0. G. Colomere is pastor; Joseph Bresette and Charles Hagar, class leaders ; Jacob Poss, Church Steward. There are twenty-seven members on its class book.

VILLAGES.

Onondaga is the principal town of the township. About the year 1842, when the lumbering enterprise was at its height in this township, David Smith emigrated from Jerseyville, Wentworth County, and settled at the site of what is now called the Village of Onondaga. He engaged in the grocery business, and also kept a liquor store or saloon, where he dispensed his commodities to the lumbermen and Indians. Not long after this, a log tavern was erected on the farm now owned by Geo. Douglass, and in 1849, the late William Soules opened a general store, which was a decided acquisition to the place. In 1851 Mr. Soules was appointed Postmaster, and thus the second post office was established in the township. The village had heretofore been known as Smith's Corners, but on the opening of the post office the name was changed to Onondaga. About this time John Merrill erected a steam saw-mill in the village, and shortly after another was erected at the mouth of Fairchild's Creek, both of which were destroyed by fire a number of years ago. The mills were never rebuilt, and the future prospects of the village sustained a severe blow in their loss, together with the decadence of the lumbering interests throughout the township ; for upon these it was that the progress and development of Onondaga mainly depended. The village never recovered from these disasters, and although it still retains its early reputation for thrift and enterprise, it has not increased to any appreciable extent for a number of years past. In 1857, Matthew Whiting opened a general store, an enterprise which he carried on successfully for a number of years, but he subsequently sold out the business, and the store is now in the hands of W. E. Buke. H. H. VanSickle also kept a well stocked general store in the village, which is at present owned by the efficient Postmistress, Mrs. W. S. Buckwell. Besides these, the village now contains four churches—Canada Methodist, Episcopal, Baptist and Episcopal Methodist—a fine brick school house, erected in 1874; a Township Hall, built of brick in 1875 at a cost of over $3,000 ; cabinet and joiner shop, two blacksmith shops, carriage and waggon shop, two excellent hotels, and a steam grist-mill. The village being situated on a bend of the Grand River, a ferry is established here for the convenience of those crossing to the Indian Reservation. The population is 200. The Grand Trunk Railway passes through the north end of the village where the station is located. The Buffalo, Brantford and Goderich Railway Company, who projected and constructed the line, purchased five acres of land for the station yard upon which it was intended to erect workshops, but they were never enabled to carry out their intentions. Robert Wallace is the present station agent, and is deservedly popular.

The Village of Middleport is also situated on a slight bend of the river three miles below Onondaga; it was founded by John Solomon Hagar, of whom mention is made elsewhere in this chapter. The next settler in the village of whom we have any record was Charles Baldwin, who kept a grocery and liquor saloon ; following him came Arthur Smith (who opened a general store prior to 1845) and George Yonell, who subsequently succeeded to the business. The first tavern in the village was under the proprietorship of — Dutton, succeeded by H. G. Riddell, and a second, kept by James Sheppard, eventually became the property of Thomas Young. David Dennis was also a popular Boniface in the early days of Middleport, but his house, as well as those preceding it, was in course of time destroyed by fire.

John W. Butler afterwards built a good hotel in the village, which has always been well kept, and is popular with travellers and the public. He was succeeded in the winter of 1882 by Samuel Arrell. Middleport is beautifully situated on elevated ground commanding a fine view of the river and surrounding country. It took its name from the circumstance of its location being midway between " the locks " near Brantford and the Village of Caledonia. In its palmy days it was an important port of the Grand River Navigation Company's lock and river system. Large quantities of timber were shipped from here, which gave the place a brisk, business-like appearance, but with the decline of the Navigation Company's fortunes, and the exhaustion of the timber in the vicinity, the prosperity of the village was checked. It still holds its position, however, as a centre of trade for the farming community, and contains two good general stores, two blacksmith shops, a waggon and carriage shop, bakery, hotel, two churches—St, Paul's Episcopal and Episcopal Methodist—a public hall, and about twenty dwellings, with a population of 100 souls. The first post office in the township was established here, and named Tuscarora, with Robert Wade Postmaster. The present Postmaster is S. J. McKelvey, who is also Township Clerk. A ferry is located at this point, which is extensively utilized by people who cross the river to and from the Indian Reservation opposite. Middleport is a flag station on the Grand Trunk Railway, which passes to the rear of the village, about three quarters of a mile distant.

INCIDENTS AND CASUALTIES.

At the period when this township began to be settled, those who desired to make a matrimonial alliance could, after procuring a license, have their wish fulfilled by a clergyman; but if no such person resided within a radius of twenty miles of the domicile of either of the contracting parties, the contract could be made by engaging the services of a Justice of the Peace. An incident illustrative of the difficulties and hardships engendered by such a law is related of one of our best pioneer families. The gentleman referred to, with his intended bride and best man, in 1838 went on foot to the Town of Hamilton, a distance of fourteen miles, to have their marriage performed by the " nearest clergyman," returning by the same means of conveyance. Such was the indomitable spirit of our forefathers, that we are told they patiently submitted to the ordeal, and were more genuinely happy over the event than are many of the people of to-day who have no such hardships to undergo. How many beaux

and belles of the present day would undergo a like experience for the sake of wedded bliss! The hero of this pedestrian and matrimonial adventure lived in the eastern part of the township, near the Seneca line. The hardships endured by the early pioneers were legion, but we give only one by way of comparison with the conveniences and comforts enjoyed by the present generation. There being no roads to the settlements, the only means of ingress and egress was by the Indian trails through the forest; and one of our prominent citizens relates that he has on several occasions carried a bushel of wheat on his back to the Village of Seneca, seven miles distant, and returned with the product in the same manner. He is still living on the identical homestead he reclaimed from the " forest wild." Illustrating the ludicrous side of the early settler's experiences, it is said that in the eastern part of the township, on an occasion when Divine service was being held in a school house, a sudden rush of wind wafted out the light, which consisted of a single tallow candle. Consternation seized the assemblage, owing to the fact that matches were made in heaven only in those days, and there was apparently no means of relighting the extinguished " glim." The ubiquitous smoker, however, was present, and he came to their relief with his flint, steel and punk, and in a twinkling converted darkness into light. In those primitive days there were no churches in which to worship, consequently assemblages of the settlers and their families were held in school houses and private dwellings.

Accidents by " flood and field," but few in number, have come to our knowledge, but as these sad events will occur in the best regulated localities, we give such of them as we have received from authentic sources. Probably the most melancholy occurrence of the kind that ever took place in the township was the drowning of Miss Ann Raich, in January, 1843. The unfortunate young lady, who was a daughter of Geo. Raich, one of the pioneer settlers then living on the Haldimand County line, and sister of Mrs. John Urie, was twenty-two years of age, and had only recently returned home from Hamilton, where she had for a time been living. She was engaged to be married in a short time, and her return home was preparatory to that event, which added poignantly to the sadness of her death. It appears that she went out at night to draw water from a deep well near the house, and not returning after a lapse of some time, search was made and her body discovered in the well. The well was curbed with a square boxing, and it is surmised that in attempting to draw a bucket of water, which was done by means of the old-fashioned wooden hook, she slipped on the ice that had formed about the curb, and, losing her footing, plunged headlong to her death. The circumstances attending the sad event cast a gloom over the whole community, in which the young lady was beloved and esteemed.

Another drowning accident occurred in 1858, under the railway bridge spanning Fairchild's Creek at Howell's Mill Pond. The victim of this melancholy event was a young man named Hamilton. It appears that he, in company with a number of other young men, went to the place mentioned to bathe, but the cause of the accident has never been ascertained. He was not missed until his companions had dressed and were on the point of leaving the spot, when his clothing was noticed still lying on the bank of the stream. Search was at once made and his body found in the water under the bridge, but the

vital spark had fled. The young man, who was respected by all his fellows, was a brother of John and Robert Hamilton, farmers, who still reside in the township.

Still another accident of a similar nature occurred in 1871, about half a mile further up the same stream, by which a young man named John Harrold lost his life. He had been engaged during the day sheep-washing at the point mentioned, and it seems, for the sake of diversion, attempted to swim to the opposite bank. Being an excellent swimmer, the circumstance of his drowning is accounted for only by the supposition that he was seized with cramp, and the water being from eight to ten feet deep, he sank to his doom. The unfortunate young man was a brother of Samuel Harrold, grain merchant, Brantford, and bore a good reputation.

A number of years ago Thomas Gilmore was found drowned in the Grand River. The circumstances of his death are shrouded in mystery, but his family to this day suppose his death was the result of foul play. The unfortunate man was missed for several days, when search was instituted, and his body found a short distance below Middleport. He was one of the pioneers of the township, the owner of an excellent farm, and much respected by his neighbours.

About five years ago, Rev. Mr. Lawson, a Methodist minister, was drowned at Newport. It appears in attempting to ferry himself and horse across the Grand River, by some unaccountable means the endless chain attached to the boat broke, knocking him into the water, with the above melancholy result His horse was also drowned at the same time. The unfortunate gentleman's untimely death cast a deep gloom over his congregation and the community, where he was widely known and greatly respected.

A fatal accident of a very distressing character occurred a number of years back to Thomas Brown, another of our pioneer settlers. The causes of his death have not transpired other than that he fell from a mow in his barn, and sustained injuries which proved immediately fatal. He was a good citizen and kind neighbour.

SOUTH DUMFRIES TOWNSHIP.

The northern division of the County of Brant is named after the birthplace of the Hon. Wm. Dickson, who was the first to lay it out as a settlement. It consists of 46,459 acres, the south-western part of which is an almost unbroken plain of great fertility, the rest being undulating ground of hill and valley, the remains of extinct water-courses. It is bounded on the north by North Dumfries Township, in the County of Waterloo; on the south by the Township of Brantford; on the east by the Township of Beverley, Wentworth County ; and on the west by the Township of Blenheim, Oxford County.

Prior to its grant by the British Government to the Six Nation Indians, all this tract of country was an untrodden wilderness. There seems to be good evidence that the Algonquin or Huron Indians made their camp amid the oak woods of South Dumfries at a period anterior to the history of civilized America ; for in several places in this township stone weapons and implements have been found which,from their superior workmanship, must undoubtedly be assigned to a date prior to the introduction of iron by the French traders of the sixteenth century. But no trace has been left by these prehistoric hunters and warriors beyond the heap of human bones and the stone knives and arrow heads which are still dug up by the farmers of "The Plains." The true history of Dumfries begins with its cession as part of the munificent grant bestowed on the Iroquois Indians under Colonel Brant in 1796. In the duel of two centuries between France and England for the possession of North America, France had chosen the losing side. The first arquebuse fired by Samuel De Champlain against the Iroquois foes of his Algonquin allies, began a vendetta in which the last energies of the last effort of Indian civilization were staked on the side of the English-speaking race. The powerful confederacy of the Romans of the New World not only held the French colonial advance in check, but gave material support to the British cause both against the French and the revolted colonies. Among the last chiefs of independent Indian warfare the most conspicuous figure is that of the Iroquois Chief Thayendanegea. Gifted by nature with all the bodily prowess, all the hunter's and warrior's sagacity that made him by right Divine a king among savages, Thayendanegea had reaped by education the full benefit of the white man's civilization. He had passed several years at a good school, could compose with ease, and was no novice at oratory. He had learned to estimate aright the great power which Christianity and civilization had given the white men ; he had visited England, and the glitter of military services, the pomp of cathedral worship, and the splendour of George the Third's Court, had made an indelible impression on the mind of the Iroquois chief. It was his main object through life to assimilate, as far as might be possible, among his own people the institutions which made England

great. All through the Revolutionary War Thayendanegea and his people sided with the servants of the English king. The noble spirits in the English Parliament felt with Chatham that their country was degraded by their alliance with the Iroquois' scalping knife ; but war is war, and the Indian did his bloody work well. When the war closed with victory for the new-born Republic, the Six Nations of the Iroquois Confederacy, comprising the Mohawk, Seneca, Cayuga, Oneida, Tuscarora and Onondaga tribes, finding that they could not expect a peaceful settlement among the Americans, against whom they had been carrying on all the atrocities of savage warfare, applied to the British authorities for a grant of land in Canada. Their petition was generously and promptly responded to.

Under the leadership of Thayendanegea, who now assumed the English name of Colonel Joseph Brant, the Six Nations of the Iroquois crossed over into Canada. One tribe of the Mohawks was settled on the shores of the Bay of Quinte, where their chief's name designates a station on the Grand Trunk Railway, and where the Mohawk wolf, carved in stone, overlooks the doorway of the beautiful church built by command of an English king for their benefit. Another settlement was on the fertile and well-wooded banks of the River Thames. But the largest of all the Indian Reserves was that of the Grand River. From its source to its outlet, and six miles on either side, was the munificent grant of the British Government to its savage allies. The Indians used this territory chiefly as hunting grounds; their chief camp was at a place three miles south of the present Town of Brantford, where a village of wigwams was erected and a few fields of maize and corn were under permanent cultivation. There, too, their chief, the Moses of their migration to this promised land, had built them a church for the worship of the white man's God. It was the first " church " built in what is now Upper Canada, and is still an object of interest, together with the grave of the brave savage whose blood-stained hand helped to build it. The church dates from 1786. The hunting grounds so ceded to the Iroquois were some of the best provided in Canada with fish, game and fresh water. For thirty years the Iroquois hunters roamed at will over what is now Brantford and Dumfries ; where now every acre, cultivated by elaborate machinery, fills the farmer's treasure-house with the finest wheat in the world, the half naked and painted savage subsisted on the flesh of bear or deer, trapping the wild creatures that abounded in the primeval forest for the profit that their peltry would bring in the markets of York or Newark. In the fall they would make an expedition up the river in quest of the various fur-bearing animals ; in the spring they would return down its course, laden with the various trophies of the chase. These expeditions continued to be made till within living memory. Long after the pioneer's axe had cleared the oak groves of the plains of South Dumfries, the older generation of settlers remember the Indian camp amid a belt of wood to the north-west of the river. The Indians would soon have forfeited their title to their lands if it had not been for the provident care of the Government, which restrained them from the sale of their reserves. But Thayendanegea, in February, 1798, obtained from the Government permission to sell a part of the Grand River Reserve, and acting as had been arranged by their representative, sold to Philip Stedman, of the Niagara District, that part of the reserve known as Block Number One, consisting of 94,305 acres. This,

by a special Act of the Upper Canadian Legislature, became henceforth known as the Township of Dumfries. Mr. Stedman agreed to pay to the Indians the sum of £8,841.

At the same time Colonel Brant, being fully empowered for the purpose both by his own people and by the English Government, sold several other tracts of land from the Grand River Reserve. In February, 1798, a deed, drawn up in the name of the Six Nations of the Iroquois Confederacy, formally surrendered all interest in the following possessions : Block Number One, now forming the two townships of North and South Dumfries, containing fully 94,305 acres, was sold to Mr. Philip Stedman for £8,841: Block Number Two was sold to Richard Bailey, James Wilson and John B. Rousseau, for £8,887; Block Number Three was sold to William Wallace, comprising 86,078 acres, for the sum of £16,864; Block Number Four, no purchaser or price named, 28,512 acres ; Block Number Five was sold to William Jarvis, 30,800 acres ; Block number six, given originally to John Dockstader, was by him sold, for the benefit of his Indian children, to Benjamin Canby, 19,000 acres, for £5,000. Total, 352,700 acres at a cost of £44,867.

But as the fee simple of those Indian lands was held by the Crown, considerable delay took place before the transaction could be completed. A petition was formally addressed to King George III., praying him to issue Letters Patent to convey the lands named in the purchase deed to Philip Stedman. This was granted, and a Crown Patent was duly issued, which declared that Stedman had given security to the Hon. David William Smith, Captain William Clause, and Alexander Stewart, Esq, trustees for the Indians, for the payment of the principal or its yearly interest. But it does not appear that Stedman made any effort to secure his vast possessions. Indeed, they formed but a part of a vast wilderness, the haunt of wild beasts and still wilder men. When Upper Canada, in 1792, was first separated from the Province of Quebec, its entire population was estimated at 20,000 souls, most of whom were centred at Kingston, the Bay of Quinte, Niagara, and the Valley of the Thames. Toronto had just been founded on the muddy banks of the Don by Governor Simcoe ; the pioneer axe had not yet felled the first tree on the site of the towns and cities of to-day. A few years after obtaining the patent from the Crown, Stedman died intestate. This interest in Block Number One of the Grand River Reserve was thus inherited by his sister, Mrs. John Sparkman, of Niagara, by whom it was soon afterwards sold to the Hon. Thomas Clarke, of Stamford, in the County of Lincoln. It appears that Stedman had not paid any of the purchase money originally agreed on, as we find Mr. Clarke executing a mortgage for the sum of £8,841 on the property to the Trustees of the Six Nations. Mr. Clarke, however, disposed of his title to the Indian lands in favour of one who must be regarded as the true founder of the Settlement of Dumfries, the Hon.William Dickson. Like the late Colonel Talbot, founder of the Talbot Settlement—like Peter Perry, founder of Oshawa and Port Perry—William Dickson was one of those energetic natures, capable of conceiving and carrying out the extensive operations incidental to the formation of a new community. His tall and commanding figure, little bent with age, is still remembered by men of the elder generation ; his lofty forehead gave token of intelligence; and his firm lips denoted the resolution and practical sagacity of his character. All through the history of the Dumfries Settlement

William Dickson's measures were taken with the most prudent regard to the exigencies of the case, while at the same time many a settler was indebted to his enlightened generosity for not only his land but for seed to put into the ground, and food to subsist on in the first year of settlement.

Such was the man who now became, in July, 1816, the purchaser from Mr. Thos. Clarke of the entire block of land, which he named after his own native place in Scotland, Dumfries. Born in the year 1769, he came to Canada in 1792, and settled at Niagara, where he engaged in practice as a lawyer. Having volunteered his services in the War of 1812, he was taken prisoner by the Americans and nearly got into a serious scrape by shooting in a duel a gentleman named Weeks, who had offended Mr. Dickson's punctilious loyalty by some free criticism of the policy of Governor Simcoe. The duel was fought on the American side of the Niagara River, behind the fort; Mr. Weeks was mortally wounded at the first shot. At that time duelling was a recognized social institution, and Mr. Dickson fared none the worse in public estimation for having brought down his man.

Strongly attached to existing institutions, and being himself admitted on equal terms within the magic circle of the Family Compact, Mr. Dickson all through was a staunch upholder of Church and State. In 1816 he became a member of the governing body of Upper Canada, the Legislative Council, and for many years continued to exercise a decided influence over the settlement and legislation of this Province. Although personally the kindest and most generous of men to the needy settler, Mr. Dickson was no advocate of popular right, and withstood to the last every concession in the direction of responsible government. Toryism was to him a religion, and men who, like Dr. Duncombe, demanded their rights for the people, he stigmatised as " rebels," the enemies alike of God and man. Naturally, in the, troubles of 1837 Mr. Dickson, though then well on in years, gathered what force he could muster at Niagara, and hastened to proceed by steamer to Toronto, where he assisted at the memorable fight of Montgomery's Farm.

In July, 1816, Mr. Dickson for a sum of £24,000 bought the entire property now constituting North and South Dumfries, which thus passed into his possession at a price of little more than a dollar an acre. Mr. Dickson was at that time Chairman of the Quarter Sessions of Niagara, which was then the most important centre in Upper Canada. As the new Court House was about to be erected Mr. Dickson and his colleagues advertised for a contractor, and this elicited an application from a young builder and carpenter named Absalom Shade, a son of a Pennsylvanian farmer, whose industry and business talents had already made him a marked man among the Niagara residents. He was a tall, active-looking young man, with keen grey eyes always looking to the main chance, hard close lips and well-formed features, with versatile mind and keen judgment, quick and retentive both in his likes and dislikes.

Mr. Shade had made the acquaintance of Mr. Dickson under circumstances which tended to found a friendship that proved life-long. Mr. Dickson was, when he first met Mr. Shade, a prisoner within the American lines ; Shade was able to procure the British officer many privileges not usually granted to prisoners of war, and finally managed to effect his escape.

Such was the man whom Mr. Dickson induced to accompany him as his steward and general factotum into his new Settlement of Dumfries, where for many years he presided over the allotment of lands. Like Mr. Dickson, Mr. Shade, although an American citizen by birth, became a most loyal subject of the Crown, and the bitterest enemy of anything that looked like rebellion against Tory rule. Woe to the unhappy delinquent who failed in regular payment of his instalments of purchase-money ; for such Absalom Shade had no mercy. Having agreed to Mr. Dickson's proposal, Shade, together with his principal, made a visit to what is now Dumfries, but which was then an unbroken wilderness. They arrived at the Grand River, near where Smith's Creek joins the larger stream, and, guided by an Indian, ascended the course of the river through South Dumfries, by a path through the forest so narrow that often it was difficult for a single horseman to make his way. "The Plains " were overgrown with an oak forest; further on the thick growth of cedar and maple, mixed with beech and oak, showed the good quality of the soil. Everywhere they encountered streams of fresh water, now and then small lakelets of pure blue water, abounding in black bass and pike. Continuing their journey northward, they made their camp in the ruins of a squatter's cabin, on the site of what is now Galt. Having fixed on this position as the nucleus of the new settlement, they separated, Shade making his way through the woods of South Dumfries to the site of the Village of St. George, at which point he regained the Grand River. This he followed until he reached a small tavern at the ferry over the fords of the Grand River, where Brantford now stands. Having rejoined Mr. Dickson at Niagara, and provided himself with the necessary equipment for pioneer life in the forest—a chest of tools and one hundred dollars cash—he set forth to build the first log shanty in the present Town of Galt, which he thus founded in the year 1816.

Mr. Dickson soon had his new territory surveyed. This was efficiently done by Mr. Adrian Marlett, of Ancaster, who held the office of Provincial Deputy Surveyor. The work of surveying was completed in the course of the following year. The remains of a dilapidated shanty on the bank of Mill Creek was converted by Mr. Shade's ingenuity into a grist-mill for the use of the five families who had come in as early as 1816. The settlement slowly progressed. In 1817 the number of families in the township numbered thirty-eight, including one hundred and sixty-three persons.

Mr. Dickson removed to Galt from his family residence at Niagara in 1827, and continued to reside there till 1836, when, feeling the oversight of his vast possessions too much for his strength, he left the charge of his estate to his son, Mr. William Dickson, and removed finally to his native place, the old Town of Niagara. Like his friend Mr. Galt, after whom he named his first settlement, Mr. Dickson was possessed of considerable literary talent, which he employed in several descriptive sketches of the Dumfries region, which, being published in *Chambers's Journal,* had not a little influence in attracting the attention of his thrifty fellow-countrymen to the new settlement. Mr. Dickson also employed an agent to visit Scotland in order to secure the most desirable class of settlers, a point too often neglected by the founders of new communities, but yet of the very first importance. Thus it was that from 1823 to 1830 the plains and banks of the Grand River were peopled with sturdy Scotch Presbyterian " true

blue " settlers. It very often happens that the first to attempt a settlement are poor and thriftless. They build their log shanties, clear a little land, get discouraged, and generally end by selling out to some new arrival with more means and self-reliance. Such a settlement was that in the second concession of South Dumfries, and known by the classic name of Cags Lane. It was so named from the cags or kegs of whiskey procured at very frequently recurring intervals from the distillery at the village which was beginning to grow up at the Forks of the Grand River, as Paris was then called. A keg being procured and deposited in one shanty, the neighbours from the adjoining houses held festival nightly till its alcoholic contents were exhausted. Then another neighbour took it in turn to journey with the keg to the distillery. This reckless and dissolute life ended in the gradual clearing out of the old settlers. A new and very different class of proprietors took their place, and now no road in western Canada can show such handsome and substantial buildings, such rich and well-improved farms. Owing to Mr. Dickson's exertions a large number of the new settlers were, as has been intimated, Scotchmen.

So much was this the case, that when, some years afterwards, Mr. Dickson, then about to withdraw from residence in Dumfries, held a grand gathering of the Dumfries settlers at a dinner which he gave them at Galt, he addressed them as his Scotch fellow-countrymen. He said: " It is to your characteristic Scottish thrift and energy that I and mine owe the success that has attended our experiment in colonization. It is you, the farmers of South Dumfries, that have made gentlefolks of me and mine." Among those who attached themselves to the fortunes of Mr. Shade was an American of Dutch extraction, named John Mans. He drove the teams which conveyed the flour from Mr. Shade's mills at Galt; as soon as the fertile belt of land known as " The Plains " was opened out for settlement, Mr. Shade suggested that Mans should go down and " prospect," with a view of taking up several hundred acres of what promised to be very valuable land. John Mans objected his want of means to find the purchase money, but this was overruled by Mr. Shade, who, hard as he was to the thriftless and dishonest, was generously trustful to any settler in whose industry and integrity he had reason to trust. Both were leading features in the character of John Mans, both were found in the course of his long and successful life, some account of which will be given when this history reaches the district of South Dumfries known as " The Plains." The success of the American, Shade, was the means of attracting several of his energetic and adventurous fellow-countrymen to settle in South Dumfries. The name of Capron, originally of French origin, is of frequent occurrence in Vermont and other parts of New England. A cadet of this family, as a young man, had a marked talent for caligraphy. Being employed as a writing master in a young ladies' academy, he unfortunately was so imprudent as to give to one of his fair pupils a lesson in a more difficult art than that of penmanship. When it became necessary for him to expatriate himself, in partnership with a Mr. VanNorman he for some time engaged in business at Long Point on Lake Erie, and afterwards, on hearing of the success of the Dumfries Settlement, in which the Village of Galt, Paris (the " Forks of the Grand River ") and Brantford had already sprung up—Paris and Galt at the extremities of the twelve

miles breadth of the new township—young Hiram Capron arrived just in time to secure on favourable terms a property of a thousand acres.

This was at the south-western part of the township, and included a considerable part of the present Town of Paris. Mr. Capron built a large and commodious stone mansion on the brow of the hill leading to "The Plains," and during many years resided there, being well known as a good neighbour, a leading citizen, and famous for his business energy and for the quips and jests, and many stories with which he enlivened an ever-hospitable home.

The birth of municipal institutions, that protoplasm of Canadian political life which Francis Bond Head sneered at as " sucking parliaments," took place at the house of a Mr. Gotlip Moss (such being his uncouth cognomen), on Jan. 4th, 1819, exactly three years after the first inauguration of the settlement. The following officers were chosen—we take the account as given in Mr. James Young's admirable "Reminiscences of Galt and Dumfries," a most reliable source of information on all matters connected with the early history of this region : Township Clerk, Mr. John Scott; Assessors, Messrs. John Buchanan and Lawrence Shammerhorn; Collector, Mr. Ephraim Munson; Wardens, Mr. Alexander Harvie and Mr. Richard Phillips; Pathmasters, Messrs. Cornelius Conner, Enos Griffith, James McCarty and John Leece; Pound-keeper, Mr. John Lawrason.

The current of political agitation set more and more in the direction of municipal self-government, and under the Liberal Administration of the Hincks-Morin Government, a new territorial distribution of Upper Canada took place, whereby the original Township of Dumfries was divided into two—North Dumfries in the County of Waterloo, and South Dumfries at the northernmost extremity of the County of Brant. The first Municipal Council of the new Township of South Dumfries *was* composed of the following members : Daniel Anderson, Reeve, and William Mullin, Deputy Reeve; Robert Burt, William Roy and James Sharp. The positions of Reeve and Deputy Reeve were for nineteen years afterwards filled by the same gentlemen, Messrs. Daniel Anderson and William Mullin. We find in Mr. Young's "Reminiscences" that the first officers of the municipality were: Messrs. James Geddes, Clerk; John MacNaught, Treasurer ; Robert Ballingel, Assessor for the west side of the river ; William Little, Assessor for the east side of the river ; and Robert Shiel, Collector. Mr. Michael Charlton was among the first appointed to audit the accounts.

The earliest Parliamentary election in which the settlers of South Dumfries took part was in 1825. As the polling place in Wellington Square was at a distance, there was not much interest in the election; two Liberals were, however, returned, Richard Beasley and William Scollich, a political selection which has been traditional in the township ever since, with the exception of the general reaction of 1830, when the Reform candidates were beaten, and Messrs. J. Crooks and William Chisholm were returned to Parliament.

In no part of English-speaking Canada did the tide of political excitement rise higher, which swept away by its ebb as well as its flow, by its abortive insurrection as well as its appeal to English sympathy, the tyranny of the celebrated Family Compact. In 1828, Wm. Lyon Mackenzie commenced the political education of the Reform party by publishing the *Colonial Advocate*. In editorials of a literary merit unknown as yet to Canadian journalism, the *Advocate* exposed with trenchant but not unjust criticism the nepotism, the arrogance, and the unconstitutional despotism of the oligarchy which governed the Province, and usurped all office and emolument under the name, long since held of sinister import, of the Family Compact. All that Mackenzie contended for has long been conceded to the common sense of public opinion. We are now so thoroughly accustomed to choose our own representatives, to select each for himself his own church without fear or favour, to express with the fullest liberty our opinions on each and every political question, that we are apt to forget that scarce fifty years ago such privileges were contended for in hope deferred for years, and the bitterness of patient battle by men who were stigmatized as "rebels," who were hunted out of the country, and well nigh perished on the scaffold.

The feeling in favour of the Reform cause was in no part of Upper Canada more strong than in South Dumfries. Dr. Duncombe's personal character, his eloquence as a public speaker, his lofty purity as a statesman, joined to the influence which his professional skill and generous disposition gave him among his neighbours, made the impulse towards the Reform cause irresistible. He was chosen to visit England in order to lay before Government the popular demands of Upper Canada. Of course, such a " trumpet of sedition "—for so was the popular leader designated—met with scant favour at the hands of the dominant oligarchy. It happened that Dr. Duncombe had been desirous of purchasing a tract of land, and indeed had already taken the requisite steps to make the purchase valid. But the Family Compact influence interfered, and, contrary to all justice and fairplay, as the English Premier acknowledged when a year afterwards the circumstances were explained to him, Dr. Duncombe's just claim was defeated.

It may be imagined that the Scotch Presbyterian farmers of South Dumfries looked on with a bitter sense of injustice rankling in their hearts when, in order to secure to the use of one favoured Church the coveted Clergy Reserves, Sir John Colborne, prompted by the High Church and Tory Bishop Strachan, established fifty-seven endowed rectories in Upper Canada. In vain did public opinion express itself by returning to the House of Assembly a majority of Reform candidates. As the Government of Charles the First ignored the will of the English people, expressed through the votes of the Parliament; as the Government of the third Stewart tyrant set at naught the representatives of the people, so the Family Compact, abetted by such governors as Sir John Colborne, continued to usurp every office and insult the advocates of Reform till it made them the planners of a revolution.

Five times was William Lyon Mackenzie expelled from the House of Assembly ; five times his constituents in the County of York carried him back triumphant from the poll. In every attempt to reseat Mr. Mackenzie the name of Abraham Shade appears on the Parliamentary voting list. All his interest, all that of Mr. William Dickson, was exerted on the side of " loyalty " and of the Family Compact Government. But very few of those most closely connected with the Dickson and Shade interest sympathized with the enemies of Reform. Mr. John Mans and his connection by marriage, Mr. Lapierre, stood alone or almost alone in their advocacy of the Government. In 1833 William

Lyon Mackenzie delivered an address at Galt on the position of Upper Canadian politics, and though the Tory leaders insulted him by burning him in effigy, his speech was none the less effective, and was heard by an excited crowd of electors from every part of South Dumfries. Once more in 1834 the Reform party carried the elections throughout the Province of Upper Canada, but, as before, the Canadian Executive continued to treat with scornful neglect the determined resolve of the people. In an evil hour for Canada, Francis Bond Head, an ex-army officer and an amateur author of flashy magazine articles of the McGinnes type of Toryism, was sent to succeed Sir John Colborne as Governor of Upper Canada. Obstinate, vain and self-opinionated, he soon became the helpless tool and mouthpiece of the Family Compact. It was evident that he threw the entire weight of his official influence on the side of unconstitutional Government. Sent out as he was by the British authorities to redress the grievances which Mackenzie and Duncombe had explained, he made matters worse by a tyranny which left to the Reform party no hope but in the rash and doubtful experiment of an appeal to arms. From such an appeal few in South Dumfries shrank. At the present day, and in view of the present attitude of public opinion in Canada towards the Mackenzie movement, there is no reason to conceal that nearly all the most respectable settlers were ready to back Dr. Duncombe, Mackenzie's coadjutor, in the projected revolt. The chief strategic mistake in the plans of the insurgents was the total absence of means of communication between the various districts in which the insurgents expected to muster in force. Mackenzie's move on Toronto had proved a failure clays before, and Mathews—a renegade to his cause not to be confounded with that other Mathews who died on the scaffold in Toronto—brought a false report that Mackenzie had taken possession of the capital. We have it on the authority of Dr. Duncombe's daughter, now a resident of Paris, that neither he nor the South Dumfries men were contemplating a rising so early as December, 1837.

But carried away with the excitement of Mackenzie's reputed success, the people of South Dumfries, Oxford, Burford and Oakland urged Dr. Duncombe to lead a movement in support of the advance on the capital. Reluctantly, but willing to stake everything as the result of a strike for freedom, he consented, and appointed a rendezvous at the Village of Scotland. The night before the appointed gathering he slept at the house of his son-in-law, Mr. Tufford, from whom he borrowed a horse. Next day Mr. Tufford attended a meeting of the insurgents, by whom he was charged with the duty of collecting arms. Meantime young Hill, son of Mr. Hill, one of the oldest settlers of South Dumfries, summoned a meeting of the Reform party at the house of Mr. Stockton, on the town line of Blenheim and South Dumfries. A crowded gathering took place, filling the house. Mr. Latshaw and other leading men addressed the meeting. These were no needy adventurers, with nothing to risk and everything to gain by a plunge in the muddy waters of insurrection. They were all possessed of valuable landed property, which even by the act of their participating in an insurrectionary meeting was liable to be confiscated by the spies of the Family Compact. But these hard-headed and stout-hearted Scotch farmers did not pause to calculate the risk, preferring in all things principle to expediency. The chairman, Mr. Stockton, made a speech in which

he advocated immediate and. decided action. "Of what avail," he said, "is further hesitation. We are face to face with the tyranny of a Government which no constitutional means at our command can reach. We have tried such means long and patiently, and in vain. Now the time has arrived when it is no longer possible to sit on the fence. Decided steps must be taken by all who are resolved for action. I move, therefore, that this meeting resolves to meet in arms the volunteer force now about to gather under Dr. Duncombe's command at Scotland, and that prompt measures be taken to disarm the Tories and all those who are known to be disaffected to the cause of Canadian independence." This speech was received with loud applause, and almost all the men present agreed to carry it out. It must be remembered that among those people there was no thought of resentment against England, or of revolt against the British Government as such. Their rising was solely directed against the Family Compact, against a despotic and utterly unconstitutional system, worse than that against which the English themselves had risen in insurrection under the first Charles and the second James—against Bishop Strachan's attempt, persistently carried out in the face of adverse public opinion, to establish in Canada the State Church of Wolsey or Laud. What the general feeling was may be estimated from the fact that when Francis Bond Head, then at his wits' end for support, wrote to the loyal Mr. Shade to ask if it would be judicious to call out and arm the militia of South Dumfries, he felt himself compelled to reply that it would not be safe.

Meantime a considerable force had gathered at Scotland, armed, some with rifles and others with the old-fashioned smooth-bore musket. Among them were many from South Dumfries. But two men arrived from Mackenzie's force at Toronto with the news of the skirmish at Montgomery's Farm and the subsequent dispersion. It was therefore of course resolved at once to disband the force gathered under Dr. Duncombe. The latter, after some difficulty and many adventures, in which the loyal friendship of his supporters was tested under circumstances of no ordinary difficulty and hazard, escaped to the States, where, despite the amnesty which would have permitted his return, he passed the rest of his days. Mr. Tufford was arrested, chained to another prisoner, brought to trial, and on evidence of a Government spy which he assures us was almost wholly false, condemned to the scaffold. For nine months he lay in prison ; at last the devoted exertions of his wife, Dr. Duncombe's daughter, backed by the influence of every magistrate in the district, procured his release. Young Hill was not so fortunate. He was the favourite son of a most affectionate home ; his father, like himself, was celebrated in South Dumfries and neighbourhood for his gaiety and light-heartedness. The boy had ever been the readiest to do a kind turn to a neighbour, and his impetuosity of spirit urged him to be one of the foremost in urging on the preparations for a revolt which never took place. He was imprisoned in the Penitentiary at Kingston, where ill-usage and insufficient food broke down his health. He died within a year.

Mackenzie's lieutenant at Montgomery's Farm had been Mr. Samuel Lount, for many years member for Simcoe, and one of the staunchest of the champions of Reform. He had sought refuge in South Dumfries, and was concealed in the house of Mr. Latshaw. A magistrate bent on his arrest is said to have entered

the front door of Mr. Latshaw's house just as Mr. Lount left it by the kitchen door. But there were facilities for concealment in that neighbourhood which induced the Latshaws to advise his remaining amongst them. He would not, however, be persuaded, and at last, under Mr. Latshaw's guidance, left for Niagara, where, at the last moment, when safety seemed certain, he was arrested in the act of crossing the river. A largely signed petition for his release and that of Mathews was sent from South Dumfries. But the Government of the day were merciless in their hour of triumph. Lount and Mathews suffered death on the scaffold at Toronto on April 12th, 1838. They are laid in a place unmarked by any monument in the public cemetery, and a free people, whose right to responsible government, to religious and civil equality, they died to-win, pass to and fro unconcerned beside their nameless graves.

The Grand River enters this township at the north-east and flows to the south-west, through the Village of Glenmorris and the Town of Paris, where it is joined by the smaller river known as Smith's Creek, on the north. Fairchild's Creek waters the eastern part of South Dumfries. There are many smaller water-courses and several ponds. The largest of these, situated on some land called Dickson's Reserve, is Blue Lake, noted for the crystal purity and beautiful colour of its water, whose shores are a favourite resort for the lovers of beautiful scenery in summer. This township is traversed by the Great Western Railway from east to west, which enters it at Harrisburg, and has stations at St. George and Paris. At Paris it crosses the Grand Trunk. The Wellington, Grey and Bruce branch line passes north from Harrisburg, where also the branch line to Brantford connects.

South Dumfries comprises the thriving Villages of St. George and Glenmorris. The general aspect of the country is hilly, except at the country called " The Plains," five miles north of Paris.

At the last census (1881), the total population of South Dumfries is estimated at 3,490, there being. 663 families and 665 inhabited houses. As usual the population of females is in excess of the males. Of religious denominations that which has the largest number of adherents is the Methodist Church, whose members number 1,249. Next to that is the Presbyterian Church, which numbers 1,093. Then conies the Adventists, of whom there are 584; the Church of England, with a member role of 246; the Roman Catholics, of 228. Besides these there are ten Plymouth Brethren, and eight who have not made up their mind to adopt any religious denomination. The political differences which in the troublesome times of 1837 caused so much difference and separated neighbour from neighbour, have long ago softened down, and nothing but harmony and good feeling prevails among those who were once ready to settle their political differences with the sword. But the great body of the electors of South Dumfries gave a solid vote for the Liberal side at the late election. Although the Conservative candidates were men who most deservedly stood high in public estimation, the Liberal member was carried in by acclamation. Mr. James Young, who for some time has most efficiently represented the North Riding of Brant in the Ontario Legislative Assembly, is a man of much culture, and his " Reminiscences of the Early History of Galt and the Settlement of Dumfries" is a valuable aid to the historian, written in a lively style, and embodying much valuable information which, but for Mr. Young's care in preserving it.

would have been lost. The " Reminiscences " was published by Messrs. Hunter, Rose & Co., Toronto, in 1880. Having given the reader a general sketch of the history of the Township of South Dumfries, we shall now deal with it more in detail, taking at first the course of the Grand River northward, then from Glenmorris to St. George, and westward to Harrisburg and the eastern verge of the township.

But before leaving the subject of the general history of South Dumfries, we wish to quote, as endorsation of what has been said as to the goodness of the soil and also the farming enterprise of the township, the Government Agricultural Report for 1881. The judges appointed to examine, under very stringent conditions, those farms to which the prizes *par excellence* of farming have been awarded in this Province, describe with great minuteness of technical detail their visits to several prize farms in South Dumfries. We quote the substance of what is said of one of them, the farm of Mr. Barker, near Paris. This farm, situated in South Dumfries on the road from Paris to Ayr, comprises some two hundred acres, described by the judges as "good sandy loam, fourteen acres wood and twelve permanent pasture." It is divided by the road locally known as Huson's Road, and part of it is crossed by the Great Western Railway; the portion towards the Grand is rougher than the rest of the farm, but is well suited for stock and abundantly supplied with water. The judges describe with admiration a field of fall wheat which they saw on this farm, the edges of it cut down enough to admit the reaping machine. Besides the fall wheat there were "seventeen acres of barley, fifteen acres of oats, six of peas (' golden vein'), eight of turnips, one of potatoes, one-third of an acre of carrots, two acres of corn, thirty of hay, and fourteen extra of pasture." All the crops are described by the judges as " good and level, showing every evidence of thorough working and high culture." There was a remarkable absence of weeds, every furrow and drill was mathematically straight " as if laid out by a gardener's line." There were eighteen head of cattle, several fine specimens of the Durham breed. The report lays special emphasis on the neatness and orderliness with which everything was arranged—" a place for everything and everything in its place;" they also praise the adoption by Mr. Barker of the American system of duplicating every separate part of the machinery employed, so that if any breakage takes place the loss can be at once repaired. Finally, the judges noted the elegance of the house, grounds and driving carriages, remarking very justly on the benefit to the farmer and his family of giving some thought to the elegances and relaxations of life, something else being needed to encourage the young than a life of incessant and monotonous labour.

An equally favourable account is given in the grave, matter-of-fact official blue-book of several other farms in South Dumfries, notably that of Mr. Louis Lapierre, which consists of 360 acres, 265 of them under cultivation. Mr. Lapierre's farm is a model of industrious energy, and, as will be seen in our special account of his district of South Dumfries, he was one of the first to introduce into the township the use of machinery, which has in a few years done so much to revolutionize agriculture. All that was said by the judges of the domestic elegance of the home surroundings on Mr. Barker's farm applies with equal force to that of Mr. Lapierre.

" THE PLAINS."

North of Paris, as we enter the Township of South Dumfries, is an extensive stretch of perfectly level land, which is known as " The Plains." This is some of the most fertile grain-bearing land in all Ontario. A similar table-land is found on the other side of the Grand River ; but the soil is poorer, the sub-stratum of rock being nearer to the surface. The soil in the part of " The Plains" west of the Grand River is composed of sand, loam and clay, in almost equal proportions on the various farms , boulders and cobble-stones, relics of the ice age and contemporaries of the mammoth and of the cave bear, are scattered over the land, and are much used in forming a solid but irregular-looking masonry for churches and dwellings. A dark-coloured sandstone is also found, and forms excellent and durable, as well as good-looking material for the many substantial homesteads.

These have a solid appearance of comfort that testifies to the farmer's success and the productiveness of the soil. About thirty years ago some of those malcontents at other people's good fortune, who are always ready to blight present enjoyment by their prophecies of evil, seeing the abundant yield of grain from the corn-fields of "The Plains," scornfully predicted that such fertile land must necessarily exhaust its wonderful productive power, and that three years' time would very much depreciate their crops both in quantity and quality. *Thirty* years have passed for the *three* of the false prophets of evil; it is a fine day in the summer harvest time; let us drive along the " Sprague " or Galt Road; see those huge machines that move along the close-shorn wheat-growth with the precision of clockwork, mowing down all before them ; nay, gathering and binding each sheaf; or see those threshing machines, those strong dozen or so of toiling horses, as they tread the magic circle amid the whir of wheels and clouds of dust; for so gather they in the harvest gold into the farmer's treasury. For the agriculturalists of " The Plains" have kept pace with modern progress. Had they been content with the methods of cultivation used of old, the predicted failure of their crops might have befallen them years ago. But at present the crops amount to *three times as much* as thirty years since. As in other progressive sections of the Province of Ontario, the farmers of " The Plains" very early saw the wisdom of introducing machinery. The first reaping machine used in Canada was that used by Mr. John Mans. It had to be fetched in a waggon from Port Dover. This machine, less elaborate than later inventions of the same kind, was not furnished with a driving seat, the want of which was supplied by a piece of plank supported on each side by two other planks fastened to the machine. This rough-and-ready arrangement broke down, and the boy who was driving had a narrow escape from being crushed by the ponderous machine. Twenty years ago Mr. Louis Lapierre was the first to use a *seed drill*; it was manufactured in Dundas.

Rough were the duties, and most unremitting the toils for first settlers who acquired farm settlements in "The Plains " from about 1820 to 1830. As a rule these seem, however, to have been men possessed of some capital ; they came resolved not to spare expense or exertion in making the earth yield forth her increase ; and the result of this, joined with the exceptional fertility of "The Plains" district, made this community a more speedily thriving one than was to

be found in those older settlements where the pioneers were almost wholly without other resources than their bodily labour. Some of the first generation of settlers on "The Plains" died in possession of considerable wealth. From the first the cattle and the horses were of a superior quality, and if labour was unremitting, at least it was aided by many of those subsidiary appliances which make the results of labour certain. Nor was the toil of the pioneer families without its compensations; the raising bee and the quilting bee, the good-fellowship of the former and the rustic flirtations of the latter ; the ring of the rifle in the woods, and the gliding of graceful girl-figures over the ice-pool which supplied the place of a fashionable rink, were the forms under which they knew that happiness of youth and sympathy which began with Paradise and will go on till Doomsday! And if with some of these festive gatherings there mingled a misguided hospitality which caused too frequent excess, let us rejoice in the spread of enlightened Christian feeling, which in our day makes such excess the exception and not the rule.

As has been intimated, many of the pioneers of " The Plains" were men of refinement, and set high value on education, and the mental as well as monetary preparation of their children for the world and life. Very early in the formation of the settlement the school houses began to rise. The first was built in 1830 ; the farms being very close together made access easier for the children; and great as we consider the improvement effected by the deservedly valued school system of our Province at the present day, many who remember the rough-and-ready extemporized school arrangements of fifty years ago, are of opinion that there was, after all, in many cases a heartiness and a force in the simple methods of the old-time pedagogue which somehow seems strangely lacking in the more correct methods of the duly-certificated teacher who has passed through all ordeals of examinations, and answered all the puzzle-papers of the Department at the present day. As an instance, the School Trustees engaged a wandering " waif and stray," a Scotchman, who had been educated for the ministry of the Presbyterian Church, by name Benoch or Bannoch. He proved an admirable teacher, bating an occasional lapse from duty, owing to his indulgence in the cup that cheers so little and inebriates so much! In mathematics especially was he a valuable instructor, having the gift which some of more modern methods and higher pretensions lack, that of gaining ready access to the pupil's mind, of appreciating his difficulties, and showing him how they can be removed. So great became the dominie's fame, that many grown up people of both sexes, whose education had been utterly neglected during their youth, were glad to come, with a single-minded humility that was much to their credit, and sit on the school-benches among the children. Thither came the young farm-hand anxious to learn as much simple ciphering as should serve his turn in reckoning up his wages; there bent over her copy book's " pot-hooks and hangers " the young " hired girl," desirous of being able to write her signature to that momentous document by which a woman discounts the happiness of her future. The dominie was a strict disciplinarian, a ruler who did not bear the sword in vain, a literal interpreter of all that King Solomon has written about the benefit of the rod. He would smite sore the delinquent at his lessons ; nay, it was a common thing to see him thump the ears and shoulders of grown up lads and even of strong men

when slow to apprehend his instructions. These chastisements were invariably submitted to without a murmur. The young women he punished more mildly by pinching the ear, or pulling the long back hair. We have been unable to obtain any information as to whether this no doubt salutary discipline was borne by the fair sex with their usual patience. But the historian has his doubts on this point.

This master taught at "The Plains" for four years ; then getting dissatisfied, or from some restless impulse of his Bohemian nature, he moved to Berlin, where he had a school for a year or two ; he then returned to another section of " The Plains," where he taught for two years more. He is not unkindly remembered by his old pupils. A more cultured teaching was at this time supplied by the Rev. Mr. Morse, the clergyman of the English Church at Paris, who opened a private school, to which two pupils, sons of two farmers of " The Plains," used to resort daily.

" The Plains " have thus enjoyed a healthy intellectual atmosphere, and have been comparatively free from political strife, in part perhaps owing to the fact that the worthy farmers are all of the same way of thinking, and to quarrel is therefore impossible.

The place is equally healthy from a physical point of view. No malaria can find a lair in the wide breezy expanse, high above the rapid-flowing river. Such diseases as diphtheria are unknown, and during the cholera plague of 1835 there were but two deaths from this cause on " The Plains."

Among those of this part of the Township of South Dumfries who have attained to official distinction, may be mentioned Mr. Louis Lapierre, son of a Lower Canadian gentleman who, about 1825, settled on the fourth concession. Mr. Lapierre has filled many important positions both in the township and the county, having been Reeve of the former and Warden of the latter. It so happened that his father's death took place while Canada was subject to the law of primogeniture, and that by consequence all his late father's property passed without condition into Mr. Lapierre's possession. With a regard to duty as rare as it was honourable, he set aside for his younger brother some two hundred acres, which he knew their father had intended for him, portioned his sisters, and provided for his mother. Mr. Daniel Anderson, another of " The Plains" worthies, had the honour of being the first Reeve of the new township. Young Mr. Smoke, also of this section, was for some time one of the staff of Professors .at the University of Victoria College, Cobourg, which position, though a most popular and successful teacher, he abandoned in order to prepare for practice at the Bar.

There is one church situated on " The Plains;" it belongs to the Methodists, who were among the very earliest pioneers of religious organization in the district. As early in the history of the settlement on " The Plains " as fifty years ago, the itinerant Methodist missionary held periodical services in the old school house which in those primitive days served to shelter both education and religion. One very impressive preacher, a minister who was blind, is still remembered. There was no organ, not even a tuning-fork, but the tune was boldly raised and led by a doughty choir-leader, Mr. James Y. Smith, who for some years taught the tuneful art, in which indeed, after the fashion of those days, he had no little skill; and if that church music was not very refined, it had at least heart and the courage of its opinions.

The church of " The Plains," or, as the legend thereon engraved entitles it, the " Wesleyan Methodist Chapel," was built in 1843. It is an unpretending but neat and substantial country church, built of the cobble-stone masonry mentioned above ; a similar material has been used for the English Church at Paris, but the workmanship of the local masons at " The Plains " seemed to be the better. Old Mr. Mans gave the site for this church ; he, Mr. Lapierre, Senr., and a few others, made up the money required for material, which amounted to $1,000 ; but as the people gave all the labour of construction as a free offering, the real cost of the building was far more than the estimate. The dimensions of the church are thirty feet by forty, just suitable to its small but earnest congregation. To this church, amid a numerous gathering, the body of the elder Mr. Mans was borne for funeral rites. In its little churchyard, commemorated by a modest monument, his remains are at rest. The present Trustees of the Methodist Church on " The Plains " are Mr. John Mans, Mr. Henry Mans, Mr. William Mans, Mr. Egerton Thompson, Mr. Thomas Carr, Mr. Frank Helliker, Mr. Louis Lapierre, and Mr. A. Y. Andrews. Money exchange was unknown in the early days of this part of the township. As in the others, barter prevailed for all commerce that could be carried on ; even the wheat was carried in waggon or sleigh to Dundas and brought back as flour in barrels, *minus* the very liberal allowance retained by the miller as perquisite. The same arrangement prevailed in every transaction of life ; a young lady's marriage portion was estimated in horses, cows, sheep or real estate ; her wedding-fee partly, it might be, *in kind* (by a chaste salute), partly in rolls of butter or cords of wood; even the doctor, when professional assistance came next in order, was rewarded, very liberally as a rule, with food or fuel.

Three years ago the church of " The Plains " underwent a process of renovation. A new ceiling was provided, the seats were cushioned: an organ has been procured, and the singing is now worthy of any country church of the day. The scenery along the Galt Road is very charming; the rich tranquil farm land of those prairies of South Dumfries contrasts with the broad and rapid river and the fringe of woods still left as a memorial of the not very remote past. This Galt Road, which leads northward to the Village of Glenmorris, is locally called the " Sprague Road," after an earlier pioneer of that name, who kept a small tavern three miles north some forty years back.

We have said that this section of South Dumfries deserves credit for moderation on religious as well as political questions. The Presbyterians of the western part of the township go to worship at Paris from " The Plains " section, to the church at Glenmorris from the section north of " The Plains." " The Plains" people form a pastoral community peculiar to the locality; the families are much allied by intermarriage. Quietly conducted as are the elections of the present day, a different scene was to be witnessed at the elections of the early days of the settlement. For then a cask of beer and a keg of whiskey were brought on the scene ; there never was a fight or serious mischief, as the strong good fellowship and many mutual alliances were able even to counteract the enemy then too frequently put " within the mouth to steal away the brains." The strict election law of the present day, by which the slightest attempt at " treating " is forbidden on the day when the public will is pronounced at an election, has, however, saved much that was to be regretted

here as elsewhere. During the polling it was the custom to keep one elector whose vote had not been polled in readiness, lest the time assigned by law for the process of recording votes having elapsed without any elector coming forward to record his vote, the poll might be closed. The oratory of those early days, as might be expected, was characterised rather by homely common sense than by lofty flights of eloquence, and the speaker's personal character and skill as a farmer and man of business had most to do with ensuring the attention of his neighbours.

We have mentioned that large formations of clay and loam are found in this level part of South Dumfries; these occur at times in belts of a mile across, at others in smaller quantities, alternating with each, and with deposits of sand on the same farm. Beneath it, at a depth of from one to several feet, lies a stratum of that blue fossiliferous limestone which stretches all through the western part of Canada, till it crosses into the Lower Province in that bar of precipitous rock over which the whole flood of the Ottawa thunders. With the granite are often found deposits of gravel, the relics of some extinct spring or water-course. A stratum of very workable brown-blue sandstone also extends over "The Plains" from east to west, while the limestone runs towards the south-west. From the evidence afforded us by several of the oldest survivors of the earliest times of this settlement, and by the sons of those who have passed away, the country, called from its principal settler, the venerable founder of the Mans' family, "Mans' Plains," and since then shortened into "The Plains," was originally covered thickly with large oak trees. These had short, thick trunks, with spreading boughs and foliage. Now the original oaks of forest growth, like pines and other trees which grow together in the bush, have their boughs and foliage at the top, the presence of "a boundless contiguity of trees" not allowing their expansion laterally. Therefore the conclusion is drawn that these "oak openings" were a second growth succeeding to the original oak forest which had been burned by lightning, or by the camp fires of Indians; the latter cause seems the most probable. As has been said elsewhere in this history of South Dumfries, there exists clear evidence that some other Indians roamed these wilds before their cession to the Iroquois Six Nations by the British Government in 1783. In various places on these very Plains, Indian bones and flint arrow-heads have been found, proving that here they had in this region at one time a favourite camping ground. The great size of these oak stumps proved that the destruction of the previous growth must have taken place at a considerable distance of time; the stone arrow-heads also point to an age of Indian warfare when they had not yet adopted iron. These arrow-heads were chiefly discovered on the farm of Mr. Sovereign, now of Paris, whose father was one of the earliest settlers in this part of South Dumfries. They are unusually long, from two inches to six and seven, and are keenly edged and pointed. Such fine work in stone weapons became a lost art soon after the French traders of the sixteenth century taught the Indians to use iron. Mr. Sovereign had quite a store of these interesting relics, but he good-naturedly lent them to a traveller from the old country, who forgot to return them.

As has been intimated, the settlers of this district of South Dumfries were, almost without exception, men sufficiently well off in the world to put some capital

into the land which they purchased from the Hon. Mr. Dickson, or his agent and factotum, Mr. Shade. Yet their inheritance when they entered on it was the same unbroken wilderness, which had fallen before the axes of the U. E. immigrants of 1783. For the first several years bears abounded in the woods, west and north of "The Plains." But these are never known to have attacked a man, although they did great harm to corn-fields and the smaller cattle. Many stories are told by the old men of Bruin being met and slain by boys bold enough to emulate David's hunting-feats, with no other weapons than a staff. But there were other sylvan pests more difficult to fight. The lynx, our American leopard, clinging to branch or tree trunk with the strong claws of the feline, waited, unseen but seeing, for the boy or girl who might stray beneath unguarded. As fierce in its flesh-hunger and almost as strong, the wild cat has been known to spring, when brought to bay, full seven feet into the air to her refuge in a tree. These creatures have been known to attack men; and few dogs could fight them. A farmer of this district tells how, pursued when unarmed by one of them, he sought refuge in a barn, and just as he closed the door the ferocious creature sprang against it, endeavouring to tear open the woodwork with tooth and claw.

The latest survivors of these pests of the forest were some of the farmers' most dangerous neighbours—the wolves. Long after "The Plains" had been cleared and settled, packs of wolves used to prowl over them to gather with ill-boding cries round the cattle enclosures; and in many cases they have been seen, gaunt in the moonlight, through the crevices of the farmers' log houses. The last wolf killed on "The Plains" was a huge dog-wolf, whose entry spread consternation in the farm-yard of Mr. Hiram Capron, within the Paris limits. It was speedily shot by Mr. McMichael, who happened just then to enter the farm-yard. A pack of wolves has been known to follow a sleigh through Dumfries to Galt, and two men, who were driving a team of oxen laden with wheat from Guelph to Galt, were attacked in the darkness before dawn by several of these animals, who, acting in concert, as is their custom, sprang at the drivers on each side. The men struck at them with their whips, and so with difficulty kept them at bay till daylight.

As an instance of the eager industry with which the process of self-help was carried on, we may mention an anecdote told us by Mr. Conkling. Visiting Mr. Mans' farm, he found that gentleman, who had been lamed by a fall, sitting on horseback and sowing his seed, while in another field his two little boys were ploughing. Hard work was no punishment to men like these.

It has been mentioned that the first threshing-machine used on "The Plains" was the common property of Mr. Mans and Mr. Lapierre. The first reaping-machine was introduced by Mr. Showers. The first who imported into the settlement improved breeds of sheep and cattle were Messrs. Sovereign, Mans and Lapierre. By these South Downs and Merinos were purchased, and were speedily a success, the neighbours of the settlement crowding to see them. One of the causes of both the general good feeling and of the generous rivalry in all agricultural improvement of the settlers of "The Plains," we trace to the fact of their houses being built so close together. For their farms have each a very narrow frontage, stretching far back from this to the Grand River. In passing along the Galt Road west of the river you see, almost at every few rods' dis-

tance, a handsome villa-like residence and often a tenant's house on the same farm. A further test of the rapid improvement caused by this friendly emulation was the number of prizes at the county and other agricultural fairs and shows won by this portion of the township, which may truly be called the garden of South Dumfries.

We have mentioned the earliest school, called " The New School," or, " Mans' School," from this universal benefactor of the settlement having deeded the land for its erection. In 1830 it was taught by a Miss Andrews, who afterwards married a Dr. Lowden. As we were informed by Mrs. Conklin, who as a girl of tender years attended there, Miss Andrews was an excellent teacher, although the best of these primitive pedagogues was the Mr. Bannoch already referred to as so strict a disciplinarian with young and old. But before there was any building for the purpose of school teaching, this was carried on chiefly by female teachers, whose acquirements must have been very limited, as they did not include even the elements of arithmetic ! These ladies taught reading, spelling and writing, in a private house, receiving from each family a dollar a week and " boarding round." But in the winter season, a male teacher of somewhat greater acquirements was usually engaged at a more liberal salary for some three months. To these teachers of the unknown mysteries of arithmetic, we are assured by the lady from whose reminiscences we have quoted above, it was common for grown up people, of both sexes to resort, only too anxious to learn what had, through no fault of theirs, been neglected in youth.

Preaching as well as teaching existed in this part of South Dumfries long before even a school house was provided for its accommodation. The Methodist itinerant preachers visited the place every four weeks, although it was not on the Paris Circuit. Thither rode, by difficult and often dangerous paths, the Methodist preacher from Long Point on Lake Erie to Brantford, to Paris, to Blenheim, to Galt and Copetown. The untiring preacher of the Word was a striking picture of self-help as well as Christian piety. Under favourable circumstances the round from station to station might be got through in four weeks. But this could, indeed, seldom be calculated on. In spring and fall the numerous swamps were almost impassable to the deftest horseman, the weary horse sinking knee deep at every step. In summer the swarms of mosquitoes were enough to madden steed and rider. In winter the snow rampart, wreathed with ghastly drifts, blocked the way impenetrably; and the tired missionary and his horse were glad to accept the common but generously shared food and shelter of the nearest squatter's shanty.

Our friend Mr. Conklin, formerly of " The Plains," has described to us his first view of one of the West Canadian missionaries. Bestriding a strong, serviceable steed, the good man rode up to " Mans' School House." Across his saddle hung his canvas saddle bags, containing his Bible, hymn book, and a scanty stock of bread or biscuit. We have mentioned the impression still retained in advanced life, which the preaching of a certain blind preacher made on the mind of one of our informants when a boy. This gentleman's name was Long; to him are due the most successful of the several revivals held in the church of " The Plains."

If the Minister arrived on a week-day, it made no difference. It was the school children's mission to carry round the summons, " You go to the preaching." Once, we are informed, the preacher arrived at the mid-day dinner time. But these good Christians preferred spiritual to bodily food, and service was immediately held. The names of Pringle and Law are to this day held in honour as those of two elders who preached the Gospel faithfully. The Baptists share with the Methodists the honour of having been the pioneers of religion in " The Plains." They were kindly welcomed by the tolerant people, as was Mr. DeLong, a Quaker, and crowds attended the preaching of good old Mrs. Long, a member of the same goodly and venerable sect. Old residents have described to us how she would sit in quiet meditation for a few minutes until, as she believed, " the Spirit moved her." Soon came the outpouring of simple, earnest and touching words concerning God and duty. Then she would quietly close the exercises by saying to her audience, "Now, thee may go home." Always ready to be of use to others, the itinerant missionary very often carried the mail bags from station to station. Fortunately these were seldom likely to be a heavy burden at a day when there were few business transactions, and when letters came few and far between. Despite the generally acknowledged and practised duty of Christian toleration, it seems that there were exceptional cases. A sect calling themselves " Christians" (pronounced " *chreist-ians,*" for they were quite distinct from the " Christians," or " Bible Christians," who form such a respectable part of the great Methodist body), held a doctrine of there being " Two Gods," some obscure form, most probably, of Arian or Socinian speculation. Of this sect two of the settlers, Godfrey and Hilden, professed themselves adherents. On one occasion a Methodist minister being about to hold service at the school house, they requested him to give out notice of a sermon, to be delivered on the next Sunday by one of their own preachers. He refused, saying that he could not conscientiously give notice of a sermon to be preached by one who denied the divinity of his Lord.

Such were these pioneer church services, such the earnestness, the intense faith of those who preached and of those who were taught. And as an old farmer from " The Plains " said lately to one who was vaunting the handsome church and fine sacred music in Paris, " Ah, sir ! there were *more tears* shed at those old school-room services." Besides the earlier preachers referred to, at a later time the Church of " The Plains " was ministered to by Rev. Messrs. Coleman and Prindle, Barker and Dows, the two last mentioned from Paris.

The roads that traverse this district are remarkably good, being worked by statute labour of the settlers along the line, whose houses, as has been mentioned, are situated more closely together than in most country districts. There are two main roads leading to Galt on both sides of the Grand River, both running due north-east in the direction of Glenmorris. No toll-gate or turnpike has ever been found necessary on these roads. At every mile there is a cross-road east and west between the concession lines. All these are kept in good order by the people, and whether in summer among the ripening harvest fields and shady oaks and maples, or in the good old-fashioned sleighing of a not too snow-drifted winter, our Province can afford no more pleasant drive.

The account of the gypsum mines, and of the methods of manufacture of that invaluable fertilizer of the soil, belong rather to Paris, and will be treated of in our account of that town. But the principal gypsum formations are in South Dumfries, very near Paris, and on the east side of the Grand River. The owner of the land where the gypsum is found is Mr. Gill.

In the early times of " The Plains " settlement, the farmers had some chance of a little profit by shooting the abundant game whose peltry, though not so valuable as now, was yet gladly purchased by traders. Beavers were abundant, and on pond and stream they built their industrious villages; there too the otter was shot for its beautiful soft fur. There were plenty of mink and musk-rat, and for some time after the district was cleared, deer were frequently seen approaching by two and three so close to the farm houses that they were sometimes brought down from the door by the settler's rifle. In one case, a lady from Paris had been promised some venison by a farmer on " The Plains." He did not come at the time appointed, and she sent to ask the reason. The settler excused himself, but promised that at a set time next day it should be forthcoming. He shouldered his rifle, went into the wood, and brought down a fine deer. The venison was duly sent up to time as promised.

The only social or reformatory organizations which have been carried on among the people of " The Plains " are those of the temperance movement. The first of these was inaugurated by the Baptist Church, through the instrumentality mainly of Mr. Latshaw, Senr., and his family. This was forty years ago. The society was not organized systematically, nor affiliated with the Sons of Temperance, or any of the great temperance bodies then extant. It was simply a private venture for the good of " The Plains " community, undertaken by a few good men and women on a very simple and unpretending scale. It did not seem to take hold ; the times were unfavourable ; the temperance movement had not as yet taken hold of the public mind in that part of Canada ; but it deserves to be remembered to the credit of Mr. Latshaw and his friends.

Several other efforts at temperance societies have been tried by the Methodist clergy, of which, after careful inquiry among the leading members of the Methodist Church on " The Plains," we have been unable to obtain any particular account. There has been little drunkenness in this quiet community, and even when whiskey in the good(or bad) old times cost only eighteen cents a gallon,there was not much more drinking than at present. It is true that then the black bottle, now condemned to a furtive existence in cupboards or recesses, then put in an appearance on all occasions, public or private. In Homer's description of the scenes of ancient Greek life depicted on the shield of Achilles, there is a picture of a ploughman following the oxen through the furrows of the field, and at the end of each furrow stands a man with cups of wine to give each of them a draught. On the harvest-fields of " The Plains " the strong drink was not quite so liberally dispensed as in Old Homer's time, still it was the custom to produce a jar of whiskey three times a day. Possibly the liquor of that time was too cheap to be worth adulterating, and so was not so poisonous as the decoction of fusel-oil and strychnine now sold as " liquor." Perhaps too those days of harder and more unremitting labour required or excused a stimulant which now can be more easily dispensed with. There were, besides the more well-to-do settlers on " The Plains," several though not many poor families, whose husbands and sons would hire out for daily work at Galt when they were not able to procure it in South Dumfries. When at Galt they would, as each Saturday brought the week's pay, construct a raft, put a week's supply of food thereon, and launching it on the Grand Paver, float down to their home on " The Plains" Of this class were Messrs. Holding and Godfrey, already mentioned as

HUGH WORKMAN

being members of the strange sect of Christ-ians. These families subsequently left " The Plains" for Galt, where they sustained sad loss by the cholera of 1835.

The social progress of " The Plains " kept pace with its industrial gains. At first, as in all new settlements, the girls and boys wore the homely dresses of pioneer life. By degrees bits of store-purchased finery appeared at the Sabbath meeting, at the quilting bee, or the apple-paring. The mysteries of the quilting bee were for the ladies only ; the material which was to form the groundwork of the quilt was stretched on a frame over a long table; the girls sat round and with patient skill worked in the intricate and often beautiful pattern. But when the evening shades descended and tea was prepared, with the pies and hot biscuits arrived a select body of the farmers' sons, any one of them sure to make a good husband to any one of these industrious young needlewomen. At the " apple-paring " both sexes assisted; the young men pared the once " forbidden " fruit, the feminine fingers performed the more delicate task of extracting the core and stringing the sections of fruit to form the " apple sass " of the coming winter. At six o'clock came tea, not the languid " afternoon tea " of fashionable life, but a genuine substantial meal of boiled pork, hot and cold, of bowls of berries big enough for a giant, and pies huge as circular saws. "When ample justice had been done to these good things by young ladies who had the courage of their appetites, and by young men who did not share the late Lord Byron's opinion that a pretty woman never looks pretty when eating, then came on the grand event of the evening, the " final cause," to use metaphysical language, of the " apple-paring," as of the " quilting " and every other " bee." The room was cleared; a neighbour, generally well up in years and always a Scotchman, produced a well-worn but not unserviceable fiddle. A quadrille was played and danced—danced most emphatically, not walked through in the fashionable *faineant* style, but every step conscientiously performed in time to the music. To this succeeded faster dances ; the whirl of the waltz, the rush of the galop, the thump of the polka. At twelve came supper, a glass of wine for the ladies, and a moderate " horn " of a fluid which then cost but eighteen cents a gallon for the boys. Then a merry drive home over the moonlit snow or under the summer trees.

The first marriage that took place in anything like the grand style among the denizens of " The Plains" was that of the eldest daughter of Mr. Latshaw, one of the oldest and most influential settlers, who was with all due observance and ceremonial united to Mr. Spotiswood. The bride wore a tasteful wedding dress, no home-made article, but the genuine work of the Worth of the period at Galt; it was of white merino, with glittering trimming of lustrous satin, and sheen of pearls on the neck. On her head was a veil of real lace, in place of the homely white cap which the country-bred bride of " The Plains " had been wont to content herself with. The wedding over, the new married pair, thus welded into one, set the unexampled precedent of going on a wedding tour. For hitherto a wedding had been a matter of great simplicity. The ceremony was performed at the house of the bride's father, or if that was not large enough to accommodate the expected guests, at the nearest hotel—(in those days the country hotels were invariably provided with a large hall suitable for dancing parties). Instead of prudishly retreating, the bride presided at the feast, cut the wedding cake, always of home manufacture, and a great deal more whole-

some for that reason, and was the merriest and most active in the dance that continued on those occasions till the small hours.

The earliest interments in the churchyard of "The Plains" Church were those of old Mr. Burns and of Mr. Mans, Senr. For some time after the first settlement of "The Plains," it had been the custom to bury the dead in a portion of the farm set apart for the purpose. Of course, as the ancient Roman civil law does not prevail in Canada—the law which ordained that any spot of ground in which human remains were buried should remain consecrated from all secular use whatever—it was felt that such places of burial gave no security against that desecration of the last resting places of the dead against which the human mind, even such a mind as Shakespeare's, naturally rebels.* At the present day old settlers tell us of forgotten graves on farms that have long passed out of the hands of those interested in the persons buried there, and sure sooner or later to be broken up by the ploughshare. This insecurity became felt, and soon Mr. Mans, the universal benefactor and promoter of every good work on "The Plains," deeded an acre of land for a burial ground, to which some time afterwards a public subscription added half an acre more. For physic and for theology "The Plains" were dependent on Paris. Dr. McCosh, the oldest practitioner of that town, used to enter the house of sickness with the aid of his cork leg; a truly and deservedly beloved physician, who has presided at the entrance into life of most of the present generation of "The Plains."

It remains to record the political history of this part of Brant County. As has been mentioned, "The Plains" were mainly settled by Scotchmen, who, whether from that circumstance or not, were as hard-headed, common-sense, and independent a set of men as could be found at that day in English-speaking Canada. The State Church interest and the Family Compact had no link of connection with "The Plains," since "Church people" (in Bishop Strachan's sense) there were none, and the only representatives of the Family Compact Conservatism in this neighbourhood, Mr. Dickson and Mr. Shade, though both liked and respected, were not on anything like visiting terms with any family except that of Mr. Mans'. For several years since the settlement began to emerge from its backward struggle into something like prosperity, William Lyon Mackenzie's *Colonial Advocate* and Mr.Francis Hincks' *Examiner* had taught men to think on the wrong done to the people of west Canada by being compelled to support an alien Church, and by being denied Responsible Government. These were the two chief grievances which the so-called "Rebellion" of 1837 was intended to suppress, and, as a matter of fact, though not exactly in the way its promoters designed, *did* suppress.

In 1833 William Lyon Mackenzie addressed a large popular gathering at Galt, when most of "The Plains" men attended, with the exception of the families of Mans and Lapierre, who were on the opposite side in politics. With the two exceptions above mentioned, and the families of Nelles, Ames and Sales, all the farmers of this district were on the side of Reform, of which, over the heads of

* See Shakespeare's epitaph, composed by himself for his tombstone at the Church of Stratford-on-Avon :

"Blest be he who spares these stones,
And curst be he who moves these bones."

more cautious men like Robert Baldwin and Francis Hincks, Mackenzie and one other, yet better known and loved in South Dumfries, were the recognized leaders.

Dr. Duncombe had long been in medical practice in this part of Canada. His political career and position as a leader present a striking parallel to those of Dr. Wolfred Nelson, the insurgent leader of Lower Canada in 1837. Both of these remarkable men had been for years distinguished by success in the practice of their profession, and by the kindness with which they applied its resources to the relief of their poorer neighbours. Of Dr. Duncombe we find that those who knew him best in his life as a country physician speak most warmly of his great goodness of heart. "He was a fine man, and had a feeling heart for the poor," said one old farmer; "whenever he could do a body a good turn, he was the man to do it." In numberless cases he gave physic as well as advice without a fee, and he seems to have been looked up to as a source of help and advice through more than one county in the neighbourhood of Norfolk. We have examined with care his excellent portrait at the hospitable house of his daughter, Mrs. Tufford, of Paris. The face is an intellectual one, with a keen, mobile and excitable expression; a high and commanding brow, and lips denoting firmness and resolution. It is the face of no ordinary man. After living among his country neighbours for years as their most reliable friend and benefactor, it is no wonder that they induced him to become their representative in the Legislature. Once a member of that body, and seeing the utterly hopeless nature of its struggle for the constitutional rights which it was the intention of the mother country should be exercised, all that was most generous, all that was most manly, in Dr. Duncombe's nature unlisted him on the side of the patriot Opposition. Among these were leaders whose eloquence, integrity and powers of organization have not been surpassed, if equalled, by the two generations of Canadian statesmen who have succeeded to William Lyon Mackenzie and his compeers. In the foremost place among them Dr. Duncombe took rank, and through the Counties of Brant and Oxford especially he became the recognised exponent of the policy of those who were struggling against wind and tide to gain the haven of constitutional Reform and Responsible Government. He was a speaker of marked power in Parliament and elsewhere; his voice, though not strong, had a clearness and distinctness that enabled him to be heard over every part of a large open-air gathering. If we can judge from the testimony of a large number of those who knew him best in the district of which we are writing, he was, both as a man and as an orator, gifted with singular magnetism, one whom it was impossible to know without loving.

It was by no means the intention of Dr. Duncombe to precipitate the insurrection of 1837. Still he was convinced that the time had come when the only chance of arousing the attention of the English Government to the tyranny of Canadian misgovernment was an appeal to arms against the Family Compact. Nothing more opposed to English Liberal ideas, to the spirit of English constitutional government since the Revolution, can be conceived than the petty despotism which then misruled Canada. It was the extravagance, the favouritism, the despotic government of the Stewart tyrants, carried out for the benefit of a clique of imitation-prelates, half-pay officers and high-life-below-stairs

aristocracy. Strachan, the Canadian Laud, was balanced by Draper, the Canadian Jeffries, and Francis Bond Head, who may be left to balance the sentence as the Canadian Stratford, minus Stratford's splendid intellectual endowments, power of rule and personal courage. The story of 1837 has been told elsewhere in this volume, hence we have but to point out that almost every family of any note on " The Plains " of South Dumfries thoroughly sympathized with the aims of Dr. Duncombe, and shared his confidence. It will be remembered that exception is made of the two leading families of Mans and Lapierre.

Of all who supported the cause of Reform none were more popular than Mr. Hill, one of the earliest settlers on " The Plains." Many stories are told of his merry sayings and stories. His son, a young man of twenty-five, was enthusitically attached to Duncombe and the national cause. One day in December, 1837, a renegade to the cause named Mathews (in no way related to the martyr of the same name who suffered death in Toronto at the hands of the Family Compact), with a characteristic desire to make mischief, brought a garbled account of Mackenzie's unsuccessful attempt on Toronto, and the news spread like wildfire over " The Plains " that the leader of the cause had taken the capital. Young Hill at once convened a meeting for the purpose of organizing a force of Auxiliary National Volunteers at the house of Mr. Stockton, on the town line of Blenheim and South Dumfries. A crowded meeting was held ; Mr. Stockton, as chairman, addressed them ; and then it was resolved to arm at once and be in readiness to join whatever force Duncombe might gather around him in order to march on Toronto. The only step, however, that was carried out, and that but partially, was the disarming of some of the more prominent Tories. When news came of the miscarriage of Mackenzie's move on the capital, Duncombe of course gave up all thought of a local insurrection. He might, had he said the word, have surrounded himself with a force which might have gained temporary successes, like those won by Dr. Wolfred Nelson at St. Denis over Colonel Gore and his soldiers, but in the end, as Duncombe well foresaw, a similar ruin would have overwhelmed the families and farms of the Reformers of South Dumfries' With the aid of faithful friends Duncombe, who had now committed himself too deeply, and was too obnoxious by his talents and his virtues to be allowed to escape the scaffold, made his way to the inviolable asylum of the American Republic. Of his followers in South Dumfries only young Hill suffered severely for having shown the courage of his opinions. This virtuous and true-hearted young man was imprisoned in the Kingston Penitentiary, where, worn out with insufficient food and hard usage, he died.

GLENMORRIS.

The picturesque and thriving Village of Glenmorris was founded in the year 1848 by Samuel Latshaw, of whom mention has already been made as one of the earliest and most energetic of the settlers in South Dumfries, and as one of the staunchest Reformers and supporters of William Lyon Mackenzie; also as the man who, at the peril of his own life, during the height of the Family Compact terror, endeavoured to shield Samuel Lount from his doom. The ground was arranged in accordance with a survey by Mr. D. P. Ball, Provincial Land Surveyor for Upper Canada. The first store, a general warehouse

of the usual pioneer merchandise, had been opened as early as 1845 by Robert Shiel, who also opened the first hotel a few months afterwards. John Darwin had taken advantage of the water privilege to put up a saw-mill in 1831. The first church was erected for the use of the Presbyterian denomination in 1849 ; the ground for the site, as well as liberal contributions towards the cost of building, were given by Samuel Latshaw, who also deeded four acres of valuable land to form a glebe, on which a commodious and elegant dwelling house was erected as a manse for the pastor's residence. The total cost of building the church was $2,000. The congregation came mainly from the region of South Dumfries north of " The Plains."

The village is prettily situated in a valley surrounded by an amphitheatre of wooded hills. It is distant from Paris six miles, from Brantford twelve miles, from Galt six miles. A daily stage connects it with the last named place. Situated in the midst of a fine farming country, this village is quite a business centre for the northern region of South Dumfries Township. It has an active and enterprising population, and though it has not grown with the rapidity of Paris, is quite likely to become an important place. In 1851 Glenmorris was made a post village, the first Postmaster being Robert Shiel. In 1854 George Herbert built the first grist-mill; and in 1857 was founded the distillery of Robert Wallace. The smallest of the South Dumfries villages is Harrisburg, built on the small stream called Fairchild's Creek, at the south-east corner of the township; it is a junction station of the Great Western Railway, with its branches to Brantford, and Wellington, Grey and Bruce. It is eight miles from Brantford, ten miles from Paris, and three from St. George. It has four hotels and a few thriving stores. The Methodist Church at Harrisburg was built in 1859, and cost $1,500. The village dates from 1853, when it was laid out by A. N. Vrooman. The chief business done there is connected with the railway.

ST. GEORGE.

The important Village of St. George is situated in the south-east section of South Dumfries Township, about ten miles west of the east line. It is a station on the Great Western Railway, the distance from St. George to Brantford being nine miles, to Galt nine miles, to Harrisburg three. The St. George district was one of the earliest settled in South Dumfries, the excellent quality of the soil having attracted settlers even before Mr. Dickson purchased the township. The first house in St. George was built by Mr. Obed Wilson, on Lot No. 7, near where now stands the Methodist Church ; he came, the pioneer settler, in 1814; Messrs. Connors and Dayton put up log houses in 1815 ; Isaac Shaver and John Brickberry arrived in 1816 ; David VanEvery and J. Fawkes came in 1817. Next year John Pettit erected a distillery, the firewater manufactured in which was sold, and found a very ready sale in those unsophisticated days, when the voice of J. B. Gough and D. I. K. Rine had not yet been heard in the land, and when it was not uncommon, if any extra work was being done, to set a barrel of whiskey by the roadside, with a tin cup for who so would to fill and empty. John Pettit's whiskey cost but eighteen cents the gallon. Christopher, Michael and Henry Muma, arrived in 1819, each of them taking up land for a farm. John Phillips put up a grist-mill in 1817, on the third concession, Lot

No. 4; E. Mainwaring purchased his farm in 1821; Henry Gardiner, in 1823, erected the first saw-mill, on the second concession, Lot No. 6. The first store was as usual for general merchandise, the red herrings elbowing the tobacco plugs, and barrels of pork contending for room with bales of dry goods ; it was, like all the other buildings in St. George at that time, a log structure, and was carried on by Mr. Henry Moc. In those jovial days, even a dry goods store was not dry ! A keg of whiskey stood under the counter, from which customers were treated, and the good farmers and their wives encouraged to spend their money liberally.

As early as 1823 the first school was built, it too being of logs. The first teacher was a Mr. Lowe. As a successful instructor of youth this gentleman was above the average, at a time when no school system had as yet been fully organized, and when good teachers were few and far between. Mr. Edward Kitchen settled in the village in 1823, Mr. Robert Snowball in 1833, and Mr. David Reid in the following year. Mr. D. Baptie, Township Clerk, arrived in St. George in 1847. In 1849 Mr. Gavin Fleming, afterwards the leading man in the district and elected member of Parliament, came from Falkirk, in Scotland. Mr. Robert Christie, also one of the leading men, and who survived in the healthy air of South Dumfries to the patriarchal age of ninety-seven, was induced to leave his native home in Scotland by the account of the salubrious climate and fertile soil of South Dumfries which he received from his friend, the Hon. Adam Ferguson. He came to Canada in 1833, and finally settled in the Township of South Dumfries in 1834 ; he resided on his property till 1861, when he removed to his son's, the Hon. David Christie, late Speaker of the Senate of Canada, where he resided till January, 1877, when he died full of years and honours, for he had long held a high place in the estimation of the public, both from his great abilities and high personal character. He was profoundly attached to the church of his native Scotland, and was for many years one of the supporters and chief pillars of the Presbyterian Church at St. George, of which he was an elder for thirty-five years. His venerable figure might be seen Sabbath after Sabbath, whatever the weather, in his accustomed place; and so much was he devoted to the interests of the congregation at the St George church, amid whom he had worshipped with such affectionate regularity for so many years, that he would drive in the very latest years of his good old age to that house of prayer.

The Village of St. George can claim an honourable priority in securing the religious services of a regular ministry. The first missionaries who came to this district were the Rev. Thomas Christie, brother of Mr. Robert Christie and uncle of the Hon. David Christie ; and the Rev. William Proudfoot, father of the Rev. William Proudfoot, Pastor of the Presbyterian Church at London, and of the Honourable Vice-Chancellor Proudfoot, of Toronto. These missionaries were sent out in 1832 by the United Secession Presbyterian Church, to whom our county is indebted for the inestimable services of two of the most pious and successful of her pastors. They were welcomed by the worthy Scotch settlers of South Dumfries, and alternately held services once a fortnight, for sometime using for the purpose a school house on the farm of Mr. Kitchen, a short distance to the westward of St. George. This arrangement continued for two years, Mr. Thomas Christie alternately preaching at St.

George and at West Flamboro', where he resided, and where there was a large congregation of Presbyterians. As at that early time the roads, as they were called by courtesy, were little better than bridle-paths through the woods, it was Mr. David Christie's custom to fetch his uncle from West Flamboro', leading a spare horse for the clergyman's use. Then through the Sabbath silence of the woods they rode, intent on the highest of all human duties. The road known as the " Governor's Road " was then only a narrow path, with scarce room for a single horseman. But soon, in 1834, a frame church was erected under contract by Mr. Asa Wolverton, of Paris. Galt excepted, the congregation which worshipped at this church in St. George, was the first which was regularly organized in Dumfries. As has been mentioned, the Scotch farmers north of " The Plains " resorted to St. George on the Sabbath, and the habit of doing so continues to this day. When the ministrations of the Rev. Thomas Christie were called for elsewhere, and when he had seen everything duly organized " decently and in order," the congregation, acting under Mr. Christie's. advice, gave a call to the Rev. James Roy, who in due course was then ordained to the charge of the Presbyterian Church at St. George in December, 1838.

The Village of St. George is the largest in the Township of South Dumfries, and being far larger than Glenmorris, is the most important industrial centre next to the Town of Paris. Its position on the railway has of course aided its growth, and it also has a central relation to one of the richest agricultural districts of the township. So much was this acknowledged throughout Dumfries that when, in August, 1839, it was thought advisable to embody the Dumfries Agricultural Society, by the ninth of its twenty-two rules provision was made that the Agricultural Society's Show should be held the first year in the Town of Galt, the second year in the Town of Paris, and the third again in Galt, but the fourth year in St. George. Thus it would be held in Galt every alternate year, and successively in St. George and Paris in the intervening years. Of this society the results on the agriculture of the whole township have proved most valuable in leading to improved methods, machinery and stock. Its establishment may truly be said to march on even in the farming of both Townships of Dumfries.

The first office-bearers of the Dumfries Agricultural Society were as follows: President, Mr. William Dickson ; Vice-Presidents, Mr. David Buchanan, Mr. Absalom Shade ; Treasurer, Mr. AEneas B. Gordon ; Secretary, Mr. John Miller. The Directors were Messrs. John Thomson, Allan Henderson, John Telfer, Hiram Capron, Robert Kirkwood, Daniel Macpherson, Robert Christie, George Stanton, David Ellis, John Gowinloch, John Mackenzie, Thomas Rich, Robert Ballingel, H. V. S. Mans, John McNaught, William Brittain, James Geddes, and William Batters. The social effects of the formation of this society so soon after the troubles which, in 1837, had in so many instances set neighbour against neighbour, were of the greatest value in bringing back a happier time. Men of such opposite politics as Absalom Shade or H. V. S. Mans and Hiram Capron were brought together on the safe ground of a non-political topic, yet one which honest men of both parties must rejoice to further for the benefit of their common country. Yet it is not the least indicative sign how all men were then "treading on the fires smouldering beneath the treacherous ashes," to read in the last rule adopted by the society, the following: " Politics shall be carefully

excluded at any meeting of the society, whether general or of committee, on pain of the expulsion of the member who shall attempt to introduce the same."

It will be gathered from what has been written that Methodism cannot in this section of Dumfries claim what it can justly claim nearly everywhere else in Upper Canada, the honour of having been the pioneer Church. But in 1869 the Methodist denomination in St. George found themselves sufficiently strong to organize a church. A handsome Gothic building was then erected as their place of worship, at a cost of $10,000; it is both an ornament to the village and a credit to the not very large congregation. The Baptist Church numbers a good many adherents among the Scotch settlers in Dumfries. The first Baptist Society in St. George was organized in 1824, under the pastorate of the Rev. Simon Maybee, whose clerical ministrations continued till 1828. In 1858 the Baptist congregation had gained sufficient strength to afford building a church. In that year accordingly a neat stone church was built at a cost of $4,500, with seating capacity for three hundred. In St. George, as in most other places of any enterprise in our country, the evil of divergent opinions in religion, minimized as it is by the strong spirit of toleration that results from the absence of any State Church, is almost compensated for by the picturesque effect of so many churches in the same village and in various types of architecture. As a rule, our village churches in this Province are not what experts in Gothic would call the pure, unmixed mediaeval art. But it must be remembered that in Canada we have no one historic church ; we are in accordance, it may be said truly, with the age we live in, very tolerant and very eclectic; and besides, Gothic, in its purity and unmodified, is really not suited to our climate, which for half the year, as Mr. Goldwin Smith said in the *Bystander*, is positively Arctic. Those projecting ornaments of roof, spire and buttress, however well they may suit a damp climate like that of England, with us become so many snowtraps to accumulate avalanches. Those high open roofs, besides being mazes where sound is lost, become vast receptacles into which heat ascends, leaving the chilly air in the cold regions where the congregation sit, and where the faint winter sun rays are caught and coloured by the dismally " dim religious light " of the stained glass in the nearly always too small lancet windows of correct " first pointed " Gothic.

TOWN OF PARIS.

The European Paris—as its Latin name, *Lutetia Parisiorum*, imports—was named from *mud* ; the Canadian Paris was named from *gypsum*. The original name of the village, which is now one of the most flourishing as well as picturesque towns in Canada, was " The Forks of the Grand River," a cumbrous heading to a letter, as Mr. Hiram Capron observed. He called a public meeting, and proposed that as so much plaster of Paris was found in their neighbourhood, they should adopt the somewhat ambitious but characteristic and suitable name of Paris. And, with consent of the proper authorities, this was done, and " King " Capron, as this gentleman was humorously styled, thus became godfather of the town as well as father of the settlement. The proverb about a prophet being without honour in his own country applies to the country as well as the prophet. One's own country is generally without honour, as far as its natural beauty is concerned, with our own people. Few were able to find out (until a Scotch nobleman who happened to visit the town informed them of the fact) the great natural beauties of Paris. Even in winter, when everything is subdued with a ghastly monochrome of white; when the river is floored with marble and the hills are miniature Alps; when the last red leaf skates on the frozen snow, and the huge icicles hang like so many swords of Damocles from the house roofs;—even then Paris is beautiful. Still more so in the faint early spring, when river and rapids have burst their barrier of ice-stalactites, and the green-grey tides from Nith and Grand River hurry their confluent waters against the opposing ice-fields. But in summer, when the stream of molten snow is blue in its first purity, or topaz-yellow as it hurries over shelving rocks, is the time to climb to the summit of the hill above the Upper Town and look down on the panorama below. Then the Nith, as ambitious in its impetuosity though inferior in majesty to the noble stream it is about to join, sweeps in a semicircle round the Lower Town. Its naiads do not disdain to minister to human industry, and their waters do yeoman service to Mr. Penman's Mills, which are a conspicuous feature of the far distance to the north-west. There lies the town straggling away to the north towards the Great Western Railway Station, and nearer, resolving itself into the three leading streets, which almost converge from the north to the south. Yonder the well-known yellow 'bus is carrying the expectant pleasure-seekers, and the keen and companionable commercial traveller, to that excellent hostelry, the Bradford House.

The main street, Grand River Street, is gay with stores, glittering and bright coloured, to attract that sex to whom shopping is the best substitute for Paradise. There is the tower of the Congregational Church, the pinnacle of the Methodist Temple. Beyond the town rises another hill, but less lofty than that at the southern end, on the top of which is the classic mansion of the

late Mr. Hamilton, and the stone homestead which witnessed the many gaieties and hospitalities of the late Mr. Hiram Capron. We descend the height, and stand on the bridge leading from the Upper Town to the flats beyond. Beneath us sweeps, dark in the shadows, sapphire-clear in the lights, the broad, shallow water of the Grand River. About half a mile to the north-east is the bridge from the Lower Town; between this and the one on which we stand is a row of several large blocks of buildings, the factories which have made Paris what it now is. Beyond the Lower Town bridge is the railway bridge, a much higher one, crossing from side to side of the northern hill. It is raised on massive stone pillars, and the train moves slowly and carefully over it. Still the height is fearful, and as one looks, one is apt to remember how on one occasion, when a freight train was passing, the last car broke loose and plunged over the fenceless verge into the abyss below. Fortunately no one was on board of that car.

It is noon; whistles scream from the factories and a bell rings from the Town Hall. There pours forth from each industrial hive a stream of employees, young men and young women, each stream, however, keeping apart, as those of the Ottawa and St. Lawrence do at their junction.

This town is beautiful from every point. As we walk towards the railway bridge, past the great factory buildings, we see the Upper Town, with the spire of the Church of the Sacred Heart and the stately tower of the Town Hall. Many a neat villa residence nestles among the trees; at the very edge of the steep hill-side is a row of buildings, out of repair, but not unpicturesque ; and opposite, the rush and roar of the Nith, swollen with the spring freshets. We pass the bridge leading from the flats to the Lower Town, and are within close view of the railway bridge. It spans a space of seven hundred and eighty feet, and the railway track at its summit is ninety feet above the river. It is built of iron and wood-work, on the "Howe truss" principle. There are one hundred and forty feet distance between each of its pillars of massive stone. It was built by Mr. Farrell, from the plans of a Mr. Wallace, of Buffalo. By one of those exceptional escapes which sometimes occur to baffle the common sense of experience, the builder, Mr. Farrell, while walking on the summit, lost his footing and fell ninety feet down into the river, and, except for a few days' confinement, was unharmed.

The Grand River, now so harmless as it ripples over its pebbly beach, was very different during the spring freshets of thirty years ago. Then the water was so high that rafts of pine lumber were floated down to the Paris saw-mills. It was customary also to carry down in scows the gypsum from the upper beds to the landing place at the Nith, where it was conveyed by ox-teams to the plaster mill kept by Mr. Hamilton, a little further west. The only bridges then used were of wood, and were not unfrequently carried away. A story illustrating the inconveniences suffered in these days is given in Mr. Young's amusing " Reminiscences." Mr. Walter Capron has told us of a scene he witnessed when, one spring day, a number of people returning to their homes across the river found the bridge swept away; there was no bridge nearer than Galt! Mr. Hiram Capron and his family were from home, so that his brother was able to accommodate the whole party for the night in that house so well known for its hospitality. They passed the evening telling stories, the Scotch and Irish farmers

by turns attempting to make jokes against each other's nationality. Various were the expedients resorted to for crossing the river; a single plank bridge gave a perilous pathway over the Nith if there was a freshet ; at other times there was a ford where is now the bridge to Lower Town. The Grand River was crossed by a rope on which a basket was slung, in which the passenger placed himself and was drawn by another rope to the opposite bank, but this method fell into disrepute on account of an accident that took place in the spring of 1837. The waters of the Grand River were more than usually flooded and fierce, as they swept round the bridgeless Lower Town peninsula. A Mr. Torrance, father of a citizen now a resident on Grand River Street, was crossing in the basket as usual to the eastern shore. About midway the basket slipped, and trying in vain to cling to the swaying rope, Mr. Torrance was swept away by the flood. He was never seen again.

On both sides of the Grand River, especially on the east side about a mile from the town, are almost inexhaustible deposits of gypsum. These are worked at considerable expense and labour, when the bed of gypsum is not, as it sometimes is, near the surface of the soil. The work is carried on in subterranean galleries, through whose dim arches of clay the miners burrow.

By the river bank are found also bituminous shales, from which may be extracted a fairly good gas for the purpose of lighting street lamps. It were devoutly to be wished that these natural products could be utilized, so that the " streets of Paris " might have some better illumination than that of the oil lamps, few and far between, that now make " darkness visible." Here too are subterranean springs, whose waters derive, from the limestone doubtless through which they flow, the power of petrifying the leaves and mosses which they touch. It is curious to examine these nineteenth century fossils ; every fibre of the leaf cells, every delicate filament of moss, accurately traced in stone with a grace no graver's tool could imitate. Paris has, as we have tried to point out, great natural beauty, but it is essentially the beauty of *inland* scenery; there is nothing wild or majestic; the hills that rise, as if close to it, above the main street of the Lower Town, are just high enough and steep enough to look picturesque ; the river no longer a torrent, has the Wordsworthian charm of *quiet,* as we watch

> " These waters, rolling from their mountain-springs,
> With a soft inland murmur."

But the whole scene is well put together ; town and country, shop and sylvan attractions, are blended; the visitor can hardly fail to recollect Paris as a pretty-town, where the rivers run uphill (as a fact, they *do* run from the Lower Town to the Upper) ; where the people are so Liberal that they become Conservative in their Liberalism ; and where the chief inhabitants *make their bread* off plaster of Paris.

The central figure in the early history of Paris is that of its founder, foster-father and first Reeve, Hiram Capron. Those few who remember him in the prime of his vigorous manhood recall his erect figure, dark brown hair, keen, observant, yet not unkindly-looking eyes, curt speech and frequent jest. To most of the Paris friends who have given us the advantage of their recollections of Mr. Capron, he appears as an old man, still vigorous, with white hair, and compelled by rheumatic contraction of the sinews, which had almost dislocated

the head of the femur from its socket, to hobble about by aid of two stout sticks. But in manhood or old age he is remembered by all as keen, shrewd, generous, under a mask of reserve. A favourite form of wit with him was that which the Greeks used to call "unexpected effect." Thus when one of the " squatters " on his land—a class of settlers, be it remarked, to whom few land-owners are as lenient as he was—came to ask for a bag of flour on credit, Mr. Capron at first sternly refused; then, just as the dejected applicant was passing through the gate, he was called back and told that his request was granted. Mr. Elias Conklin, now living at Paris in his eighty-second year, knew Mr. Capron more intimately and at an earlier period than any survivor of the elder generation. He has told us numerous traits of his beneficence. He was ever ready to help others ; in more than one instance, when a settler came to pay him the instalment of purchase money due for his farm, Mr. Capron told him to keep the money and invest it in farm-tools or stock. He was to the settlement what Pope's imaginary philanthropist was to his native town—the Man of Ross translated into the realities of Canadian pioneer life.

Born at Leicester, Vermont, Feb. 12th, 1796, he came of a stock settled in Vermont—industrious, long-headed farmers; strong of hand and limb, and able to turn that strength to account in many ways. In 1822 he left Vermont for Canada, where he joined Mr. Joseph VanNorman in working a mine for manufacturing iron from the " bog-ore" found in the swamps of the mainland -opposite Long Point on Lake Erie. It was hard work, in an unhealthy neighbourhood, and probably caused the germs of the rheumatism which crippled him in his latter years. But young Capron made money, and on May 7th, 1828, sold out to VanNorman his share of the Long Point Blast Furnace, and visiting the Forks of the Grand River in 1829, bought a property of 1,000 acres from Mr. William Holmes. He then began to clear and cultivate his land, which included nearly all the present site of Paris. In 1829 Mr. Capron hired a Mr. Cushman, who among many other avocations was a skilful millwright, to build a mill. This was done speedily, the mill having two run of stones, one for grinding grain, the other for plaster. It stood on the River Nith a little way from the junction of that river with the Grand River. We may remark in passing that the origin of the name Nith is Scotch, its other name, now happily discarded, as the Scotch name saves the vulgarity of " Smith's Creek," is from a settler whose farm was on the Nith, a little north of Paris. Mr. Capron built a flour mill on this stream in 1832. Cushman recommended to Mr. Capron, as a fit person to manage the mill and act as foreman to the labourers hired to do Mr. Capron's work on the estate, a young American named Chas. Conklin, whom he had known at the small village which is now the City of Buffalo. Conklin was engaged at what was then considered the very high wages of $16 a month, with board. He had lived for a time in the service of a wealthy English gentleman who lived in Old World style. When young Conklin entered Mr. Capron's house he expected that a man of such large property would dress magnificently, and was speculating whether one of his duties would be to drive his master's carriage to church, when to his surprise he found himself grasped by the hand of a brisk-looking Yankee farmer, and heartily welcomed as " the new boss." Mr. Conklin, like many another temperate man, had a somewhat red face, and Hiram Capron observed to his wife," That young fellow punishes

the brandy bottle; but never mind; I keep no liquor, and we have no tavern here." But soon afterwards, when a tavern was set up by Mr. VanEvery, and Mr. Capron gave a house-warming, at which much strong drink was consumed, he was astonished to observe that young Conklin did not drink, and would not even smoke a cigar. On inquiry, learning that he was a total abstainer, he found how unjust were his first impressions. Mr. Conklin had at the end of 1830, the date of his arrival here, rented the mill from Mr. Capron, and built a saw-mill on the Nith, near the site of Mr. Finlayson's tannery. He threw himself into business with great energy and success, digging and grinding gypsum, making bricks, for which, as the settlement rapidly filled in, there was great demand, and sawing the pine logs of goodly size and quality that were floated down the Nith from the lumber-camps in the forests to the north. He was making money, and cleared and built a house on what is now the site of Grand River Street, close to the bridge. In 1833 he married Miss Laurie Adams, whose home was near Buffalo. He had to fetch his bride, along with a heavy load of mill irons, and many other *impedimenta*, all the way from Buffalo, a distance of twenty-four miles, over the frozen lake and through woods haunted by painted savages and howling wolves. In truth, in the times of which we are writing, there were many impediments to over-hasty marriages. The tyranny of the State Church, which was one of the causes, as we have elsewhere shown, of the revolt of 1837, rigidly enforced a law which ordained that none but Church of England ministers could solemnize a marriage. The marriage monopoly in this part of Canada was held by the Rev. Mr. Luggard, who lived a few miles out of Brantford. Now the law of marriage fees was that a marriage solemnized at the parson's house cost only a dollar, whereas, if he was called on to drive to any distance, the fee was f*ive* dollars. Mr. Luggard accordingly was urgent in inculcating on all whom it concerned that the orthodox way to get married was to drive to a hotel in Brantford, where he would meet and unite them, receiving in return the five dollars, supplemented by the "first kiss," which was then one of the " benefits of clergy." But oftentimes the bride was of an economical turn, like the wife of John Gilpin—who

" Though on pleasure she was bent,
Had yet a frugal mind"—

and insisted on driving to the parsonage. This the reverend gentleman considered to partake of the nature of " schism," or " skism," as the great Bishop Strachan used to pronounce it; in fact, such marriages were immoral, and struck at the root of all true religion. To mark his displeasure, he would only consent to unite such couples in his woodshed, amid surroundings and odours anything but suggestive of sanctity and refinement. These woodshed weddings were held in abomination, and the would-be brides of the settlement preferred to drive over the boundary to the States. There the marriage, which of course was perfectly valid here, was solemnized promptly enough. It was only going to the nearest magistrate, who read the formula in ten minutes. One runaway pair—the bride had escaped from a three weeks' lock-up in her room by a stern papa to join her love waiting on the road hard by with his sleigh—went in haste to a magistrate, who was asleep in bed, it being after midnight; as the case seemed urgent, he sent for them to his room, and, leaning on his elbow, read the

formula that made them man and wife. It is said that soon after they had retired to rest at a hotel, the parent came thundering at the door, which he threatened to break open, and only desisted on a counter threat of force being met with force by his stalwart son-in-law. They were reconciled soon after, and the bridegroom became a most successful Presbyterian minister. After two years of happy married life Mr. Conklin's first wife died, a loss which so depressed him that he left the Forks Settlement and bought a farm of two hundred acres in South Dumfries. While there he married his present wife, Miss Cornelia Hammond, daughter of a well known pioneer settler in Galt, whose name is mentioned in Mr. Young's " Reminiscences " of that town. Late in life he retired to Paris, where, at his pretty cottage on the flats, we have experienced his hospitality, and gathered from his conversation many of those authentic materials for history which become lost when the generation whose survivors alone can supply them has passed away. Mr. Conklin is now eighty-two, his figure still upright and athletic, his dark brown hair only in part turned grey. When Mr. Conklin first came to the settlement there was only one log house in the Lower Town, which stood where now is the blacksmith shop of Mr. Adams, of Grand River Street. There were two log houses in the Upper Town, one that of Mr. Showers the elder, on the site of the Catholic school house ; the other on the site of the Upper Town Presbyterian Church. Two new buildings were then about to be finished in the Upper Town. When that part of Paris was being planned Mr. Conklin's American friend, Cushman, showed his sagacity by predicting that the town of the future would be on the peninsula below. Cushman himself came to this part of Upper Canada, and finally settled at Wilmot. He was, however, one of those who attended the fatal circus exhibition at Galt on July 28th, 1834, which first spread the pest of Asiatic cholera. Cushman and all his household died the day after, except one little boy, who brought the terrible news to Paris, whence Mr. Conklin and several others accompanied him to the pest-stricken house, bravely resolved to bury their dead friends.

From 1833 the settlement increased rapidly. In 1830 a shoe store had been started in the Upper Town; in the same year Robert Stewart's waggon shop, and the tannery afterwards bought by Mr. Finlayson, who holds it, much enlarged and improved, at the present day. James Barker started a blacksmith shop, H. T. Jackson undertook to make farm implements, and T. P. Forsyth was the first Parisian tailor. His widow lives in Paris still; his daughter is a teacher in a public school. Meanwhile the South Dumfries district near Paris was being rapidly settled by the thrifty and industrious race of farmers described in our history of that township, an event which of course aided the development of trade at the " Forks of the Grand River." 1832 brought another blacksmith, Samuel Heath, from the classic regions of Mudge Hollow. An American, one of those pushing, independent, succeed-at-any-price Yankees, named Norman Hamilton, built a distillery just at the rear of where the Windsor Hotel now stands. The whiskey must have been less vitriolified and fusel-oiled than the " poison " of the present day, for it was common for boys on their way to school to walk in, take a tin cup, hold it under the end of the worm pipe, and drink. This, incredible as it seems, rests on what we believe undoubted evidence. The fire-water was sold at 18 cents a gallon, a tariff which

reminds one of that in the London gin houses of the seventeenth century mentioned by Macaulay in his " History," where there was a standing advertisement inviting the public to " get drunk tor a penny or dead-drunk for two pence." Mr. Hamilton was an able and amiable man ; he carried on business also as a pork dealer, and having made his fortune, gave up business and retired to his handsome mansion on the hill north of the Lower Town. He left a widow and daughter. At the same time Mr. Daniel Totten built on a small and coarse scale the first woollen mill. Mr. Totten's industry and knowledge of finance enabled him to gain a considerable fortune during the years of his life in Paris. Several of his sons now hold high positions. In 1833 Mr. VanEvery opened the first hotel or " tavern," as they were then called. He lived little more than a year after this, and had the unenviable distinction of being the first settler to occupy a lot in the new cemetery. He was brother to Mrs. Forsyth, already referred to. About the same time Mr. Sovereign bought a farm south of the Upper Town; the elder Mr. O'Neail, father of Mr. Thomas O'Neail the Mayor of the current year, began farming with a small capital of six hundred dollars, and Mr. Daniel settled near the Nith, in the present Lower Town ; his daughter married Mr. Frazer, of Burford Township, where he still lives, in possession of all his faculties, at the age of ninety-eight. His wife is two years his junior. Another old settler at " The Forks" is Mr. More, a Waterloo veteran, still living at the Canadian Waterloo, at the age of a hundred and two. The patriarchal simplicity of the manners of those days is well seen from the anecdote told us by Mr. Conklin of his having brought back from Buffalo when he went there to fetch home his bride, together with many other purchases, several kegs of oysters, which he sold at Brantford, except one which Mr. Hiram Capron purchased, and at once issued a decree that every man, woman and child should come to his house for an oyster supper. When all had feasted, enough oysters were left to suffice Mr. Capron and several friends for dinner next day. Of those who met at that feast besides Mr. Conklin, only two now survive, Mr. Forsyth and Mr. Walter Capron, both at present resident in Paris.

The earliest teacher at " The Forks " was a lady from Toronto, who taught at her own house. When, about 1834, Mr. Capron with characteristic liberality built the first school—it was on River Street, in the Upper Town, on the brow of the hill—" everyone," says an old settler, " was as glad as folks nowadays are when they have built their grand collegiate institutes and churches!" About this time Mr. Curtis introduced the first threshing machine. So the settlement of Paris grew as the years went on, and manufacturers were attracted by the natural advantages of the locality. Mr. Hiram Capron's death was generally felt, and the entire community followed his remains to the grave, where he rests beneath a monument such as the founder and benefactor of the town deserves. To him succeeded as influential public men, Mr. Finlayson, Mr. Baird, and Mr. Whitlaw. Mr. Finlayson was for many years in Parliament for the North Riding of Brant. All these gentlemen were successful merchants, and at present represent the more modern phase of industrial development at Paris. At the time of the Franco-Prussian War, Mr. Whitlaw had held back his grain, when suddenly the war concluded, and the high prices of grain collapsed, leaving Mr. Whitlaw in great difficulties. But he went to the Bank and candidly told the true condition of affairs, but was assured that

such was the confidence of the Bank in his integrity and skill, that they would give him his own time and whatever assistance was required.

With these gentlemen may be classed the heads of the great manufacturing firms which have sprung up of late years, among whom may be mentioned Mr. B. Capron, a gentleman who has inherited with his father's money not a little of his genial and generous disposition. In writing this general sketch of the history of Paris, and of the sketches of its commerce, church history, and municipal institutions which follow, we have aimed to the best of our power at originality and accuracy, and have sought among the elder folk who remember the early days of the settlement, as well as the merchants and farm land-owners of the present day, for those many small incidents and reminiscences which might enable us, by careful comparison and collation, to form a tolerably complete and just idea of men and events. We are indebted to Mr. Chas. Conklin and Mr. Sovereign, to the venerable patriot, Mr. Tufford, and his wife, the daughter of Dr. Duncombe, both for information and hospitality; also to Mr. Louis Lapierre, a gentleman on the other side in politics, the late Conservative nominee for North Brant; also to Mr. Powell, J.P., to Mr. Finlayson, late, M.P., and Mr. T. O'Neail, Mayor of the town; to Mrs. Appleby, Messrs. John Kay, Chase, Roberts, Showers, to Dr. Dixon, and the Very Rev. Father Dowling.

In this way scraps of information have been picked up and utilized of the greatest value in writing local history. These if not collected and preserved by historians appointed to the work by the publishers of such a literary enterprise as that of the present History of Brant County, would in the course of ten or at most twenty years be irrecoverably lost.

We shall now proceed in detail to examine the commercial and municipal history of Paris.

Paris may justly be styled the Manchester of Ontario. The combination of exceptionally good water-privileges, with ready means of transportation by rail, have caused a number of manufactories to spring up on the flats on the west bank of the Grand River, and where the smaller but equally impetuous current of the Nith borders the northern part of the town. These have become more numerous and more flourishing during the five years of prosperity which the Dominion has enjoyed since 1878. But the town of the tall chimneys has not suffered, but has rather gained in picturesqueness by this industrial invasion. Seen from the northern or southern height, the otherwise unattractive flats on the opposite side of the Grand River become a prominent in what would without them be a somewhat tame feature in the Paris scenery, and a line of huge square many-windowed stone buildings of graceful architecture, quite unlike the unsightly and cumbrous style of building which usually characterizes a manufactory. Standing on the bridge from the Upper Town across the Grand River, it is pleasant to watch, as the evening star appears in the first dusk, a fourfold tier of gas-lit windows burst forth from each of these palaces of industry, starring with dancing lights the impetuous stream below. The Old World gave the New World a doubtful gift, fire-water: the more generous New World in return gave the Old an inestimable boon, tobacco. But tobacco, like man, requires education, and cannot attain its highest development in the savage state; it must be manufactured. On yonder hill above the junction of

CHARLES JARVIS

the two rivers, a cloud of white vapour rises from a building on the heights. It is the Paris Tobacco and Cigar Manufactory smoking its pipe of steam. This industry was established in 1865 by two American citizens, who returned home after the war when the present proprietor, Mr. N. P. Penning, who had been in partnership with Mr. Dickson for several years, undertook the business. In last September the new branch of cigar-making was added. Fifteen hands are employed, several of them girls. As we enter we notice a paper on the outer door, " Boys and girls wanted as strippers." This does not refer to any objectionable circus performance, but to a process in the tobacco manufacture presently to be described. We see first the dry tobacco leaf as it arrives in barrels from the Southern States. It is well moistened, and after a few hours taken to the " stripping room," where a rapid movement from a practised hand completely strips the leaf on both sides from the central stem. The leaf is smoothed out across the performer's knee, and then another hand classifies the different leaves according to their colour and weight; the finer qualities have a light gold colour and are of the greatest weight. The outside wrapper is separately prepared, and is moistened with a solution of gum-arabic and sugar. Then a practised hand rolls the pieces of leaf which are to form the internal part of the cigar, wrapping around it the outside envelope. It is then put into a shaping mould and the ends cut even, when after drying it is fit for use. We next visit the rooms where plug tobacco is made; it is imported from North Carolina, and is prepared as is the cigar tobacco, the lighter coloured being chosen for the most expensive brands. The stems from which the cigar tobacco has been stripped are preserved and exported to Germany, where they are made into snuff; those of the plug tobacco go to waste. The cigars and the " Royal Navy Plugs " manufactured at Paris are sent not only through Ontario, but to British Columbia, to Montreal, to Quebec, to Newfoundland, and to Manitoba.

We pass along the pleasant Old World street of the Upper Town across the bridge, and crossing by a smaller bridge where a rapid rush of water has been drawn from the main stream for the use of the machinery in the various factories, we enter a spacious and graceful building; it is that of the Paris Woollen Manufacturing Company, and is four stories high, with a central tower. Carts arrive with huge square bales like the travelling boxes of a giantess. These have just arrived from the railway, and contain wool, the finest from English Southdown and Scottish lambs. One of these is attached to a chain dangling from a windlass above the topmost story. Rapidly it ascends and is landed at the window ; another and another follows. We enter and are shown first the raw material; it is white and soft, but must undergo purification. It is thoroughly soaked in water, and is then placed in a rapidly revolving vessel, called a hydro-extractor, where the water is extracted by centrifugal force. The Canadian wool is too coarse for the manufacture here carried on, the only wool used from this country as yet being some from Lower Canada. They import the Southdown, the Leicester and Cotswold, a fine lamb's wool from Scotland, and some of excellent quality from the Cape of Good Hope. We next enter a room where a number of steel cylinders revolve one against the other with a rapidity that scarce allows us to see the numerous small pin-like teeth with which each is studded. Between these the wool is combed and carded. To manage these machines requires skilled labour. The machines are

called " scribblers." The wool is now ready for the " spinning mules," which we find at work in the next room, combining and twisting the carded wool into threads which are wound around huge wooden spools of the shape of champagne bottles. Nearly all of these were managed most deftly by the young lady employees. Next in order are the knitting machines, which weave or rather net the thread unwoven from the revolving bottle-shaped spools into the fabric used for men's underclothing. This is rolled into bales, which are then cut to the requisite length. Most of this work also is carried on by women. Each piece is then carefully scanned for any holes left as sometimes occurs by the knitting machine, and the defective part is mended by hand-work. It is then cut out the requisite pattern and made up. The requisite work is done by a number of sewing machines skilfully plied by young ladies, who are spared the fatigue of working the machine with the foot, motive power being supplied by the steam-engine. A fine kind of wool is used for the manufacture of clouds, scarfs and woollen wraps. This is coloured of all manner of brilliant shades in the dyeing room, red, purple, light turquoise-blue and topaz-yellow. The task of guiding the weaving machine is one of great responsibility, as it requires no little taste to direct the working of the machine so that a graceful pattern may result. Many of the clouds and scarfs thus manufactured are of great beauty—light, delicate, airy fabrics ; they are packed in neat boxes which are made at Berlin. Another branch of this manufacture is that of those warm woollen-sleeved waistcoats which are such useful preservatives against the cold of winter. The machinery used in this establishment was imported from England. It is worked both by the water-power of the river and by a steam-engine of 100 horse-power. The water-power at this western end of " the race " is not always to be depended on, but often it saves the steam-engine to a considerable amount. A company of those interested in these factories has purchased the water-power from the Ker estate ; they are seven in number, Mr. Clay being one. This factory has passed through several vicissitudes of ownerships. Mr. Clay has always been a member of the firm. It was started in 1872 under the names of Messrs. Clay & Reith, which partnership was dissolved after two years and a half, when Mr. McCosh took Mr. Keith's place. To this arrangement succeeded the present Paris Manufacturing Company, of which Messrs. Clay and B. Capron are members. There are about a hundred and fifty employees, about half of whom are women. The youngest age allowed for an employee of either sex is fifteen.

The adjoining factory to the north of this is that of the Canada Land Plaster Company. Here is ground and prepared for agricultural use the gypsum which is found in such abundance on the west bank of the Grand River, and in the mine recently discovered in the hill forming the Upper Town. Gypsum is, in chemical language, sulphate of lime, and must have been formed from the limestone stratum in this locality by some force connected with the geologic changes which the country has evidently undergone at a period anterior to the glacial age. Gypsum is found in two forms, a greyish aggregate of minute crystals, and a brilliantly white, resembling marble. The grey gypsum is the best for the purpose of fertilizing land, and is only found at Paris; the white is found at Cayuga, and of a purer quality and in far greater quantities in New Brunswick. The grey gypsum requires to be ground into a minute powder, in order to be of use to the farmer. It is strewn over the field

as soon as the blades of the young crop have shown themselves above the ground. Like all manures abounding in lime, gypsum acts beneficially on all vegetable life, increasing the stem and foliage, and attracting moisture to the plant to which its particles adhere. It has no virtue when incorporated with the soil itself, but it greatly increases the fertilizing properties of manure by its power of fixing ammonia. It is therefore of value when sprinkled on dung heaps and in stables. It is especially of use with those crops which consist in part of sulphate of lime, such as clover and peas, and when sprinkled on the leaves attracts moisture and ammonia. By its property of fixing ammonia it also, when sprinkled daily over the stable floor, will do much to save the health of horses, and to prevent lung and throat diseases, besides adding materially to the fertilizing value of the stable manure. This gypsum mill is worked by water-power. It turns out twenty-five thousand tons a year, of which six hundred are bought by the farmers in the neighborhood. The farmers have found that it pays them to use gypsum, and it is easy to tell at a glance what land has or has not been thus fertilized. The white variety is also used to make the plaster of Paris required for casts of statuary, and to a far greater extent, especially in the United States, for the stucco plaster employed in building. As a fertilizer it is exported all over Ontario, but is not sought after by the more Conservative agriculturists of Quebec. The first mill for manufacturing gypsum was built in 1823 by Mr. William Holmes. From him it passed into the hands of Thomas W. Coleman. It is now worked by Messrs. Gill, Allan & Co., of Paris.

The next factory is a large building with two wings stretching towards the river, occupied by the foundry of David Maxwell & Co., of Paris. Here, amid the whir of innumerable wheels and a Cyclopean glow of furnaces, are manufactured some of those elaborate agricultural machines which are the glory of modern farming, and are to the Old World sickle or flail what the Martini-Henry rifle and Gatling gun are to the ancient flint-lock musket. This factory uses both steam and water power, and employs eighty men. It turns out eighteen hundred reaping machines and six hundred " sulky rakes " every year. These are sent to every part of the Dominion, especially of late to Manitoba. A considerable number have of late years been exported to Russia.

Next in order is the clothing factory of Messrs. Adams, Hackland & Co., a large and handsome edifice very much the counterpart of that of the Paris Manufacturing Company, already described. This business enterprise, established in 1869, in 1874 passed into the hands of the present company. In 1873 their premises were completely destroyed by fire. They turn out $225,000 worth of men's underclothing yearly. The machinery is much the same as that already described at the Paris Manufacturing Company's factory, but the knitting machines here are worthy of special attention. They are of two kinds, the cylindrical and the horizontal. In either case a number of needles with reverted points seize and intertwine the threads, weaving with marvellous speed the material used for underclothing In cutting this out there are of course a great many waste pieces. But all these are gathered up and sent to be unpicked, and then rewoven into a new fabric which is called " shoddy," and is sold at a cheaper rate. It is as to material quite as good as the more expensive fabric, but as the staple is much shorter, it will not of course last as long. The machinery in this factory was procured partly from Andover,

Massachusetts, and party from Galt. The employees of this company are two hundred, half of them girls. Both here and in the Paris Manufacturing Company's factory, the young women employed are highly spoken of both by the respective firms and by the clergy of all denominations in Paris. Many of them are of highly respectable families and connections, and all gentlemen who have sisters or daughters must rejoice at such avenues to respectable employment being opened to women. Judging from appearances these young ladies enjoy excellent health ; their duties are light, requiring more taste and delicacy of touch than of actual work. Both Mr. Clay and Mr. Adams informed us that for certain departments they far prefer female work, which has a quickness and grace not obtainable otherwise. This factory has a steam engine of two hundred horse power, but also makes use of the water-power from the " race." Whenever the water power is sufficient to work the machinery, the steam engine, which is of the kind called automatic in its action, suspends work of its own accord.

We next inspect the button factory of Alexander J. Walter & Co. The buttons are made of two materials, vegetable ivory and mother-of-pearl. In the former case we examine the raw material, a nut about the size of a walnut. This is removed from its shell and sawed into discs by a keen-toothed steam saw. These are sorted, and those of a size are placed together. Then a machine punches out a number of circular discs from each slice of the vegetable ivory. These are then placed in the receptacle of a lathe, when they are shaped and polished into the form of buttons. These are then pierced ready for use. Thus it is that man, who, according to the sceptical science of modern times, is but a descendant of the anthropoid ape, buttons the shirt and trousers which constitute his regalia as sovereign of creation with the product of a tree in which his monkey first cousins are still at play.

The mother-of-pearl buttons are punched and polished by a similar process from the large mother-of-pearl shell found all over the coasts of East Africa and India. We have often seen enormous shells of this kind, two or three feet in diameter, on the coral beach of unknown and unvisited islands on the Mozambique and Zanzibar coasts. Such shells are rich in mother-of-pearl, several inches thick, and it may yet pay American merchants to import there.

This firm was established in 1882 as Somerman & Walter, but in last November its style and title were changed to A. J. Walter & Co. They employ forty-six persons, thirteen of whom are girls. The latter exhibit great skill and dexterity in the several processes entrusted to them, and their work is of a kind which the firm consider indispensable. This factory sends its products all over Canada, including Nova Scotia and New Brunswick.

We have now to visit Messrs. Brown & Co's. Nut Factory. Unlike the nuts of vegetable ivory, these are made out of bar-iron ; this, the raw material of the nut,is imported from the Midland Counties of England, when from being in its rough state "pig iron," is converted by the operation of " puddling " into bar iron. Each bar is heated white hot in a furnace; it is then put into a machine which perforates and cuts off each separate nut, just as you would cut off a stalk of rhubarb. Here are made all sorts of nuts in use among machinists and farmers, as many as seventy different kinds and sizes.

Seven men are employed. The nuts when finished are packed in kegs, each keg holding a hundred, four thousand kegs are exported yearly. This factory is worked altogether by water-power, which at this part of the " race " is unfailing all through the year. It equals twenty-five horse-power. The nuts are in demand all over the Province of Ontario and in Manitoba. The present firm began the business in 1873. They have had a uniform and still increasing success.

Next to this factory stands the carpenter shop of Messrs. Turnbull & Thompson. Here also the water-power of the " race " is exclusively depended on ; doors, sashes and other carpenter work, are made.

West of the button factory is a small building occupied by an American named Dickson, who carries on a manufactory, unique of its kind in Canada, of needles. Here are made not the coarser sewing needles, but the more complex and delicate needles used in the Paris factory's knitting machine. The raw material is a somewhat coarse steel wire. This is then well straightened and polished by machinery worked by water-power. The straightened and polished needle is then pointed by hand upon a revolving cylinder; its point is then deflected to suit the requirements of the knitting machine. This needle factory is the only one in the Dominion of Canada. It gives employment to six men and one girl. Five thousand of these needles are manufactured every day, and are sent all over Canada. The coils of steel wire which form the raw material are imported from England. At the north-eastern part of the town where the Nith winds in a semicircle round the peninsula of the Lower Town, are several factories; one a carpet factory, of which Messrs. Cambleford & Company are proprietors. We enter and are courteously invited to inspect the looms at work. The carpets are made of two materials, wool and cotton, of each of these singly, or mixed in various proportions. Of course the more wool there is the more durable and expensive will the carpet be. The cotton is procured from Philadelphia. The wool is mostly from Lower Canada, although some wool of a very superior quality is obtained from Hamilton. This industry is a recent one in Paris, having been established in May last. Some of the carpets are of great richness of colour and pattern. There are sixteen employees, four winders and twelve weavers. The latter have to be workers of reliable good taste in order to secure a proper handling of the pattern. The wool and cotton are dyed previous to being wound, at Messrs. Penman's.

Nearly opposite, and on the east bank of the Nith, is the Penman Manufacturing Company's factory. It is a spacious and stately building, quite unlike the popular ideal of a factory ; four stories high, and with lofty, well proportioned apartments. This business was established by John Penman, in 1868. In 1870 the old premises were destroyed by fire; the present building took their place. Four hundred persons are employed in this factory, of whom two-thirds are female.

This firm manufactures all kinds of men's underclothing—shirts, drawers, jackets—besides socks, gloves, neckties and rubber cloth. They turn out four thousand dozen of shirts and drawers every week. Their specialty is the use of very fine wools. They employ both Canadian and foreign wools ; Canadian from Lower Canada or from Hamilton, foreign from England and the Cape of Good Hope. The machines used are similar to those already described in

the account given of Mr. Clay's factory, but one special machine is in use at Messrs. Penman's establishment; it is "called the " Burson & Nelson " machine, and it works automatically, turning out a perfectly seamless stocking. Of these machines, which of course are patented, there are only two in the States. The patent is the property of Messrs. Burson & Nelson, of Rockford, Illinois. A considerable quantity of rubber lining is also manufactured here. A cheap and serviceable article in warm quilts is also made. Messrs. Penman turn out goods to the estimated value of $200,000 yearly. There are in Paris two crockery factories, the most considerable and best managed of which is known as Henry Schuler's Paris Stoneware Works. This gives employment to five men. It was established in 1873 as a company, consisting of Schuler & MacGled, but Mr. MacGled withdrew from the partnership in the same year; it is now in Mr. Schuler's name only. The raw material of the " little stone jug " so celebrated in Bacchanalian ditties, is an argillaceous clay of a light-brown colour, and known to commerce as " stoneware clay." This is found in South Amboy, in the State of New Jersey. There is none of it in Canada, although there is reason to believe that some has been discovered in the North-West.

The cost of the material, including freight, which is fully half the total sum, is $10 a ton. The clay is well soaked with water for 26 hours, after which it is ground in a mill worked by a single horse ; it is then ready for use. The cake of soft ductile clay is then placed upon the revolving disc of a wheel, where it is shaped and fashioned by hand. This is " the potter's wheel," unchanged since the days when the prophet Isaiah used it as an illustration to typify the shaping power in human destiny of the hand of a supreme directing Providence. The jar or jug so made is next exposed to heat until all the moisture is dried out; it then receives an inside coating of glaze. The glaze is a solution of some dark silicious clay, which by application of intense heat becomes a hard, glossy glaze. The glaze solution is applied by means of a force-pump. The next process is to apply some degree of ornamentation. With a few deft touches of a brush dipped in blue pigment a flower is depicted, not without artistic effect, on the body of the jar. The final process is the baking. This is done in a kiln made with Scotch fire-bricks, where the jars are baked for from thirty-six to forty hours. Salt is applied to the glaze if it has overflowed to a part which it is not desirable to glaze. Of these jars ten thousand are made every year.

Two of the oldest manufacturing industries in Paris are the flour-mill on Grand River Street, and the tannery owned by Mr. H. Finlayson. The latter stands below the Nith, at the southern part of the Lower Town. It has been established for about forty years. A young man employed as clerk was subsequently admitted as a partner, the firm becoming Finlayson, McVicar & Qua. The extensive grist-mills of Messrs. Crane, Baird & Co., are situated on Grand River Street in the Lower Town. This establishment was founded on a much smaller scale by Mr. Robert Kirkland in 1840. Mr. Kirkland managed it as proprietor until 1844, when Mr. J. B. Kerr succeeded him as manager, a position which he held till 1846. Then Mr. Whitlaw carried on the business till 1878, from which time to the present it has been owned by a firm known as Crane & Baird. They employ sixteen men; the specialty of this mill is that it

grinds only the finest wheat, but the firm do a considerable trade also in the coarser grains, such as barley, oats, peas and beans. The motive power is water, the value of which is estimated at eighty-one horse-power. The mill turns out seven thousand barrels of the finest flour weekly. This mill has undergone many changes. When built by Mr. Robert Kirkland in 1840, it was on a scale suited to the humble beginnings of the Paris Settlement as it then was. It had then a capacity of fifty barrels per day. As Paris grew the mill was enlarged to its present size. Such are the manufactures of this busy scene of industry. Others there were which are now extinct. A distillery, conducted for many years by Mr. Hamilton, stood behind what is now the Windsor Hotel on Grand River Street, where a pork-packing business was also carried on ; the farmers trading their swine's flesh for liquor. It is to be hoped the liquor did not make swine of them. A large oil-cloth factory also stood at the foot of the Upper Town hill, near the bridge to the. Lower Town flats. The good Town of Paris has had a loss in the oil-cloth factory being closed ; whether the-*fire-water works* being non-existent is a benefit or a loss is an open question.

The Catholic Church was the pioneer church of Paris, and can boast of an edifice which far surpasses all the ecclesiastical buildings, and is in truth the architectural glory of this part of the town. It is located on the corner of Washington and Main Streets, and was first used for Divine service in 1857. The clergyman is the Very Rev. T. J. Dowling, Vicar-General, and at present Administrator of the Diocese, an able preacher, a pastor of kind heart and sound common sense, beloved by his own flock, and, it may truly be added, by all of every denomination in Paris. The Very Rev. Father is a traveller, having visited Rome in the last year of Pope Pio Nono. The church is a fine specimen of decorated Gothic; the tower is lofty, with a very beautiful spire, surmounted by a cross of gold. The building is constructed of a very rich field stone, to which time is likely to add fresh beauty and depth of colour. The coping and caps for buttresses are of the best cut stone from Ohio. The interior of this church is very striking. The spirit of true Gothic art is carried out in the minutest detail; everything is real; there are no trashy ornaments, no painted woodwork pretending to be stone. On each side are transepts separated from the body of the nave by five massive pillars of cut stone surmounted by arches, which give the effect of distance to this beautifully proportional church and sanctuary. The roof of the nave is of open work, on each side; the light falls through the stained glass of the cler-story windows

" Dim and deep,
While round the awful arches sweep
Such airs as soothe a hermit's sleep."

The church is heated by hot air furnaces in the basement, and is at present lighted by oil lamps. The nave and transepts are seated with oakwood ; the windows, all of stained glass, are for the most part gifts. The mullions and tracings, which are modified, are chastened examples of the decorative style, and all of cut stone.

The tower of this church is fifteen feet square, and the spire a hundred and ten feet high, The nave is ninety feet by forty-five, the chancel and sanctuary

twenty-four feet by twenty, and beyond this, communicating with the priest's house, is a vestry eighteen feet by fifteen. The roof is of slate. The altar is on festival occasions decorated with handsome gilt candlesticks. It is surmounted with an elaborately-carved Gothic reredos, containing in the centre a tabernacle or pyx for the Holy Sacrament, before which the perpetual lamp is burning; also above this a gilt crucifix of singular beauty, and four niches containing figures of the four Evangelists, each with the appropriate symbol—the Sacrificial Ox of St. Luke, the Human Figure which marks the Evangelist of the Incarnation, the Lion of St. Mark, the Eagle of St. John. At the north or "Gospel" side is an oil painting, the work of a French artist, representing the baptism of Our Saviour. There are two side chapels; that to the south, of St. Joseph, that to the north, of the Blessed Virgin, whose image represents a face and figure of ideal purity and benignity. The transept walls are decorated with a cheap but not inartistic series of pictures of the Stations of the Cross. The baptismal font is of white marble, carved in imitation of an ancient font at Oxford. The entire cost of the building was $20,000, mainly raised by the energy of Father Dowling. It was dedicated to the Sacred Heart of the Redeemer, in February, 1881, by Bishop Crinnon, who then appointed Father Dowling to be Vicar-General of the Diocese.

The first church in Paris, as has been said, was a Catholic one; it is still standing, a tiny frame building with quaint round windows. Having never been

chancel-like recess. This church also has a well attended Sunday school, with ninety pupils, about two-thirds of whom are girls. The present Superintendent is Mr. C. Whitlaw. The Pastor is the Rev. Mr. Hughes, an earnest and eloquent preacher, well appreciated by his congregation. His predecessors were the Revs. Messrs. Allworth, Ebbs and Vincent.

The River Street Presbyterian Church is a small and by no means imposing structure on River Street; the Pastor is the Rev. Mr. Grant; the members number one hundred and eighty. The Baptist Church stands on the brow of the hill overlooking the River Nith, where it joins the Grand River. It is a plain, unornamented building, but the congregation contemplate building a new and more handsome church in the Lower Town. There is a good Sunday school of some eighty children.

In the Upper Town there is also another Presbyterian Church, to which a considerable addition has been lately made, but which is even yet insufficient for the needs of its large congregation of four hundred ; so that the members talk of a new church, and the vexed question is being agitated whether, if built, it shall be located in the Lower or in the Upper Town. The present Pastor is the Rev. D. D. Macleod, whose eloquence and zeal do credit to a name illustrious in the annals of modern Presbyterianism. Among his predecessors in the Paris church were the Reverends Thomas McCosh, David Brown, F. W. Farrier, now Pastor of Knox Church at Ottawa, and Dr. James, now of Hamilton. There is a large Sunday school attached to this church, with a hundred and thirty pupils.

Besides these churches, all in a flourishing condition, there were two others, a Methodist (Primitive) and a Dutch Methodist, which have succumbed to time.

Education was early cared for in Paris, although the primitive school was as rude as the primitive dwellings. Now Paris possesses as fine a high school as there is in Ontario, and three primary schools, one of which is carried on as a union school in the High School. There is also a separate school managed by the Sisters of Saint Joseph.

The High School building is situated at the highest point of the precipitous hill which overlooks the River Nith and the Lower Town. It is a handsome structure, and a prominent feature in a most picturesque landscape; its lofty tower is a landmark visible from far. Thither may be seen, ascending a steep pathway which winds up the hill, the boy and girl pilgrims to this shrine of learning. The young people seem to enjoy a journey which would make some people dizzy to look at! There could hardly be a prettier or healthier position for a school, and a healthier and more intelligent gathering of boys and girls it would be hard to find. The building is of the Italian renaissance style, simply and severely treated ; it consists of two sidewings, and a central main tower sixty feet high. There are six class-rooms, and ample accommodation for five hundred pupils. It is built of white brick, the class-rooms and halls are lofty, clean, and well ventilated. The Principal is Mr. J. W. Acres, B.A., of Trinity College, Toronto, who holds the difficult-to-obtain diploma of a Licentiate of the Royal College of Preceptors, London, England. The Mathematical Master is Mr. G. H. Armstrong; the other teachers are Mr. F. Dodge, Miss Annie Capron, and Miss Bullock. The pupils number one hundred and fifty-two. We observed that the school furniture was of walnut, and that the school

was in thorough working order, and was supplied with every requisite educational apparatus of maps and scientific instruments.

This High School building, from its location, serves as the occasion of much merriment to local punsters, giving rise to jests in which, as the Vicar of Wakefield has it, " there is more laughter than wit." The school house was built in 1857, and cost $14,000. The separate school was kept up by the good Sisters of St. Joseph in the old Catholic Chapel long before the present goodly building was erected for their accommodation. It stands on the corner of Dumfries and Dundas Streets, and is a solid well built house of bluish grey stone. It is presided over by Mother Philippa, Sister Scholastica, and Sister Ambrosiana. Special attention is given to music. We heard some secular songs as well as hymns very charmingly sung. The pupils number one hundred, including one Protestant child. The public school of the Lower Town is situated on a hill at the northern end of Grand River Street. It is a handsome and commodious building ; its high location ensures good drainage. The teachers are in the order of their seniority, Miss H. Spencer, Miss E. M. Spencer, and Miss Barclay. The pupils are one hundred and ninety-nine, of which eighty-six are in Miss Spencer's room, forty-nine with Miss E. M. Spencer, and sixty-four with Miss Barclay. They are without exception very young children. We attended the exercises in all their class-rooms, and were much pleased with the distinct recitation and ready answering of these little people. The public school in the Upper Town is situated beyond the Catholic Church, in a small, one story building. The teachers are Miss Forsyth and Miss Hellyer. The number of pupils is a hundred and twenty-nine. They are reading the Second Book, and seemed well and carefully looked after. The school accommodation is here insufficient for the number of children when reciting in a class.

The oldest representative of the Fourth Estate in Paris is the *Star,* which made its first appearance in 1849, edited by Mr. B. C. Hearle. No record was kept of its course for the first two or three years. About 1852 it passed into the hands of Benjamin Harold, now commercial editor of the Buffalo *Commercial Advertiser.* This gentleman was succeeded by Mr. Johnson, now assistant librarian at the Parliament Library in Ottawa. In 1855 it passed into the hands of Messrs. Oliver & Powell. In 1859 Mr. Oliver ceased to be connected with the *Star,* and Mr. Powell, its present able editor, became sole proprietor. The *Star* was for the first years of its existence on the Liberal side ; it is now regarded as Conservative. This gentleman, Mr. W. G. Powell, has been in connection with the *Star* since 1854. He is a Justice of the Peace for the County of Brant, and has occupied that position for over twenty years. He is also an Issuer of Marriage Licenses, and has established a land agency in connection with his business. His residence is on Queen Street, his office in Watt's Block, Grand River Street.

The office of the *Brant Review* is a few doors east of the Post Office. The *Review* was established in 1879 by Messrs, Campbell & Baker; in 1880 it passed into the hands of Mr. A. A. Allworth. It is a bright and well edited journal, and has the reputation of being one of the best among the newspapers of the County of Brant. Its politics may be described as Independent Conservative. The Reform Party is represented most ably by the *Transcript,* which is published on Grand River Street, nearly opposite the office of the *Star.* The

Transcript was first published in the Village of Ayr, in 1860 ; it was thence removed to Princeton, and afterwards to Paris. Mr. James Somerville, M. P. for North Brant, was one of its first directors. On January the 1st, 1882, it came under the editorship of Mr. J. D. King, a vigorous journalist, a popular citizen, and a zealous member of the Baptist Church in Paris.

The *Transcript* is issued weekly. Considered as a medium of local news, its management is entitled to every praise. This journal has nine columns to the page, each column being twenty-five inches long. It is published every Friday.

The Sons of Temperance have been organized for twelve years in Paris, and have done much to spread a healthy temperance sentiment among the young men of that town. Of their present organization the Worthy Patriarch is Mr. Charles Chises ; the Secretary is Mr. George Brown, and the Treasurer is Mr. Richards. The members of the Order in Paris number twenty. A lodge of the society of Good Templars was organized in 1860 ; its membership at present numbers a hundred. The chief officers of this organization in Paris are: District Deputy, Mr. Robert Armstrong; Worthy Chief, Alexander Kirkpatrick ; and Treasurer, J. A. Howell.

There has long been a lodge of the historic Order of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons at Paris. It is styled St. John's Lodge, No. 82. The Master is Mr. J. W. Trennaman; the Senior Warden, Capt. Cox, late commanding the No. 1 (Paris) Company of the County Brant Dufferin Rifles; the Junior Warden is Mr. W. Tennant; Secretary, Mr. R. W. Baker ; the Senior Deacon, Mr. D. Shepherd; the Junior Deacon, Mr. A. A. Allworth; the Treasurer, Mr. A. Campbell; the Chaplain, Mr. A. Nash; the Tyler, Mr. R. Small.

The Oddfellows have a lodge at Paris known as No. 91, established in 1873. The Noble Grand is Mr. John Finlayson, of Grand River Street; the Vice-Grand is Mr. Robert Armstrong; the Treasurer is Mr. John Kay; and the Secretary is Mr. Wm. Frazer. The members number one hundred.

There was also an Orange Lodge which continued for some years after its foundation, but has now been transferred. Among the Catholics of Paris there is the " Catholic Benevolent and Mutual Benefit Society," of which Mr. O'Neail, the present Mayor, is President, and Mr. John Shepherd, Corresponding Secretary. A " Workingmen's Benefit Society" also exists; it is not a political or trades union organization, but a benefit society pure and simple.

A court of the Ancient Order of Foresters was instituted in the town on Thursday evening, Jan. 4th, 1883. A large number of delegates were present from Brantford, Hamilton, Ingersoll, Woodstock, Toronto, Dundas and elsewhere. The new court is to be known as Court Harmony No. 6857, and starts under most favourable auspices, candidates to the number of over 40 having offered themselves for membership. When everything was in readiness the court was opened by Bro. Walter Mills, D.C.R., No. 2, Ingersoll, assisted by J. B. Buckingham, H.C.R., Hamilton ; T. Priestland, H.C.S., Hamilton ; Charles Lanning, P.H.C.S., Toronto, and members from Court Endeavour, Brantford. The whole of the interesting ceremony and unwritten work was fully demonstrated to the new court by the District Chief Ranger, after which the election of officers was proceeded with, and resulted as follows: Henry Almen, C.R.; Charles Newell, S.C.R.; Jonas Cannister, Treasurer; Terris Mans, Secretary; Donald Sinclair, S.W.; Henry Spearing, J.W.; Thomas Aver, S.B. ; Harry Allan, J.B.; Dr. Sinclair, Surgeon. Immediately after the installation of the officers brief addresses were made by P.H.C.S., Lanning, Toronto; Dr. Bowers, Ingersoll; Bros. F. Chaplin, P.D.C.R. ; Bonnett, P.C.R. ; Mitchell, C.R., and Court Secretary Izzard, of Woodstock ; also by members of Court Endeavour, Brantford.

A " Band of Hope," for the purpose of enlisting children in the temperance movement, was founded at Paris in May, 1882. The President is Mr. G. V. Brown, the Secretary Miss H. Mercer; it is affiliated to the Paris Sons of Temperance. The membership is one hundred ; they meet every Tuesday evening at the Band of Hope Hall, on Grand River Street, over Mr. Robertson's store. Among the young people of the Methodist Church there has been organized a " Literary Society for Young People," of which Mrs. Ferris is President, Mr. Dodge, Secretary-Treasurer. The meetings are held weekly.

There are three well organized fire companies at Paris, one at the Village of Paris Station, of which Mr. James Chaffer is Captain; and in the Town of Paris there are the Hose Company, of which Mr. Joseph Ions is Captain; and the Hook and Ladder Company, of which the Captain is Mr. McClung.

The citizens of Paris have for some time been supplied with water from wells or springs which abound on all sides of the town, several of them being medicinal and highly charged with alkaline deposits, both phosphates and carbonates. But of late, when a movement was made in the Town Council to provide a fire engine, it was urged that instead of expending some six hundred dollars on a fire engine, it would turn out cheaper in the end to get a regular water-supply from one of the springs and lakelets on the higher ground, so that the hose could at any time be turned on in case of fire. It was estimated that this would cost thirty thousand dollars. The adoption of the water-works plan was especially urged by Mr. C. H. Roberts, druggist, through whose efforts it was at last adopted by the Council, and the work of constructing a reservoir, and conveying the water from the spring to the reservoir and thence to the town, was given out on a contract to Mr. I.I. Blackmore, of St. Thomas, who undertook to finish it by May, 1883. The spring from which the water is to be drawn is a romantic lake-fount in the depth of the woods, among wild flowers and ferns, and on analysis the water has been pronounced to be perfectly pure. The new reservoir is now under process of construction at the head of Main Street in the Upper Town, and on Mr. Sovereign's farm. The water-supply will be controlled altogether by the law of gravitation, as there will be. a fall of a hundred and eighty-five feet from the Main Street reservoir to the Lower Town; of a hundred and fifty feet to the Upper Town; and of seventy-five feet to the Paris Station.

The Paris Volunteer Company, No. 1 of the Dufferin Rifles, has lately been transferred to Brantford. This is to be regretted, as the company, which consisted of fifty men, was a fine one and a credit to the town. The officers were Captain Cox and Lieut. Frank Howell.

For athletic amusements Paris is well provided. It has a cricket club, a curling club, which has fully forty members ; and there are no less than five lacrosse clubs. Of the curling club the President is Mr. James Hackland ; Mr. James Brookbank is Vice-President; the "Skips" are Mr. M. Cavan, and Messrs. Torrance, Brookbank and Brown. The senior lacrosse club has for

Captain Mr. John Sinclair ; for President, Mr. N. P. Venning; for Vice-President, Mr. John Brookbank ; for Secretary-Treasurer, Mr. Duncan. There are sixty members. The game is played in a field in the Upper Town. The other lacrosse clubs are the High School Club, the Maple Leaf, the Acme, the Oak Leaf, and the Clarkswell Club.

Paris possesses an admirably managed Mechanics' Institute, organized in 1841. The President for the present year (1883) is Mr. Charles L. Newell; the Vice-President, Mr. Frank Inksater; the Secretary-Treasurer is Mr. John Kay ; the Librarian, Mr. Samuel R. Reynett. There are two hundred and sixty members, and a library of over four thousand books, well chosen, new, and kept in good order. The authorities of the Mechanics' Institute have extended the literary hospitality of their reading-room to all strangers visiting Paris, a valuable boon, the reading-room being a most comfortable one, and well furnished with newspapers and magazines. The Librarian, Mr. Reynett, is most intelligent and obliging. To this reading-room it is quite customary for the young ladies of Paris to drop in and rest while looking over the illustrated papers and serials; they seem quite at home, and in winter this cozy and warm reading-room is a pleasant break in the long walk from the High School. On great public occasions Paris is supplied with music by the local brass band, which was organized in 1874, and is at present presided over by Mr. Emerson. Besides the societies already mentioned, Paris a few years ago possessed a flourishing Young Men's Christian Association, which is, however, suspended. Not long ago this branch of that excellent institution possessed a full roll of members, and was in favour with all good people in Paris. But a dispute arose between the members and the honorary members on this wise. It was the rule that the " members " could only be those who were also members of some church in Paris ; the honorary members were exempt from the necessity of being also church members. But it was found that the members ruled everything in the association, the honorary members being of no account. The latter objected to this, and to the compulsory rule of joining some special church in order to qualify for membership. The difficulty arising from this continued to increase, and resulted in the break up of an institution calculated to do much good to its members could they but have lived together in unity. There is a moral in such a story, for which reason it is here recorded. For it is to be hoped that a Young Men's Christian Association, or something on the same principle, will at no distant date be revived in Paris, and that those who found it will see the wisdom of adopting less stringent rules of membership.

As has been mentioned, the Paris Volunteer Company, under Captain Baird, was one of the best drilled in the county. They had their thirty-one days drill at home in Paris of an evening, and thus got well versed in both company and battalion drill. But red-tapism grew strong in the Dominion Government's Militia Department, and the evening drill was ordered to be exchanged for camp drill. Then the Ottawa Government cut down the volunteer's pay, and showed, by their treatment of Colonel Patullo, that the road to promotion was closed against the best soldiership and the longest service, if the officer whose promotion his comrades petitioned for happened to be a political opponent. So the best men in the company resigned, and its headquarters were removed to the county town. But the volunteers who served in No. 1 Company are

ready to rally to the old flag if ever active service is required. For much information on these and other topics we are indebted among others to Mr. John Kay, of Paris, Agent of the Confederation Life Association, and Issuer of Marriage Licenses. He was Colour-Sergeant of No. 1 Company Dufferin Rifles when in camp at Niagara the year of the Fenian raid. Mr. Kay is also Secretary-Treasurer to the Paris Mechanics' Institute, in the advancement of which he has taken an active interest. He is a member of the Board of Education, and Treasurer of the Paris Lodge of Oddfellows. Issuers of marriage licenses seem to be privileged to see some of the most comic aspects of the tender passion. A young man, who looked doleful as if he had seen a ghost, waited on the issuer of marriage licenses, accompanied by a very pretty and evidently refined young lady. There seemed something suspicious about the young man's appearance, and besides, why, living at Brantford, did he come to Paris to get married ? He was asked the usual questions prescribed by law ; it was demanded of him whether the bride had her parents' consent ? He hesitated, and said, " What right have you to ask me that question ?" He was told that the law so directed. " Oh, sir!" said the young lady with many a blush, " I have got the consent of my *mamma."* It seemed she was the daughter of a rich citizen and alderman of Brantford, who opposed his daughter's wedding the man of her choice simply because he was a mechanic; her mother approved of the match, and undertook to bring the old gentleman round. The license issuer could not resist ; *mamma* was made to do duty for *both* parents; and the young couple having obtained their license, quickly found a parson who did not trouble them with indiscreet questions, and were made one. Papa did relent, and the bridegroom is now a prosperous citizen, with daughters who, it is to be hoped, will honour father as well as mother.

Though in general a healthy locality, Paris had early need of the services of the practitioners of the healing art. In 1834 Dr. McCosh arrived as the pioneer physician. He was a bluff, plain spoken, kind-hearted specimen of the old time Scottish doctor,and his practice extended to a radius of many miles in the adjacent townships. Soon afterwards arrived Dr. Cook and Dr. Dickson, both gentlemen still in practice at Paris. Dr. Dickson, it will be remembered, is a son to the lady whose benefactions gave so much help to the English Church at Paris. The other members of the medical profession in Paris at present are Drs. Burt, Clarke and Sinclair; the last named is also President of the Liberal Association, and is considered an able speaker.

As has been said, Paris is—as there is every hygienic reason to expect it should be—a healthy place, the malignant zymotic diseases having no record there ; there is, however, a certain amount of malarial fever and rheumatism ; the former caused by the existence of an undrained swamp to the north of the town, near the railway station. The local faculty prescribe the new alkaloid prepared from cinchona bark, called cinchonadine, with much success. During the dreadful visitation of the cholera in 1834, there were in Paris twenty-eight cases of true Asiatic cholera, of which but one recovered. We have learned this and other particulars relating to the health of Paris through the courtesy of Dr. Dickson.

There are now two legal firms practising in Paris. The longest established is that of Mr. John McMillan, who has been in practice at Paris for about ten years; Mr. Charles M. Foley arrived here a year ago. Both gentlemen are

doing a good business, and are highly respected for ability in their profession. But the good folk of Paris are not litigious, and the aid of a lawyer is most generally sought for the peaceful purposes of transferring property, making wills, and securing contracts. Literature, as we have seen, is well represented in the three newspapers of Paris ; besides those, the Rev. Dr. Townley's contributions to periodical literature during the last twenty years have made his name well known through Upper Canada.

Nor has art been unknown to this town. Poor Tom Rhodes, an artist of the true Bohemian type, wandered hither. When he could get no sale for a picture Tom was not above painting signs, and even in this, the lowest branch of the pictorial profession, his deft hand and skilful colouring gave a dash and finish to his works, several of which still swing in the wind over hotels and stores in the Upper Town. Tom was " a fellow of infinite humour ;" could turn a tune and cap a joke with the best. Everybody in Paris liked him ; but, alas, he chiefly sought after those friendships which begin and end with the whiskey jar. His ready skill in portrait-painting was remarkable; some of his pictures are still preserved in the town. Constant handling of pigments containing lead, joined with his intemperate habits, brought on paralysis. He sleeps in the Town Cemetery, leaving happily no near relative to mourn over his fate.

Paris was organized as a village in 1850. Its growth was so rapid at that time that it was incorporated as a town in 1855. Mr. Finlayson was chosen to be the first Mayor. The Mayor for 1883 is Mr. Thomas O'Neail, grain merchant and miller ; Mr. Robt. Thomson is Reeve, and Mr. J. H. Hackland is Deputy Reeve. The North Ward is represented in the Council by Messrs. A. H. Baird, Peter Adams and Joseph Schaeffer; King's Ward by Messrs. Henry Schaeffer, J. H. Ahren and F. D. Mitchell; Queen's Ward by H. Finlayson and Charles Arnold, there being a vacancy in this Ward at present; South Ward by Messrs. John Baker, W. C. Jones and John Arnold.

The Paris Custom House is under the direction of Mr. Thomas Hill. Mr. James Randall is Special Constable. As Paris is an exceptionally orderly and law-abiding place, his active services are seldom called for.

The Paris Post Office is presided over by Mr. Stanton, assisted by Mr. 0. Hitchcox. There is a small branch office at Paris Station Village.

The agency of the Grand Trunk and Great Western Railways, now amalgamated, is held by Mr. W. Hume. There is an Express Company, that of Messrs. B. Travels & Tennant.

The Paris money interests are looked after by a branch of the Dominion Bank, of which Mr. Jennings is the Manager ; Mr. A. G. Dickson, Accountant; and Mr. Flemming, Clerk. This branch bank was established in 1869.

As the principal school is a union one, the Board of Education is organized on the same plan. Their names for 1883 are as follows : Dr. Clarke, Chairman ; Dr. Burt, Dr. Sinclair, the Rev. Mr. MacLeod, Mr. J. D. King, editor of the Paris *Transcript*. These gentlemen represent the High School. Those who preside over the public school are Messrs. C. Whitlaw, G. Hoffman, John Kay, Captain A. N. Baird, late of the Paris Company of the Dufferin Rifles, H. Finlayson, J. Walker, John Walker and J. S. Brown. These gentleman have shown a laudable public spirit in ungrudgingly expending the necessary sums for building and other purposes.

TUSCARORA TOWNSHIP.

This political subdivision originally belonged to the County of Wentworth, in the District of Gore. On the formation of Brant County in 1852 it was attached to this county. It occupies the south-eastern corner of the county, and is bounded on the north by Onondaga Township ; on the east by Oneida Township, Haldimand County ; on the south by the Townships of Walpole, Haldimand County, and Townsend, Norfolk County ; and on the west by the latter township and the Township of Brantford. It has an area of 41,122 acres, and in shape is almost square, the irregular side of the square being formed by the Grand River, which flows in a tortuous manner along the northern boundary.

The township comprises the largest portion of the Indian Reserve belonging to the Six Nations, who originally owned 634,910 acres lying along the Grand River, the greater portion of which has been surrendered to the Crown in trust, to be sold for the benefit of the tribes. The following is a list of the principal surrenders that have been made by the Indians:

January 15 and February 6,1798.—The lands forming the Townships of Dumfries, Waterloo, Woolwich and Nichol, extending downwards on both sides of the river, from the northern extremity of the reserve, and the greater part of the Townships of Canboro' and Moulton on the eastern side of the entrance of the Grand River, 352,707 acres.

April 19, 1830.—The site of the Town of Brantford on the Grand River, 807 acres.

April 19, 1831.—The northern part of the Township of Cayuga, on the same part of the river, 20,670 acres.

February 8, 1834.—The residue of the Township of Cayuga, the Township of Dunn, and part of Canboro' and Moulton, 50,212 acres.

On March 26, 1835, all the surrenders made up to that time were confirmed.

January 18, 1841.—The residue of the lands, with the exception of a reserve of 20,000 acres, and the lands actually in the occupation of Indians, amounting to upwards of 220,000 acres.

As regards the money-consideration for this land, the Government stand to the Indian in the relation of trustees, accounting for and apportioning to him, through the agency of their officer and appointee, the Indian Superintendent, at so much *per capita* of the population, the interest arising out of the investment of such money. Sales of lands among themselves are permissible ; but these, for the most part, narrow themselves down to cases where an Indian, with the possession of a good lot, of fair extent and with a reasonable clearing, vested in him, leaves it to pursue some calling or follow some trade amongst the whites ; and treats perhaps with some younger Indian, who, disliking the

pioneer work involved in taking up some uncultivated place for himself, and preferring to make settlement on the comparatively well cultivated lot, buys it.

The land is rolling and almost level, with gentle depressions along the streams, and no hills of any consequence. The soil is deep and fertile, and well adapted to the cultivation of almost any crop. It is particularly well favoured for the raising of wheat and other cereals. It is composed of a rich clayey loam, underlying a strata of rich alluvial deposit. Gravel is found in places, and excellent stone for macadamizing the highways is found in the beds of the streams. A good supply of the finest timber abounds, furnishing lumber for building and other purposes. But little bottom or wet or swampy land exists, and no land in the township could be pronounced to be uncultivable.

About three miles south of the Grand River is situated the noted " Sour Spring." The country for some distance around is thickly wooded, but in the immediate vicinity of the spring is a small clearing on a rising ground, on one side of which is the spring, in an enclosure some eight or ten rods square. In the centre of this is a hillock, six or eight feet high, made up of the gnarled roots of a pine now about decayed. The whole soil is saturated with acid water, and the mould at the top of the hillock is strongly acid. The principal spring is at the east side of the stump, and has a round basin about eight feet in diameter and four or five deep. There is no visible outlet to the basin ; at the centre a constant ebullition is going on from the evolution of small bubbles of gas, which is found on examination to be carburetted hydrogen. The water is strongly acid and styptic to the taste, and at the same time decidedly sulphurous, and the odour of sulphuretted hydrogen is perceived for some distance round the place. Within a few feet of this is another smaller basin, two feet in diameter and a foot deep, which is evolving gas more copiously than the other, and is somewhat more sulphurous to the taste but not more acid. In other places are three or four smaller cavities partly tilled with a water more or less acid, and evolving a smaller quantity of gas. The temperature of the larger spring is 56° F., that of the smaller one 56° near the surface, but on burying the thermometer in the soft mud at the bottom the mercury rises to 60° 6'. [The foregoing description is taken from an article furnished by Mr. Hunt to " Smith's Canada "].

The following statistics, taken from the census of 1880, will give an idea of the number and condition of the inhabitants of the township : There were 721 houses, 726 families, and 2,891 inhabitants. Of Baptists there were 552; Brethren, 56 ; Catholics, 20; Church of England, 1,156 ; Church of Canada Methodists, 410; Episcopal Methodists, 92 ; Presbyterians (Church in Canada), 47 ; Universalists, 20 ; pagans, 537. There were 19 Africans, 150 English, 29 French, 2 Germany, 2,509 Indians, 134 Irish, and 45 Scotch, Nineteen were born in England and Wales, 15 in Ireland, 8 in Scotland, 4 in Quebec, 2,831 in Ontario, and 14 in the United States.

The people live under separate laws of the Crown, have no representation in the councils of the County or Dominion, and are not amenable to the laws, except for crimes and capital offences. They elect their chiefs among themselves, and settle all their differences in council of the chiefs, for which purpose they have a council house built in the township. There is but one post office in the township, at Ohsweken.

The first Church of England built in the Province was erected by the Indians in this township, and is still standing. It is known as the Mohawk Church, and is situated about a mile and a half south of the City of Brantford, on the site of the old Mohawk Village. They have now in their possession a communion service of silver, the gift of Queen Anne, which is fully spoken of elsewhere in this work. From a sketch of the life of Captain Joseph Brant, by Ke-che-ha-gah-me-qua, a Brantford lady, a pamphlet filled with interesting facts, laboriously collected and pleasantly presented, we take the following history of the old Mohawk Church, a church of which Brant was the founder: " In 1784 the Rev. John Stewart, who had interested himself so much for their (the Six Nation) spiritual improvement in the States, emigrated with his family to Canada. In 1786 he visited the Indians, who were his former charge, at their new settlement at the Mohawk Village. Here he found them comfortably located on a fertile soil—the village containing about 700 souls. Mr. Stewart was delighted with their beautiful church, and remarks : 'As they had no stated clergyman at the time, I preached to a very large audience, and it cost me a struggle to refuse the unanimous and pressing invitations of this large settlement, with additional salary, to remain amongst them.' The late Rev. Dr. Addison, of Niagara, visited them twice a year to perform baptisms and marriages. He was succeeded by the Rev. R. Leeming, then resident at Ancaster, who visited them occasionally. Their first resident minister was the Rev. Mr. Hough, sent out by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, succeeded by the Rev. R. Luggar, whom the New England Corporation Co. supplied, who remained but a few years, being obliged in 1836 to return to England on account of ill health, where he soon after died, much regretted. Since that time the Rev. A. Nelles (now Canon Nelles), assisted by the Rev. A. Elliott, have, by God's help, been their indefatigable and self-denying missionaries."

PART V.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

CITY OF BRANTFORD.

REV. MANLY BENSON, Pastor of Brant Avenue Methodist Church, Brantford, was born in 1842, in Prince Edward County, Ontario. He comes from the old U. E. Loyalist stock, the early founders of Canadian nationality. To this may be attributed the sturdy mental and moral, as well as physical, fibre by which he is characterized. At the early age of ten years Mr. Benson was converted to God at a special service held by the late Joseph Reynolds. He grew up under the fostering influence of the Sabbath school, the class meeting, the public and social means of grace. His parents removed to the Town of Newburg, Ont., where young Manly Benson received a good education at the Academy, and prepared for the work of a teacher. He taught for a few years, at the same time continuing his studies with the Principal of the Academy. The piety and cultivated taste of the young teacher commended him to the notice of the Methodist Church of the place, and after some training as a local preacher, he was recommended for the Christian ministry. He was received on trial in 1863, travelled for four years as junior preacher on the Romney, Chatham, Windsor and Sarnia Circuits, and was ordained at the Hamilton Conference of 1867. He was married July 9, 1867, to Julia McCrea, third daughter of the Hon. Walter McCrea, now Judge of Algoma County, Ontario. He then travelled, as Superintendent, the Ridgetown, Newberry and Cookville Circuits, and was afterwards invited to the Centenary Church, Hamilton, where he spent three years, and has since gone, by invitation, for three years each to Stratford and St. Thomas. Mr. Benson then came to Brantford, June 4, 1881, where he is at present-located in charge of the Brant Avenue Church. On every circuit and station on which he laboured, the temporalities as well as the spiritualities of the church have greatly prospered. In 1871, in company with Rev. Dr. Punshon, he crossed the continent, visiting many points of interest in the United States and British Columbia. At a later period he made an extended tour through France, Italy, Switzerland, SOUTH-EASTERN Germany, Belgium, Great Britain and Ireland. Not content with enjoying the scenes and associations of foreign lands without sharing the enjoyment with others, he has communicated pleasure and profit to delighted audiences in the principal cities and towns of western Canada by his eloquent lectures on many of the places of interest visited by him. He is also an earnest worker in temperance reform, the Sunday school cause and every good object. Since he left school in his boyhood he has " paddled his own canoe," and is thus, in an emphatic sense, a self-made man. His married life has been blessed with eight children, of whom six are now living—two sons and four daughters.

REV. HAM ELTON BIGGAR, Superannuated Minister of the Canadian Methodist Church, Brantford, was born in Queenston, Canada, Jan. 6th, 1806, and is a son of Robert Biggar, a native of Scotland, who came to this country between 1804 and 1806. He was a farmer by occupation, and located in Lincoln County, of the Niagara

District, where he resided until about 1810, and then removed to Stony Creek, where he lived during the War of 1812. He was too old to actively participate in that trouble, but three sons took part. In the winter of 1816 he removed to Mt. Pleasant, this county, where he located on 100 acres of land. He was a prominent citizen in the early days of Brant County, and resided there until his death. He married Amelia Lauder in Scotland, who was the mother of 11 children, three of whom yet survive. She died in 1826, and Mr. Biggar in 1836 or 1837. Our subject was the ninth child of this large family, and was ten years of age when he came to this county. From here he went to the Bay of Quinte and resided with a brother for nine years, until of age, when he attended a district school at Cobourg, and soon after entered the ministry of the Episcopal Church, the church having that name until 1833, when it was changed to the Wesleyan Methodist. Mr. Biggar was a missionary, and established the Indian Mission for the Chippewa tribe at Bice Lake, near Cobourg, in 1827. He was there two years, and then went to Hollowel, now Picton, Circuit, Bay of Quinte, and was there one year; at Whitby, one year; London, one year; Westminster, one year; Long Point, two years; Cobourg, one year; Yonge Street, two years; Nelson Circuit, two years; Drummondville, two years; Mohawk Mission, four years; Cobourg, Treasurer of the College, two years; Grimsby, two years; Dumfries, two years; which latter closed the year 1852. Mr. Biggar then retired from the ministry, and settled in Brantford. In January, 1853, upon the organization of the county, he was appointed Treasurer, held that office fourteen years, and resigned in 1867 on account of bodily infirmities. Since then he has retired from active life, not having preached for two years. He was married, in 1832, to Eliza Racy, a native of Mt. Pleasant, and they were the parents of 9 children, 8 of whom are living; only three in Brant County; Charles, in Brantford; Fannie, at home; and Mrs. Simpson.

THOMAS BOTHAM, broker, Brantford, Ont., was born in Shropshire, England, March 10th, 1820, and is a son of Thomas Botham, Sr., who was a merchant in England, of which country he was a native. He followed his son to this country in 1848, settling in Lower Canada, where he died in 1854. He was married to Miss Jane Roberts, who died in England. They had six children, three of whom are living; only one, Thomas, being in this county. Thomas Botham, our subject, left England when he was twelve years old, and came to this country to an elder brother, who resided in Montreal. He remained in that city two or three years and attended the French College at St. Hyacinthe for three years. From there he came west to Mount Pleasant in 1835, and in 1840 engaged as a clerk in Brantford for a short time. He then entered into partnership with Cook & Strobridge, in the mercantile business, gradually getting exclusively into the dry goods trade, which they carried on until 1864, a period of about 24 years. The Government then employed him for a year in investigating the financial affairs of Brantford. He was in the grocery business five years, and was afterwards an official assignee for the County of Brant until 1881, a period of twelve years, and at present is engaged in brokerage. Mr. Botham was formerly an Oddfellow, and is a Reformer in politics, having been President of the Reform Association of this county for 12 years. He has been Justice of the Peace since 1856 for the County of Brant, and has served two terms as Mayor of the city. He has been a Captain in the Reserve Militia of Canada since 1854. Mr. Botham was married Oct. 5th, 1847, to Miss Ella Jane Hardy, of Mount Pleasant. They have three children, Thomas, Marcia, and Alexander. All are members of the Church of England.

WILLIAM BUCK, stove manufacturer, Brantford, was born in Ancaster, Wentworth County, Aug. 22nd, 1828, and is a son of Peter Buck, a native of Canada, who came to Brantford in 1834. He was born October 2nd, 1793, and died in 1880 aged 87 years. He was married to Hannah Yeager, who was born in Ontario, and is yet

living at the age of 79 years. They are the parents of four children, three of whom are yet living, two in this county. His grandfather, Frederick Buck, was a U. E. Loyalist, who came to Canada from the States and settled at Fort Erie, where he had large tracts of land. The subject of our sketch was a child when the family came to Brantford, and was reared and educated here. In 1843 he learned the trade of a tinsmith, and worked as apprentice and journeyman at it until 1852, when he engaged in the tin and stove business. In 1858 he commenced the manufacturing of stoves, and in 1866 moved into his present quarters. He has been very successful in business, and is one of the largest iron founders and stove manufacturers in the Province. He is largely interested in various other business and manufacturing enterprizes in the city. He was married Oct. 1st., 1856, to Alice Foster, a native of England, by whom he has had seven children, five living, viz., Alice A., George Phillip, William E., Annie E.. Frederick F. Charles and Helen B. are deceased. Mr. Buck and family are members of the Baptist Church, near the Park, and in politics he is a Reformer.

THOMAS BURNLEY, assistant in charge of the Grand Trunk R. R. Car Shops, Brantford, was born in Yorkshire, England, June 3, 1829, and is a son of Benjamin Burnley, a farmer by occupation, who lived and died in England. He married Amelia Barber, by whom he had a family of 11 children, 8 of whom are now living, three in Canada. Their mother is also dead. Thomas, our subject, was reared in England, where he learned the joiners' and cabinet-makers' trade, at which he served an apprenticeship of five years. In 1854 he came to Canada, settling at Windsor in the employment of the Great Western R. R. Co. Here he remained till 1859, when he went to England on a six months' visit, and on his return to Canada entered the car shops of the Great Western R. R. Co. at Hamilton, where he was employed until February, 1856, when he came to Brantford and engaged in the car shops of the Grand Trunk R. R. Co., and has been there ever since. Mr. Burnley served as a volunteer in the Grand Trunk Brigade for 13 years, and retired with grade of First Lieutenant in the Dufferin Rifles, the Grand Trunk Brigade having merged into the Dufferin Rifles. (*See* Military History in this work). He is a member of Brant Lodge, No. 45, Masonic, and has been connected with it since its inception. He is also a member of all the Grand Trunk Societies in Brantford, and a member of Grace (Episcopal) Church. Mr. Burnley was united in marriage August, 1852, with Hannah Mills, a native of Leeds, England, by whom he has a family of four children, viz.: Samuel M., in Port Huron; Lizzie, with H. W. Brethour & Co., in the millinery department; Arthur, a carpenter in the Grand Trunk shops; and Amelia, at home. Mrs. Burnley is a member of the Wesleyan Methodist Church.

REV. ROBERT CAMERON, Pastor of Park Baptist Church, Brantford, is descended from the Glennevis branch of the Cameron Clan, and his grandfather came to America from Glennevis, near Fort William, Scotland, in the year 1775. In the contest of the Colonies for independence he entered the Royal army, and at the close of the war settled in Cornwall, Ont. Here our subject's father, the late Lieut.-Col. Robert Cameron, was born in 1789, and when a young man went west to the County of Oxford, and began life there as one of its earliest pioneers, in the year 1820. He settled upon a tract of land granted to him as a son of one of those U. E. Loyalists whose memory is so justly honoured by all Canadians. He married Agnes Ross, a native of Cornwall, by whom he had a large family, nine of whom are still living in various parts of the Dominion. He filled many positions of trust in Oxford County during life, and died there in the year 1875. Mrs. Cameron is still living, and resides at the old homestead, " Glengarry Hill," with her youngest son, W. W. Cameron. The Rev. Mr. Cameron first attended a private school sustained by his father, and afterwards, when the public school was opened in the section where he lived, he was sent to that with more or less

regularity until he was 18 years of age. At this time he went to Starkey Seminary, situated on the western side of Lake Seneca, in the State of New York. On returning home he began to study for the legal profession at Ingersoll for a few months, but at this time his mind was turned into another channel, and after a year of teaching in the common school, his studies were shaped with a view to the ministry, and he preached as frequently as opportunity offered. He prepared for matriculation at Toronto University under the private tuition of a Roman Catholic priest by the name of Morrison. On the Sunday previous to going to Toronto, he was baptized in the River Thames near the place of his birth, and thus publicly declared that his views were in harmony with those held by the Baptists, although he did not unite with that body until a year afterwards. After having entered upon the second year at University College, Toronto, he came to Woodstock to edit and publish *The Baptist Freeman*, and here he formed a Baptist Church of which he was the pastor. He then re-entered the University and graduated in 1868 as Bachelor of Arts, and in 1869 as Master of Arts. Mr. Cameron then became pastor of a church at Fairport, near Rochester, N. Y., and while here he was married, in Sept., 186 , to the eldest daughter of the late Rev. Alexander Lorrimer, B.A., Librarian of Toronto University. He remained at Fairport until December, 1869, and then went to England to represent the interests of Grande Ligne Mission. After eight months of constant travelling in various parts of England and Scotland, he returned home and settled as pastor of a Baptist Church on 17th Street, in New York City, and filled that position for nearly five years. While there he assisted in founding *The Baptist Union*, and was one of its principal contributors until it became an element of disintegration in the Baptist denomination. He then withdrew from the paper, and at the same time resigned the pastorate of the church. On coming to Canada to spend his summer holidays and visit his friends, he passed through. Brantford, and received and accepted a call to the pastorate of the Park (then Tabernacle) Baptist Church, settling here as the successor of the Rev. John Alexander, in 1875. Under his pastorate the old Music Hall has been sold, and the present handsome edifice fronting on Victoria Square has been erected as a church. While the design and proportions of the building reflect credit upon the architect, its internal arrangements and conveniences exhibit good judgment and taste on the part of the pastor and the Building Committee. The number of communicants and the congregation have been largely increased, and the benevolent and missionary work of the church developed under Mr. Cameron's ministry, ably sustained as he is by some of the most successful business men of Brantford.

W. S. CAMPBELL, Brantford. Treasurer of Brant County and Brantford Township, was born in Brantford Township, this county, Feb. 25th, 1840. He is a son of Archibald D. Campbell, a native of Glengarry, Ontario, who was a carpenter and joiner by trade, following building for many years, and who was engaged in mercantile pursuits in early life. He came to this county in 1838, and bought 100 acres of land three miles north of Brantford, where our subject was born. There he lived until his death in 1858. His wife died in 1842 ; she was a Miss Catherine Sternbergh, a native of Rochester, N.Y. They were the parents of three children, one son and two daughters. W. S. Campbell was the youngest of the three children, and was reared on the home farm, receiving a common school education. He engaged in farming, and has always been occupied in agricultural pursuits. He has been engaged in different occupations, but has still operated the farm, which now consists of 165 acres. In 1866 he was elected a member of the Township Council, and for ten years held the positions of Councillor, Deputy Reeve and Reeve. He was made Warden of Brant County in 1873, and in 1875 was appointed by the County Council to his present position. He was married on the 18th September, 1871, to Miss Mary Ellen Hawley,

a native of Ontario, and a daughter of Hiram Hawley, of New York. They have had 5 children, 4 living—Charles Sherman, Walter Gordon, Helen Edna, Colon Lorne. The second child, William Sheldon, is deceased. Mr. Campbell, wife and family, attend the services of the Canadian Methodist Church, and he is a member of Gore Lodge, No. 34, I.O.O.F. He is an active politician, and is a strong Liberal in his views. He also takes some interest in the work of the Agricultural Society, of which he has been Treasurer for a number of years.

ALLEN CLEGHORN, Brantford, was born at Edinburgh, Scotland, December 28th, 1822, and is a son of James Cleghorn, also a native of Scotland and a farmer by occupation, who came to Canada about 1832, and purchased tracts of land near Montreal, where he resided until his death. He married Clementina Moir, who was the mother of 12 children, 8 now living. She is also dead. Mr. Allen Cleghorn was about 12 years of age when he came to Canada, and he received a fair education. About 1838 he went to Hamilton, where he was clerk in a general store for some years; thence back to Montreal, and about the year 1847 he came to Brantford and opened a store on the south side of Colborne Street, opposite Queen Street, where he was in business for some years. Finally he engaged in the wholesale hardware trade, and erected the large brick building now occupied by Joseph Stratford, corner of King and Dalhousie Streets. He retired from active business in 1879. He has occupied the position of Chairman of the Board of License Commissioners for the South Riding of the County of Brant, and has been appointed by the Ontario Government their Commissioner to superintend the distribution of Municipal Loan Funds due the Township of Tuscarora, to be spent in the erection of public works. For six years he was a Director of the Buffalo and Lake Huron Railway, and was Chairman of the Board of Directors for two years, acting as Managing Director while in that position. He promoted the construction of the International Bridge at Buffalo, N.Y.; he was Chairman of the Board of Public School Trustees for two years, and for eight consecutive years was President of the St. Andrew's Society. He is a Reformer in politics, and a member of Zion Presbyterian Church—Dr. Cochrane, pastor. In 1850 he was made a Chief of the Six Nation Indians, and during the time of the reinterment of the remains of Captain Brant, in which he took especial interest, he was admitted into the Upper Mohawk tribe, and was made an honorary chief of all the tribes of British North America, under the name of Karoweho, meaning " Good News." Mr. Cleghorn is the only white man ever made a chief of the Six Nations by going through the forms of ceremony. He has taken an active interest in the raising of funds to erect a suitable monument to the noted Chief Brant, which will be placed in the centre of Victoria Park. This labour and time has been gratuitous on the part of Mr. Cleghorn, and he deserves great credit for it.

A. D. CLEMENT, Postmaster of Brantford, Ont., was born in Hamilton, Wentworth County, Ont., March 26th, 1836, and is a son of Joseph D. Clement. He has resided in Brantford since 1840. Obtaining only a fair education, he became a clerk for his father at the age of fourteen years, and remained in that position until 1862. when his father resigned in his favour. Mr. Clement has been in this office for thirty-two years, has five clerks under him, and his office has the highest revenue of any of the offices outside the old Dominion cities, and its expenditure is less than many other cities. He was married September 17th, 1871, to Lydia E. Kendall, a native of Kingston but a resident of Brantford. They have had four children, only two living ; Joseph K. and Edith Maud. Mr. Clement is a member of the Methodist Church, and Mrs. Clement attends the services of the Congregational Church.

DANIEL CLIFFORD, dealer in furniture and undertaker, Brantford, was born in Ireland, November 28, 1828, and is a son of William Clifford, also a native of Ireland,

and a book-keeper by occupation. The latter came to Canada in 1837, settling first in Guelph, and two years later at " The Forty," in Wentworth County. He then went to Port Burwell, Ont., and two years later came to Brantford, where he died, January 16, 1867. He was married in Ireland to Eliza Dobbs, who died when Daniel, our subject, was but a year old. The latter came to Canada with his father, and when fifteen years of age went to Galt, Ont., where he learned the chair-making business, as well as the cabinet-making and painting trades. Here (Galt) he remained about three years, and afterwards did journeyman work in various parts of the country till 1849, in which year he came to Brantford and went into business, but subsequently went to Port Burwell, where he lived five years. Mr. Clifford then returned to Brantford, where he has for the past fifteen years been doing a very large trade in the furniture business, and the best undertaker's trade in the city. Besides his undertaking establishment at 75 Colborne Street, and furniture store at 58, same street, he has a machine shop on Alfred Street, in the East Ward, where he manufactures about one-third of the furniture he sells. Mr. Clifford is a member of Grace (Episcopal) Church, and is a Conservative in politics. He is also a member of the Canadian Order of Foresters and the Mohawk Lodge of Ontario Order of Masons, but has never aspired to any municipal or other office, his time and efforts being all devoted to business. He was married September 20, 1851, to Margaret Johnston, a native of Ireland, and a daughter of Robert Johnston, County Antrim, who came to Canada in 1834, settling for a time in Kingston, Ont., and afterwards in the eastern part of Brantford, where he died, July 4, 1871. He married Mary A. Woodard, also a native of Ireland (County Derry), and by her had a family of nine children, six now living, Mrs. Clifford being the only one in Brant County. Her mother (Mrs. Johnston) died October 2, 1867. Mr. and Mrs. D. Clifford are the parents of four children, Mary A. and Sutherland G., both deceased, Charles Johnston and George Alexander. All the family are members of Grace (Episcopal) Church.

WILLIAM COCHRANE, D.D., Minister of Zion Church, Brantford, was born in Paisley, Scotland, February 9, 1832, his parents being William and Mary Cochrane. His father was born in Dairy, Ayrshire, and the family sprung from the same stock as the renowned seaman Thomas Cochrane, afterwards Earl of Dundonald, or Lord Cochrane. His mother was from the Island of Arran, Scotland. After attending the parish schools of his native town from the age of four and a half years until twelve, he entered the shop of Murray & Stewart, booksellers and stationers, where he remained between ten and eleven years. He was a youth of indomitable energy, and devoted all his leisure hours to study. So great was his thirst for knowledge during the latter part of that period, that he gave up all his spare time to the study of the classics, and finally entered the University of Glasgow, going from Paisley every morning at 5 o'clock to attend classes. When he was in his twenty-third year, two gentlemen in Cincinnati, who had known him in Paisley when a mere child, and who had heard of his persevering efforts to obtain a higher education, offered him a home and ample means to study for the ministry, on condition that he would come to the United States. Although the proposal was strongly opposed by his pastor, the late Rev. Dr. Wm. Fraser of the Free Middle Church, Paisley, and other friends—who wished him to enter the ministry in the Scottish Church—he accepted the offer, and after spending a few weeks in Cincinnati, entered the classes of Hanover College, Indiana, in September, 1854, where he graduated with highest honour and took his degree of B.A. in 1857. During the last year of his course in Hanover, he pursued his theological studies, along with the regular branches of the art course, under the direction of the Rev. Dr. Jonathan Edwards, recently Professor of Theology in Dan-Tille, Kentucky, and *now* Pastor of the Seventh Church, Cincinnati. Immediately

after his graduation, he entered the Princetown Theological Seminary in New Jersey, and pursued his studies there for two years, under the Rev. Drs. Hodge, Alexander, McGill and Green. In February, 1859, he was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Madison, Indiana, and was called, and settled as Pastor of the Scotch Presbyterian Church, Jersey City, N. J., on the 7th June, 1859, where he continued for three years. In December, 1861, he paid a visit to his friend Dr. John Thomson, then minister of Knox Church, Galt, by whom he was asked to preach in Zion Church, Brantford, which was then vacant, and heavily burdened with a debt that almost threatened its extinction. Immediately afterwards, the congregation sent him a pressing and unanimous call, which he was led seriously to consider, and finally accepted. Inducted into his present charge on the 13th of May, 1862, he has served his people faithfully for twenty-one years. During this long period he has received repeated calls and flattering invitations to wealthy churches, in other and much larger cities than Brantford. Boston, New York, Newburyport, Detroit, Chicago and Toronto, have all endeavoured to have him, but he has firmly resisted the temptation to leave Brantford, and sever the ties that bind him to an attached people. During his ministry in Brantford the congregation has more than quadrupled in numbers, and has now upwards of 600 members. In addition to his pastoral work, Dr. Cochrane, in 1874, founded the Brantford Young Ladies' College, assisted by other gentlemen in his congregation, and acted as President from its start, until 1880 teaching some of the higher classes during every session. For twelve years he has filled the office of Clerk of the Synod of Hamilton and London, and for fourteen years was Clerk of the Presbytery of Paris. For twelve years he has been Convener of the Home Mission Committee of the Presbyterian Church in Canada, an office of great responsibility and labour, and entailing a large amount of travel and correspondence. With all these ecclesiastical burdens, he is at the same time one of the most public-spirited citizens that Brantford contains. He has been for twelve years President of the Mechanics' Institute, and fully identifies himself with every educational and literary enterprise that has for its object the good of the community and county. Dr. Cochrane has had his full share of honours from the Church he has loved and served so well, and from other quarters. In 1864, he received the degree of M.A. from Hanover College, and again in 1875 the degree of Doctor of Divinity, having at the same time the offer of the latter honour from another college. In 1869, he represented the Canada Presbyterian Church at the General Assemblies of the Scottish and Irish Churches. In 1873 he was sent as deputy to Manitoba, in connection with college and mission work, and again in 1882. In July, 1883, he was sent as deputy to visit the churches in British Columbia, and at the last General Assembly, held in St. John, N.B. (June, 1883), he was unanimously elected to the highest gift within the church—the Moderatorship of the General Assembly. Dr. Cochrane is an indefatigable worker, on the platform, in church courts, and by his pen. No clergyman is more frequently called to preach special sermons at anniversaries and on the opening of new churches. As a preacher he is popular in the best sense of the term. Though a speaker of great readiness and fluency, his sermons are prepared with the greatest care, and as a rule written in full. He uses his notes very little in the pulpit; his delivery is forcible, animated and impressive ; his arrangement is logical, his style clear, and his illustrations open, vivid and striking. Ihoroughly despising sensationalism of all kinds, he preaches the Gospel in its simplicity and purity, and by his clear exposition of truth, and earnest appeals to the heart and conscience, seldom fails to make a deep impression upon his hearers. Within the last few years he has published three volumes of sermons,—" The Heavenly Vision," " Christ and Christian Life," and " Warning and Welcome." These volumes admirably stand the crucial test of closest

study. As a writer he is clear, terse and vigorous, and his style, though affecting nothing of the ornate, possesses many of the graces of the polished scholar. In addition to these volumes, he is a frequent writer for the press, and several of his papers have been republished in American periodicals. As a lecturer, were he to respond to all his applications, during the winter season he would never be at home. The church in which Dr. Cochrane statedly ministers is now one of the finest in Ontario. In 1868 the edifice was enlarged by the addition of galleries; in 1876 a handsome organ was added; and this year it has been entirely remodelled and enlarged at a cost of $14,000. Dr. Cochrane was married July 24, 1860, to Miss Mary Neilson Houstoun, of Paisley, Scotland, who died January 8, 1871. In October 2, 1873, he was again married to Miss Jennette Elizabeth Balmer, of Oakville, Ontario. His family consists of three boys and a girl, and his eldest son is at present attending classes in the University of Toronto.

W. F. COCKSHUTT, dealer in groceries and hardware, in separate shops, and buyer and shipper of grain and produce, Colborne Street, Brantford, was born in that city in 1855, being a son of Ignatius Cockshutt and Elizabeth Foster, the former of whom is the oldest and best known merchant of Brantford. In his school days, the subject of this biography attended the Collegiate Institute of Brantford, and afterwards a similar institute at Galt, Ontario, for two years. He then went to England and entered the produce house of Thomas Furness & Co., Hartlepool, Durham, in which establishment he remained six months. Following this, he spent some time in the tea warehouse of Bates, Evans & Co., London, where he completed his business training, and then proceeded on a three months' tour on the Continent, in company with his brother Charles, of the firm of Darling, Cockshutt & Co., woollen goods merchants, Toronto, Ontario. On returning to Canada, Mr. Cockshutt managed his father's business until March 15, 1882, when he bought out the stock and completely refitted the stores. Twelve hands are employed and a very large trade is carried on, almost doubling itself within a year. Mr. Cockshutt is a charter member of Farringdon Debating Society, and one of the three original members still in the society, and has held the position of President for three years, besides acting at other times as Treasurer and Secretary. He is also a member of Farringdon Independent Church.

I. COCKSHUTT, retired merchant, and one of the oldest business men in Brantford, was born in Bradford, Yorkshire, England, August 24th, 1812, and is a son of James Cockshutt, a native of Yorkshire, who was a manufacturer of cotton and " stuff" goods in England. James Cockshutt came to Canada in 1827, locating at Toronto, where he was a general merchant for seven years; from there he came to Wentworth County, now the site of Brantford, in 1829 ; and finally removed his family and located here in business. He went from here to Cayuga, Haldimand County, and subsequently to Toronto, where he died in January, 1866, at the age of eighty-three years. He was married twice, the first time to Mary Nightingale, a native of Yorkshire, by whom he had 3 children, one dying in infancy, our subject and sister being the only ones coming to Canada. Mrs. Cockshutt died in April, 1840, and he married for his second wife, Elizabeth Fowles, also of Yorkshire. Mr. I. Cockshutt came to Brantford in 1829. and in 1832 permanently located here ; being a clerk and manager for his father until 1840. In that year, in company with his sister, he opened out a general mercantile trade, and was in business forty-two years. He was married in September, 1846, to Margaret Gemmel, a native of Scotland, by whom 1 child was born, Mary M., now wife of George Kippax, of Brantford. Margaret died in August, 1847, and he was again married in September, 1850, to Elisabeth Foster, a native of Lancastershire, England. Eleven children were born of this union, of whom 8 are living, viz. : James G., in foundry business, Brantford ; Charles, importer of dry goods, Toronto ; William F. has a hardware and grocery establishment, Brantford ; Frank, also in this city in the dry goods and clothing business ; and Edmund is a farmer of Brantford Township. The others are Elizabeth, Ellen and Harry, the last two being still at school. Mr. Cockshutt and wife are members of the Independent Church. He is independent in policies, is President of Brantford Gas Co., and also of Brantford Water-Works Co. He has met with very fair success in business, and is one of the oldest and most respected merchants in the city.

WILLIAM C. CORSON, M.D., is the seventh son of the late Rev. Robert Corson, one of the pioneer Methodist Ministers of this country, who had when a young man served as a volunteer in the War of 1812-15, in the stirring campaign which ended at Lundy's Lane. The subject of this sketch was born in the Township of Darlington on the 7th of March, 1829. His literary education was received at the University of Victoria College, but his medical studies were pursued entirely in the City of New York under the tuition of his brother, the late Dr. J. W. Corson. He graduated with honour in the year 1854 from the College of Physicians and Surgeons—his graduating thesis on " Inflammatory Croup " exciting a great deal of interest and discussion among the professors of that time-honoured institution. After receiving his degree he entered upon the practice of his profession, and was at once appointed attending physician of the New York Dispensary, a position he honourably filled for the next twelve years. The large experience gained here proved a most excellent training school, giving a familiarity with disease in all its forms not easily otherwise obtained. On account of failing health and the exactions of a lucrative practice, he was advised by his medical confreres to leave New York for the more bracing air of Canada. In the year 1866 he acted upon this suggestion, and settled at once in Brantford, where he has ever since followed the practice of medicine. When the Ontario Institution for the Education of the Blind was founded in 1872, Dr. Corson received the appointment of its Physician, and he has creditably filled the position ever since. Dr. Corson has at times contributed the results of his experience in various articles to the medical journals of the day, especially in a case of "Lead Poisoning," "Removal of Polypus from Body of Uterus," and in an extended paper upon " Retroversion of the Unimpregnated Uterus." In manner he is quiet and unobtrusive, and owing to a delicate constitution, he now avoids as much as possible the more arduous duties of his calling.

DAVISON & ADAMS, ale, wine and liquor merchants, Colborne Street, opposite Opera House, Brantford, commenced their business in September, 1879, in Market Lane, under the Woodbine Hotel, where they operated the Brantford Bottling Cellar, and in this department alone handled consignments from eight different breweries, principally Carling's and Labatt's, London, Ont. They at first employed but three men during the two years they occupied above-mentioned premises, although they supplied nearly all the liquor houses in Brantford, Paris, &c, with bottled ale. On March 1st, 1882, finding their connection fast increasing, they removed to their present more commodious premises, and extended their business to an extensive trade in imported wines, liquors, and also cigars. They have met with most encouraging success since commencing business, and they turn over an average of fifteen to twenty hogsheads of ale per month. James Davison, previous to the formation of this partnership, was engaged in the liquor business, and John H. Adams in the grocery business, both in Brantford, where they have both resided tor about ten years.

GEORGE DEMPSTER, hatter and furrier, Colborne Street, Brantford, was bom in Sand Bank, Argyleshire, Scotland, May, 21, 1851, and is a son of George Dempster, a native of Renfrewshire, Scotland, a commission merchant and shipmaster, and Danish Vice-Consul for some years. He came to Canada on a visit, and died at Brantford in August, 1871. He was married to Cecilia Fullerton of Redstone, Perthshire, Scotland,

and they were the parents of five children, four of whom survive, George, the subject of this biography, being the only one in Brant County. Their mother resides in Chicago with another son. George Dempster was reared and well educated in Scotland, and was engaged, along with the rest of the family, in the sugar-refinery business; during this time, which lasted for some years, he made a trip to South America. In 1870 he went to the West Indies for the benefit of his health, and there became engaged in sugar growing. After remaining a year, and on hearing of the death of his father, he set out for Canada. After arrival, he was engaged by John Gillespie & Co., hatters, Toronto, from 1875 to 1879, and was junior member of the firm of Briggs & Dempster, wholesale hatters, Toronto, and, on the dissolution of partnership, came to Brantford, where he entered upon his present business. Mr. Dempster does a jobbing retail business in hats, caps, furs, etc., etc., and manufactures furs all the year round. He has met with the success that is bound to follow in the footsteps of industry and perseverance. He is an elder in Zion Presbyterian Church, and Superintendent of the Presbyterian Sabbath school on the south side of the Grand River ; is a member of the A. O. U. W., and in politics is a Reformer. Mr. Dempster was married December 27, 1877, to Charlotte E. Wood, daughter of Rev. John Wood, Pastor of the Congregational Church in Brantford for twenty years, now a resident of Ottawa. To this union has been born one son, George L. Mrs. Dempster is also a member of Zion Church.

DR. ALFRED DIGBY, the first physician of the Town of Brantford, was born in County Meath, Ireland, and in 1829, while a young man, emigrated to America, and for a time located at Montreal. At the latter place he married Catharine Busby, a native of Montreal, by whom he had a family of four boys and two girls, three of the former and one of the latter being now the sole survivors of the family. At the time of his emigration he was a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of Ireland, and a physician of considerable experience and of unquestioned ability. After a short residence at Montreal he removed to Hamilton, where for a time he engaged in the practice of his profession with marked success. Subsequently he came to Brantford, and devoted the remainder of his useful life to the care of a large and steadily increasing practice. He died in 1866. He was a prominent man in political circles, and in connection with his practice took an active part in all municipal affairs, filled the chair of Mayor of the town, and at different periods occupied nearly every office in the gift of the people.

DR. JAMES W. DIGBY, a prominent physician of Brantford, and a son of the first physician of the city, was born here in 1842. He received his primary education in the public schools, and afterwards entered the Galt Collegiate Institute under Dr. Tassie. He matriculated at Toronto University, and after leaving that institution entered McGill Medical College at Montreal, from which he graduated in 1862. Immediately after his graduation he went to New York City, and for a time practised in the hospitals of that city. During the American Rebellion he received the appointment of Acting Assistant Surgeon, and was stationed at the hospital at Point Lookout, Md. After the battle of Stone River he participated in the campaign through the Western States as Hospital Surgeon until the battle of Chickamauga, when he was stationed in the field hospital at Chattanooga in charge of several wards. Some months later he received the appointment of Regimental Surgeon of the 16th U. S. Infantry, and with that regiment took part in the campaign through the South, *via* Nashville, Tenn., and Augusta, Ga. He returned to Canada in June, 1866, and since then has conducted a large and lucrative practice in the City of Brantford. He has filled the positions of Deputy Reeve, Town Councillor (one year), Mayor (three years), and member of the College Board of Trustees (nine years).

JOHN ELLIOTT, contractor and builder, Brantford, was born at Heck, in the parish of Snaith, Yorkshire, England, August 15, 1822, and is a son of the late Thomas Elliott, a native of Pontefract, Yorkshire, and a farmer by occupation. He died in England about the year 1865, at the age of 72 years. He was married to Ann Branington, whose mother died at London, Ont., at the ripe old age of 106 years, 9 months. Her maiden name was Mary Blythe. Thomas Elliott and his wife had 8 children, 4 of whom reside in Canada, and the eldest in England. The mother died about the year 1852, aged 54 years. John Elliott, the subject of our sketch, was brought up in England, and left there on May 25, 1842, for Canada. (He was apprenticed seven years to the stone-cutters' trade, and served in the same shop as his brother, who is now proprietor of that same yard). On leaving England he sailed from Hull for Quebec, thence to Montreal, Kingston and Toronto. Remaining there a short time, he moved over to Cleveland, Ohio, and other parts of the United States, for about a year. In September, 1844, he went back to Toronto, and there worked at his trade for John Ritchie, contractor and builder, from September, 1844, to June, 1846. In that year he became associated with Alexander Wilson and James Metcalf, under the firm name of Wilson Elliott & Metcalf, as stone-cutters and builders, which partnership was dissolved in two years. Mr. Elliott then went into business for himself at the foot of Bay Street, Toronto, and here he remained until July 14, 1850, when he came to Brantford with his brother William, and commenced business under the firm name of J. & W. Elliott, This partnership lasted for about three years, and the two brothers subsequently left for London, Ont. William after a time took charge of the business in the latter place, and John returned to Brantford. In 1871 Mr. Elliott took the contract to erect the Central Prison, at Toronto, and completed it in 1874. He also erected the Post Office in that city. Elliott & Melville built the Parliament Buildings at Quebec, in 1859, and Mr. Elliott erected the Court House and Gaol in Bruce, and built the addition to the County Buildings in Brantford. William and John Elliott did the cut stone-work in the same buildings. They also supplied the greater part of the cut stone-work in the Town and City of Brantford for many years, besides erecting numerous buildings. Mr. Elliott also erected Hughes Bros.' Buildings, Toronto; did the mason-work for the County Buildings in Norfolk; built the addition to the Normal School, Toronto, in 1870-1871 ; supplied the mason-work for Hon. William M'Master's store on Yonge Street; and Shaw & Turnbull's building on Wellington Street; the mason-work of the " Mammoth Block;" also of buildings for Thomas Olliwell, Front Street; Colson & Gilmore's Block ; and the mason-work on the Lieut.-Governor's house, all in Toronto. Railways also did not escape Mr. Elliott's enterprise, for we find him engaged in executing a large amount of work on the Buffalo and Lake Huron and Grand Trunk lines, at the time of the construction of those roads. Mr. Elliott is a member of Doric (Masonic) Lodge, is a regular attendant of the services in Wellington Street Methodist Church, and is one of the oldest trustees in that church. He was a member of the School Board for four years ; has been Reeve and Deputy Reeve at various times, and Mayor for three years, and Councillor for thirteen years. Mr. Elliott was married September 3, 1846, to Sarah Preeho, daughter of David and Jane Preeho, a native of Glasslough, County Monaghan, Ireland. She was born May 10, 1827, and came to Canada in April, 1842. To this union there were born 10 children—5 boys and 5 girls—of whom 5 survive, viz., Jane Ann, wife of Frederick VanNorman, an attorney at Minneapolis, Minn. ; Thomas, coal merchant, Brantford; Mary, wife of Rev. George Bridgman, D.D. Methodist Church, Principal of Lime Seminary, State of New York; Sarah, wife of C. A. Gatchell, Civil Engineer, Ridgeway, Pennsylvania ; and W. George, with C. A. Gatchell, on railway works. Mr. Elliott's first wife died March

14, 1868, and he again married April 19, 1869, the partner of his choice being Mary-Jane McKenney, a native of Glengarry, Ont. Their family numbers two children, Grace and Richard, the former deceased. Mr. Elliott cut the present tombstone for Captain Joseph Brant, now at the Mohawk Church, near Brantford, in the fall of 1850, before his remains were removed there.

THOMAS ELLIOTT, dealer in coal, salt, plaster and cement, Brantford, is a life "resident of the city. He was born Dec. 10, 1850, and is a son of John Elliott, whose biography will be found elsewhere. He received his early training in his native town, and was engaged with his father in the contracting and building business from 1865 till 1874. He then purchased the coal stock and trade of Thomas Martindale, which he has since carried on successfully, being the second largest dealer in the city. Mr. Elliott is a member of the Masonic Order, having joined the Order in Toronto, was at one time the head, both in Canada and the United States, of the " Maccabees," Master Workman of the A.O.U.W. Lodge of Brantford, and Chief Councillor of Brant Lodge of Chosen Friends. He is a Conservative in politics, and has served as City Alderman. He married Nov. 18, 1874, Ida J. Baldwin, a native of Brantford Township, by whom he has one child—Sarah Lillian. Mr. Elliott is a member of the congregation of Wellington Street Methodist Church, and Mrs. Elliott attends the services of the same denomination. Mr. Elliott is always willing to lend a hand in anything that may be called of interest to the residents of Brantford and the public in general. He is also a member of the Public School Board for Brantford, representing the Brant Ward in that capacity.

ALEXANDER FAIR, manufacturer of cigars, and wholesale and retail merchant in liquors and groceries, Colborne Street, East Ward, Brantford, established his grocery and liquor business on a very small scale in the present premises in 1862, and his business steadily increasing, he commenced about the year 1873 to manufacture cigars, which industry has so rapidly advanced and prospered with him. that he is now proprietor of one of the largest cigar factories in Ontario. He turns out an average of 120,000 cigars per month, and ships not only all over the older settled parts of Canada, but also, to the North-West Territory, on the one hand, and the transatlantic markets an the other. The variety of brands numbers some twenty, among which are the favourites, " Punch," five cents ; " Henry Clay," ten cents ; " Patience," a new brand closely resembling a ten cent cigar, five cents ; " Prize Leaf," &c, &c. The wholesale and retail grocery and liquor departments are very thriving, and turn over about $130,000 annually. Nine hands are employed in the store, and from 35 to 40 in the cigar department. Mr. Fair is a member, and has been Warden for seven years, of St. Jude's (Episcopal) Church, and is one of the leading and active members of the Conservative party in the County of Brant.

B. F. FITCH, barrister, of the law firm of Fitch & Lees. Brantford, was born in Oxford County, near Woodstock, Ontario, April 5th, 1831, and is a son of Rev. H. Fitch, a native of Vermont, and a pioneer Baptist minister of this Province, who first located at Oxford in Oxford County. He then went to Blenheim, and remained in that county until 1848, when he moved to Port Rowan in Norfolk County. About 1865 he moved to Kingsville, Essex County, where he died in 1878, aged seventy-four years. He was married to Amanda S. Corlis, a native of Townsend Township, Norfolk County, Ontario. Of their seven children, six are living, as is also Mrs. Fitch, who is now seventy-two years of age. Our subject, B. F. Fitch, was reared almost entirely in Oxford Co., thence went to Norfolk Co., where he was a student of Mr. Robert McLean, now secretary of a prominent insurance company in Toronto. When 17 years of age he began teaching, and taught for 12 years, principally in Simcoe and Toronto, being English Master in the Model School of the latter place

for four years. In 1859 he graduated from the University of Toronto, having taken a scholarship each year of his attendance, and a silver medal at the close. After leaving the Normal School he was articled to the late Chief-Justice Harrison, studying law under him. Mr. Fitch commenced practising his profession in Brantford in 1865, and has since been actively engaged in it. About 1881, Mr. James E. Lees became a law partner, and the firm enjoy the largest practice of any firm in Brant County. Mr. Lees studied law with Bethune, Osier & Moss, of Toronto, and graduated at Toronto University. The firm are solicitors for the Bank of Montreal, the Royal Loan and Savings Company. Mr. Fitch has given his whole time and attention to business, and it has proved very remunerative. For the last twelve years he has taken an active interest in educational matters, and during that time he was Chairman of the Collegiate Institute Board, and was largely instrumental in building and starting that institution in its present prosperous condition. He was one of the incorporators of the Brantford Young Ladies' College, and for some years was its Vice-President and a Director. He has also been President of the Mechanics' Institute. In politics Mr. Fitch is Clear Grit—-Reformer, and for fifteen years has been Secretary of the Reform Association of Brant County. He has officiated as Alderman of the City of Brantford, and was married May 4th, 1865, to Miss Elizabeth Ruth Robinson, daughter of Isaac Robinson, of Toronto; they have two children, Clarence Russell and Edith Maud. Mr. Fitch is a member of the Baptist Church, and Mrs. Fitch belongs to the Canada Methodist Church.

E. L. GOOLD, of J. O, Wisner, Son & Co., manufacturers of agricultural implements, and of Goold & Agnew, hardware merchants, Brantford, is a son of F. P. Goold, who was born in New Hampshire in 1813. His father was a farmer by occupation, and spent his earlier years in agricultural pursuits. He subsequently went to Rochester, New York, and was there employed as a clerk ; he also engaged in the grain business, and about 1835 or 1840 came to Canada, locating in Brantford. He here formed a copartnership with P. G. VanBrocklin, and the firm commenced the manufacture of stoves, being the pioneers in that business in Brantford, and among the earliest in the Dominion. Mr. A. B. Bennet subsequently became a partner of Mr. Goold, and the firm of Goold & Bennet enlarged their manufacturing facilities, and carried on a steadily increasing and lucrative business for many years. At one time Mr. Goold was interested in the Waterous Engine Works, and also in the refining of oils. He was a manufacturer of stoneware pottery for quite a period, and was an inspector of an insurance company. At the time of his death he was on business at Ottawa. He was a member of the Congregational denomination, was a strong Reformer, and once served as a member of the Brantford City Council. Mr. Goold married Miss S. C. Lyman, a resident of Brantford. They were the parents of 6 children, 4 of whom are now living. Mrs. Goold died about 1875. E. L. Goold was reared in the City of Brantford, and in early life became a member of the firm of Goold & Agnew, stove and hardware merchants. In October, 1881, he became associated as a member of the firm of J. 0. Wisner, Son & Co., and is also senior member of the firm of Goold & Co., manufacturers of refrigerators. Mr. Goold is yet a young man, of a modest and retiring disposition, but one among the energetic and pushing business men of the city.

ROBERT GRANT, merchant tailor, under Stratford's Opera House, Brantford, was born in the Parish of Durris, Kincardineshire, Scotland, June 26, 1823, and is a son of Robert and Jane (Robertson) Grant, the former of whom died in 1857, and the latter about 1859. Robert Grant, our subject, is the only child, and was brought up in Scotland, commencing to earn his own living at the early age of seven years. When fourteen years old he learned his present trade in the adjoining parish (Maryculter) .

he was apprenticed five years, and then worked on four years longer at the same place. He next moved into the City of Aberdeen, where he followed his trade for two years, and in the county (Aberdeenshire) for following three years. This now brings Mr. Grant's life into the year 1851, which found him emigrating to Canada and remaining in the City of Quebec from the spring to the fall of the year. He then went to Hamilton, Ont., and in 1853 to Brantford, where he engaged as cutter for J. H. Moore, and was also employed by James Woodyatt ; he subsequently worked on his own account for three years. For the following three years he was in Taylor & Grant's establishment, and also worked for various parties in Brantford, Dundas and Guelph, and returning to Brantford, obtained a nine years' engagement with William Grant. In April, 1880, Mr. Robert Grant again commenced business for himself, and has continued ever since, doing a better trade than he expected. He was married in January, 1848, to Annie McCormack, a native of Aberdeenshire, Scotland, who died the year their only child was born. His name is Thomas, and he is at present in the United States. Mr. Grant married, for second time, Nov. 4, 1858, Mary Latham, a native of New York. She and her husband are members of the First Baptist Church. He is a Reformer in politics, and a member of Gore Lodge, No. 34, I.O.O.F., since 1856.

THOMAS GRANTHAM, retired, Brantford, was born in Yorkshire, England, February 9th, 1809, and is a son of Thomas Grantham, also a native of Yorkshire, and a farmer by occupation, who lived in England up to the day of his death. His wife also died in England. Their family numbered twelve children, of whom ten probably are still living. Thomas, our subject, was reared in Yorkshire, and in 1827 came out to Canada, and resided for five years in Little York, now Toronto. There he learned the blacksmithing trade, and in 1832 moved to Mount Pleasant, Brant County, where he worked for a farmer in order to gain an insight into farming pursuits. He then purchased a farm of fifty acres, which he some time afterward rented out, and about the same period, Nov. 9th, 1840, was married to Ruth Gurnett, a native of Sussex, England, and daughter of George Gurnett and Ann Dunaway. After his marriage he rented a brick-yard from Rev. Mr. Luggar, and carried on brick-making business for three or four years. Selling the brick-yard out to Calvin Halton, he removed to Mount Pleasant, and went on his old farm of fifty acres after buying fifty acres more on the opposite side of the road. There he resided and carried on farming operations for about thirty years. By this time his farm had increased to 175 acres, which he sold, and moved into Brantford in May, 1871. When Mr. Grantham first undertook farming life, he took thirty bushels of wheat to Dundas, Wentworth County, and sold it at fifty cents per bushel, the trip taking two days. He sold fine potatoes at ten cents per bushel in trade ; in fact, in those days everything was traded, except tea, which was a cash article. Mr. Grantham was largely instrumental in building the tree bridge over the Grand River, which cost him, over and above time and trouble in canvassing for the " sinews of war," $100. He was rated a life member of the Agricultural Society as an acknowledgment of his services in securing their present grounds. He generally attended the First Baptist Church, of which his wife is a member, and in politics is a Liberal. Mr. Grantham is a thorough sportsman, and his collection of birds and animals, numbering some one hundred and fifty specimens—*all " to his own gun* " and all stuffed *by* himself—is an evidence of his being a son of Nimrod, a disciple of Izaak Walton, and a skilled taxidermist. Mr. and Mrs. Grantham have had a family of eight children, of whom six survive. Charles is a carriage-maker and blacksmith in Cainsville ; Alfred is a builder in Mount Pleasant*;* Alice, wife of Dugan McEwen, resides on the old homestead at Mount Pleasant; John is a music dealer in Galt, Waterloo County.

EGERTON GRIFFIN, M.D., of Trinity College, Toronto, and M.D. of University of New York City, is the fourth son of the late E. C. Griffin, Esq. of Waterdown, Ont., and grandson of the late Smith Griffin, Esq., of Smithville, Ont., belonging to a U. E. Loyalist family of Welsh origin. Dr. Griffin was educated at the Hamilton High. School, and commenced the study of medicine in Toronto in 1849, graduating in 1853. After spending a year in the hospitals of New York City and taking a degree there, he commenced practice in Brantford in 1854, where he has ever since practised. He was appointed Surgeon to the Brant Gaol in 1855, Physician to the Mohawk Institute in 1854, Coroner for the County of Brant in 1854, and Medical Officer to the Canada Life Insurance Co. in 1856, all of which positions he still holds. He was appointed Surgeon to 2nd Battalion of Brant Militia in 1858, a Justice of the Peace for Brantford in 1859, and has been a member of the Brantford Public School Board since 1880. Dr. Griffin married Edith, daughter of the late A. R. Smith, Esq., of Brantford, by whom he has one child, Mary, wife of Dr. Wm. T. Harris, of Brantford.

THOMAS W. HALL, retired, Brantford, was born in Leeds, Yorkshire, England, Nov. 16, 1824, and is a son of John Hall, also a native of Leeds, and a machinist by trade. He came to the United States in 1846, landing at New Orleans, from which city he went to the State of Wisconsin, where he died. His wife, the mother of Thos. W., died in Leeds, and her husband remarried. After his father's death, the subject of our sketch and his brother Samuel went to Milwaukie, where they worked at their trade. They then went to Toronto, but not finding work, removed to Niagara, where they obtained work on the steamer *Magnet* in the dock-yards, as well as on two propellers. Mr. T. W. Hall subsequently went to Buffalo to fill an engagement in the Shephard Iron Works, of which firm C. H. Waterous, Senr., was a member. After working there some time, and Mr. Waterous coming to Brantford, Mr. Hall followed in the spring of 1849, by request of Mr. Waterous bringing his brother Samuel and his stepmother with him. They went from Buffalo to Port Colborne by steamer, and in the latter place met the father of Ignatius Cockshutt. At Port Colborne they took boat on the Grand River, but the water being high and rough, for there was a considerable flood, the captain of the boat refused to proceed further than Cayuga. They then placed their furniture on a canal boat, and having reached a farm in Onondaga Township, owned by William Burrell, they stayed there all night, and on the following morning Mr. Hall and his brother came on to Brantford by way of Cainsville. Thomas soon found employment in the machine shop, and his brother in the foundry, of P. C. VanBrocklin & Co., with which Mr. Waterous. Senr, was connected. Mr. Hall and an apprentice were the only hands in the machine shop for some time. This building stood on the west end of the present brick structure. About two years later Mr. Waterous conceived the idea of building engines there, and a couple of millwright;? came from the United States to do the millwright work for VanBrocklin & Mead's saw-mill. The engine and machinery were constructed under great difficulties, the fitting being all done by hand, there being no planer, shaper, or such labour-saving machinery. After considerable labour the mill was started with a "direct-action" 25 horse-power engine for saw-mills, this being the first one in that section of the country. Mr. Wolverton, of Paris, ordered the second one, which was constructed under the same difficulties as the first. The present Waterous Engine Works were then commenced, and this was the starting of the large business in Brantford, and Mr. Hall, who put together and started the first eight engines that were sent out from the shops, probably deserves more than great credit for this success. For some years previous to 1877, Mr. Hall held the position of Superintendent of the works, which he resigned on July 1st of that year, and retired, having, by industry and economy, amassed considerable property. He erected some neat little dwellings in Hall's Avenue, near the G.T.R. shops, and has besides a nice little residence for himself; also some two-story brick residences in Brant Ward. Mr. Hall was thrice mar-

ried—in 1852 to Mary C. Burrell, who died in 1867; his second wife was Milicent Forde, sister of R. J. and Jackson Forde, whom he married in 1868, and by whom he had one child, Edith. This wife died in Jan., 1877. His third marriage was with Eliza Biggar, of Mt. Pleasant, in July, 1881. She is a member of Brant Avenue Methodist Church, and Mr. Hall is an attendant of the services of that church. He is in politics a Reformer, and was Town Councillor during the year of the visit of the Prince of Wales to Brantford 1860.

JOSHUA S. HAMILTON, wholesale wine merchant and manufacturers' agent, Brantford, was born at Hamilton, Ontario, in 1848, and was brought up in the Township of Brantford, having been educated at the public schools of that city. He acted as clerk in a wholesale export provision house in New York City for two years, and after that entered the employment of Ignatius Cockshutt, merchant, Brantford, with whom he remained eighteen months. Subsequently he entered the retail grocery business in Brantford, and carried it on for two years. In 1873, Mr. Hamilton formed a partnership with Mr. R. S. Dunlop, under the firm name of Hamilton, Dunlop & Co. This arrangement continued for five years, when Mr. Dunlop retired from the firm, and Mr. Hamilton carried it on alone for three years under the old firm name. He also did a general agency and commission business in the City of Montreal, under the firm name of J. S. Hamilton & Co., which he joined with his Brantford house in September, 1881, retaining the various agencies for Canada, all of which, with others obtained since, he carries on from his present headquarters in Brantford. Among the foreign houses whose Canadian representative Mr. Hamilton is, may be mentioned the following leading British and continental firms : Ayala & Co., of Ay., France, champagnes; A. Matignon & Co., of Cognac, France, brandies ; M. Boitard, Cognac, brandies; L. L. Latour, Beaune, Burgundies; T. Lasteau & Co., Libourne, Gironde clarets ; D. G. Ross, Ben Wyvis Distillery, Dingwall, Scotland, Scotch whiskeys ; Taunus Springs, Gross Karben, mineral water ; R. VanZeller, Oporto, port wines; John S. Shiels & Sons, of Leith, Scotland, Scotch whiskeys ; Wm. Younger & Co., of Edinburgh, Scotland, ales; Wm. Edmunds, Jr., & Co., of Liverpool, bottlers Bass' ale and Guinness' stout. A general stock of all the above goods are held in the firm's extensive warehouses on Dalhousie Street, Brantford, and importing orders are also taken for direct shipment, In the production of Canadian wines Mr. Hamilton has always taken a great interest, and from his connection therewith, more especially with the great vineyards of Pelee Island, in Lake Erie, has gained for himself the appellation of " The Canadian Wine King." Although a hard-working business man, Mr. Hamilton has given much time to public affairs, having been a member of the first City Council of Brantford, and having taken an active part in the inauguration of the Brantford Southern Fair in 1878 and two following years, acting in the various capacities of Director, General Superintendent and President. Largely interested in the wine and spirit trade, it was natural that he should take a great interest in the protection of the interests of the licensed liquor trade of Canada, and in the Dunkin Act agitation of 1878 and 1879 he took a leading part in behalf of the licensed victuallers; and upon the organization of their Provincial Association at Toronto in 1881, known as " The Ontario Trade Benevolent Association," was unanimously elected President. In the year following Mr. Hamilton was re-elected to the position. Of the School Board of Brantford, to which Mr. Hamilton belongs, he has proved himself a useful member. In politics he is a Conservative. He is a good type of the sturdy Canadian business man, who unaided has worked his way to the foremost rank in his business, and become the head of one of the largest firms in the wholesale wine trade of Canada.

ROBERT HAMILTON, nurseryman, of Elcho Place P.O., near Brantford, was born in the County Armagh, Ireland, in 1819, and is a son of Peter and Margaret Hamilton, who both died in Ireland, their native land. Robert, the youngest of three children, and the only one living in Canada, came to the land of his adoption in 1847, bringing with him his wife and one child. They set out from Ireland with two children, but one died on the way, and the other shortly after landing at Hamilton, Ontario. In that city Mr. and Mrs. Hamilton resided six years, when he came to his present location, and engaged in the business which his experience in Hamilton has enabled him to conduct in a most fair and profitable manner. He began on a small scale, and by dint of hard work, honesty and frugality, has gained for himself a competence. Recently he has taken his youngest son (Robert L.) into partnership with him, with the intention of still further increasing the business. Mr. Hamilton is a consistent member of the W. M. Church.

HON. ARTHUR STURGIS HARDY, member of the Ontario Parliament and Provincial Secretary and Registrar, was born December 14, 1837, at Mount Pleasant, County of Brant, and is a son of Russell and Juletta (Sturgis) Hardy, both of whom were descendants of U. E. Loyalists, and are natives of Canada. The ancestral families of both came to Canada nearly one hundred years ago, and Russell Hardy was at one time a prominent merchant in Brantford, having at an earlier period been a merchant and then farmer at Mount Pleasant. The subject of this sketch was educated at the private school successfully kept for some years at Mount Pleasant by Professor W. W. Nelles, M.A., at the Brantford County Grammar School, and also at the Rockwood Academy. He studied law at Brantford, completed his studies at Toronto under the late Chief-Justice Harrison and Thomas Hodgins, Esq., M.A., and was called to the Bar at Easter Term, 1865. He has been for some years at" the head of the Brant County Bar. In 1867 he was appointed City Solicitor ; in 1875 was elected a Bencher of the Law Society of Ontario, and was created a Queen's Counsel in 1876. Mr. Hardy is a member of the firm of Hardy, Wilkes and Jones, who do an extensive Common Law and Chancery business at Brantford. As a fluent, animated and eloquent speaker, a powerful reasoner, and a successful jury lawyer and advocate, Mr. Hardy ranks among the foremost members of his profession in the western part of the Province. Few men of his profession in this part have a more honourable and successful record. He was first elected to Parliament to represent South Brant in April, 1873, on the resignation of the late Hon. Edmund Burke Wood, and was re-elected by acclamation in January, 1875 ; entered the Provincial Government as Provincial Secretary and Registrar-, in March, 1877, and was re-elected by acclamation, after an unusually spirited contest in June, 1879, and was again re-elected in 1883; in both instances by an increased majority. Mr. Hardy in politics belongs to the advanced wing of the Liberal party ; indeed, his views on most questions are rather of a Radical than merely Liberal character, and he is a leading man in his party in the Province. The office of Provincial Secretary under Mr. Hardy has assumed an importance not formerly belonging to it, from the fact that the duties of the position have been more than doubled. There have been added to it the Immigration Branch, and Mr. Hardy has performed the duties of Commissioner of Immigration, the Liquor License Branch, the Insurance Branch, the Provincial Board of Health, and the Inspection of Division Courts, as well as the labours appertaining to the incorporation of Joint Stock Companies. He has, also been on several occasions, and is at time of the present writing, acting Minister of Education, and has more than once been acting Attorney-General and Minister of Public Works during the absence of the heads of these departments from the country He was married January 16, 1870, to Mary, daughter of Hon. Mr. Justice Morrison, of Toronto (one of the Judges of the Court of Appeal of Ontario), and has a family of four children. Mr. and Mrs. Hardy are members of the Church of England.

GEORGE HARDY, dealer in confectionery, fruit and game, Market Street, Brantford, was born in the City of London, England, on Christmas Day, 1829. His parents

both died when he was very young, and when about seven years of age he accompanied his uncle to Canada, landing at Quebec. He was brought up principally by Dr. Duncombe, of Norfolk County, Ontario, and remained with him till he was nineteen years old, when he went to Waterford and learned the moulder's trade, at which he worked for nine or ten years. He came to Brantford in 1847 or 1848, and worked for Goold & Bennett, stove-founders, for three months. He then went to Cainsville by canal; thence by the steamboat *Little Brantford* to Dunnville ; and thence by steamer again to Buffalo, where he worked one year, when he went to Cleveland, Ohio, and from there to Cincinnati and New Orleans ; thence back to Cleveland, and finally to Brantford again. There he acted as foreman for Goold & Bennett for four or five years, when he entered the fruit business. In the fall of 1860 Mr. Hardy removed to Windsor, and resided in Detroit, Michigan, one season. Again returning to Brantford, he engaged in his present business, and in 1869 purchased the property he now occupies. He has enjoyed excellent success in his particular line of trade. Mr. Hardy is a member of Brant Lodge, No. 45, Masonic, and also of Harmony Lodge, I.O.O.F. He was an original member of Gore Lodge, which he left to establish Harmony Lodge, being now one of the trustees. In politics he is a Reformer. He has been a member of the Town Council for four years, and Alderman for five years. He was a member of the Independent Washington Company of the early fire department, which bought its own engine and paid its own way. Mr. Hardy attends the Congregational Church. On Nov. 4th, 1851, he married Mary Marshall, a native of Dumfries, Waterloo County, Ont., by whom he has had a family of four children, two surviving—George F. and Maria. His wife and daughter are members of the Congregational Church. Mr Hardy is a self-educated and self-made man.

JAMES HARLEY, barrister, Brantford, is a son of Archibald Harley, whose sketch appears in this work, and was born in Burford Township, August 15, 1850. He remained on the home farm until 1874, when he entered the Collegiate Institute, which he attended one and a half years. He then entered the law office of Hardy & Wilkes, and was with them four years. He then finished his studies with Blake, Kerr, Boyd & Cassels, and took out a certificate of fitness in November, 1880. He was called to the Bar, February 1, 1881, and went into partnership at St. Catharines with Ewart, Davidson & Campbell, as junior partner, and three months later came to Brantford, where he has met with fair success. He is a member of Emmanuel Methodist Church, and of the M. E. Book Committee at Hamilton, having been appointed by the last two General Conferences. He is also one of the Trustees of the church. He is a Liberal in politics, and Secretary of the Reform Committee for the City of Brantford. For 1882 he was President of the Farringdon Debating Society. He was married November 2, 1881, to Annie Madison, daughter of Captain Madison, of Port Hope.

ALANSON HARRIS, of A. Harris, Son & Co., was born near Ingersoll, Oxford County, Ont., April 1, 1816. He is a son of John Harris, a native of New York, who came to Canada when about six years of age, and was a minister of the Baptist Church, at one time located at Westminster and afterwards at Townsend, for twenty years. He resided at Mount Pleasant, Brant County, for twelve years, and then moved to Ingersoll, where he died about fifteen years ago. He married Catharine Duygert, a native of New York State and of German parentage, by whom there were ten children, five still living, Alanson, our subject, being the only one in this country. The mother died about twelve years ago. Alanson Harris received his early training, which was but limited, in Townsend, where there were few schools in those days. In early life he engaged in farming, and also had charge of a saw-mill at Boston, and afterwards at Whiteman's Creek, in Brant County He then removed to Beamsville and commenced the foundry business, in which he was engaged for sixteen years. In May,

1871, he came to Brantford, and with his son John opened an extensive manufacturing establishment. Mr. Harris is a member of the First Baptist Church, and a Reformer in politics. He was married October, 1840, to Mary Morgan, a native of New York, and of Welsh descent. Their family numbered twelve children, six sons and six daughters, five now living : John, of A. Harris, Son & Co.; Elmore, a Baptist minister, of Toronto; Nellie, wife of Alfred Popplewell, druggist, Brantford ; Minnie, wife of Frederick Chalcraft, book-keeper for Wm. Paterson, M.P., Brantford ; and Thomas M., book-keeper for A. Harris, Son & Co. Mrs. Harris is a member of the Baptist Church and a daughter of Thomas Morgan, a Baptist minister originally from Wales.

JOHN HARRIS, of the firm of A. Harris, Son & Co. (Limited), manufacturers of harvesting machinery, mowers, reapers, and self-binding harvesters, Brantford, was born in the Township of Townsend, County of Norfolk, Ont., July 21, 1841. He was brought up mainly in Brant County, where he went when eight years of age, and assisted on a farm and saw-mill for eight years. He then removed to Beamsville, Lincoln County, Ont., and resided there sixteen years. When he came of age he entered into partnership with his father in the foundry and agricultural manufacturing business in Beamsville, Ont., under the name and style of A. Harris & Son, employing five men at first. Finding their business rapidly increasing, and necessitating better facilities, they removed to Brantford in the fall of 1872. Business still steadily increased, and they now do the second largest trade in their line in the Dominion. Mr. Harris was married in Oct., 1863, to Jane Tufford, a native of Beamsville, Ont., and to this union have been born 9 children, 7 living—Annie, Lloyd, Mabel, Lena, Mary, Morgan and Gordon. The deceased are Loren and Lillie. Mr. and Mrs. Harris and the three eldest children are members of the First Baptist Church, and Mr. Harris is also a Deacon of that church and a member of the Official Board. He is also a Manager of the Young Men's Christian Association, and for two years was President of that institution. He is a Reformer in politics, and one of the City Aldermen.

RICHARD R. HARRIS is a native of Brant County, and a son of Richard and Margaret (Butler) Harris. (See sketch of Dr. W. T. Harris). Richard R. assisted on his father's farm, and was educated in the county public schools, Collegiate Institute, Brantford, and Hamilton Business College. When he arrived at manhood's age he engaged as salesman for a wholesale boot and shoe firm at Newcast e, State of Pennsylvania, for two years, when he came to Brantford and acted as salesman and traveller for a period of five years for John Edgar & Son, crockery and glassware merchants, and in November, 1880, commenced the same business on his own account in the premises now occupied by him in the Y.M.C.A, building. The store is admirably adapted for Mr. Harris' extensive and fast increasing business, which is both wholesale and retail, and enjoying the largest trade in the city or county. The Colborne Street front of the store is 24 feet, with a depth of 120 feet, both store-room and cellar. Mr. Harris is a member of St. Judes' (Episcopal) Church, a member of Brant (Masonic) Lodge, No. 45, and First Lieutenant in Company No. 6, Dufferin Rifles.

DR. WILLIAM T. HARRIS, physician and surgeon, Brantford, is the eldest son of Richard Harris, Esq., of Onondaga Township, a biographical sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this work. Dr. Harris was born January 17, 1852. He received a preliminary education at the Brantford public schools and the Upper Canada College, Toronto, and passed the matriculation examination before the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Ontario, in April, 1870. He graduated at the University of Trinity College in 1874, receiving then the degree of Bachelor of Medicine, and in the same year passed the required examination, and was admitted a member of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Ontario. In the following year, 1875, he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine at Trinity University. During the summer of 1873, he

attended clinical lectures in New York City, and in 1879 was sometime Associate Gynecologist at Mount Sinai Hospital, New York. Dr. Harris commenced the practice of his profession at Langford, Brant County, in May, 1874, and in the autumn of 1875 removed to Brantford. He has always enjoyed a large practice, as he is one of the most promising physicians in the county, and even in this section of the Province. Among the public positions which he holds at the present time are : Surgeon to the Dufferin Rifles, the Ancient Order of United Workmen, Ancient Order of Foresters, Canadian Order of Foresters, District Orange Association, Commercial Travellers' Association; Examiner of Pensioners for the United States Government; one of the Surgeons to the Brant County Gaol, Grand Trunk Railway, and Canada Life. Assurance Company ; President of the Liberal Conservative Association of the South Riding of Brant; President of the Brant County Medical Association, and member of the City of Brantford Public School Board. Dr. Harris is a great reader of medical works and current literature. He was married, April 12, 1881, to Mary Maud, only daughter of Dr. Egerton Griffin, of Brantford, and he and his wife are members of the old Mohawk Church, of which the Venerable Archdeacon Nelles is pastor. Mr. and Mrs. Dr. Harris are both descendants of United Empire Loyalist families, the mother of Dr. Harris being the granddaughter of the late Colonel John Butler, His Majesty's Commissioner for Indian Affairs, also Commander of Butler's Rangers, and who distinguished himself at the battles of Lake George. 1755, and the capitulation of Fort Niagara, 1759. Dr. Harris has always taken a deep interest in military affairs and rifle shooting, and politically is a staunch and consistent Conservative.

J. J. HAWKINS, member of Parliament for Bothwell, County of Kent, was born in the City of Brantford, February 8th, 1840, and is a son of John Hawkins, a native of County Down, Ireland, who came to this country in 1832. John Hawkins was an architect and builder, and located in Brantford Village in 1834. He resided here during the remainder of his life, and died in 1853. He was a prominent citizen of Brantford, highly respected, and in politics he was what is now termed a " Moderate Reformer." He married Miss Mary, daughter of Ewen McDougall, of Kingston, Ont., at one time in the Commissariat Department, and who came to Canada with the late Bishop McDonald, locating in the Glengarry Settlement. They were the parents of eleven children, six of whom are living—three sons and three daughters—and Mrs. Hawkins is still living at the age of 69 years. J. J. Hawkins, our subject, was reared in Brantford, and has resided here almost continuously. He obtained a high school education, and was a merchant of Brantford for 15 years. In 1874 he closed out his mercantile business in order to settle up a large estate, which occupied him until 1878. He was a member of the Town Council one year, and was then elected Deputy-Reeve, for which office he was re-elected, and was then made Alderman of Brantford City. Mr. Hawkins is a Liberal-Conservative, and in 1873 contested this Riding unsuccessfully with the Hon. A. S. Hardy, receiving a large majority in the city, but he was beaten in the county ; this contest was for a seat in Ontario Legislature for South Brant. In 1874 Mr. Hawkins was Vice-President of the Liberal-Conservative Association of South Brant, and President in 1878. In 1876, 1877 and 1878, he was engaged, together with Sir John Macdonald, Sir Charles Tupper, Hon. Wm. McDougall, and others, in the campaign that resulted in the " National Policy." Mr. Hawkins making numerous speeches in favour of its adoption. In 1878 he was candidate for a seat in the House of Commons for the Electoral Division of Bothwell, and was defeated by Hon. David Mills, the then Minister of the Interior, by a greatly reduced majority. He was again a candidate in the general election of June, 1882, was elected and is now holding that position. Mr. Hawkins has taken a very active interest, and has

taken part in all the great political contests since Confederation ; having spoken in nearly every constituency in Ontario. He was one of the chief officers in taking the Dominion Census for the Niagara and Northern Districts in 1881, and had a staff of commissioners and enumerators numbering over 400, whose work he supervised. He was married in the fall of 1863 to Miss Ellen M. Harrington, a native of Boston, Mass., U.S., by whom he has had eight children, five yet living, viz.: William L., Augustus C, Mary C, Lucy T., and Gertrude. He, his wife and family, are all members of St. Basil's Roman Catholic Church. Mr. Hawkins has been presented with many valuable testimonials in appreciation of his political services by his friends in the counties of Huron, Kent, Bothwell and Lambton.

JAMES B. HAY, seedsman and florist, Brantford, was born near Paris, South Dumfries Township, June 8, 1839, and is a son of Charles Hay, a native of Scotland and a farmer by occupation. The latter came to Brant County in 1834, and subsequently removed to Waterloo County, Ont., where he died in 1868. He resided in the vicinity of Paris for eight or ten years, and married Isabella Ford, a native of Scotland, by whom he had seven children, six of whom are still living, and two of those are residents of this county. Mrs. Charles Hay is still living in Galt, Ont. James B. Hay, our subject, resided in Brant County during the first eight years of his life, and was afterwards reared in Waterloo County. He followed farming pursuits till he was about thirty-five years of age, and came to Brantford in 1875, entering into his present business of seedsman and florist, which he has conducted with much success. He is the only one in that business in Brantford, or even in the County of Brant. He was married April 23, 1878, to Clara Stock, of Wentworth County, Ont., by whom he had two children, Agnes Catharine and Charles. Mr. and Mrs. Hay are both members of Zion Presbyterian Church, and Mr. Hay is a Reformer in politics.

CROSLEY HEATON, dealer in boots and shoes, North Colborne Street, Brantford, was born in Yorkshire, England, February 14th, 1826, and is a son of John Heaton, also a native of Yorkshire, who married Grace Crosley, of York, England, by whom he had a family of 10 children, five of whom survive, and are all residents of Brant County. The father died in 1841 and the mother in 1£58. Crosley Heaton, the subject of this biography, left England when sixteen years of age, and with his brother Jonas came to Brant County, settling in Mt. Pleasant Village. There he bought a farm of eighty acres, now in the village, on which he resided for thirty years. He then sold it and went into general business, which he conducted seven years. Selling this out also, he came to Brantford in 1879, and commenced the boot and shoe trade, in which he has met with good success. In connection with the store he has a repair shop. Mr. Heaton was formerly an Oddfellow. He is an adherent of the Methodist Church and a Reformer in politics. From 1862 till 1870 he was Captain of No. 4 Company of Brant Battalion of Rifles. He was married in February, 1851, to Sarah Parker, a native of Westmoreland, England, and their family numbered 10 children, of whom the following survive ; Grace, wife of Ralph Long, of Brantford ; John C, junior member of Heaton & Son ; Jonas E., with Frank Cockshutt; Amelia, Sarah and Harry. Mrs. Heaton is a member of Wellington Street Methodist Church.

ROBERT HENRY, ex-Mayor of the City of Brantford, and a leading business man of the younger class, was born in Perthshire, Scotland, November 30th, 1844. His father is John Henry, a carpenter and contractor, and his mother was Jane Dow; both were Scotch. He was educated in the parish schools of Perthshire until nine years of age, and then came with his family to Canada West in 1853. He finished his studies in the Brantford public schools, and when in his twelfth year entered the new stationery and news store of Andrew Hudson; was with him three years, and then

became an apprentice to the grocery business with R. C. Allen. In 1862, Mr. Henry entered the store of Charles Watts, leading wholesale grocer in Brantford, and on the demise of Mr. Watts in 1868, when his son Alfred bought out the establishment, Mr. Henry became manager, and held that position until 1871, when he became a partner of Mr. Watts. The firm of A. Watts & Co. are also proprietors of the Brantford Soap Works, and in the wholesale mercantile business and manufactory combined, are doing a business of about $480,000 annually. They stand in the front rank of the commercial men of the City of Brantford, as well in the character of the house as in the amount of its transactions. Mr. Henry has been a director of the Brantford Young Ladies' College from its start; has been President of the St. Andrew's Society, President of the Caledonian Society, and President of the Conservative Association for South Brant; was a member of the High School Board of Trustees at one period ; was a member of the City Council for the North Ward in 1876, and Mayor in 1878 and 1879 ; and President of the South Brant Agricultural Association in 1883. He is an indefatigable worker for the interests of the city. While he was Chief Magistrate, the Lorne Bridge, one of the best iron structures of the kind for roadways in the Province, and other improvements have been made. In public spirit he finds a strong body of coadjutors in this enterprising young city. Mr. Henry is a Blue Lodge Mason, a member of the Zion Presbyterian Church, and a generous man in support of any local institution likely to benefit the public.

JOHN HEXT, manufacturer of buggies, carriages, sleighs, &c, Brantford, was born near Plymouth, Devonshire, England, September 20, 1840, and is a. son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Hamlin) Hext, also natives of England, and who came to Canada with their family in 1851. They were the parents of 10 children, 5 living at present. Mr. Hext, Senr., who was a farmer by occupation, and his wife, reside at Woodstock, Oxford County, Ont., the former in his 70th year and the latter in her 69th year. John Hext, our subject, was brought up in Oxford County, and when 17 years of age learned the carriage trade, finishing his early experience in the business at Ingersoll. He also worked as a joiner for three years. In 1863 he came to Brantford, and worked for Woods Lyons. Subsequently he and his brother, Thomas, purchased the stock-in-trade of Fred. Vanderlip in the fall of 1865, and on January 1, 1866, the firm of T. & J. Hext commenced business, and continued until 1875, when Thomas died. Mr. Hext has since carried it on alone, and during the past few years has enjoyed splendid success. He was married December 28, 1865, to Helena Barker, a native of Canada, and their family numbers two children—a boy and girl, both living. They are members of the First Baptist Church, and he is a Reformer in politics.

BERNHARD HEYD, grocer, was born in the City of Berne, in Switzerland, June 13, 1813, where he lived until he was 19 years of age, when he emigrated *to* America. He settled in the City of Rochester, State of New York, where he worked until he came to Canada, in 1854, at his trade of carpenter. On arriving in Brantford he took charge of the shops of the Buffalo, Brantford and Goderich Railway, and so continued until the line became the Buffalo and Lake Huron, when he took charge of the extensive car works of Williams, Butler & Jackson, in Hamilton, who were making cars for the Great Western R. R. He purchased the site on which his present store stands in 1855, and began business as a grocer, in which he has been moderately successful. In 1871 he erected his present shop at a cost of $5,000, including his warehouse. He keeps a large stock of general groceries and provisions, and is a heavy packer of pork, of which, and fresh meats, he sells a large quantity. In 1881 and 1882 he erected the Commercial Building on the corner of George and Dalhousie Streets, which is considered as amongst the finest in the city. He married Magdelena Maurer, a native of Prussia, and of this union 12 children have been born, of whom 6 are living—4 sons and 2 daughters. The oldest, Charles B. Heyd, and youngest, Edward, are in the store. Louis T., the second son, is a barrister by profession, and is practising in his native city, Brantford, his office being in the Commercial Block. He is married to Amelia Weinang, a native of Brantford. Dr. Herman Emil, third living son, is a physician and surgeon, and a graduate of McGill College, Montreal; he is an M.R.C.S. of London, England, and spent two years in the leading hospitals of England and the Continent practising his profession. He is now practising in the City of Buffalo, at No. 9 Niagara Street.

CHARLES B. HEYD, grocer, Brantford, is the eldest living son of Bernhard and Magdelena Heyd. He was born in the City of Rochester, State of New York, Feb. 23, 1842, and has been a resident of the City of Brantford about 30 years. On Dec. 4, 1865, he married Janet Davey, a native of Scotland. Mr. Heyd is a Liberal-Reformer in politics, and has been for 5 years an Alderman for Queen's Ward. He is a director of the Royal Loan and Saving Co.,and of the Brantford Young Ladies' College.

WESLEY HOWELL, real estate and insurance agent, Brantford, was born in Ancaster Township, Wentworth County, Ontario, Jan. 28, 1825, and is a son of Moses H. Howell, a native of New Jersey, whose ancestors came from Wales to America in the year 1659. Moses H. Howell was born in 1798, and was a son of Garrett Howell, who came to Canada when Moses was two years old. He lived in the Niagara District for two years, and in 1802 settled in Wentworth County. Moses H. Howell was a blacksmith by trade, but worked at various occupations through life, and died at the age of 80 years. Garrett Howell was a pioneer local minister of the Methodist denomination, in the Jersey Settlement, Wentworth County, and one of its most able exponents. He was the father of fourteen children. Moses H. Howell married Deborah Wilson, a native of Wentworth County, and a daughter of Obed Wilson, a Quaker by religious profession, and an early settler of the Jersey Settlement, coming from Sussex County, New Jersey. They were the parents of thirteen children, ten of whom grew to manhood and womanhood, and eight of these are still living, two in the County of Brant. Their parents are both dead. Wesley Howell, the subject of this sketch, was brought up in Wentworth. County, and is the oldest living of the large family. In early life he acted as superintendent of his father's manufacturing department for a term of eight years, and then entered into mercantile business in Paris, Ont., where he remained ten years, when he engaged in grist and flour milling in the Township of Blenheim for nine years further. At the expiry of that time, in 1866, he came to Brantford, and, along with Wm. Imlach, went into the manufacturing of vinegar,and subsequently gave the initial impetus to what is now the " British American Starch Works." After spending two or three years in the starch business, Mr. Howell retired from it, and became engaged in office, real estate, insurance and building business. He is a member of Doric Lodge No. 121 (Masonic), and Mt. Horeb Chapter No. 21. He, with his wife, attends the services of Brant Avenue Methodist Church, and is a Reformer in politics. In February, 1848, Mr. Howell married Emma Vanderlip, of Brantford Township, daughter of Edward Vanderlip, by whom he had a family of six children, three daughters and three sons. Mr. Vanderlip was a farmer of Brantford Township, and for many years Reeve of the same, and a member of the County Council. His wife still lives at the ripe old age of ninety-two years.

THOMAS JAMES was born in the Town of Market Hearling, in the County of Norfolk, England, Aug. 3rd, 1818. His father's name was Alexander, a supervisor of Excise for many years, and his mother's name was Mary Scott, both natives of Norfolk. Their family numbered fifteen, children, nine of whom are now living, viz., three boys and six girls. The former are all in Canada (two of them in Brantford—Thos., our subject, and Henry), and the latter are all in England. Their father died in 1870, and their

mother in 1864. Thomas was educated at Holt Grammar School, which he left when he was sixteen years of age, and took an engagement for one year as copyist, after which he taught school during another year. On September 28, 1836, he was married at the City of Norwich, England, to Hannah Emma Head. From Norwich he and his young wife went to London, and after remaining there about ten days set sail for New York ; thence to Oswego, New York State, crossed the lake (Ontario) to Kingston, Upper Canada, and from thence to Brockville, Upper Canada, by schooner. Taking sleigh from the latter place for Bytown (now Ottawa), they reached there after travelling over "corduroy" roads during three days. At Bytown Mr. James remained over the winter and then returned to Oswego, where he engaged himself as a public school teacher, and remained such until the fall of 1844. Again he went to Bytown, and was engaged by the Hon. Thomas McKay to teach school at New Edinburgh, and this continued till the fall of 1845. Again making Oswego his destination, he remained there till the fall of 1846, when an invitation from Brantford reached him to take charge of the school in the East Ward, the trustees of which were James McMichael, Wm. Matthews and Calvin Houghton. This school was situated on the north-west corner of the Public Square. It was a square building of about 24 feet, all in one room. The second school was located on the north-west corner of the Market Square, in the Brant Ward. Joseph Potts was then the teacher. The third school was situated in the Queen's Ward, on a lot now occupied by Mr. Henry Wade, and was taught by Wellesley Johnstone. Brantford was then a village without a railroad, a public hall or a court house. On June 27th, 1847, Mr. James lost his wife. The family by this marriage numbered seven children, three of whom survive and are residents of Brantford. Mr. James took for his second wife Mary Ann Brookes, widow of Thomas Brookes and eldest daughter of Joseph Gardner. They were married on February 13th, 1850, by the Rev. James C. Usher, Rector of Grace Church, and to this union there were three children, one only surviving—Charles, who lives at home. In 1850 Mr. James entered business as a grocer, and opened a store opposite where the Town Hall now stands, and continued in it for about four years. During this period he was appointed Assessor for the town. He erected two brick stores adjoining the one he occupied, and then sold out the business and rented the stores. He has been Assessor for over twenty years, and was appointed Justice of the Peace in 1864, and still retains the commission. He was for over twelve years a trustee of the Collegiate Institute and public schools, and twice elected President of the Mechanics' Institute. Mr. and Mrs. James and family attend Grace (Episcopal) Church. In politics he is a Reformer.

CHARLES JARVIS, soap and candle manufacturer, &c. Brantford. C. Jarvis emigrated to Canada in the spring of 1843, and settled in Brantford, after the first year, which was spent in farming with his uncle, Huntly, and the second year in Mr. Colman's store, Paris. In the fall of 1815 he came to the then Town of Brantford to learn the soap and candle business with the late C. Watts, Esq., which he has followed ever since (with an intermission of about four years), at one time a partner with that gentleman. In process of time the business went into the hands of A. Watts &, Co., C. Jarvis retaining the management, which he" has continued up to the present time. The business has increased each year, until now it has reached very extensive dimensions, and pushed to its utmost capacity to supply the ever increasing demand. It is about thirty-seven years since Mr. Jarvis turned his attention to this branch of business, with the intermission above stated. Mr. Jarvis is a native of Ticehurst, Sussex, England, who until recently carried on an extensive potash business successfully a number of years in connection with the management of the soap and candle works. He also engaged in the manufacture of kid gloves, which was carried on for a time in the Kerby Block, corner of Market and Colborne Streets. Not finding it convenient to attend to its details without loss, he sold out. He also went heavily into the grape-growing business, established his vineyard at Beamsville in partnership with Mr. John Kilborn, to whom he sold out to a little advantage. The vineyard yielded many tons of the finest grapes annually. Mr. Jarvis' engagements have been such that little time could be devoted to public affairs, though he has been elected several times as School Trustee. He has paid close attention to his business, the goods being turned out under his supervision. He is now wholesale importer of French goods , for brushes, also manufacturer of brooms, brushes and feather dusters.

CHARLES STEPHEN JONES, of the firm of Hardy, Wilkes & Jones, barristers, Brantford, was born in Hamilton, April 5, 1850, and coining to Brantford when three years of age, was reared and educated here. He is a son of Stephen James Jones, Esq., County Judge. He commenced the study of law with the Hon. A. S. Hardy, in 1872, and was admitted, in 1877, as a barrister and solicitor, and then went into partnership with Hon. A. S. Hardy and Alfred J. Wilkes, under the firm name of Hardy, Wilkes & Jones. He has been connected with the 38th Battalion, Dufferin Rifles, for about thirteen years, joining first as 2nd Lieutenant, and has held the offices of Captain and Adjutant, and in June, 1881, was promoted as Lieutenant-Colonel commanding, which position he now holds. Col. Jones is also President of the Rifle Association of the regiment. He is a Reformer in politics, and is a member of the Brant Avenue Methodist Church, being a member of the official Board of that church. He was married in 1873 to Miss Harriette Rowlands, of Kingston, Canada. They had three children, two of whom are living—Arthur Charles Reginald and Edna Stephanie. Mrs. Jones died in September, 1882.

HUGH J. JONES, dealer in dry goods and millinery, Colborne Street, Brantford, was born at Woodstock, County of Oxford, Ontario, March 17, 1840, and is a son of Walter Jones, a native of Monmouthshire, England. He (Walter Jones), came to Woodstock, Ont., then in the Brock District, in 1833, and carried on farming in Oxford County till 1855, at which date he retired from active life, and has been a resident of Brantford for twelve years. Hugh J. Jones, our subject, received his early training and education in Woodstock, and when eleven years of age was employed as a clerk in the general store of James Laycock, with whom he remained one year. Acting in capacity of clerk till 1859, he in that year came to Brantford, and entered the employment of H. W. Brethour & Co., in whose service he spent twenty years, during the last seven of which he had an interest in the business. In 1879 he opened his present establishment, and has met with very fair success. He employs about thirty-two assistants in both departments. Mr. Jones married, March 1, 1881, Miss Calver, a native of Blackheath, London, England, and they are both members of Grace (Episcopal) Church, of which church Mr. Jones has acted as Warden for two years. In politics he is a Conservative, but he has not held office, his time being too closely occupied with business.

STEPHEN JAMES JONES, Brantford, Judge of the County Court of Brant and Master in Chancery, dates his birth at Stony Creek, County of Wentworth, Ontario, December 21st, 1821, his father being Stephen Jones, a son of a United Empire Loyalist, and born in Duchess County, New York. A great-uncle of our subject, Augustus Jones, also a Loyalist, was Government Land Surveyor in the old Niagara District, his residence being at Stony Creek. The mother of our subject was Mary Smith. Judge Jones was educated in the District Grammar School in Hamilton ; studied law at first with Miles O'Reilly, Q.C., of Hamilton, and afterwards with S.. B. Freeman, Q.C., of the same city; was called to the Bar in February, 1846, and practised with Mr. Freeman until 1853, when he received the appointment of County Judge at the time the County of Brant was organized as a separate county. The appointment of

Master in Chancery was made in August, 1875. Judge Jones is naturally of a judicial temperament; has a legal turn of mind ; is not afraid of work, and is a growing man. He is considered, on the whole, outside the county as well as in it, one of the ablest and most satisfactory County Judges in the Province. During the earlier years that he was on the bench appeals were not infrequently made from his decision, but rarely with success, and of late years few if any appeals have been made. While resident in Hamilton, the Judge held the position of Adjutant of the 3rd Gore Militia, under Lieutenant Gourlay. Judge Jones is a member of the Board of County Judges, which consists of five members, Messrs. Gowan, of Barrie; Jones, of Brantford ; Hughes, of St. Thomas ; Daniell, of L'Orignal; and Sinclair, of Hamilton. He is a member of the Methodist Church of Canada ; Recording Steward and Trustee-Treasurer of the Brant Avenue Church, Brantford, and a man of most solid Christian character. He has been a total abstainer from all intoxicating liquors from boyhood ; he has visited other counties in advocacy of the Scott and Dunkin Acts as the best laws that could be had at that time, and is a strong advocate of a general prohibitory law. On the bench, in private, everywhere, his temperance views are well known, and his influence is felt. Judge Jones has always taken an active part in the general work of his church, especially in aid of its missionary operations and educational institutions. In 1879 he, with the Rev. Thomas Stobbs, of Mount Pleasant, took the initiatory steps for forming a plan for raising district scholarships for Victoria College, a scheme which has since gone into successful operation. The church has appreciated and acknowledged his past services by electing him in 1874 a delegate to the first General Conference of the Church held at Toronto ; also in 1878 for the next General Conference held in Montreal, of which he was appointed one of the secretaries ; and again, in 1882, he was elected to the General Conference, and was appointed a member of the Joint Union Committee and of the Court of Appeal. In 1847 the Judge married Miss Margaret Williamson, daughter of the late John Williamson, of Stony Creek ; they have six children living, and have lost one son. John W., the eldest son, is a barrister, of the firm of Jones & McQueston, of Hamilton ; Charles S. is a barrister, of the firm of Hardy, Wilkes & Jones, of Brantford ; Jennie is the wife of George Kerr, Jr., barrister, of the firm of Kerr & Bull, Toronto. The other three, all sons, are single.

JAMES KER, grain dealer, Brantford, is a native of Dundas, County of Wentworth, Ont., and is the son of the late Adam Ker, who was born in Scotland, and came to Canada at a very early day. He settled at Dundas and carried on merchandise and warehousing business for twelve years, and then removed to Galt as representative of James B. Ewart, of Dundas, in the mill business, also of the German Mills, Galt. Mr. Adam Ker was Mayor of Galt for seven successive years, and resided in that town twenty years. He came to Brantford in 1858, and with James Coleman, of Dundas, entered into the grain business, which they carried on for seven years, when Mr. Coleman retired, and the subject of this sketch, who had come to Brantford, acted as clerk for his father for a time, when he became a partner, and the firm of Ker & Son existed for three years. The senior partner then returned to Galt, where he died Sept. 2, 1879, two years to a day after the decease of his wife. They are both buried in Galt. James Ker has continued in the grain business with a considerable amount of success. He at one time bought a farm in the North Ward, Brantford, which he laid out into town lots. He erected Ker's Music Hall, now Stratford's Opera House, in 1866, and has otherwise materially contributed to the growth of the city. Has also been extensively engaged in buying and selling real estate. Mr. Ker has been a member of the City Council for five or six years, during which period he assisted in carrying some important measures essential to the welfare of Brantford. He has also taken an active part in the interests of the Brantford Young Ladies' College, and during the first year

of its existence held the position of Cashier of the Finance Committee. He and his family are members of Zion Presbyterian Church, and in politics he has always been a Reformer. Mr. Ker married, May 5, 1863, Jennie Peterson, of Niagara Falls, granddaughter of Major McMicken, who was a soldier of the War of 1812, and their family has numbered seven children, five of whom survive, viz., Newton, Isabel, Mabel C, Edwin D. and Gordon W. Mrs. Ker's brother, P. A. Peterson, erected the Toronto Water-Works, and is now Chief Engineer of the Occidental and Ottawa Railway, under Government control.

JOHN KERR, Foreman Superintendent of the Grand Trunk Car Shops, Brantford, was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, June 17, 1836, and is a son of Robert Kerr, also a native of Ayrshire and a farmer by occupation. He died within a *few* miles of his native place, and his wife died in Scotland in October, 1882. Her maiden name was Jane Cochran, a native of Paisley, Scotland. Their family numbered seven children, all living, and John, the subject of our sketch, is the only one in Canada. When in Scotland he learned the house-joiner's trade at Beith, serving a three years' apprenticeship. When nineteen years of age he came to Canada and entered the Great Western R.R. Car Shops, remaining with that company for six years. From there he went to the Grand Trunk R.R., Montreal, under C. J. Brydges' management, and continued there eight years. At that period (June, 1870) he removed to Brantford, and has been in charge of the car works there ever since. Mr. Kerr was a member of the Grand Trunk Brigade, and commanded a company in the Dufferin Rifles for three years, and retired in 1879 with the rank of Captain. He is an elder of Zion Presbyterian Church, and, as well as his wife and daughter, a member of the same body. In politics he is a Conservative. *In* December, 1862, Mr. Kerr married Marian McCallan, a native of Glasgow, Scotland, who came to Canada when three years of age. Their family consisted of four children, of whom three survive, viz., Maggie, Robert and William.

REV. PETER LENNON, Pastor of St. Basil's Catholic Church, Brantford, was born in the County Armagh, Ireland, June loth, 1846, and is a son of John Lennon and Bridget Rock, who came to Canada in 1848, locating in New York City in the same year. A short time afterwards, in 1856, they came again to Canada. They first located at Brooklyn, near Whitby, and a year later at Stratford, going from there to Minnesota in 1865, and there died. They were the parents of six children, five of whom are living. Our subject was the youngest child, and was reared mostly in Canada. He studied for the ministry at the College and Seminary of St. Sulpice, in Montreal, and was ordained at St. Peter's Cathedral, London, Ont., in 1873. He was subsequently at Amherstburgh, Stratford, came as secretary for Bishop Crinnon to the Diocese of Hamilton, where he officiated in the City of Hamilton, Dundas, Caledonia, Walkerton, Arthur, and finally came to Brantford in May, 1882, where he undertook the task of finishing St. Basil's Church, which was completed May 20th, 1883, and is one of the finest in the Province.

HENRY BLAKEY LEEMING, Collector of Customs at Brantford, was born October 5th, 1830, in the Town of Colne, Lancashire, England, and is the youngest son of Robert Leeming, also born at Colne, Lancashire, on the 14th March, 1782, and who emigrated to Canada in the year 1840, and settled in the then Village of Brantford. Robert Leeming commenced business as a cabinet-maker, to which he had served an apprenticeship, and followed for a number of years, in his native place. Afterwards he was a wholesale wine and spirit merchant, which he gave up on conscientious grounds, and engaged in the business of cotton manufacture in the days of hand-loom weaving. These giving place to power looms was given up, and he commenced business as a tea and coffee dealer, which he continued up to the time of his coming to Canada in 1840. After residing in Brantford for two years, he purchased a farm on

" Tutela Heights," a part of the " Stewart and Ruggles tract," 2 1/2 miles from Brantford. Upon this he resided until his death, 14th January, 1860, at the age of 78. Robert Leeming was twice married, first to Margaret Parkinson, by which marriage he had five children, viz., Ann, William, Margaret, Joseph and Robert. Of these William immigrated to Canada about 1830, living chiefly in Brantford and Paris, until his death in 1881. Joseph with his family came to Canada in 1840, and lived in the Town of Kemptville, County of Grenville, and in Montreal, until his death in the year 1859. The mother of the above children died January 16th, 1812. Robert Leeming married the second time Margaret Blakey, March 16th, 1813, daughter of Anthony Blakey, Esq., of Hellefield, County of Craven, Yorkshire. By the second marriage he had eight children, three sons and five daughters. John Leeming, the eldest of the second family, came with his family to Canada in 1840, residing in Montreal until his death in 1874. The only survivors of the two families are Isabella, wife of James Thomson, formerly of Brantford, now residing in the Village of Cordova, Rock Island County, Illinois, and Henry Blakey, the subject of the present biography. Mr. Leeming was 10 years of age when his father and family settled in Brantford in 1840. Up to that time he had attended the Colne Grammar School. During the two years' residence in Brantford he attended the only school then in the village, kept by Mr. Stephen Read, father of the present well-known auctioneer of that name. Upon removal to the farm he, with his father and brother, were engaged in clearing and cultivating the same. The father and brother having died, he remained upon the farm until 1863. In April of that year he (with his family) removed to Brantford, and entered into partnership with Mr. William Paterson, the present M.P. for the South Riding, and with him commenced business as wholesale confectioners, biscuit and cigar manufacturers. The partnership continued for 13 years, up to 1876, when he was appointed to his present position as Collector of Customs in May of that year. In 1864 he was appointed J.P. for the county, and in 1867 was a member of the Town and County Councils as Deputy Reeve of the town. During that year, upon the confederation of the Provinces, he contested the South Riding of Brant in the Reform interest for a seat in the Dominion Parliament against Mr. E. B. Wood, the late Chief-Justice of Manitoba, but was unsuccessful. For several years Mr. Leeming was President of the Reform Association of the South Riding. Since his residence in Brantford he has for some years been connected with the South Brant Agricultural Society as one of its directors, and its President in 1874. Mr. Leeming for many years has been a member of the Board of High School Trustees, and is at present Chairman of the Collegiate Institute Board. He is also a Director and Secretary of the Brantford Young Ladies' College. Brantford in former years having suffered disastrously from fire, in 1872 the Brantford Water-Works Company was formed for the introduction of the Holly system of fire protection. Mr. Leeming, with a number of other business men, was one of its early promoters, has been a director of the company since its formation, and for a number of years its secretary. Mr. Leeming is a member of the Farringdon Independent Church, a body of Christians of that name meeting at Farringdon, two miles from Brantford. He is at the present time President of the Brantford Young Men's Christian Association. Mr. Leeming married, in 1855, Janette, youngest daughter of Mr. William Whitaker. She was born in the Village of Kelbrook, Yorkshire, England, and with her father and family emigrated to Canada in 1843, and settled in the neighbourhood of Brantford. By this marriage has been born to them 6 sons and 2 daughters, all living but one daughter, who died in infancy. Their names in the order of their birth are : Robert William, James, John Francis Henry, Charles Whitaker, Mary Ellen, Maud Mary and Henry Blakey. Mrs. Leeming is a member of the same church with her husband.

WILLIAM J. McHAFFIE, dealer in books, news and stationery, Brantford, was born in that city October 17th, 1859, and is a son of the late John McHaffie, a native of Gatehouse, Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland, who came to Canada in 1852, and first settled in Brantford, but was in the grocery business in Stratford and Paris. He was a resident of Brantford until 1868, when he removed to Hamilton and acted as bookkeeper in the *Times* office for two years. He then opened a tobacco store, which he operated till the day of his death, June 17th, 1871. He is buried in Brantford Cemetery. The late Mr. McHaffie was one of the original members of the Highland Company, now embodied in the Dufferin Rifles, Brantford. He was married to Charlotte A. Wells, an English lady, and they were the parents of four children, all living, viz.: David S., a conductor on the Grand Trunk Railway, and a resident of Stratford; William J.; Charles A., a druggist's clerk in Cornwall; and Frank M., an operator in the employment of the Western Union Telegraph Company, Fort Howard, Wisconsin. Their mother is still living, and William J., our subject, resides with her. William J. was brought up in Brantford, and educated at Brantford, Hamilton and Clinton High Schools. When thirteen years of age he commenced in the book-store business with his uncle, William McHaffie, in Clinton, Huron County, Ontario, remaining with him three years ; then returning to Brantford, he became clerk for two years in W. P. Scott's grocery house. His uncle having removed from Clinton to Brantford, William again secured a position with him, and in May, 1880, purchased his stock and trade. The store is situated on the corner of George and Dalhousie Streets, in the Kerby House Block, and Mr. McHaffie is the youngest store-keeper in Brantford. He has met with excellent success, and has lately enlarged his store to meet increasing business.

THOMAS McLEAN, merchant, dry goods, clothing and millinery, was born in Aberfeldy, Perthshire, Scotland, May 11th, 1831, and is a son of John McLean, also a native of Scotland, and a resident there during life. He was a parish schoolmaster, and followed that profession for fifty years, and died in August, 1876, aged eighty-three years. Mr. Thomas McLean left Scotland when twenty-two years of age, came to Canada, and located at Niagara, moving to Brantford in 1854, and has remained in business until now, a period of twenty-eight years. He has met with fair success, having commenced with a small business, and now enjoys one of the largest trades in this line in the city. He was married September 9th, 1856, to Sarah Hawley, a native of Brant County, and a daughter of Alvan Hawley, who held a magistrate's commission, and as a lieutenant in the Militia saw active service during the Rebellion of 1837. Mr. McLean was for five years a member of the City Council, and for two years President of the St. Andrew's Benevolent Society; is a Director and the Treasurer of the Brantford Young Ladies' College ; and is a member of the Public School Board, being elected by acclamation. He is a Reformer in politics, and was once offered nomination for Parliament by the Reform party, but decline it. He was twice candidate for Mayor, and once defeated by only two votes. He and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church, of which he has for eighteen years been an elder, and for thirteen years Session Clerk. He had one son, who is deceased.

JOHN MANN, of John Mann & Sons, dealer in coal, lumber, wood and water-lime, Brantford, was born in Yorkshire, England, September 29, 1837, and is a son of Thomas and Hannah (English) Mann, the latter of whom died when the subject of this sketch was quite young. Mr. Mann, Sr., is still living. There were three children to this union, of whom John is the second, and he found in early life the full experience of daily toil. For two years before coming to Canada, which was in 1866, he taught school. On arriving in the land of his adoption he located at first in London, Ont., for eight months, when he came to Canada and leased the gas works for a term of ten years. During part of that period he was also engaged in his present business, which

has been in operation now eleven years. The firm of John Mann & Sons is one of the largest wholesale dealers in coal, lumber and wood in Ontario, their trade extending even to Manitoba. Early in 1882 they entered into partnership with David Plewes & Son, of Brantford, in the lumber, wood and coal business at Winnipeg, the firm being known as Plewes, Mann & Co. Mr. Mann, along with his wife and five oldest children, is a member of the Wellington Street Methodist Church. He has also been Sunday School Superintendent for about ten years, and class-leader and trustee about fourteen years, which office he still retains. In politics or municipal matters he is not biased by partizanship, but supports the best man irrespective of party, giving preference to the candidate he thinks most likely to be helpful in introducing and carrying any measure calculated to help forward the temperance cause, and has been a member of the City Council one year, and four years of the Board of School Trustees. Mr. Mann was married April 14, 1860, to Harriet Elliott, sister of John Elliott, of Brantford, whose biography will be found elsewhere, and this union has been blessed with twelve children, eleven of whom are now living.

REV. W. J. MAXWELL, Pastor of the Wellington Street Methodist Church of Canada, Brantford, was born at Plympton, Lambton County, Ontario, March 25, 1 844, and is a son of W. J. Maxwell, Esq., a native of Ireland, and a farmer by occupation, who came to Canada in 1828, locating in Lambton County, where he resided until his death in 1880, aged 71 years. He was married to Miss Hannon, also a native of Ire land, who died in April, 1862. They had six children, five sons and one daughter, three sons yet living. Mr. Maxwell, our subject, spent the first twenty-four years of his life in Lambton County, where he taught school for ten years. After studying for the ministry, he was first put in charge at Watford, Lambton County, for two years ; then at Parkhill, Middlesex County, for two years ; and was then ordained in Wellington Street Church, Brantford—the church of which he is now the pastor—in 1875, becoming a member of the London Conference. He was pastor of a church in Guelph for one year after ordination ; then was sent to St. Catharines for three years, and from there back to Guelph, his former charge, for three years. In June, 1882, he was placed in his present charge. He was married August 13, 1879, to Miss Jennie H. Young, a native of Sarnia, Lambton County. One brother, Henry W. Maxwell, was a member of the Methodist Conference, and at the time of his death was in charge of a church at Durham, Province of Quebec.

J. S. MILLS, druggist, Brantford, was born in the County of Simcoe, Ontario, April 3, 1850, and is a son of John and Ann (Stinson) Mills, both natives of Ireland, the former of whom, who was a farmer by occupation, died in 1876 ; the latter is still living. They had a family of ten children, nine of whom survive, five residing in this county. J. S. Mills, whose biography we write, worked on a farm till he was twenty years of age, and then attended the Collegiate Institute, Cobourg, Ontario, for two years, and, for the six months following, the Collegiate Institute, Brantford, which prepared him for the Victoria College, Cobourg, where he studied for four years and graduated in divinity, also taking three years in arts. Mr. Mills learned the drug business one year with C. S. Mason, Brantford, and four months at Toronto, and obtained his diploma from the Ontario College of Pharmacy. On this he returned to Brantford, and, along with L. E. Blackader, bought out Frederick Brandon, and his partnership with Mr. Blackader lasted for two years and eight months. At this stage, Mr. Mills bought out the drug business of A. B. Bennett, the oldest in Brantford, and has since met with most encouraging success. He was married January 18, 1882, to Adele C. Hoffman, a native of Berlin, County of Waterloo, Ontario, and a daughter of J. S. Hoffman, druggist, Berlin. One son has been born to this union—Reginald Wilmer. Mr. and Mrs. Mills are members of Brant Avenue Methodist Church, and he is class-leader and Bible class teacher in the same church. He is also a member of the Quarterly Board, and in politics a Reformer.

U. W. MINOR, jeweller and dealer in watches, clocks, etc., south side of Colborne Street, Brantford, was born about five miles from Port Colborne, County of Welland, Ontario, July 13th, 1835. His parents, Jonas and Catharine (Neff) Minor, also natives of Canada, are both deceased. U. W. Minor was brought up and educated at Port Colborne, and when seventeen years of age, went to St. Catharines to learn the jeweller's trade, and remained there three years. For three more years he became a resident of Dunnville, Ont., and from there moved to the United States, and worked at his trade in " Uncle Sam's Territory " till 1873. For some time after that date Mr. Minor followed his trade in Toronto and Montreal, Canada, and in the fall of 1877 finally settled in Brantford, where he has met with satisfactory success. Mr. Minor was married Nov. 14th, 1877, to E. Maud Barber, of Toronto, by whom he has two children—Oriole Ogden and Uriah Edgarton. Both he and Mrs. Minor are members of Grace (Episcopal) Church. He is in politics, to use his own expression, a " Grit to the backbone."

JOHN MONTGOMERY, the oldest merchant at present doing business in Brantford, was born near Armagh, Ireland, in September, 1817, and is a son of John M and Ann Williamson. They came to Canada in 1844, settling in Hamilton, Ontario, where the father died in 1849. The mother subsequently removed to Galt, where she died. They had a family of 12 children, three of whom are now living, all in Brantford—John, the subject of our sketch, and two sisters. These three came to Canada in 1842. John Montgomery, who had learned the tailoring trade in Ireland, worked at his trade in Hamilton, Ontario, till the fall of 1850, when he moved to Brantford and commenced business, which he gradually worked into its present proportions. Mr. Montgomery has bought and built the present property, and has been moderately successful in his line of trade. He is a member of Zion Presbyterian Church, and an elder in the official board of that body. He was a member of the Grammar School Board for fourteen successive years, and is at present a member of the Collegiate Institute Board, and was a member of the City Council six years. In politics he is a Conservative. Mr. Montgomery was married Nov. 21st, 1848, to Jane C. Dickson, a native of Scotland, by whom he had a family of 10 children, six living, viz. : Noble, wife of Forbeson McHardy, Toronto ; Henry C. at home ; James A. and Robert B., in New York City ; John T., at school in Toronto ; and Jane E., at school, at home.

ANDREW MORTON, manager of the British American Starch Company, Brantford, was born in Montreal, March 31st, 1832, and is a son of Robert Morton, of Perth, Scotland, and a builder and contractor by trade. He came to Canada about the year 1820 and settled in Montreal, where he resided till 1856, in which year he came to Brantford, and resided there till his death in 1873. He married Helen Young, also a native of Perth, by whom he had a family of ten children, seven of whom are now living. Their mother departed this life in 1875. Andrew, the subject of this biography, was brought up in Montreal, where he obtained a good commercial education. He learned the hardware business when fifteen years of age, serving a five years' apprenticeship. He then moved to Brockville with his brother, and acted as clerk for Morton, McKie & Co. for two years. In 1858 he came to Brantford, where he has since resided. There he engaged in the hardware business, which he carried on for nearly a quarter of a century. During this time he became interested in the manufacture of starch with Wm. J. Imlach. (A full description and detail of this business will be found under the heading of " Industries," in this work). Mr. Morton attends the Park Baptist Church ; has been a member of the Town Council for about nine years, and is a Reformer in politics. He was married May 30th, 1853, to Elizabeth Muir, a native

of Montreal, by whom he has had a family of seven children, four surviving—Herbert M., in the cattle and farming business in Manitoba ; Jennie, Helen and Ethel. Mrs. Morton died in January, 1876.

HARTNOLL *A.* NARRAWAY, retired millwright, Brantford, was born Feb. 23rd, 1827, in Devonshire, England, and is a son of James Narraway, a native of the same shire, and a millwright by occupation. He came to Canada in 1843, settling in the "Johnson Settlement," in Brantford Township, where J. N. and his son W. A. N. together bought 150 acres of land, which is still owned by members of the family. He (J. N.) married Mary Rowe, a native of Devonshire, England, and they were the parents of eleven children, five sons and six daughters. Seven of these are now living. He died in 1851 ; the mother died April 14th, 1883, in her 90th year. Hartnoll A., of whom we write, accompanied his parents to Nova Scotia when quite young, and lived in Guysborough and Picton for a few years ; afterwards resided one year in the United States ; and then came to Brant County, when about sixteen years of age. There he learned the millwright trade, which he followed until 1869, then abandoned it on account of ill health. Mr. Narraway's mother and family came to this city in 1856, having rented the farm. He resided in California two years engaged in fruit culture. He is a member of the Wellington Street Methodist Church of Canada, and in politics is a Liberal. His brother, W. A. Narraway, was engaged in the millwright business up to a few years before his death, which occurred in May, 1881.

ABRAHAM NELLES, Archdeacon of Brant, Brantford, was born at Grimsby, Lincoln County, Ont, Dec. 25th, 1805, and is a son of Robert Nelles, a native of the United States and of German descent, who was a U.E. Loyalist and a pioneer of Grand River, Ontario. He was a farmer and miller by occupation, but was mostly engaged in the latter trade. He was attached to the Six Nation Indians in the States as a volunteer during the Revolutionary War. He was a member of Parliament for two or three sessions, and was styled Colonel Robert Nelles, having been a Colonel of Militia. He married Elizabeth Moore, also a native of the United States. She died in 1813. He was again married to Widow Bingle, who is also deceased. He was the father of nineteen children, and died at Grimsby in 1842. The subject of our sketch was educated in Toronto under Archdeacon (subsequently Bishop) Strachan, studying for the ministry, and when twenty-three years of age he was put in charge of the Six Nation Indians, becoming a resident of this county in 1829. He has since resided here, and has li\ed in Tuscarora and Brantford for upwards of fifty years. He has made very good progress with the Indians, and at present has charge of the Mohawk Church, holding services there every Sunday. This is the oldest Episcopal church in Ontario. He was made Archdeacon of the Diocese of Huron. He was married May 3rd, 1831, to Hannah Macklem, a native of Canada. She and two children who were born to them are deceased. On Sept. 17th, 1866; he was married again to Sarah Macklem, and they have had two children, both living, Juanita and Huron.

WILLIAM NICHOL, physician, Brantford, was born in Westminster, near London, Ont., on May 18th, 1837, and is the youngest son of the late Francis Nichol, who emigrated from Roxburghshire, Scotland, in 1833, and located in Westminster, County of Middlesex, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits till his death, which occurred about 1870. With the energy, caution and pluck so generally characteristic of Scotchmen, he managed to accumulate considerable property, in which he was ably assisted by his devoted and thrifty helpmate. Before passing away they had the satisfaction of seeing their five sons comfortably settled in life, and following in their footsteps. The doctor is the only member of the family not now engaged in agricultural pursuits, and the only one who has left his native township. Doctor Nichol

resided with parents till eighteen years of age, when he went to the Normal School, Toronto, to fit himself for teaching, and was successful in obtaining a first-class A certificate, the highest granted by that institution. The doctor followed the profession of teaching for about ten years, eight of them being spent in the adjoining Village of Burford. He afterwards chose the profession of medicine, attended lectures at Cleveland and Chicago, graduating in homoeopathy in the latter city in 1869; in the same year passing a successful examination before the Canadian Homoeopathic Board, and located in Brantford in 1870. In 1882-3, he was a member of the Board of Examiners appointed by the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Ontario. While actively engaged in carrying on a successful practice, Dr. Nichol has been for years an enthusiastic worker in connection with the Y.M.C.A., of which institution he has twice been elected President. He is a member of Zion Presbyterian Church, of which the Rev. Wm. Cochrane, A.M., D.D., is pastor, and has held the position of Sabbath School Superintendent for eight years. With the exception of the first year of its existence, he has been a member of the Board of Directors of the Brantford Young Ladies' College, being more particularly interested in the educational work. In politics the Doctor is a Reformer. He was married Sept. 22nd, 1864, to Miss Agnes M. Charles, of Burford, Ont., who tends well to the ways of her household. Seeking not the wider field in which some women with masculine natures endeavour to win applause, the throne of empire she seeks is in the heart of her children, and there she delights to reign.

JOHN NOBLE, deceased, was born in Enniskillen, Ireland, May 12, 1823. He came to Canada, when nine years of age, with his parents. His father was born on the ocean, and on his voyage to Canada to seek a new home, he died on the ocean before landing at Quebec. John Noble was reared and learned the painters' trade at Little York, now Toronto. He was the oldest of five children. His mother died in London, Ont., April 14, 1865. He remained in Toronto until about the year 1848, when he came to Brantford, and carried on business for about a third of a century. He was one of the first painters of the city and county, and died June 28th, 1881, aged 58 years. He married Ann Rispin, a native of England, by whom he had two sons and three daughters, all living. Their mother is also living, and resides in Brantford. He was initiated into Gore Lodge, No. 34, I.O.O.F., on Oct. 19, 1865, and took an active interest in that lodge, until June, 1873, when he withdrew to assist in organizing Harmony Lodge, No. 115. He was also connected with Brant Encampment No. 3, and, previous to his death, was elected its Senior Warden. He was Past Grand of Gore Lodge, and Chief Patriarch of Brant'" Encampment, and at the 15th annual session of the Grand Lodge of Ontario, held at the City of Hamilton in Aug. 1869, he held the position of Grand Guardian. The memorial in the Grand Lodge's report says of him. " A just man, and one that feared God, and of good report." He was a member of Brant Avenue Methodist Church, one of its original trustees, and a very active worker. In politics he was neutral, and for twenty years was Returning Officer for Municipal Elections. For the sixteen years previous to his death he never polled a vote, and never held any public position. His son, T. A. Noble, was born in Toronto, Nov. 20th, 1845, and came to Brantford when three years of age, where he received his education. He learned the painter's trade in London, Ont, in 1862, and remained there four years. Returning then to Brantford, he worked with his father up to the latter's death. Mr. T. A. Noble has been engaged in sign painting, decorative art, &c, for twenty-one years, and in the spring of 1871 went into the wall-paper business. In June, 1882, he bought the present property on Market St., and fitted it up in a handsome manner.

J. C. PALMER, proprietor of the Kerby House, Brantford, was born at Waterloo, State of New York, March 2, 1835. His father, Gurdon Palmer, died about thirty

years ago, and his mother, Fannie (Rothwell) Palmer, is now living with him at the advanced age of eighty years. Mr. Palmer, the subject of this biography, was reared in his native place, and in early life invented the Union Sewing Machine, the manufacture of which he carried on in company with his brother-in-law. In 1862 he came to Canada, settling first at Belleville, where he continued the manufacture of the sewing machine for some time, and for a short period kept the Anglo-American Hotel in that town. Finally, in 1864, he moved to Brantford, where he has since been engaged in the hotel business. In 1869 Mr. Palmer purchased the Commercial Hotel, and in 1872 sold that out and bought the Kerby House. This well known and popular hotel Mr. Palmer has recently enlarged and refurnished, until it now contains 130 well equipped rooms, with the reputation of being one of the neatest and most complete hotels in the Province. Mr. Palmer, who thoroughly understands hotel business, is much esteemed and respected by his numerous patrons and the citizens of Brantford and surrounding country. His urbanity and good nature as a host are too well known to the travelling public and others to call for any comment in this sketch. Mr. Palmer was married at Belleville in December, 1866, to Lucilla Vanhorn, who departed this life in 1869, leaving two sons—Calhoun and Charles, both now attending Brantford public schools.

E. P. PARK, of Park & Co., photographers. Colborne Street, Brantford, was born in that city, June 2, 1858, and is a son of Seth Park, a native of Chippewa, Welland County, Ont., and a photographer by trade. He came to Brantford in 1853, and became one of the pioneers of this line of business. Edward P., our subject, obtained his education at the Brantford schools, but improved himself in the photographic art in Chicago, and in 1877 established himself in Brantford under the style and name of Park & Co. (his mother being a member of the firm), and has met with very encouraging success. He now enjoys the largest trade in the city and country, employing from eight to ten assistants, and all the business is immediately under his personal supervision. Mr. Park himself has charge of the gallery and does the operating. He is a member of Brant Masonic Lodge, No. 45, and the Royal Arcanum, Y.M.C.A., and of Farringdon Debating Society.

WILLIAM PATERSON, Brantford, who represents South Brant in the House of Commons, is a son of James and Martha (Lawson) Paterson, of Aberdeen, Scotland, and grandson of the Rev. Mr. Paterson, minister for years at Midmar, Scotland. His parents came to Upper Canada nearly fifty years ago, and he was born in Hamilton, Sept. 19th, 1839. He was educated in that city and at Caledonia, in the County of Haldimand. He came to Brantford in 1854, and was a clerk in a general store until 1863, when he commenced the bakery and confectionery business, being for several years in company with Henry B. Leeming; since 1876 he has been alone. His bakery and confectionery are operated by steam, with all the latest and best methods of manufacture introduced into his works, and he is doing a business in the departments of industry mentioned, of about $250,000 a year. He has a genuine pushing disposition, and probably no manufacturer in the city does a more prosperous business. He is a straightforward, high-minded man, and has an honourable standing in the community. Mr. Patterson was elected a member of the Town Council of Brantford in 1868, was subsequently Deputy Reeve for three years, 1869 to 1871, and Mayor in 1872. In the last named year, at the general election, he was elected to parliament, defeating Hon. Sir Francis Hincks, the then Finance Minister, and was re-elected in January, 1874, in September, 1873, and again in June, 1882. He is a Liberal or Reformer, and so far as we can learn is popular with his party, and faithfully represents his constituency in the House of Commons. Mr. Paterson is a member of the Independent Church, and maintains a high character for rectitude and purity of life.

He was a member of the Executive Committee of the Ontario Sabbath School Association for three years. His wife was Miss Lucy Olive Davies, daughter of Timothy C. Davies, of Brantford; they were married in Sept., 1863, and have three children living, and have buried two.

J. W. PATTISON, furniture dealer and undertaker, Brantford, was born in the Township of Crowland, County of Welland, Ontario, April 15, 1840, and is a son of Ambrose Pattison, a native of Pennsylvania, of German descent. He came to Canada when about eighteen years of age, and settled in the County of Welland, following the occupation of farming till his death, which occurred June 26, 1878. He married Maria Buchner, a Canadian by birth, by whom he had nine children, seven of whom are living. Their mother died about fourteen years ago. Our subject, J. W. Pattison, was brought up in the County of Welland, and learned the cabinet-making trade when fifteen years of age, and was with John Miriam for seven years. He then went to Niagara Falls, at that time named Manchester, and from there to Conneaut, State of Ohio, and in ten months later, in 1865, come to Brantford, where he has worked as a cabinet-maker for Adam Burgy, who, in making stain, set fire to his own building, which, together with several others, was burnt to the ground. Mr. Burgy was so severely burnt himself that he survived but eleven days. This was one of the most destructive fires that ever visited Brantford. Mr. Pattison lost all his tools, but, with commendable enterprise, in three months afterwards commenced business on his own account. In 1875, he erected the front part of his present store, and, in 1880, the back part. He carries a large stock of undertakers' supplies, as well as furniture of all kinds. Having commenced on nothing, he has now, by his industry, accumulated a nice little property. Mr. Pattison is a member of Gore Lodge, No. 34, I.O.O.F., the A.O.U.W., and the Royal Templars of Temperance, and in politics is a Reformer. On June 12, 1866, he married Sarah T. Everett, a Canadian by birth, by whom he has two children—Olive M. and Edward B. Both Mr. and Mrs. Pattison attend the religious services of Wellington Street Methodist Church.

DAVID LESLIE PHILIP, physician and surgeon, Brantford, was born at Richmond, near Ottawa, Ontario, January 2, 1839, and is a son of Anthony Philip, a native of Scotland, who was educated at the University of Aberdeen. Graduating there, he came to Canada, locating at Richmond, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits. He resided in Richmond about twenty years, and died at Vankleek Hill, Ontario, in 1861. He was married to Isabella Mowat Buchanan, youngest daughter of the Rev. Dr. Buchanan. They were the parents of eleven children, four sons and seven daughters, of whom two sons and five daughters are living. Dr. Buchanan was a descendant of an old Scottish family, several members of which took a leading part in Scottish ecclesiastical history. Our subject, Dr. Philip, was educated at the High School of Vankleek Hill, in the Valley of the Ottawa, and attended McGill Medical College, Montreal, graduating as M.D. in 1861. His college course was a distinguished one, he having obtained the Holmes prize for Thesis, the highest prize then conferred by the University, and also the first prize in the class of clinical medicine. After leaving college he went to Woodstock, Oxford County, and entered into partnership with Dr. Turquand, a distinguished physician, who for two years was President of the Ontario Medical Council. This partnership was continued for three years; then Dr. Philip went to Plattesville, in the same county, and was there seven years, enjoying a very large practice. When he left this place the medical profession of Oxford County tendered him a public dinner in the Town Hall, and presented him with an address and a magnificent case of surgical instruments. He came to Brantford in 1872, and has since been engaged in practice here. He has been very successful, and does a large and lucrative practice, having made many warm friends. Dr. Philip is well known

to the profession in Canada, having contributed many leading articles to the current medical literature. He is a member of Brant County Medical Association, and for one year officiated as President ; he is also a member of St. Andrew's Society, being President once, and Brant Lodge, No. 45, Masonic fraternity. He is connected with Zion Presbyterian Church, Rev. Dr. Cochrane, Pastor, and is one of the Board of Management, and has been one of the Trustees of the Brantford Collegiate Institute for the past six years.

D. B. PHILLIPS, proprietor of the Kerby House Drug Store and Notion Emporium, Brantford, was born in County Down, Ireland, March 26, 1845, and is a son of William and Mary Jane (Rennie) Phillips, also natives of Ireland, and descendants of the old Presbyterian dissenters of Scotland. They came to Canada in 1847, and settled in the County of Leeds, Ont. In the mother country William Phillips was a wholesale linen merchant, but on coming to Canada entered farming pursuits. He died in 1854, but his wife still lives on the old homestead. They had four sons, all living, the subject of this biography being the only one in Brant County, and he was but two years old when he reached this side of the Atlantic. Remaining in Leeds County till he was seventeen years of age, he taught school for five years, and then learned the drug business in Hamilton, Ont. A year later he went into business at Caledonia, Haldimand County, and in another year moved to Selkirk, same county. Six months later on he went to Cayuga, and in another six months to Simcoe, County of Norfolk, where he managed a wholesale waggon for Dr. Wilson for one year. In December, 1872, he came to Brantford, and travelled for two years in the interests of Hyslop & Russell, in stationery supplies. After travelling three years on his own account in the same line, he opened his present store, and supplemented drugs to his former lines of merchandise, and has met with very fair success. His trade is wholesale as well as retail. He has two waggons on the road, travelling over twelve to fifteen counties, selling stationery and notions. Mr. Phillips has been the architect of his own business, and during his six years travelling with the wholesale waggon has covered as many as 30,000 miles, thus having travelled with team 5,000 miles more than the circumference of the globe. Mr. Phillips is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and a Reformer in politics. He was married September 17, 1872, to Priscilla Fry, a native of Haldimand County, by whom he had two children, one surviving, Mary Winifred; Wesley T. is deceased. Mrs. Phillips is a member of the Wellington Street Methodist Church.

SAMUEL G. READ, the leading auctioneer in Brantford, was born in that city, May 12th, 1843, and is a son of the late Samuel Read, a native of Brockville, Ont., and in early life a Baptist minister, prominent as such in Brantford, but owing to an affection of the throat was compelled to retire from the ministry. He was married to Jane B. Scott, an English lady, brought up in New Brunswick, by whom he had a family of 7 children, four of whom survive, all living in this country, two in Brant County. Their mother is also living, and resides in Brantford. Samuel G. Read, our subject, was brought up in Brantford, receiving a good common school training, and in early life engaged in the dry goods business for six years. On Nov. 23rd, 1870, he commenced his present occupation, which he has carried on with remarkable success, having extended it into the selling of real estate, dealing in pianos, organs and sewing machines, besides a general commission business. Commencing life comparatively poor, he has given evidence of what may be achieved by perseverance, industry and a faithful attention to business. Mr Read married, Sept. 5th, 1865, Sarah A. Vendlebury, a native of New York City, and to them have been born 4 children, three of whom survive—Arthur, Frank and Ernest R. Mr. and Mrs. Read are members of the Baptist Church, and Mr. Read himself is deacon in that body, a member of Brant Masonic Lodge, No. 45, an Alderman of the city, and in politics a Reformer.

ALEXANDER ROBERTSON, Manager of the Brantford Branch of the Bank of British North America, was born at St Fergus, in Aberdeenshire, Scotland, in 1831. He studied law in the office of Gray & Boyd, solicitors, Peterhead. Scotland, where he also learned the banking business. He was in that office over six years, and came to Canada in 1853, in the service of the Bank of British North America. He came to the Brantford branch in 1854, as teller, and shortly afterwards became accountant, and in 1864 was given the management of the branch. The bank was opened here in 1845 with the late Mr. James Christie as agent, and at the time of Mr. Robertson's coming to Brantford, Mr. C. F. Smithers, now the President of the Bank of Montreal, was Manager of the Bank of British North America here. Mr. Smithers left in 1856, and was succeeded by Mr. I. C. Geddes, who retained the management until 1864, when Mr. Robertson became manager. He has therefore been in connection with the banking interests in Brantford for nearly thirty years, a much longer time than any other banker has ever been in the city. In 1878, on his return from a visit to Britain and continental Europe, he was presented with an illuminated address by the citizens, and a very handsome silver dinner and dessert service, as a mark of public appreciation of his long and valuable services to the business interests of Brantford. Mr. Robertson took an active part in the establishment of the Brantford Young Ladies' College, and has been President of the Board of Directors since its foundation. He is a Director of the Brantford Gas Company, and has been a member of the Board of Managers of Zion Presbyterian Church since coming to Brantford. He has been several times elected President of the St. Andrew's Society, an office he at present holds ; is President of the Brantford Curling Club, and was one of the original promoters of the Brantford Curling and Skating Rink, and of the Victoria Curling and Skating Rink. He is Captain of the Brantford Golf Club, and introduced this excellent game into Ontario in 1872. He was one of the original Directors of the Brant Memorial Association, and has for many years taken an active part in most of the public-spirited movements of Brantford.

JOSEPH ROBINSON, Clerk of the First Division Court, County of Brant, was born in the City of Armagh, north of Ireland, June 15th, 1818, and is the oldest of a family of nine children born to William and Mary Jane (Little) Robinson. The parents were both natives of the north of Ireland. Our subject, with his brother James, came to Upper Canada in 1832, landing at York (Toronto), where he remained four years learning the trade of house-painting, glazing and paper-hanging. After having made and saved a little money, he went to Victoria College, where he remained two winter sessions. He then went to Hamilton, and for twelve years engaged in painting, glazing, paper-hanging, etc., and in the traffic of the goods of his trade. In 1842 he married Miss Hannah Sanders, a native of Yorkshire, England, by whom he had three children : Mary Ann, deceased ; Eliza Jane, wife of John W. Jones, barrister, Hamilton ; and Hannah A., deceased. Mrs. Robinson died in 1848. In 1859 he went to California, and continued in the same line of business in San Francisco for twenty years. In 1852 he married Miss Eliza Jane Jones—daughter of Stephen and Mary (Smith) Jones, of Stony Creek)—by whom he had four children, viz., Stephen James, doctor and graduate of McGill College ; Clara Kate, wife of Albert B. Briggs, banker, Buffalo, U. S.; and Josephine, all surviving. In 1869 he returned to Brantford, and soon afterwards received the appointment of Clerk of the Division Court, in which capacity he still continues.

EBENEZER ROY, J. P., Brantford, is a retired merchant. He was born in the west of Fife, Scotland, February 28th, 1812. His father was a native of the parish of Dunfermline, Scotland, and a manufacturer of bed and table linens ; he employed about sixty hands in his manufactory, and was moderately successful in business.

Some five or six years previous to his death he retired from business, and finally passed away at the age of 67 years. He married Elizabeth Keeler, a niece and ward of Alexander Keeler, of the Royal British Navy. He was a lieutenant in the service, but after retirement became captain by seniority. Alexander and Elizabeth Roy were blessed with a family of live sons and one daughter. Four sons of this family still survive. Mrs. Roy died at the age of fifty-six years. The subject of this sketch grew to manhood in his native country ; he then emigrated to Canada, stopping in Montreal for one year, and thence came to Hamilton. About 1843 he came to Brantford, and soon after established himself in a general mercantile trade. He carried on this business for a period of fourteen years, and by strict attention to it and commendable economy, combined with ceaseless energy, he succeeded in building up a large trade, and retired from active business life with a comfortable competence. Mr. Roy is a Reformer in political opinion, but has never been a politician. For about six years he represented the citizens of the ward in which he resides in the Town Council. In religious principles Mr. Roy is a member of the First Presbyterian Church, presided over by the Rev. Mr. Beattie, B.D. Mr. Roy was united in marriage August 17th, 1848, to Mary Elder, also a native of Scotland. Two children were born to this union, both dying in childhood. Mrs. Roy departed this life in 1878. Mr. Roy is a quiet, practical man, of great force of character, and his name is a guarantee for integrity, soundness and fair dealing. He is distinguished by simplicity of character, purity, frankness and earnestness of purpose.

WALTER BOSWELL RUBIDGE is the youngest son of the late Captain Charles Rubidge, many years Registrar of the County of Peterborough. Captain Rubidge was born in London, England, on 30th April, 1787. In 1796 he entered the Royal Navy on board the *Arrow* sloop of war, commanded by his uncle, Captain Portlock, R. N., and from that time till the peace of 1815 he saw much active service, having been twice wounded, and engaged in many of the most memorable naval battles of that eventful period. In 1819 he, with his wife and three children, emigrated to Canada, landing in Quebec on 24th June, and proceeding from thence as rapidly as then possible, reached Cobourg on 19th July of the same year. In 1820 he settled on a farm in Otonabee, in the Newcastle District, where the subject of this sketch was born on 27th July, 1827. Captain Rubidge had a family of three sons and three daughters; the eldest son died some years ago; the remainder are all living in Canada, married, and have large families. He was appointed first Registrar of the County of Peterborough in 1841, and held that office till his death. He was the oldest magistrate of what formed the Newcastle District, and one of the oldest officers of the navy at the time of his death, which occurred on the 5th of February, 1873, in his 86th year; his wife (also a native of London) had preceded him to the grave only three or four years, at the mature age of 81 or 82. The family are all members of the English Church, except Mr. W. B. Rubidge, who left that church in 1870, and became associated with the Brethren. Mr. Rubidge was educated at the Peterborough Grammar School under the tuition of Rev. Moses Williamson, and read with the Rev. R. T. C. Taylor, rector, preparatory to his examination for entering the Law Society. On becoming an enrolled student he entered the law office of the late George B. Hall, then M.P. for the Colborne District (now Peterborough Co.), and afterwards County Judge. In 1847 he came to Hamilton, and finished his student life in the office of the present Hon. Mr Justice Burton and Charles A. Sadler, Esq., his partner. On being admitted to the Bar in 1849, he immediately formed a partnership with the late Geo. S. Tiffany, Esq., of Hamilton, and managed the business of that partnership—Mr. Tiffany being in Washington associated with MR. (now Sir) Francis Hincks in effectuating the Reciprocity Treaty—for the period of about one year, when he removed to Brantford, and entered

into partnership with the late lamented John Cameron, Esq., Clerk of the Peace for this county. This firm did a large legal business. In 1856 Mr. Rubidge returned to Peterborough, where he practised law alone for some years, during a great portion of his residence there assisting his father in the Registry Office, at the same time carrying on his practice. During the Southern Rebellion in the States, the Canadian Government, unsolicited, appointed Mr. Rubidge Passport Officer for the County of Peterborough, which office he held till the close of the war. Shortly after this he opened offices simultaneously in Norwichville and Otterville, Oxford County. Business there not proving satisfactory, through the influence of his brother-in-law, Hon. E. B. Wood, late Chief-Justice of Manitoba, then one of the Sandfield Macdonald Government, he was on the 2nd June, 1868, appointed Clerk of the County Court, Deputy Clerk of the Crown, and Registrar of the Surrogate Court for this county. On 22nd August, 1881, under the provisions of the Judicature Act, the offices of Deputy Clerk of the Crown and Deputy Registrar in Chancery (the latter then held by Judge Jones) were combined under the title of Local Registrar of the High Court of Justice, which office, along with those of Clerk of the County Court and Registrar of the Surrogate Court, he now holds. On 15th May, 1852, he married Miss H. A. Martin, the elder daughter of the late Dr. P. Martin (the younger daughter afterwards being married to the late Chief-Justice Wood). Mr. and Mrs. Rubidge have had ten children, four daughters and six sons, all now living except one son, George Bertram, who was drowned near the Rev. Abram Nelles' residence, in Grand River Canal, in August, 1870. Mr. Rubidge is a Commissioner for taking Affidavits in the Counties of Peter-borough, Victoria, Wentworth and Brant, and a Notary Public for Ontario; and with the exception of James Wilkes, Esq., is the oldest appointed Commissioner and Notary in this county. He also held when a young man an Ensigncy in the Colborne District (Peterborough) Militia and a Lieutenancy, in Captain Henry Racey's Company of the late Gore District Militia, if we recollect aright.

THOMAS S. SHENSTON, Registrar of the County of Brant, was born in London, England, June 25th, 1882 ; is the son of Benjamin and Mary (Strahan) Shenston, and is remotely related to the poet Shenstone. When Mr. Shenston was about nine years of age, the family emigrated to Upper Canada, and after sojourning one year near the Town of Dundas, County of Wentworth, went to the Township of Woolwich, County of Waterloo, ten miles north of the Town of Guelph, taking two and a half days to make the journey with two yoke of oxen. There Thomas had ample opportunities for exercise in swinging the axe in the compact woodland, without the diversion of hunting up a school-house conveniently, the nearest being at Guelph. Two years later the family removed to the Township of Thorold, in the Niagara District, near the " Decew Falls," on a hundred acre farm, purchased from Nicolas Smith. This farm proved to be a heavy clay and unproductive, and Mr. Shenston became discouraged, and prevailed on his father, in 1837, to allow him to go to St. Catharines and learn the saddle and harness trade, and while there he became a volunteer, during 1838, to fight the rebels, being in Captain Mittleberger's company, under Col. Clark. In 1841 Mr. Shenston went to Chatham to settle and start in business for himself, but the climate not agreeing with him he moved to East Woodstock, where he did an extensive business at his trade, and erected, among other buildings, the east half of the three-story brick block, known as the " Elgin Block." In 1848 he had his dwelling house, shop and the Elgin Block, destroyed by fire while uninsured. During 1846, 1847 and 1848, he was a member of the Council of the District of Brock, as the representative of the Township of East Oxford, and for several years he was School Trustee for the Town of Woodstock. In 1849, when 27 years of age, Mr. Shenston was appointed Magistrate, and during the last two years of his residence in that county,

he did more magisterial business than all the other seventy-five magistrates in the county. In 1849 Mr. Shenston sold out his premises and business, and for a year or two before he left that county he was Secretary-Treasurer of the Woodstock and Norwich Road Company, County Clerk of Oxford, and Secretary of the Board of Education for that county, and a School Trustee for the Town of Woodstock. In 1852 he was Census Commissioner for the county. On January 21st, 1853, when the County of Brant was formed, he was appointed Registrar, and has held that office ever since. This appointment necessitated his removal to Brantford, the county town. In 1853 he was appointed a Magistrate for the County of Brant, and Commissioner in Queen's Bench. From January 1st, 1869, in a house furnished rent free by Ignatius Cockshutt, he sustained an Orphans' home for twenty or twenty-two orphan girls, being, however, aided to the extent of one-half by Mr. Cockshutt for the last five years. He is Senior Deacon of the First Baptist Church, and, with trifling exceptions, has been Superintendent of the Sunday school of that church for over twenty-five years, Mr. Shenston, who is literally a self-educated man, holds several other offices, and is ever busy with his pen. He was married, December 30, 1843, to Mary Lazenby, of East Oxford, and their family numbered six children, two of whom died in infancy. Naomi Ann is the wife of Richard R. Donnelly, an extensive publisher, Chicago; Reuben Strahan learned the drug business, but abandoned it for the art of printing, and is now one of the proprietors of the Brantford *Expositor ;* Joseph Newton is Deputy Registrar for his father ; and Ruth Davidson is the wife of Rev. Elmore Harris, pastor of a Baptist Church in Toronto, Ont.

SHULTZ BROS, are proprietors of the planing-mill on Albion Street, Brantford. This industry was established by George C. Shultz as a hand business at the same place, and was carried on by him alone for about three years. Two brothers then, Henry E. and William D., became associated with him under the firm name of Shultz Bros. One or two other men have also, from time to time, been associated with them, but the name of the firm has not been changed. About twelve years ago, they purchased 200 feet frontage on Albion Street, on which they erected the planing-mill and office. The mill proper is of frame—58 x 100 feet square, two stories in height, which also includes the engine-house, and this building has been fitted up with the best improved machinery, run by a 35 horse-power engine. They employ an average of twenty-five men in the business, ranging from ten in winter to thirty-two in summer. They make up and supply all kinds of supplies and material to builders in this and other counties. In connection, they also operate a box factory, and supply box materials to almost all the establishments in the city using boxes, and make up boxes themselves as well. They have lately erected a two story brick structure, 35 x 48, which adjoins the frame building on the east side, and which enables them to fill an order for an ordinary frame building inside of twenty-four hours. All the three brothers are practical mechanics, and have the entire supervision of the business themselves, and employ only the best skilled men. The general business for the past year amounted to $50,000. The father of the Shultz Bros., John C. Shultz, was born in Demerara, South America, and came to Brant County about 46 years ago. He was a book-keeper by occupation, and was in the employment of Strobridge & Botham, Brantford, for eight or nine years, after which he lived in retirement till his death, which occurred in March, 1867. He married Caroline Lampkins, an English lady, and by her had a family of ten children, seven of whom survive, all in Brantford. Their mother is still living, and also resides in Brantford. George B. was born in Kingston, Ontario, Oct. 28th, 1841. He learned the carpenter trade with William Watt, and then taught his brothers the same trade. He is the senior member of the firm of Shultz Bros. He was married in October, 1869, to Elizabeth

Squires, a native of England, and to this union there were three children, one only surviving, named Hammill. Mrs. Shultz died May 5th, 1877. Mr. Shultz again married in May, 1880, the partner of his choice being Jennie S. Hammill, a Canadian by birth, by whom there is one child, Laura. Mr. Shultz attends the First Baptist Church, and his wife is a member of Brant Avenue Methodist Church.

JOSEPH SHUTTLEWORTH (deceased), was born in Lancashire, England, in 1807, and spent his younger days in his native land. In the year 1830 he came to Canada, settling in Brantford, where he was engaged in the distilling business for some years with Mr. Mawby. By trade he was a baker, and was proprietor of a bakery and general confectionery for several years. Subsequently he was engaged in the butchering trade for many years, and then moved on to a farm. In 1867 he came to Brantford, where he died on December 24th of that year. Mr. Shuttleworth was a member of the Methodist Church, and one of its charter members. He married in Brantford Ellen Duckworth, also a native of Lancashire, England, by whom there was a family of six children—five living. The mother is also living, and enjoying good health in her sixtieth year. James R. Shuttleworth, canner of fruits, Brantford, was born August 7th, 1848, and received his early training in Brantford. When quite a young man he engaged in the grocery and fruit business, and when nineteen years of age bought out E. Sims & Son. This business he carried on for twelve consecutive years, when he entered the wholesale foreign and domestic fruit trade and canning industry. In 1875 his brother Joseph M. entered as a partner, and in 1878 went to England in connection with the business and became a member of the firm of Simonds & Co., fruit brokers, Liverpool, England, for which firm he acts as agent. In June, 1882, another brother, George, became associated in business. Shuttleworth Bros, enjoy an excellent trade in Ontario, and have established an agency in Chicago. James R. is a member of the A.O.U.W. Lodge, a Reformer in politics, and, with his wife, is an adherent of Brant Avenue Methodist Church. He married, October 1881, Martha, daughter of Wesley Howell, by whom he has one child, Hugh R.

S. SIMMONS, grain dealer and merchant, Brantford, was born in England, March 7th, 1826, and is a son of Samuel Simmons, a farmer, of England. He came to Canada in 1834, and after sojourning a short time at Cobourg, Ont., bought a farm in the County of Oxford, Ont., where he died May 5th, 1853. He married Jane Bacon, also a native of England, by whom he had a family of nine children, three still living, and the subject of this biography is the only one of them residing in this county. Mrs. Samuel Simmons died in 1854, just a year after her husband. Our subject was brought up on the farm in Oxford County with his father from 1834 till 1852, a period of eighteen years. He then came-to Brantford, and a year later entered the grocery and grain business, which he has carried on with sufficient success to enable him always to pay his debts and have something left. He is known throughout the county and elsewhere as a large buyer of grain. In 1852 he married Ann Topham, a native of Ireland, and had a family of seven, five of whom survive, viz.: John F., with his father in business; Mary J.; James H., also with his father; Margaret L., wife of Wm. E. Mann, coal merchant, Brantford ; and Elizabeth. Mrs. S. is a member of Wellington Street Methodist Church, and Mr. S. regularly attends services in the same church. He is a Reformer in politics, but is too busy to become an office-holder.

CLAYTON SLATER, proprietor of Craven Cotton Mills, Holmedale, near Brantford, was born at Burnoldswick, Yorkshire, England, January 22nd, 1839, and is a son of John and Mary (Roberts) Slater. Mr. Slater is owner of a large cotton mill at his native place (Burnoldswick), where he also learned the manufacturing business. On May 20th, 1880, the foundation for the Holmedale Cotton Mill was .laid, and the

establishment was opened for business in May, 1881. Mr. Slater erected the building, but the business is now owned by a stock company, although he is the heaviest stockholder. He is also treasurer, director, and manager of the mills. Mr. Slater has recently erected and put into operation a wincey factory adjoining the Holmedale Cotton Mills. He is a member of the First Baptist Church, and has a family of two sons and one daughter.

JOHN SMITH, Sheriff of the County of Brant since this county was separated from Wentworth and Halton, was born on the " Grand River Tract" on the present site of the City of Brantford, February 9th, 1808. His grandfather, for whom he was named, was a United Empire Loyalist, and taken prisoner during the Revolutionary War, and liberated about the time that a British ship, passing up the North (or Hudson) River, broke the chain that was strung across that stream. The parents of our subject were Joseph and Charlotte (Douglas) Smith, both natives of the Empire State. Mrs. Smith is a descendant, in the sixth generation, from William Douglas, who came to America near the middle of the seventeenth century and settled at New London, Conn. Hon. Stephen Arnold Douglas, United States Senator for many years, from Illinois, was of the same branch of the Douglas family. John was educated in country schools at Blenheim, County of Oxford, and Smithville, County of Lincoln, losing his father in the latter township about 1838. He farmed until about seventeen years of age, and clerked for a merchant at Grimsby and Hamilton three or four years ; opened a store for himself at Paris in 1831 ; removed to Hamilton in 1837, and after merchandising there for three years, returned to Paris, and was in trade there until 1853, when he was appointed Sheriff of the newly set off county—all the sheriff the County of Brant has ever had. He is very punctual and efficient in discharging his duties. Sheriff Smith was secretary of the first meeting held at Hamilton after Lord Durham had made his report on the status of the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, recommending their union, which took place two or three years later (1841), the Hamilton meeting approving of the recommendations of the report. Sheriff Smith is a member of the Church of England, and served at one time as a Warden of Grace Church at Brantford. He is a man much respected for his good social and moral qualities. In 1834 he married Miss Mary Sheldon, a native of this Province and a daughter of Wm. B. Sheldon, the pioneer merchant of Hamilton, Wentworth County, and one of the Commissioners under the Government in constructing the Burlington Canal, connecting the waters of Lake Ontario with the Bay, the present harbour at Hamilton. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have had 6 children, of whom two survive—Charles Edwin, Deputy Sheriff under his father, and Emma Jane, wife of Charles Bruce Nimmo, who resides in Port Huron, Michigan.

SAMUEL SNIDER, Assessor of the City of Brantford, was born in the Township of Trafalgar, in the County of Halton, Province of Ontario, October 29th, 1825. He is a son of David Snider, native of Pennsylvania, who moved with his parents to Maryland when quite young. After the Revolutionary War, at about the age of twenty, he came with his parents to Canada. As one of the U. E. Loyalists be became a pioneer in the County of Halton. He lived until his death on his farm, situated on Lot No. 6, 2nd concession north of Dundas Street—old survey—in the Township of Trafalgar. He died Feb. 23rd, 1873, at the ripe age of 78 years and 6 months. His wife was Eliza Marlatt, a native of New Jersey, who came with her parents to Canada with the Loyalists. Her death occurred Oct. 22nd, 1851, aged 60 years, Mr. Samuel Snider, the subject of this sketch, was the seventh of a family of ten children, of whom eight are still living. He received a provincial education in his native township, and was trained to farming, working with his father until his marriage to Huldah, sixth daughter of Peter Kenney, Esq., of the same township, in January,

1850. After his marriage he carried on lumbering business along with farming, but met with serious losses by fire, losing mill-house and barns. He removed to Paris in 1858, in the County of Brant, and in 1865 came to the City, then Town, of Brantford. During those years he was engaged in the agricultural and implement trade and grain commission business. He received his present appointment as Assessor in 1872, and because of his faithful service has been retained in that office. His happy marriage has been blessed by a family of five children, viz., Hettie E., widow of the late Geo. P. Batson, solicitor ; P. Wellington, financial agent of the W. U. Telegraph Company, St. John, N.B. ; George A., photographer, Brantford ; D. William, in the ministry of the Methodist Church of Canada, and Ida R., the youngest daughter, in the parental home. Mr. Snider has always been and is a staunch supporter of all temperance reform, and has for a long time sustained an official connection with the Methodist Church, of which he with his family are members, and worship in Brant Avenue Church. In politics he is a Liberal-Conservative.

A. SPENCE, manufacturer of buggies, carriages, waggons, sleighs, and general blacksmithing, Brantford, was born in the north of Scotland, August 8th, 1830, and is a son of Thomas and Catherine Spence. His paternal grandfather was John Spence, and his mother's father's name was Magness. A. Spence having partially learned blacksmithing in Scotland, left there in 1850 for Canada, and worked at his trade in Quebec and Belleville, and then learned the carriage business in Hamilton with Williams & Couper, who at that time employed seventy men, and did the largest business in Canada of the kind. He remained there three years, and on April 21st, 1854, came to Brantford, where he first worked for Smith & McNought, who failed during the crisis of 1857. Mr. Spence then rented a shop on a lot near his present stand, and started business with one assistant, soon after employing three or four hands. On June 12th, 1864, he was burned out and then bought his present lot, built two brick shops, and was in them five weeks from the time of the fire. He added shops as his business required them, and he now employs twenty hands ; his place is second in size in the city. His sales are mostly local, but he ships a great deal to Manitoba. He is a member of Brant Lodge, No. 45, and of the A.O.U.W., Lodge 71, of which he was a charter member, and Master for the first two terms. He has been a Councillor for many years, and for several years was one of the Board of School Trustees, and in politics is a Reformer, " Clear Grit." Mr. Spence was married in January, 1854, to Sarah Speer, a native of the north of Ireland. They had two children, both living, but his wife died November 16th, 1858. He was again married in September, 1860, to Margaret Spence, a native of the north of Scotland, and has had two children, by this union. Mr. Spence, wife and family, are members of the Zion Presbyterian Church, of which he has been an elder for the past twenty-two years.

JOHN SPENCE, collector of Inland Revenue for the Brantford District, was born in Ireland, July 27, 1830, and is a son of Henry and Ellen (Singleton) Spence, who never came to Canada, and are now deceased. They were the parents of six sons and two daughters, of whom four sons and two daughters survive. The subject of this biography is the only one of the family in Brant County. He was brought up and educated in Ireland, and passed his early life on his father's farm. Coming to Canada in 1854, he settled in the County of Peel, Ont., where he found employment as clerk in a general store. Here he remained two years, when he went to London, Ont., and acted as book-keeper in a general store for six months. From London he moved to Oshawa, Ont., and was assistant for W. H. Gibbs & Co., for a short time. With an intention of settling in Waukesha, State of Wisconsin, he went there on a visit to his brother, but returned to Canada, and in a short time entered the grocery and liquor business in Toronto, which he carried on successfully for ten years. During four of

those years he represented St. Andrew's Ward in the City Council, and St. Patrick's "Ward for four years in the School Board. In 1868 he retired from business and entered the Excise office as Second-class Excise Officer, in which he remained 2 years. After an examination, he was promoted to First Excise Officer. Two years later he was promoted to the Deputy-Collectorship at Kingston, in which he remained twenty months. He was then appointed Collector of the London Division, which position he held for nearly five years, and until March 15, 1880, from which time, on account of ill health, he had leave of absence, until in February, 1882, he was appointed Collector for the Brantford District. Mr. Spence is a member of St. Jude's (Episcopal) Church. He has five children living, viz., Lucinda Ellen, Francis Henry, Elizabeth Margaret, John Henning and Catharine Frances. Frederick William Alexander is deceased.

JOHN H. STRATFORD, Brantford, was born in Oswego, N.Y., May 13th, 1840, and is a son of William H. Stratford. He came to Brantford with his father and mother when but an infant, and was educated in the public schools of this city. When fourteen years of age he joined his father in the drug business, and remained with him until 1869, being at that time general manager of the business, which was entirely wholesale. Previous to this he was engaged in other mercantile operations, and in 1866 commenced the lumbering and oil business in Brantford and other points in Canada and the United States. In 1869 he formed a partnership with Henry Yates, which has been continued to the present time, and with success. Mr. Stratford formed a limited partnership in 1870 with Donald Nicholson, since deceased, and Robert Chisholm, both of Hamilton, for the purpose of constructing that portion of the Great Western Railway between Glencoe and Simcoe. That work was completed in 1872, and affairs wound up and the partnership dissolved. The contract as performed proved a very difficult one, owing to the construction at the same time of the Canada Southern, but gave entire satisfaction to the Great Western Railway Company. He has been engaged in numerous other mercantile transactions. He was married in 1868 to Sarah Jason Harris, a native of Toronto, and fifth daughter of the late Thomas D. Harris, a prominent wholesale hardware merchant there. He is a member of the Church of England, and a Conservative in politics.

WILLIAM H. STRATFORD, retired druggist, Brantford, was born at Sheerness, County of Kent, England, September 12, 1808. His father, John Stratford, M.D., was born at Penn Bucks, near Beaconsfield, England; he was a member of the Royal College of Surgeons, London, and Surgeon in Lord Grantley's Regiment, one of England's home guards during the then wars, while stationed *at* Sheerness. On the death of his wife Dr. John Stratford came to Canada in 1833, joining his eldest son Samuel. He resided at Bytown, now Ottawa, and there took up the active duties of his profession, and soon built up an extensive practice ; and while at Bytown he also officiated as Military Hospital Steward. Returning to London, England, he was summoned to give testimony before the House of Lords in favour of Lord Durham's report of Canada. On his return to Canada he resided at Woodstock, to which point Dr. Samuel John Stratford had removed, and at Brantford with his son. He died at the latter place, and was buried at the former in 1845, aged 73 years. Dr. John Stratford married Mary Ann Thomas, of Great Marlow, Bucks, and by her had six children, William H., the subject of this sketch, being the only survivor. His eldest brother, Dr. Samuel John Stratford, was educated at Rochester, County of Kent, England, and at St. George's and Westminster Hospitals, London—a pupil of William Charles Bell, lecturer on anatomy, physiology and pathology, Great Windmill Street, London, and also a pupil of the celebrated physician, Zuthrie, at his eye infirmary. Dr. S. J. Stratford was a member of the Royal College of Surgeons, London, and having obtained his diploma, he received a commission as Assistant Surgeon in the 72nd Regiment, Scotch Highlanders, stationed at Dublin, which commission he sold on coming to Canada. He removed from Bytown to Woodstock, where he resided nearly twenty years, having during that time an extensive practice, being widely known and respected in this part of Canada. Sir John Colborne, then Military Governor of Canada, presented him, as also some other settlers, retired officers, land grants in the vicinity. From Woodstock he removed to Toronto, where he lectured on anatomy for Dr. Rolph. Subsequently he went to Auckland, New Zealand, his letters from there containing such interesting and graphic reports, and being widely printed in the English papers, conduced very materially to the large emigration which so rapidly peopled that beautiful island. He died at Auckland in 1871, leaving a large practice to his son-in-law, Dr. Wright, late of Toronto. Wm. A. Stratford was educated at Eton and Dublin, and was a pupil at the Royal College of Surgeons, Dublin; also with Mr. Carmichae , M.D., Surgeon to the Richmond Surgical Hospital in that city. Mr. Stratford preceded his father to Canada, sailing from the London docks with his brother Samuel to New York in 1831. In that city he resided three years, and afterwards went to Oswego, where he married his first wife, by whom he had three sons and one daughter. He came to Brantford in 1844, where his wife died, much respected. He carried on a retail drug business up to 1856, when he was joined by his son John, the business after a time becoming retail and wholesale, drugs and groceries. In 1869 his next son, Joseph, came into the firm, and the business became almost exclusively wholesale. In 1871 his son John retired from the business, and in 1875 W. H. Stratford retired, after a business life of over thirty years in this city. His son Joseph is now an extensive wholesale druggist, keeping a general country store supply of drugs and grocers' sundries, and woollen mill and naval store merchant.

B. G. TISDALE, proprietor of the Brantford Stove Works, was born in Ancaster Township, County of Wentworth, Ontario, October 28, 1814. His father, Lot Tisdale, was a native of Freetown, near Boston, State of Massachusetts, whose father being a U. E. Loyalist, moved from his native place to New Brunswick. In 1783 he came west and settled in the County of Norfolk, Ontario. In 1806, and during his residence there, married Ann Swain, a native of England, and with her moved into Ancaster Township. From there they moved, in 1830, to Burford Township, where both died. Their family numbered fourteen children, of whom three died young. The subject of this biography was the third child, and was fifteen years of age when his parents went to Burford Township, and remained on the home farm till he was twenty-six years of age, at which period he commenced farming for himself, and so continued until April, 1846, when he came to Brantford and engaged in selling stoves, on salary. In the summer of 1850 he entered into partnership with Messrs. Gould & Bennett, with whom he carried on business for three years, when the partnership was dissolved, Mr. Tisdale taking what they called the up-town business, and continued this business for three years, when he built an extensive foundry of his own, and has since then been engaged in the manufacture of stoves and castings, his business being known as the Brantford Stove Works. On January 30, 1840, he married Elizabeth Pickle, a native of New Brunswick and a daughter of Joseph and Mary (Birdsall) Pickle, and to this union two children were born—Edwin J., who died in infancy, and Arthur B., who is now engaged with his father in business. He was born April 17, 1850, and on September 25, 1878, was married to Mrs. Susie (Coleman) Brocks, by whom he had one child that died in infancy.

GEORGE ROBINSON VANNORMAN, Q.C., County Crown Attorney, and Clerk of the Peace for the County of Brant, and senior member of the law firm of VanNorman & Purves, was born March 12th, 1821, at Canandaigua, in the State of New York, and is American born and of American parentage. His parents removed

to Ontario in the fall of the same year, taking up their residence at Normandale, in the County of Norfolk, where the father, Mr. Joseph VanNorman, with Mr. Tilson, afterwards the founder of Tilsonburg, and Hiram Capron, afterwards of Paris, established in partnership a blast furnace for the manufacture of iron from the ore found in that neighbourhood. Mr. VanNorman was educated partly at the District School for the then London District, near Vittoria, finishing at the Cobourg Academy. In 1841 he entered the law office at Simcoe, Norfolk County, of the late Judge Salmon, where he remained two years, and finished his career as a student in the office of the late Hon. Robert Baldwin Sullivan. At the expiration of his time he was offered and declined a partnership with Mr. Sullivan. In Trinity Term, 1846, he was sworn in as an attorney, and in Hilary Term, 1847, called as a Barrister-at-law. He began practising his profession in Toronto, and continued there until 1849, when being urgently requested by his father, who had become involved in his heavy business transactions at Normandale and Marmora, to assist in the adjustment of the large interests involved, he removed to Simcoe. At the time of his removing to Simcoe he was in partnership with Dr. McMichael, Q.C., of Toronto. In Simcoe he practised his profession about 9 or 10 years, having as a partner during the last two or three years of his residence there the late Hon. M. H. Foley, who completed his studies with Mr. VanNorman. In January, 1859, he removed to the City of Brantford, and in March of that year was appointed County Crown Attorney. In 1863 he took into partnership Mr. F. M. Griffin, a former student in his office, severing this connection in 1866. On the 28th February, 1873, he was made a Queen's Counsel by the Dominion Government and by the Ontario Government. In 1874 he became *ex officio* Clerk of the Peace by the decease of the late John Cameron, the former incumbent of that office. His son, Mr. F. VanNorman, now a practising advocate of Minneapolis, Minn., became a partner in 1873, and remained in this connection until 1876. Subsequently to this time Mr. VanNorman continued the practice of his profession alone until the formation of his present connection with Mr. Purves. Mr. VanNorman's professional career has been eminently successful. As an advocate he holds a high position among his confreres of the Ontario Bar, and is always listened to with attention by the Court. He has strong logical powers, is possessed of a strong common sense, which is seldom met with among the juniors of the Bar of to-day, who, according to lay opinion, prefer technicality to reason, and rigorous rules to broad equities. Mr. VanNorman's large experience as counsel, his legal acquirements, his devotion to the interests of a client, have secured for him the well-deserved reputation of being an excellent lawyer, and one of the leading counsel in Western Ontario. The distinction given to Mr. VanNorman over ten years ago, by both Federal and Provincial Governments, of his silk gown, when but very few barristers west of Toronto were honored with a Queen's Counsel's commission, is an evidence of his professional character and ability. The Hon. E. B. Wood, the late Chief-Justice of Manitoba, received his commission as Queen's Counsel contemporaneously with Mr. VanNorman, and these were the only two gentlemen in Brantford whose professional status was thus elevated. Mr. VanNorman's relations with both Bench and Bar have always been most cordial, and he is held by the profession generally in high esteem.

ALFRED WATTS, Sr., member of the well-known mercantile firm of A. Watts & Co., Brantford, was born in London, England, in 1830. His parents were Charles and Eliza (Riddiford) Watts. In 1832 the family emigrated to Niagara, Canada, where they remained two or three years, when they removed to Brantford. Here Mr. Charles Watts engaged at first in mercantile pursuits in a modest way, but gradually increased his business until he controlled a wholesale grocery trade recognized as one of the best in the place. He was a large manufacturer of soap and candles, and being a practical

clear-headed man, was very successful, and at the time of his death, in 1868, was one of the leading citizens of Brantford. Alfred Watts, our subject, received his early education from private tutors, and subsequently spent a year at the Upper Canada College, Toronto. He then entered his father's store, where he received a good practical business training. He was manager of his father's soap and candle manufactory from 1848 until 1851, and then went to England. Returning the same year he started a distillery in Brantford, but in 1863 sold it out. About the same time he bought the Bunnell Flour Mills on the canal, and has been ever since actively engaged in the milling business. In 1867 he purchased the mercantile interests of his father, and in 1871 took Mr. Robert Henry into partnership, since which time the firm has been known as A. Watts & Co. They are largely interested in the manufacture of soap and candles, being proprietors of the Brantford Soap Works, one of the largest establishments of the kind in the Dominion. They manufacture a very superior article and supply a constantly growing trade that extends from the Maritime Provinces to British Columbia, their transactions, which are steadily on the increase, amounting to over half a million dollars annually. Mr. Watts owns a large hardware store at Paris, Ont., which is managed by his eldest son, Charles. Although never seeking to be other than an active practical business man, Mr. Watts has to bear his share of local official duties. He has been Reeve, Deputy Reeve and Councillor, and has held office about twelve years. Since 1875 he has been ineligible for civic offices owing to the terms of his purchase of the water-power previously owned by the city. Lender its management there was an annual loss of from $4,000 to $5,000, but since Mr. Watts obtained possession of it, it has become a paying and greatly improved property. That Mr. Watts has been an eminently successful business man is fully attested by the enviable reputation he enjoys wherever known, as well as by his excellent financial standing. He is a staunch adherent of the Conservative party and a firm believer in its Protective Tariff Policy. Mr. Watts married, in 1857, Clara, daughter of T. Richard Brooke, of Toronto, by whom he had four children, two only now living. His first wife dying, he married, in 1868, Mary A. Brooke, sister of deceased, by whom he has had four children, three of whom are now living.

JAMES F. WATT, of Workman & Watt, brick-yards, Brantford, was born in Brantford, June 12, 1849, and is a son of William Watt, whose biography appears in another part of this work. James F. Watt received his early training in Brantford, and at one time was connected with his father, for thirteen years, in the planing-mill business, and in 1880 became a member of the firm of Workman & Watt. He studied under an architect, at Toronto, named James Grand, for two years, and besides being practically engaged in his father's business, has kept the books and managed the financial affairs for him for some years. He is an adherent of Zion Presbyterian Church, and in politics a Reformer.

WILLIAM WATT, Mayor of the City of Brantford, and contractor and proprietor of the planing mills and lumber-yard on Waterloo Street in that city, was born in Monymusk, Aberdeenshire, Scotland, in July, 1818, and is a son of the late James Watt, a native of the same shire, and a farmer by occupation, his death occurring in Scotland in 1862. James Watt was married to Elizabeth Steel, a native of the parish of Fyvie, Aberdeenshire, and had a family of eight children, seven sons and one daughter, of whom there survive five sons and the daughter, two of the sons being in Canada. The fifth son, William, the subject of our sketch, was reared in Monymusk, and attended, only during winter months, the parochial school in the place, till he became 15 years of age. In summer time he assisted his father on the farm. At the age of 16 he was apprenticed for four years to the joiner's trade, and then worked for three years as a journeyman for various employers. In August, 1843, he emi-.

grated to Canada by himself, and remained in Hamilton and Dundas, Upper Canada, for but a few days, then came to Brantford, where he was first employed by one David White, for the winter. In the spring he received an engagement with William Mellish, which extended over three years. His next employment came from Van-Brocklin & Co., foundrymen, on a job of manufacturing separators, but he shortly established himself in the building business, in which he has ever since been engaged. About the year 1855 he erected a shop near the spot where the present First Baptist Church stands, and ran the machinery for five years by horse-power. Finding his business fast increasing, he bought the land on which the present factory stands, and erected a planing-mill, run by steam-power, which stood for a year, when it was burnt down. This event necessitated the erection of the present extensive planing-mill, which is fitted up with the latest improved machinery. For the last 20 years he has done the largest business in his line of trade in the county. Mr. Watt has been a member of the Mechanics' Institute for 40 years, and Treasurer of it for many years, until two years ago, when he resigned. He is also a member of the St. Andrews' Society, and has been Treasurer of it for nearly 30 years, as well as President for one year. He was one of the promoters of the Royal Loan and Savings Society, and has been Vice-President and a Director since its formation. He took an active part in establishing the Brantford Young Ladies' College, and has always been identified with it as one of its Directors. He has been a member of Zion Presbyterian Church for many years, and Chairman of the Managers' Board for the past 13 years. He was elected a member of the Town Council in 1868. In 1882 he was elected Mayor of the city, and at the end of the second term was re-elected by acclamation, In politics he has always been a Reformer. He married Oct. 2nd, 1844, Elsie Cruickshank, daughter of John Cruickshank, farmer, Gourdas, Fyvie, Aberdeenshire, and Sarah Milne, daughter of Alexander Milne, farmer, Petty, Fyvie, by whom he has a family of eight children, viz.: William, of the firm of Watt & Shenston, publishers of the Brantford *Expositor;* Elsie, wife of A. A. Allan, wholesale furrier and hatter, Toronto ; James F., of Workman & Watt, proprietors of the brick-yard, Brantford ; Lizzie, wife of Stephen Nairn, coal merchant, Toronto ; Helen, wife of William H. Harvey, general merchant, Meaford, Ont.; Mary, wife of James G. Cockshutt, President of the Cockshutt Plough Works, Brantford; Robert, travelling salesman of Adam Hope & Co., hardware merchants, Hamilton; and Bella, at home.

WM. WATT, JR., editor and publisher, born at Brantford, Sept. 29th, 1845, son of Wm. Watt, present Mayor of Brantford; educated at the public and grammar schools ; matriculated in the University of Toronto in 1862, and graduated in 1866 with the degree of B.A., and as silver medalist in modern languages. Subsequently, in 1873, he received the degree of LL.B. from the same institution. Adopting the legal profession, he studied in the office of Hugh MacMahon, Brantford, and Strong, Edgar & Grahame, Toronto, and was admitted an attorney, and called to the Bar in Michaelmas Term, 1869. He practised his profession for several years in Brantford, some time in partnership with Mr. Daniel Brooke. In 1874, with Mr. W. C. Trimble, the former manager, he purchased the Brantford *Expositor*, a Liberal journal with which he had been for some time identified as a writer. In 1878, Mr. Trimble's health failing, he bought out his interest, and devoted himself entirely to the newspaper and publishing business. In 1882 he took into partnership Mr. R. S. Shenston, son of the County Registrar, the firm now being Watt & Shenston. He is a Liberal in politics, very active in the promotion and advocacy of Liberal principles, and known in connection with the newspaper press as a terse, vigorous writer, strongly attached to and zealously upholding the party with which he is associated. He married November 10, 1875, Rebecca S., second daughter of Robert Balmer, Esq., of Oakville, by whom he has three children, a son and two daughters.

MR. W. E. WELDING, manufacturer of stoneware, whose portrait we give elsewhere, was born in the Village of Caledonia, Livingston County, State of New York, Sept. 17th, 1819, and is the youngest son of James Welding, a native of York County, Pa., a farmer by occupation. At the age of 23 years James Welding left the home of his childhood and emigrated to the State of Maryland, locating in the city of Baltimore. Here he married Nancy Agnes Purdy, a native of that city. After a residence of a few years in Baltimore he removed with his family, consisting of his wife and three children, to Caledonia, N.Y., where three more children were added to his family, when his wife died, 5th December, 1824. Mr. Welding moved thence to Hopewell, Ontario Co., where, 7 years later, he married Catharine Miller Gamber. A favourable opportunity offered for more satisfactory results in the pursuit of his calling, and he subsequently changed his residence, and this time located near the Village of Knowlesville. Orleans Co. After a few years of moderate success in his farming he chose a more retired life, and removed to Jeddo, near Medina, same county, where he died at the age of 76 years, having been 25 years a zealous member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Mr. W. E. Welding, the subject of this sketch, grew to manhood in the State of N.Y, and when 18 years of age left his father's home, and with some friends embarked on the Erie Canal and " took to the saddle." He travelled between Buffalo and Albany twice in this capacity, when he was promoted to the position of bowsman, and made his third trip to Albany, when, from severe illness, he was obliged to resign his post and return to his home. Recovering his health, and having a liberal education, he commenced teaching school in the vicinity of Brockport, and taught during five consecutive winters, and emigrated to Canada in 1841, locating 3 miles east of Brantford, where he again commenced teaching, and taught for three years, and was then married. Being early taught the principles and practice of total abstinence from intoxicating liquors, he took the lead in organizing in his school and district the first total abstinence society ever organized in any rural district in the County of Brant. The movement met with great favour, and the society grew and prospered numerically, and in its work of reclaiming the intemperate. Soon after the close of his third year of teaching, he commenced travelling for an agricultural warehouse in Toronto, the society controlling it publishing a monthly farmers' paper, entitled *The American Agricultural and Canada Farmer*. In this capacity he travelled four years, being very successful. He then came to Brantford, and shortly after accepted the position of general travelling salesman for the firm of Morton & Co., manufacturers of stoneware, remaining with that firm and their successors for 15 years, when he and a Mr. Belding bought out the business and entered into partnership, under the firm name of Welding & Belding. Messrs. Welding & Belding carried on the business of stoneware manufacturing for five years, when the factory was burned, and a dissolution of partnership followed, Mr. Welding retiring from the business. A few months later on he repurchased the old pottery site, and rebuilt the factory in the spring of 1873, and has since carried it on alone, and with more than ordinary success, until the " Brantford Stoneware Works," by which the factory is now known, holds the proud distinction of standing at the head of the list in this department of industry in the Dominion of Canada. The pottery building was originally constructed of wood, but is now substantially built of brick, having all the modern improvements suggested by years of experience and observation in the business. Mr. Welding was married 28th September, 1847, to Mary Jane Hawley, a pupil of his first school in Canada, daughter of Abram and Jane Barton Hawley, who emigrated to Canada from the State of New York, and settled near Cainsville in the year 1810. Mr. and Mrs. Welding's religious proclivities were of the Methodistic order, and they early became allied to the Wellington Street Methodist Church, under whose auspices they worshipped until shortly after the breaking

out of the American Rebellion in 1861, when they withdrew and cast in their lot with the Congregational Church, under the pastorate of the Rev. John Wood, now of Ottawa. Mr. Wood being called by the Missionary Board of the Congregational Union to a new field of labour, and accepting the call, resigned in September, 1874, a pastorate he had held over 21 years. Mr. Welding had for seven years held in this church the official positions of Financial Secretary and Pew Steward, was a member of the Building Committee, and latterly a member of the Deaconate, and realizing his responsibility, was always prompt in the discharge of his duty. Circumstances which occurred immediately subsequent to Mr. Wood's removal, appeared to justify the withdrawal of Mr. and Mrs. Welding from the church in which they had laboured for many years, but which had now ceased to be a spiritual home to them ; and in August, 1875, Mr. Welding threw off the mantle of official responsibility which he held, and withdrew from the church. In October following he, with 25 other disaffected members of the old church, invited a council of ministers of the Congregational Union to consider their application to " organize a second Congregational Church." The council convened in the parlor of Wycliffe Hall, the " Young Men's Christian Association Building," and after due deliberation organized these brethren, under the authority of the Congregational Union, for regular church work, the society taking the name " Emmanuel Congregational Church." The church on application was duly admitted to membership of the Union, called a pastor, purchased church property, and carried on the work of the church nearly five years, increasing its membership from 25 to 92 active members, when, in 1879, their pastor, Rev. A. Vancamp, suddenly, and without any previous notice or intimation, or any subsequent explanation, resigned his pastorate and left the country. A few months later on the church closed its work, sold its property, surrendered its authority to the Union which gave it, disbanded, and its members sought a spiritual home in different churches in the city, Mr. and Mrs. Welding finding a home in Zion Presbyterian Church, of which they are now members, under the pastorate of the Rev. Wm. Cochrane, D.D. Mr. Welding's early training politically was in the schools of the Democratic party, in whose interest he was characterized by zealous devotion to its principles. Removing to Canada, and being beyond the influence of political strife and party animosities, he had time and inclination to consider the various party developments growing out of the issues of the American Rebellion, and was not long in discovering the utter demoralization of the Democratic party in its efforts to wrest the reins of Government from the Republican party by making common cause with the South in her defence of slavery and the doctrine of state sovereignty ; and being anti-slavery in principles, and strong in his sympathy for the slave, he gave his moral support and influence to the then Government in its efforts for the maintenance of the Union and the emancipation of the slave. Here he found a congenial spirit in the Reform party, which was outspoken in its regard and firm in its allegiance to the Administration of Abraham Lincoln in its struggle for the abolition of slavery. Mr. Welding's adhesion to Reform principles has ever been marked by consistency in his use of the franchise, always maintaining and exercising the courage of his convictions. Through a long business career he has commanded the respect of the community by his unbending integrity, force of character, and unmistakable adherence to principle. On the great questions that excite the political and religious world, he has never given an uncertain sound, and can always be relied upon in the cause of right.

H. T. WESTBROOK, proprietor of the Commercial Hotel, north side of Market Square, Brantford, was born in Oakland Township, Brant County, Feb. 15th, 1844, and is a son of Abram Westbrook, who was one of the early children of this county, having been born in Oakland Hollows in 1798. He was a farmer in Oakland Township all his life, and died in October, 1874. He was married to Angeline Fairchild,

of Brantford Township, and their family numbered thirteen children, seven of whom are now living. Their mother still resides on the old homestead. The subject of our sketch, H. T. Westbrook, was brought up on the home farm, and in early life kept a hotel in Drumbo, twenty-two years ago, for six months, when he moved into a hotel at Mount Pleasant, where he remained eighteen months. He next came to Brantford and kept the Farmers' Exchange Hotel, on Dalhousie Street, for three years, at which time (1876) he rented the Commercial Hotel, and five years later bought it out. It is built of red brick, three stories high, with a frontage of 132 feet. In this hotel Mr. and Mrs. Westbrook, who are far-famed for their excellent hospitality and the comforts they extend to their guests, have met with the success that is justly merited by good hotel-keeping. Mr. Westbrook is a member of the Grand Lodge of Masons of Ontario, and in politics is a Conservative. He is an excellent sportsman both in hunting and trapping, and during the six or seven years he was a member of the Dufferin Rifles, he was always " to the front" in rifle matches. He was married in October, 1863, to Esther J. Hall, a native of Oakland Township, and daughter of Thomas Hall, a pioneer of Oakland Township, by whom he had three children—Frederick, Jennie and Munson.

FRED. WESTBROOK, eldest son of H. T. Westbrook, is the champion bicyclist of Canada. He was born August 2nd, 1864, in Oakland Township, and resides in Brantford. In 1882 he won, in bicycle riding, eleven gold medals, one revolver, two silver cups and one clock. One medal was for the five-mile championship of Canada, one for the two-mile championship of Canada, and one medal for the championship over all Canada. Ten of these are first prizes and one a second prize. The clock was gained in fancy riding and the two cups for fast riding.

JAMES WEYMS, Police Magistrate, and an old pioneer resident of Brantford. He was born in Kingscourt, County Cavan, Ireland, May 16th, 1815, and is a son of Thomas Weyms and Anne Whaley, the former of whom died in the old country in 1827 ; his mother and five children, four boys and a girl, came to Canada, locating at Kingston, where she died the following September. When our subject was twenty-one years of age he parted with his brother, who was City Surveyor, and came west to Toronto, which was a smaller place than Kingston at that time, and taking a boat there to Hamilton, arrived in Brantford, August 30th, 1836. He once tossed a penny to see whether he would go to London or remain in Brantford, and it decided his remaining in this place. He had only one dollar and fifty cents on his arrival here. He engaged with Mr. A. Huntington, and remained with him for some years; and from Mr. Huntington, who was the wealthiest man in Brantford, he received a good business education. Mr. Weyms then entered into the sale and manufacture of boots and shoes near the Iron Bridge, that engaging his attention until 1856 or 1857. About 1860 he retired from active business, and in 1858 was appointed Magistrate, and Police Magistrate in 1865, holding that position to the present time. He was councillor for two or three years, and also Reeve and Deputy Reeve, and subsequently Mayor for three terms. He has been much interested in improving the city, and has built sixteen residences and one business block on Colborne Street. For twenty-two years he has been a chief of the Six Nation Indians, and is held in high esteem by them ; they repair to him for advice and counsel; they have implicit confidence in his judgment. When a misunderstanding takes place between husband and wife, the woman will immediately apply to his Worship, who will send for the man, and after admonishing both, setting forth the duty the one owes to the other, a reconciliation will take place, and the results are many happy families on the reserve through his instrumentality. In 1860 he was called Rugystondya ; by interpretation, " The Lightning Flash." Mr. Weyms was married in 1840 to Mary O'Neail, a native of Ireland, and seven children were born to them, three now

living ; she died in August, 1863. He was again married in 1865 to Mary Gray, a native of Ireland, and two children were born of this union. Mr. and Mrs. Weyms are members of the Wellington Street Methodist Church, of which he is one of the trustees.

W. T. WICKHAM, grocer and proprietor of " Crystal Hall " (crockery and glassware), Brantford, was born at Norwich, Ontario, March 8, 1847, and is a son of James Wickham, a native of Bristol, England, and a carriage-maker by trade. He (James Wickham) came to Canada about the year 1830, and selected Norwich, Ontario, for his future home, where he died in 1850. He married Eliza Trews, also a native of Bristol, England, and by her had eight children, three of whom survive, our subject being the only one residing in Brant County. Mrs. James Wickham is still living in Norwich. W. T. Wickham, who was reared and educated at Norwich, came to Brantford in 1864, and was engaged as clerk with Robert Turner for six years, when he entered the employment of W. D. Catlin, and remained with him two years. In 1872 he went into the grocery business on his own account, at 17 George Street, Brantford, and has continued in it, with marked success, ever since. About October, 1882, Mr. Wickham opened up "Crystal Hall" —crockery and glassware—and has, by energy and hard work, built up a good trade. He employs about six men as assistants. In September, 1871, he married Emily Harris, of Caledonia, Ontario, who died in February, 1875, and by her has one child—Henry. He again married, in April, 1877, the lady of his choice being Florence Renner, a native of Hartford, Ontario. Their family consists of two daughters—Grace E. and Ethel M. Mr. Wickham is a member of Gore Lodge, No. 34, I.O.O.F. ; is a Reformer in politics, and a member of the First Baptist Church.

ALFRED J. WILKES, of the firm of Hardy, Wilkes"& Jones, barristers, Brantford, was born in the City of Brantford, December 15, 1847, and is a son of James Wilkes, one of the oldest and most prominent pioneers of Brant County and Brantford. He was educated principally in Brantford, and when sixteen years of age commenced studying law with Daniel Brooke, remaining with him four years, and then went to Toronto and completed his studies with the Hon. S. H. Blake, with whom he was about one year. Mr. Wilkes then returned to Brantford, and the following three years was in partnership with Mr. Brooke, the firm being Brooke & Wilkes. Subsequently he practised one year alone, and in 1873 became a partner of Hon. Arthur S. Hardy, and has been in constant practice altogether for fourteen years, being admitted to the courts in February, 1869, upon reaching his majority. He is Master of Doric Lodge, No. 121, A. F. & A.M., and is now Chairman of the Board of Public School Trustees for a second term, and has been a member of it for the past seven years. He was Captain of No. 3 Company, Dufferin Rifles, for seven years ; and he is an adherent of the Congregational Church.

GEORGE H. WILKES, retired manufacturer, Brantford, was born in that city June 8, 1836, and is son of James Wilkes. He is owner of the greater part of the " Wilkes tract," which was almost entirely purchased by him, none having been inherited. Mr. Wilkes was brought up in Brantford, but received his education at the Caradoc Academy. When he left school in 1850, he was engaged in the capacity of clerk by John Brethour, and remained with him nearly two years. Next he was clerk of a steamboat plying between Brantford and Buffalo, *via* Grand River Canal and Lake Erie; he was forwarding clerk one season; then clerk of a steamboat next season, plying between Montreal and Hamilton. In the following spring he attended the American College at Buffalo, and went through his course in ten weeks, which was followed by an appointment as book-keeper for a wholesale house for groceries in Buffalo, which position he held till the firm collapsed. He then returned to Brantford, and was book-

keeper for G. S. Wilkes, of the firm of Taft & Co., iron founders. This firm failed and became C. E. Wilkes, which house also failed after constructing a cast-iron bridge over the Grand River. Their place of business was the present site of Wm. Buck's foundry. Mr. Wilkes then taught a class in book-keeping for some little time. At this period the Sheriff and others interested in the estate of H. N. Taft & Co. intreated Mr. Wilkes to take hold of the old foundry; this he did about the year 1859 or 1860, and for two or three years kept forty men employed, until the old firm of Ganson, Waterous & Co., made overtures to him to accept a third interest in their business. Before accepting four years elapsed, when he accepted the overture, with a third interest, and the firm became known as C. H. Waterous & Co. At the end of three years he had a half interest. In April, 1874, the firm of C. H. Waterous & Co. merged into the Waterous Engine Works Co., and Mr. Wilkes became Secretary-Treasurer, which position he held from 1874 till 1879, and from then till 1880 he was Vice-President. He then retired from the firm, still holding large interest. While in the firm, and when he sold out, he was the largest stockholder. Mr. Wilkes was also President of the Norfolk Railway when the first sod was turned by Lord Dufferin. He has been connected with the County Council twenty years, and with the City Council eight years ; is a member of Grace (Episcopal) Church, and in politics a Reformer. He is a member also of Doric (Masonic) Lodge, and the Brantford Golf Club. Mr. Wilkes was married in February, 1865, to Ellen M. Bemis, of Buffalo, by whom he had one daughter, now living. His wife died in Dec, 1866. He married a second time, June 10, 1873, the partner of his choice being Isabella B. Fisken, and to this union have been born five children (four living), Kate S., George S., Edna Isabel, Helen Louise, and Jessie Fisken. Mrs. Wilkes is also a member of Grace (Episcopal) Church. Mr. Wilkes is the oldest native resident inhabitant of Brantford. He was born in a house on Colborne Street, below the Kerby House.

JAMES WILKES, Treasurer of the City of Brantford, was born in Birmingham, England, December 27, 1808, and is a son of the late John Aston Wilkes, also a native of England, where he was born February 25, 1782. He came to Canada in 1820, and settled in " Little York," now Toronto, where he was engaged in business as a merchant, and resided till the year 1826. James Wilkes (our subject) came to " Grand River Ferry," now Brantford, with John A. Wilkes, Senr., an elder brother, in 1823, and opened a branch store of their father's business. This store was situated on the bluff of the hill on Colborne Street, near the spot where William Paterson's confectionery establishment now stands. After a time it was moved to the south side of Colborne Street, about opposite where B. G. Tisdale's stove store is at present. Soon afterwards their father built a store where H. W. Brethour & Co. are, in which he and his sons, John A., Junr., and James, carried on business for some years. These were frame buildings, and were destroyed during the Rebellion of 1837. Mr. Wilkes, Senr., then built the present store, and the business was carried on under the name of John A. Wilkes & Son (John A., Junr., being deceased) ; but he finally retired in favour of his sons James and George S., under the firm of Wilkes Bros., and some years after went to Montreal to live with a daughter, and there he died April 16, 1867, aged 85 years. He was married in Birmingham to Susan Phillips, and their family numbered 13 children, some having died in infancy. Of those surviving are : Rev. Dr. Wilkes, of Montreal; James, in Brantford ; Susan, wife of the late William Walker, of Montreal; William A., of Buffalo; George S., of New York City; Charles R., at Owen Sound, Ont. The latter two were born in " Little York." Their mother was born October 23, 1782 ; died January 11, 1858, aged 75 years, and the others in Birmingham, England. Mr. Wilkes, of whom *we* write, has been engaged in the insurance business for almost 20 years with great encouragement. In March, 1871, he was

appointed by the Town Council of Brantford to the position he now holds. Mr. Wilkes is a Deacon in the Congregational Church, and in politics a Liberal. He was married May 18, 1835, to Eliza Elliot, from the neighbourhood of London, England, by whom he had a family of six children, four surviving—George H, with Waterous Engine Works Co. ; James C, residing at Mount Forest, Ont. ; Annie ; and Alfred J. ; the latter with Hardy, Wilkes & Jones, Brantford. Mrs. Wilkes died March 12, 1848. aged 32 years, 8 months, 12 days. Mr. Wilkes again married, in 1848, the partner of his choice being Agnes Hook, a native of Scotland, to which union there was one child born who survived infancy—Agnes S. M., wife of W. A. McLean (deceased), of Walkertown, Ont. This second wife of Mr. Wilkes died January 8, 1852, aged 27 years, 8 months, 14 days. On December 28, 1852, Mr. Wilkes took for his third wife Matilda Carroll, a native of Canada. The two surviving children by this union are Clara M and Walter A., barrister in the firm of Ross, Killam & Haggart, Winnipeg. Mr. Wilkes' brother, J.A.,Junr., died in 1837. Mr. Wilkes is now the oldest resident of Brantford. He holds the position of Lieut-Colonel in the 2nd Brant Reserve Militia, under commission of June 10, 1856, and served actively as Captain in the Brantford Light Infantry near the close of the Rebellion in 1838-9 for a period of six months. He was a member of the first Council of the Town (now City) of Brantford, and held the position of Chairman of the Brantford School Board for a number of years. In 1828, at the organization of the present Congregational Church Sunday school, he was librarian, and has been ever since—a period of fifty-five years.

HUGH MCKENZIE WILSON, barrister, Brantford, was born in Aberdeenshire, Scotland, April 9, 1840, and is a son of Stephen Wilson, a native of Banffshire, Scotland, but now a resident of Burford Township, at Bishopsgate. Stephen Wilson married Miss Ann E. Melvin, a native of Aberdeenshire, Scotland, by whom he has had six sons and one daughter, all living ; their mother is also living. Mr. Hugh McKenzie Wilson was but seven years of age when he came to Canada. He received his education chiefly at the Grammar School in Hamilton, of which Mr. George Elmsley was at that time Principal, and Dr. Tassie assistant. He subsequently received private instruction, the Rev. John Alexander, the Rev. Mr. Stott, and the Rev. Mr. Fenn being his tutors at different periods. He commenced the study of law in his present office with the late John Cameron, brother of the Hon. Mr. Justice Cameron, and was admitted an attorney five years later, and called to the Bar in 1866. After his admission as an attorney, he formed a partnership with the late Mr. Cameron, which continued until shortly before Mr. Cameron's death. In September, 1875, he formed a partnership with Mr. Robert Charles Smyth, and the firm enjoys one of the most remunerative practices in Brant County. In 1881 Mr. George H. Muirhead became a member of the firm, the present name being Wilson, Smyth & Muirhead. Mr. Wilson is a member of Brant Lodge, No. 45, of the Order" of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons. He was Master of this lodge for three consecutive years. During the latter part of this period he was District Deputy Grand Master of the Wilson District, and declined re-election on account of pressure of professional business. He is also a Royal Arch Mason, and in politics is a Conservative. He has officiated as Deputy Judge of this county, having been first appointed to that office in 1872 by the Dominion Government, during a six months' leave from office of Judge Jones, and was again appointed for the third time, and held office until September 1, 1882, when all the commissions of Deputy Judges throughout the Province were revoked. In 1874 and 1875 he was appointed Master in Chancery during the illness of the late John Cameron, serving until the appointment of the present incumbent, Judge Jones. In 1875 he was appointed Clerk of the County of Brant, and his firm are also County Solicitors. Mr. Wilson was a candidate in South Brant during the election for member

of the Local Legislature in 1879, opposing the present member—the Hon. Arthur S. Hardy. He was married on May 5, 1872, to Miss Mary Selina Nelles, a native of Brantford Township, and second daughter of A. H. Nelles, now of Brantford City. They have three children. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson and family attend the services of Grace (Episcopal) Church.

DR. WILLIAM EDWIN WINSKEL, Brantford, was born in the Township of Windham, Norfolk County, Ontario, June 22nd, 1853, and is a son of John Winskel, a native of Westmoreland, England, and a farmer by occupation. He came to Canada about the year 1832, settling in Toronto, and subsequently in Norfolk County seven years later. He died there March 7th, 1879. He married Rebecca Burns, a native of Ireland, who came to Canada when five years of age. They were the parents of two children, son and daughter, the subject of our sketch being the eldest. The mother is living and resides with her son. The Doctor was brought up in his native county, attending school in the section to which he belonged until, when seventeen years of age, he went to Scotland High School for two and a half years. He then attended Trinity Medical College, Toronto, for three terms, having spent one year previously with a country practitioner. He graduated from that college in 1877, also from Toronto University, and College of Physicians and Surgeons of Ontario. He has also spent two years in England in attending the London Hospitals, and took a degree from the Royal College of Surgeons, London. Returning to Canada in 1879, he came to Brantford on October 28th, same year, where he has since practised his profession with good success. He is a member of Doric Lodge, No. 121 (Masonic), is Secretary and Treasurer of the Brant County Medical Association, and Assistant-Surgeon to the Dufferin Rifles. He is also a member of the Provincial Medical Association. The Doctor is a Trustee of Oxford Street Methodist Church, and a member of Wellington Street Methodist Church.

JESSE O. WISNER, of J. O. Wisner, Son & Co., manufacturers of agricultural implements, Brantford, was born near Newburg, Orange County, N.Y., March 24th, 1811, and is a son of Moses Wisner, a native of New York, of German parentage. He was a farmer and resided in New York State, and died in Monroe County. He married Dollie Howell, a native of New York, of English descent, who died in Rochester, N.Y. They were the parents of twelve children, five living : Jesse O. and four sisters. Jesse 0. came to Huron, Wayne Co., N.Y., when six years of age, and after being educated engaged in farming, remaining at that occupation until he was forty-five years of age, when he assumed the charge of Wayne County Poor House for six years. He then engaged in the livery business for two years, and in 1857 came to Canada, and engaged in the manufacture of fanning mills at Brantford. Since 1857 his business has steadily increased, until now it is one of the largest establishments of the kind in the County of Brant. Mr. Wisner and Son, W. S. Wisner, and Mr. Edward Goold, are now associated together in the business. He has been a member of the Reform party, and has never asked for, accepted, or held office. For the first fifteen or twenty years of his residence here he travelled for his house. He was married March 23rd, 1835, to Margaret Sheldon, a native of New York State, by whom he had four children, three yet living. She died in New York in 1855. He was again married August 25th, 1856, to Frances A. Wells, of Lyons, N.Y., and they are the parents of four children, of whom three are living, the youngest being over seventeen years of age. Mr. Wisner, wife, and family, are all members of the Congregational Church.

JAMES WOODYATT, Clerk of the City of Brantford, was born in Putney, in Surrey, now part of London, England, June 20th, 1819, and is a son of Thomas Woodyatt, a native of Hertfordshire, England. The latter, who was a tailor by occu-

pation, came to America in 1834, and remained in Cattaraugus County until 1835, when he came to Brantford. Here he was engaged at his trade until his death, which occurred April 16th, 1842. He was married to Miss Harriet Gumbleton, a native of London, England, by whom he had two sons. William B., the youngest, resided in Brantford, where he was a business man for many years, and died in October, 1881. Their mother died in 1822. Mr. James Woodyatt, the subject of our sketch, at the age of ten years began to learn the trade of a tailor with his father. He followed that occupation until 1842, having gone into business for himself in 1839. In 1842, on account of ill health, he was advised by his physicians to take a sea voyage, and accordingly went on a whaling expedition for two years, after which he passed the following two years in boating on the Grand River. In 1846 he resumed business as a merchant tailor until 1856, when he engaged in the pottery business, with John Russell for a partner. Mr. Russell left the partnership in about a year, and Mr, Woodyatt continued the enterprise until 1859, when he closed out, and in February of that year was appointed to his present position by the City Council. He is a member of Gore Lodge, No. 34, I.O.O.F., of Brant Encampment, No. 4, and of the Grand Lodge of Ontario, which lodge he has represented eight terms in the Sovereign Grand Lodge of that Society. He is also a member of the Congregational Church, and a Trustee and Deacon of that body. He is a Reformer in politics, has been a County Councillor for the County of Brant, and from 1850 to 1853 inclusive represented one of the wards in the City Council. He was member of the School Board for four or five years, and always takes a deep interest in educational, religious, and municipal affairs. Mr. Woodyatt was married June 22nd, 1844, to Martha Woods, a native of the North of Ireland, by whom he has had six children.

JOHN WORKMAN, of Workman & Watt, manufacturers of brick, Brantford, was born in the house now occupied as the brick-yard office, December 1, 1844. His father, Hugh Workman, a native of Ayrshire, Scotland, was the only one of his family who came to America, having emigrated to the United States, settling first at Mt. Hope, near Rochester, and some time afterwards worked on the Welland Canal. He then went to Hamilton, Ontario, and afterward came to Brantford and obtained employment with Calvin Houghton, with whom he worked for three years ; he then bought the brick-yard of Mr. Houghton, and operated it till the day of his death. He died April 3rd, 1879, aged sixty years. He was the pioneer brickmaker in the County of Brant, and had the largest yard. In its primitive days the clay was trod out by oxen and moulded by hand, and now, with modern appliances, the yard yields a turnout of 2,500,000 bricks per annum. Mr. Hugh Workman was one of the first members of the Presbyterian Church, and one of the pioneer members of St. Andrew's Society. He married Elizabeth Turner, a native of Bytown (Ottawa) but of Scotch ancestry, and they were the parents of seven children, five of whom survive, three living in Brant County. Their mother has a handsome residence on East Colborne Street, near the yard. John, the subject of this sketch, was reared in Brantford, and in early life assisted his father in his business, a business he has been engaged in all his life. A year after his father's death (in February, 1860), he and James F. Watt took the brick-yard, and have been very successful in operating it. Mr. Workman attends the services of Zion Presbyterian Church, and *in* politics is a Reformer. He was married on April 25th, 1871, to Jennie Burton, a native of Burford, who died in September, 1882. To this union there was one child—Ethel May. Mr. Workman now resides with his mother.

BRANTFORD TOWNSHIP.

THOMAS ADAMS, farmer, Cainsville. The father of our subject was John Adam?, who was born in England in 1757, and died in 1852. He was a farmer through life, and accumulated a comfortable competency. He lived single until in the meridian of life, when he married Sophia Pressgraves, of English birth; she died after a union of a few years, of consumption, leaving five children. She and her husband were members of the Methodist Church. Of the five children, one lives in London, England; three in the United States; and Thomas, of whom we now write, is the only one living in Canada, where he came in 1847. He was born in England in 1832. Five years after reaching Canada he married Elizabeth Kingdon, of Brant County but a native of England. To this union ten children have been given, viz.: Mary A., John T., Joseph II., William J., Charles A., Walter R. (deceased), George E., Wesley M., Emma E. and Arthur F. When Mr. Adams came to Canada he had no money, and started empty-handed, but industry and economy have placed him among the well-to-do citizens of the county, and he now owns a home of 73 acres. He has served three years as School Trustee, and is deeply interested in the education of his children. He and wife are members of the Methodist Church.

WALTER ALLAN, farmer, Cainsville P. O., is a son of William and Jane Allan, both natives of Scotland, where they were married in 1819 ; ten years later they came to Canada, settling in the Province of Quebec, but after a stay of nine years pressed on to the Township of Onondaga, Brant County, Ont., where they both died—she, July 3,1872, and he, August 10, 1878. They had for many years been members of the Presbyterian Church. Of their nine children seven are now living. Walter is the seventh of the family, and was born in the Province of Quebec, February 8, 1833, but from the age of five years has been in Brant County, and now owns a good farm of 50 acres in Brantford Township, which he cultivates. He has thus far in life, as well as his father before him, been a tiller of the soil. He takes special pains in raising good horses, and is one of the well-to-do citizens In 1871 he married Elizabeth Knox, who is, with him, a member of the Presbyterian Church. Their children are Jane C. C, William, Isabelle M., Mary, John K., and Adam M. Mrs. Allan was born in Oneida in 1852.

MORRIS ANDERS, farmer, Brantford P.O., was born in the State of New Jersey January 11th, 1819, and is a son of William and Priscilla (Vansickle) Anders, of German descent. Mr. Anders died in New Jersey in 1825, leaving a wife and six children, viz. : Margaret, Jacob and Elsie (twins), Morris, Sarah and Manda. Mrs. Anders came to Canada with three children in 1836, settling *in* Jerseyville, where she died in 1865. Morris Anders came to Canada in 1837, and since 1866 has made Brant County his home. He has been three times married : his first wife was Miss Sophia Howell; his second, Martha Misner ; and the third, whom he married in October, 1873, was Mary A. Steele, of Brantford. Mr. Anders owns 100 acres of good land, and makes a specialty of stock-raising.

MARK ARMSTRONG, deceased. This gentleman was a brother to Thomas Armstrong, whose sketch appears in this work. Mark was born in the north of England in 1832, but when ten years of age his parents moved to the County of Brant, Ontario, where he reached maturity. From 1852 to 1856 he, with his brother Thomas, was in Australia digging gold, but since the last date mentioned, he was a resident and landowner of seventy-seven acres in Lot 19, first concession, in the Township of Brantford, until his death. Here he devoted his time to its cultivation. His wife, Sarah, daughter of James Hanson, of Westmoreland. England, was born in 1836, and they were married in Melbourne, Australia, in 1856. They have had nine children, of

whom eight daughters still survive. Mr. and Mrs. Armstrong belonged to the Baptist Church. Mr. Armstrong died on Monday, the 12th of March, 1883, of pneumonia, after a short illness. He was scarcely past the prime of life, having but recently entered upon his fifty-second year.

THOMAS ARMSTRONG, farmer, Paris P.O., is a grandson of Thomas Armstrong, who was of Scotch parentage, and was born near Carlisle. He was raised and spent almost his entire life in the north of England. His occupation was farming. Of his ten children, Mark, the father of our subject, was the youngest, and was born on St. Mark's Day, in April, 1799. He matured to farm life, but after his marriage, engaged in mining, which he followed until 1842, when he, his wife and eight children, started for Canada ; while on the vessel one child died and seven reached the new home in the Township of Nelson, Ontario. In September of the same year he came to Paris, where he became the counsellor of Coleman, Curtis & Capron, owners of the plaster beds, as to the best method of procuring the material. They had previously been unearthing it, but his knowledge of mining enabled him to mine it out, which was very satisfactory to the proprietors. In 1847 he bought land in South Dumfries, but finally he settled near Mount Pleasant, where he died January 13, 1883. On coming to Canada he endured many privations and hardships in clearing up his two farms, although he was a stout hearty man. He buried his wife in 1865 ; she left a family of seven children, six of whom are now living. Thomas is the second eldest son, and was born in the north of England in 1827, but since the age of fifteen years he has resided in the County of Brant, near Paris, where he now owns a good farm of 170 acres, which he cultivates. He married Margaret, daughter of Richard Sanderson; she was born in the County of Brant, and is now the mother of eight children, seven of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. Armstrong both belong to the C. M. Church. Mr. Armstrong spent from 1852 to 1886 in Australia digging gold, with favourable

WILLIAM ATKINSON, farmer, Brantford Township, a native of Westmorelandshire, England, was born October 4th, 1835, and came to Canada in 1846, and located in Brant County. He was a son of Thomas and grandson of Edmund Atkinson, the former of whom settled in this county about 1846, where he died in 1854. Thomas married Eleanor Whitehead, and had eleven children, of whom George, Thomas, William and Robert are living ; and Maria, Margaret, Mary Anne, Edmund, Isabella, Eleanor and Richard are dead. William, of whom this biography is written, married June 8th, 1858, Sarah Bellhouse, daughter of John Bellhouse, granddaughter of Thomas Rycroft, who came to this country in May, 1840, and established himself in the county. Their marriage resulted in nine children, viz., Margaret Ann, born April 12th, 1860; Sarah E., born Aug. 25th, 1861: William H., born Dec. 23rd, 1864; Charles E., born Sept. 29th, 1866; Nellie, born Sept. 17th, 1868; Hannah, born Dec. 6th, 1870 ; Grace, born Feb. 13th, 1873 ; John T., born June 1st, 1875 ; Maud M., born Feb. 19th, 1877. The family are members of the Church of England. Mr. Atkinson owns a farm of 62 acres of excellent land, six miles south of the City of Brantford, and is comfortable and well-to-do.

M. D. BALDWIN is of English extraction, and a native of the State of New York, where he was raised to farm life. He came to Brant County in 1843, at the age of 22 years, and settled on his present farm, where he engaged in hop-growing quite extensively for about 37 years. Subsequently he engaged in sweet corn growing and drying, and in 1880 in his present business, which is mentioned in the manufacturing chapter of this work. Mr. Baldwin has been very successful through life, and now owns a fine lot of land of about 220 acres. His family consists of a wife and four daughters. Mrs. Baldwin is Mary A., daughter of Benjamin Hopkins, who was born near St. Catharines, and she near the same place.

HERBERT BIGGAR, one of the oldest and most honoured settlers of Brantford Township and Brant County, was born in Queenston, Ont., Jan. 6, 1809, and is a son of Robert Biggar, whose sketch appears elsewhere in this work. He was but seven years of age when his father located on the farm now owned by the former, and being reared to farming pursuits, he early assisted his father. At the age of thirty years he went to Brantford, and engaged with his brother Hamilton in mercantile business. He then moved back to the farm, and drove the first team that ever crossed the bridge over the Grand River at Brantford. He purchased a farm on Whiteman's Creek, Brant County ; but six months later, in 1838, on the event of his father's death, he came to the home-farm, and has since resided there. This farm consists of 114 acres on first range, Lot 10, Brantford Township. Mr. Biggar, who is a Reformer in politics, represented South Brant for seven years, between 1850 and 1860, in the Upper Canadian Parliament. He has been a member of the Township and County Councils, as well as Reeve of Brantford Township. He is a member of the Wesleyan Methodist Church, and has been Trustee and class-leader of the Church in Mount Pleasant, and is a life member of the Oddfellows fraternity. Mr. Biggar was married in April, 1831, to Jane Ellis, a native of Mt. Pleasant, and to this union seven children were born, four living —Mary, widow of Archibald McCallum, of Hamilton; Hannah, wife of Rev. Mr. Griffin, of Guelph; Herbert, on farm adjoining that of his father; and Sarah. Mr. Biggar's first wife died about the year 1868 or 1869, and he again married in 1874, his second wife being a Mrs. Marion Long, of Brantford, who died Dec. 15, 1882. His first wife was an adherent of the Methodist body, and his second originally attended Zion Presbyterian Church, but on her marriage with Mr. Biggar joined the Methodist Church.

WILLIAM BIGGAR, farmer, Brantford Township, was born Feb. 23, 1827, and is a son of James and grandson of Robert L. Biggar, a native of Scotland, who came to Canada and settled in this county toward the close of the last century. He died here. James Biggar, his son, was born in the county in 1803, and married (1825) a lady of his own name, Jane Biggar, daughter of William Biggar, a native of Scotland. Their family was seven in number, viz.: William, Robert L., Charles, Mary, Eliza, Jane (deceased), and Nancy. He died in August, 1879. William Biggar, of whom this biography is written, married Jan. 3, 1854, Mary Jane Clement. She was a daughter of John Clement, a native of Ireland, who came to the Province early in the present century and settled in Brantford Township, where he died at the ripe age of 95 years. Their marriage resulted in four children, as follows : Sarah Elizabeth, born Feb. 12th, 1856, died May 8, 1861; Eliza Jane, born July 30, 1860, died June 24, 1868; James, born May 28, 1864; William, born April 18, 1866. Mr. Biggar is one of the leading men of the township, having for a period of six years been a member of the Township and County Councils. He is a successful farmer, owning a well stocked farm of 200 acres near Mohawk P.O., and another fine farm containing 175 acres in the Township of Burford. His family has always stood foremost in the ranks of pioneer settlers in Brant County. He is a member of the Canada Methodist Church.

THOMAS BIRKETT, farmer, Brantford P.O., is a son of William Birkett, who was born near London, England, in 1793. He grew up to farm life, but afterwards learned weaving fancy goods, which he followed a number of years. He married Eleanor Bateman, of English birth, and about 1835, with six children, came to Canada, settling below Toronto; but two years later they came to the County of Brant, where he died in 1874; his widow survived him until 1879. On reaching Canada he had no means, but he soon engaged in farming, and thereby accumulated a neat competency. He and wife had a family of thirteen children, nine of whom are now living. Of these Thomas is the fifth, and was bom in England in 1828. He now owns a fine

farm of 116 acres in the Eagle's Nest, in Brant County. He spent from 1847 to 1855 in Illinois, but returned to Canada, where he married Lucy Hickox, a native of Prince Edward Island, who was born in 1836, but since 1843 has lived in the County of Brant. Thomas and wife have six children, viz., Theodore L., John W., Frank B., Robert R., Annie M. and Nellie B. Mr. and Mrs. Birkett are members of the Baptist Church.

ELEM BONHAM, retired farmer, Brantford P.O., was born near Hamilton, in 1819. His father, Jeriah Bonham, was born in Pennsylvania, and now, at the age of ninety-five years, lives with his son Elem in this county. He came to Canada before the War of 1812, and served through that war, being now one of the old pensioners. His wife was Mary White, who died in Canada in 1848, leaving Elem and Amelia, who is now the wife of Rev. Wm. Willoughby. In 1823 Jeriah and family came to Canada, settling near St. George, where he cleared his farm from a dense forest. Elem Bonham since a boy of three years has watched the growth of this section from a bush to its present well developed condition. He married Elizabeth Bausslaugh, of German descent. Mr. Bonham, soon after marriage, settled near Brantford, where he has since lived, and where he now owns 115 acres and a lot of 12 acres. Mr. Bonham belongs to the Methodist Church, and is the father of six children, viz.: David and Dinah, deceased; Harriet, Peter. Mary and Jeriah.

HENRY BOOK, farmer, Langford P.O., is a son of George and a grandson of John Book. The latter was born in Germany, but died July 2nd, 1827 (aged 73 years), in Wentworth County, Canada, where he had settled in 1788, having come from his native country to York State two years prior to coming to Canada. He was married about 1777, bringing with him a family from Germany. His wife, Charity, died in Wentworth County, December 14th, 1822, aged 77 years ; she was the mother of ten children, viz.: George, Mary and Catharine (twins), Ann, Henry, Adam. Phoebe, John, Margaret and Christina. All were raised and part born in Wentworth County, but now all are deceased, though some of their posterity are now living in different parts of Canada. Of the entire family it is seen that George, the father of our subject, is the eldest; he was born in Germany in 1778, and died in Wentworth County, Ontario, August 31st, 1857. From eleven years old he endured the hardships of a pioneer life in the county where he died. His entire life was devoted to farming, and in the War of 1812, as orderly sergeant of the Volunteer Flank Company, in which he was the second man to enlist, he participated in the battles of Lundy's Lane and at Queenston Heights, where General Brock was killed. He was a man of five feet eleven and a half inches, and weighed 240 pounds, good health and strong constitution. About 1806 he married Mary A. Misner, a native of New York State, who came to Canada at an early day ; she died in 1848. They both worked hard, and accumulated a neat competency. Their family of thirteen children were, Charity, John, Mary, George, Barbara, Lydia, Margaret, Adam, Peter, Henry, Elizabeth A., William and Catharine. Of this number six are now living Henry is the tenth of the family, and was born in Wentworth County October 20th, 1823. He was raised to farm life, and has thus far followed it for a livelihood, but nine years in Oxford County. In 1863 he came to Brant, and one year later bought his present farm. It was in an unimproved condition, but by his own efforts it is now second to no farm in the vicinity, which he cultivates scientifically, ornamented with a neat brick house of his own planning. In 1850 he married Nancy, daughter of John Oles; she died August 16th, 1866, leaving six children, viz.: Millicent, Mary J., Margaret A., Marvel, Emervilla and Emerson. Mr. Book's second wife was Anna Smith, daughter of Allen Walker, a native of Michigan.

GEORGE BRAZIER, farmer, Brantford Township, is a native of England; was born Aug. 6th, 1818, came to Canada in 1836, and settled in this county. He was

a, son of John Brazier, born in West Kent, England, Aug. 6th, 1777, who married, 1816, Harriet Branchley, daughter of Henry Branchley Their children were : Friend, born June 9th, 1817 ; George, born August 6th, 1818 ; Emily, born July 19th, 1819, died April 29th, 1850 ; William, born June 27th, 1822 ; John H., born Dec. 14th, 1824 ; Jesse, born May 17th, 1827 (deceased) ; Edwin, born May 17th, 1830; James, born Dec. 2nd, 1834. The mother died Oct. 17th, 1853, and the father June 28th, 1855. George Brazier married, March 4th. 1837, Mary Bye, daughter of James Bye. She dying, he married a second time, Mary Ferris, daughter of James and granddaughter of James Ferris, natives of England. They have two children—George, born Nov. 5th, 1880, and Wallace, born Sept. 10th, 1882. The subject of this sketch received only a common school education, and started out in life with the meagre pittance of $10, but his energy and frugality have been rewarded by the possession of a fine farm of 100 acres, situated about five miles from the city.

RICHARD BROOKS, retired farmer, and one of the representative pioneer residents of Brantford Township, was born in Berkshire, England, August 14, 1805. His father, Thomas Brooks, was a native of Oxfordshire, England, and a gardener by occupation. He attended market in Berkshire, and lived there till his death, which occurred about fifteen or twenty years ago. He married Rachel Beachey, also a native of Oxfordshire, and their family consisted of three sons, two of whom are still living. Mrs. Brooks died about ten years after her husband's death. The eldest son living is about eighty-three years of age and has never known a day's sickness. The youngest of the three sons, and the subject of this notice, became a slater and plasterer in early life. He came to Canada in 1832 (the first year of the cholera epidemic), and located at Brantford, where he worked at his two trades for about three years. He then purchased eight acres of land on the Mount Pleasant Road, near Brantford, and since that period has made various purchases of land, till he finally possessed a fine farm of 200 acres. He subsequently apportioned a farm to each of his three sons, and retired from active labour some years since, with a competence sufficient for old age. He is a member of Farringdon Independent Church; and has officiated, in his day, as elder and deacon. He was married about 1834, to Elizabeth Holden, born near Blackburn, England, and had a family of six children, five of whom are living—Thomas, on a farm near his father's residence, and married to Sarah A. Pickersgill; Rachel, wife of William Whittaker, tinsmith in Brantford; Ann, at home with her father; Elizabeth, wife of Edwin Bellhouse, and Richard, a resident of Manistee, Michigan. William is deceased. Mrs. Brooks departed this life November 27, 1846 and Mr. Brooks again married, about three years later, Elizabeth Nightingale, who came from England to Toronto, when quite young, and died July 17, 1864, leaving no children.

ENSIGN BUCK, farmer, Brantford P. O., was born in the State of New York in 1813, and is a son of Lideral and Vashta (Waterhouse) Buck, who were natives of New York State, where Lideral Buck died in 1816. The widow, with her second husband, Capt. Marshal Lewis, came to Canada in 1821, settling in Brantford; here the mother of our subject died in 1823. Ensign Buck has, since 1820, been in Brantford County. He was left an orphan at an early age, but by toil and perseverance he has accumulated a neat competency of 140 acres of land, after liberally providing for his children. He has taken his farm from a dense wilderness and made of it a beautiful home. He married Margaret Swartz, of Princeton, Blenheim County. They have the following family of children, viz. : William E., Caroline M., James, H., Margaret M., Mary E., George S., Charles W., Edward A., Alice J., Albert W., and Minnie H.—all living. Mr. Buck was associated with the building of the first bridge across Grand River. Mr. and Mrs. Buck are members of the Wesleyan Methodist Church.

DAVID BURTCH, farmer, Brantford Township, a native of this county, was bom Nov. 23, 1815, and is a son of Stephen and grandson of David Burtch, a native of England, who went to the American colonies about the middle of the last century, and died at Albany, in what subsequently became the State of New York. Stephen Burtch, his sire, was born at Balltown, New York State, in 1767, and came to Canada in 1796, locating near Niagara until 1813, when he removed to Brant County. About the year 1807 he married Margaret Belingar, daughter of Jacob Belingar, a native of Germany, their union being blessed with nine children, viz., Lucy and William (deceased), Esther, David, Adelia, Ann, Mary (deceased), Charlotte, Susan and Jane. After battling with the forests of Brant County for twenty years, this brave old pioneer was gathered to his fathers in 1833, at the age of 66, leaving behind him a record of good deeds for emulation by his posterity. David Burtch, the subject of our biography, was twice married. His first wife was Anna Smith, daughter of Amos Smith, a native of New York State, to whom he was married June 20, 1835. The result of their marriage was six children, as follows : Daniel, born Nov. 6, 1836 ; Jane, born Sept. 17, 1838, died May 24, 1867 ; Stephen, born Nov. 3, 1840; David, born Jan. 15, 1842 ; Silas, born July 16, 1844, died Oct. 6, 1845; Honickel, born Nov. 23, 1847. His wife dying June 1, 1856, he again married Jun 12, 1861, Nancy Ann Clarke, who is still living. Mr. Burtch is in independent circumstances, being the owner of a splendid farm of 172 1/2 acres, upon which he has resided since his birth, and 92 acres of excellent land in the Village of Mount Pleasant, all of which is well stocked and under a superior state of cultivation. He has held the office of Justice of the Peace for the past few years, having received his appointment from the Dominion Government. He is a member of the Baptist Church. David Burtch, Jr., his son, married Lucretia Clark, daughter of William and Susan (Huffman) Clark, of Glanford. He resides on the farm with his father.

JEREMIAH BURCH, farmer, Brantford P. O. was born in Duchess County, N. Y., Oct. 31, 1827. He is a son of Jeremiah and Ellen (Simpson) Burch, and came to Canada with his father in 1838, settling in this county at what is now called Mount Vernon. The grandfather and grandmother of our subject were of English descent, dying in Canada ; the latter, whose name was Jemima, at about the age of 100 years. His father, Jeremiah Burch, was born June 22, 1791, and married Ellen Simpson, of Dutch descent ; he was in the War of 1812, and died in August, 1864. They had four children—Titus, Elizabeth, Jerome and Jeremiah, who married January 1, 1850, Elizabeth Waterhouse, of Welsh descent. He has a family of five children, viz.: Emma, born March 20, 1851, and died Sept. 29, 1871; Henry L., born Nov. 10, 1852 ; Siles, born April 3, 1855 Luther, born April 23, 1858, died August 27, 1859; Barton, born April 2, 1862. Mr. Burch owns 170 acres of well improved land, located at Back Street of Mount Pleasant, overlooking Brantford City. He received in early life a common school education in New York State, and is a member of the Canada Methodist Church.

WILLIAM BURRILL, retired, Brantford P.O., is a son of William and grandson of William, both natives of Lincolnshire, England. The latter was through life a boatman, and while thus engaged he was unfortunately drowned. William, Senr., the father of our subject, was one of 14 sons, 3 of whom fought, bled and died in the Battle of Waterloo. William last mentioned was for about half a century a shepherd on the " Hall Farm," which belonged to Lord Alaby. While thus engaged he was so attentive that as a compensation Lord Alaby provided a home for him in his last days. His wife was Catharine Cooper, of English origin also, and both died in their native country, having for years been members of the Church of England. Of their twelve children two are now living, one of which is our subject, and the only one whoever came to Canada. He was born in Lincolnshire, England, June 22, 1808. While

in minor life he spent a part of the time with a clergyman. He was married July 8, 1830, to Ann, daughter of William and Mary Brown, of Lincolnshire. She was born in 1805. On October 10 of the year in which they were married they set sail for the American soil, and on January 1, 1831, landed in New York City. Subsequently he was employed as carman, and on the Crooked Lake Canal in New York State, until Aug., 1833, when he, wife and one child, came to Canada by way of steamer and waggon to Caledonia. Near there this little family started on foot for their destination near Cainsville, through the dense forest, a distance of 14 miles, he carrying their then only child the entire distance. Upon reaching their home he began working for an Indian, John Hill. Subsequently he was engaged in the erection of the first bridge across Grand River at Brantford. He laboured as renter and hired man until 1840, when he bought his first land in the Township of Onondaga, but with good health and management his wealth continued to increase, until, he now owns over 400 acres of land in the Brant and Norwich Counties. He has served repeatedly in the Council of Onondaga, and was prominently identified for a number of years with the schools of his township. In the Agricultural Association he always manifested a deep interest, and served it as President. Until 1838 he and wife belonged to the Church of England, when they took up with the Wesleyan Methodists, to which they still belong. Mr. Burrill and wife remained on the farm until 1874, when they retired and moved to Brantford. Their children are nine, viz., Mary, deceased ; Rebecca, Charles, William, Elizabeth, deceased ; Anna, deceased ; Henry, deceased ; Alfred and Ellen. All those deceased, save the son, were married, and the five survivors are married. July 8, 1881, William Burrell and wife celebrated their golden wedding.

WM. GRAHAME AND ROBT. CLOWE C. CARLYLE, Brantford Township, farmers, sons of Alexander, grandsons of James and great-grandsons of Thomas. They now occupy " Bield " Farm, formerly owned by their father, who settled thereon in the year 1844. He emigrated with his wife and family, from Dumfriesshire, Scotland, to New York State, in June of 1843, and came to Canada in the following spring. He married Janet, daughter of Thomas Clowe, a native of Scotland, by whom he had seven children, viz., Jane W., Thomas, Jessie, John, Alexander, Wm. G. and Robert 'C. James, father of Alexander, was born in 1757, and died 24th January, 1832. He was twice married; the only issue by first marriage was John, who emigrated to Canada in 1837 or 1838, and, settling near Brantford, resided in the neighbourhood until his death. By the second marriage were four sons and four daughters—Thomas, the eldest, known as one of the greatest literary men, born 4th December, 1795, died at Chelsea, London, 5th February, 1881 ; Alexander, born 4th August, 1797 ; John Aiken, Doctor of Medicine, translator of Dante's *Inferno,* etc., born 7th July, 1801, died September, 1879 ; Jean, Mary, James and Janet. The first of the Carlyles came to Scotland along with the Bruces in the time of David II. A Sir John Carlyle was created Lord Carlyle of Torthorwald, near Dumfries (ruins of old castle still extant), in reward for a beating he gave the English at Annan. The name of Michael, the fourth Lord Carlyle, is found on the Association Bond signed by the Protestant Lords when Mary Queen of Scots was sent to Lochleven Castle. The arms of the Carlyles were two griffiths' heads, and the motto " Humilitate," adopted by Carlyle, the historian.

ROBERT A. CHATTERSON, farmer, Brantford Township, was born in Ancaster Township, County of Wentworth, March 9th, 1820, and came to Brant County in 1839. His father, Joseph, was born in New Jersey, and came to Canada with his father, Elias. Joseph married Sophia, daughter of John Kerlin, of English descent. The said John Kerlin was an officer in the Revolutionary War, on the English side. His wife, Susannah Burns, was related to Robert Burns. Robert A. Chatterson was

one of thirteen children, two of whom died in infancy, the remaining being John Burns, Ezekiel. Elias, Robert A., Susannah, Solomon, Charlotte, Henry, Albert, William and Eliza J. Robert married, November 23rd, 1841, Elmira, daughter of John W. and Laura Cook, natives of Duchess County, New York. They are the parents of three children, viz.: Emily L., born April 4th, 1843, married Israel T. Dawson August 27th, 1867 ; Mary L., born July 11th, 1849, married Chas D. Smith September 6th, 1876 ; Joseph M., born September 25th, 1855, now practising law in Louisville, Kentucky. Mr. Chatterson is now owner of ninety acres of fine farming land in Brantford Township. He is a Justice of the Peace, and a member of the Canada Methodist Church, of which body he is a Trustee and Steward. He is also Secretary of the Mt. Pleasant Bible Society, holds a first-class certificate, and has taught school a period of twenty years in the Counties of Brant and Oxford. He is now enjoying the fruits of his labour.

SETH CHARLTON, farmer, Cainsville, is a son of Michael and Maria Charlton who both died in Brant County—he, September 21, 1854, and she, September 19, 1877. They had a family of five children, three sons and two daughters. Seth was born July 18, 1840, in South Dumfries Township, Brant County, where he was raised to farm life, which he still follows. He now owns twenty acres of land near Cainsville, where he is pleasantly and comfortably located. This is the result of his own legitimate efforts since arriving at maturity. He and wife are members of the Zion Church, and he, since 1879, an elder. For three years past he has been chosen as a magistrate. His marriage with Elizabeth Hunter was celebrated December 29, 1865.

SOLOMON CHATTERSON, Esq., farmer, Mohawk, was born in the County of Wentworth, Oct. 27, 1824, and is a son of Joseph and Sophia (Kerlin) Chatterson. His father was born in Canada and his mother in England ; the former was a pensioner of the War of 1812. The subject of this sketch was twice married. His first wife was Eliza Ann, daughter of Robert McAlister, and was the mother of three children, viz.: Almanza, born Feb. 5th, 1850; Alceona, born May 11th, 1851, died March, 1872; Arrinthea, born Sept. 30th, 1852. He again married Nov. 1st, 1871, Sarah Calista-Terhune, daughter of Garret and Olive J. (Dresser) Terhune, whose biography appears fully elsewhere in this work. She was born, June 29th, 1846, and also has four children, as follows : Leslie M., born July 14th, 1872 ; Alice E., born Sept. 28th, 1873 ; Emma R, born June 18th, 1875 ; Effie O., born Oct. 19th, 1881. Mr. Chatterson, who came to this county in 1845, owns 395 acres of superior farming land on Mount Pleasant Street, has for a number of years held a commission of Justice of the Peace, and is a member of the Methodist Church. In his youth he received a common school education, and his career through life has been one of probity and honour.

HORACE CHISHOLM, farmer, Paris, P. O., was born in Brantford Township, and is a son of John and Janet (Campbell) Chisholm. John Chisholm was born in Scotland in 1813, and came to Canada in 1833; here he married Janet Campbell in 1837, and in 1839 they settled in Brantford Township, seven miles from Brantford and four from Paris. Mr. Chisholm resided on this place until his death, March 10th, 1882. He received a limited education in Scotland, and had but 25 cents when he started in life for himself. He had, by his own industry, acquired before his death a. neat competency of 150 acres, with good building, which his widow and family now enjoy. His children are James, Horace, Jenny, Jessie, Malcolm and John, all members of churches. Mrs. Chisholm, to whom we are indebted for the foregoing facts, is now 73 years old, but she retains all her mental faculties, and possesses the vigour of a much younger body.

JAMES CLARK, farmer, Langford P. O., is a son of Walter Clark, who was born in Scotland, and came to Canada in minor life, where, in 1838, he married Ann Holding,

who was born in England. They settled in Brant County, where he followed farming until his death in 1852, when he was drowned in the canal. His widow still survives him. They were both members of the Church of England. Of their six children James, the eldest son, was born four miles south of Brantford, October 18, 1840. He was raised to farm life, which he has always followed. His education was acquired in the common schools, and as he was the eldest son, much of his time at school was broken by supplying the demands at home. He was married in January, 1867, to Sarah Harrold ; she was born in England in 1845, but came to Canada in infancy. They have seven children—John W., Emma J., George H., James H., Bertha A., Thomas W., and Sarah J. Mr. and Mrs. Clark are both members of the Canada Methodist Church.

GEORGE COLE, farmer, Cainsville P. O., was born in the States, 1830 ; son of Southworth Cole. He came to Canada when a boy, and in 1851 married Mary Johnson. In the war of 1861, he enlisted in the 12th N.Y. Cavalry, and rose to sergeant. Being captured at Hatteras Inlet, South Carolina, he was imprisoned at Andersonville, where he died in 1864. He left four children, viz., Joseph B., Frank S., George H., and M. K. Mrs. Cole was a daughter of Joseph Brant Johnson, and a granddaughter of Rolph Johnson, who was born near Albany, N. Y. He served in the ranks of the British army during the Revolutionary War, as ranger, with Captain Joseph Brant. He came to Canada after the battle of Banker's Hill, about 1778. He was the father of five children, viz., John, Ahey, William, Hannah, and Joseph Brant. The latter was father of Mrs. Cole, and named in honour of Captain Brant. He married Catharine, daughter of Jacob File, whose history may be found elsewhere in this work. They had one child, Mary, now the widow of George Cole. She was born in this county in 1831, and is now living on the old Johnson homestead. Of her children, all are married except George H, who makes a specialty of stock-raising.

WM. J. COLEMAN, commercial agent, Cainsville P.O., was born in Antrim Co., Ireland, December 28, 1838. His grandfather, John Coleman, a native of Ireland, emigrated to Canada in 1854, at the age of ninety-three years, visiting his son John in Wentworth County, where he died in the winter of the same year. John, the father of our subject, came to Canada in 1841, settled in Dundas, where he carried on the boot and shoe business about four years, and then removed to Lot No. 10, West Flamboro', Wentworth County, where he now resides. His family consisted of eight children—Nancy, died May 23, 1880, at the age of fifty-two ; Joseph, married Mary Jane Pierce; James died, aged nineteen; William J., who was married twice; Elizabeth married John H. Cripps; Sanders married Annie McCollom ; Andrew married Matilda Cripps ; and Samuel now resides in Erin Township. Wm. J. Coleman married Martha Gartley, November 14, 1861, who died, leaving two children—Mary Alice, born May 24, 1863, married Thomas Nicholl; and Edwin, born November 19, 1865. He married his second wife, Amanda M. Glover, June 30, 1869 ; she was bom June 29, 1835, and was a daughter of Wm. Glover, who married Margaret Laitham. They were the parents of two children—William, born May 18, 1870; John, born August 6, 1872. William, the subject of this sketch, received a common school education, belongs to the Presbyterian Church, and is a member of the Independent Order of Oddfellows, and of the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

CORNELIUS COOK, farmer, Cainsville P.O., was born near Montreal, and is a son of Cornelius and a grandson of Silas Cook. The latter was born in the State of New Jersey about the middle of the last century, and was of English parentage. After marriage he endured the hardships of the Revolutionary War, he and his wife being both captured by Capt. Joseph Brant on the Susquehanna River, Pennsylvania, They were brought to the Mohawk Village, in this county, with many other prisoners, and

were the only ones to escape the death of the scalping knife. After spending three years with this tribe they were released, and settled quietly in the vicinity of Beamsville, and subsequently in Toronto, where he owned at the time 200 acres of land now in the city limits. He died near Prescott, leaving eight children, the father of our subject being the second. He was born in Canada in 1788, and died in Brant County in 1855. He had a family of eight children, our subject being the youngest. Cornelius Cook married Catherine Miller, by whom he had five sons. She died in 1876, and he for a second wife married Miss B. Spence, of Brantford, but a native of Scotland. They are members of the Methodist Church. Mr. Cook owns the homestead, where he carries on farming and stock-raising.

JOHN EDWIN COOK, farmer, Mohawk, was born in this county Sept. 30, 1834, and is a son of John *W.* and Laura (Marshall) Cook, and a grandson of Daniel and Phoebe (Andrews) Cook. He married, Nov. 3rd, 1858, Euphemia Smith, daughter of John W. and Euphemia (Glover) Smith, who are further referred to in the biography of Daniel Smith, Esq., of Northfield ; she was born April 10th, 1837 ; their children number four, viz., Mary Eliza, born Oct. 25, 1859 ; Ada G., born Nov. 15, 1862 ; Annie L., born Jan. 4, 1867 ; George E., born July 7th, 1872—all living. Mr. Cook is a prosperous farmer, and resides on the farm where he was born, adjoining the Village of Mount Pleasant. He owns 140 acres of fine land at Mount Pleasant, and 34 acres of woodland in Oakland Township. He is a Justice of the Peace, and in politics a Reformer.

BENJAMIN CORNWELL, farmer, Langford P.O., is a, son of Henry and grandson of Benjamin Cornwell. The latter was of English parentage, born on Long Island. He was raised in the State of New York, where he married Elizabeth Abrams, who was also of English extraction. In 1811 they, with their family, came to Canada and settled west of Brantford, but a few months later bought; a lot of land, east of Fairchild's Creek, from Captain Brant. This they transformed from its natural to an improved state, and endured many privations in the early part of this century. He was by occupation a cooper, but did nothing at his trade after coming to Canada. He buried his wife in 1836, and he died in 1842. They had born to them three sons and as many daughters, all of whom lived and died residents of Brant County ; two were in the War of 1812 ; their names were respectively Elizabeth, Priscilla, Henry, George, Daniel and Deborah. Henry, the first son, was born May 28, 1792, in the State of New York, but from the age of 17 was a citizen of Canada. He was a farmer through life, of a wiry disposition and accumulated a neat competency. He married Fannie Heverland, who was born in New York State, May 27,1793, and died in Canada Nov. 11, 1874, having buried her husband on March 9, 1865. They had six children, viz., Lottie, Margaret, John, Daniel, Benjamin and Morgan; the second and third are deceased. Benjamin was born January 20, 1833, and was raised to farm life, which he continues to follow, in connection with stock-raising. He has been twice married ; first in 1862 to Helen Lampkin, and in 1855 to Ann Warbrick, a native of Brant County but of English parentage ; she is the daughter of James and Elizabeth Fields. Mr. and Mrs. Cornwell have six children, viz., Annie H, Martha E., Alice M., Henry D., August B., and Mary C.

JOHN COULBECK, farmer, Brantford P.O., is a son of James Coulbeck, and one of ten children. He was born in Lincolnshire, England, where he matured, but came to Canada in 1851, and two years later married, since which he has been a resident of Brant County, where he now owns 210 acres of land, well improved and under cultivation ; this is mostly the result of his own untiring efforts, coupled with good management. He has been identified with the Agricultural Association for a number of years, and raises good stock. He has always taken an active interest in the cause of education, and has given each of his six children a liberal education.

JAMES COWHERD, farmer, Newport, was born in England Feb. 7th, 1824, and came to Brantford with his father when 13 years old. He is a son of William and grandson of James Cowherd, who died in England. William was born in 1790, emigrated to this country in July, 1837, settled in the city, and died in the Township of Brantford in August, 1864. He married Mary Cooper, by whom he had three children, viz., Margaret, Thomas and Mary, the latter of whom died in England. Mrs. Cowherd died, and for a second wife he married Sarah Tenant, by whom he had one child, James. Margaret and Thomas reside in Brantford. James, the subject of these remarks, was twice married. First he married Elizabeth Hartly, their issue being one child, Sarah Jane, now the wife of Henry Green. His second wife was Jane Broughton, daughter of Richard and granddaughter of Thomas Broughton, a native of England, where he died. Richard is still living in this county. They were married Nov. 18th, 1850, and are members of the Baptist Church. Mr. Cowherd has a first-class farm of 79 acres, about five miles from Brantford, under an excellent state of cultivation.

WILLIAM COWIE, farmer, Brantford P.O., was born at Hamilton, Ont., May 17th, 1840 ; he is a son of John and Isabella Cowie, who are at present residing in Onondaga Township. The subject of this sketch was married May 22nd, 1867, to Catharine File, by whom he had three children, viz. : John, William Alexander, and Annie Elizabeth. Mrs. Cowie died December 4th, 1873, and for a second wife Mr. Cowie married Rachel McLellan, by whom he has four children, as follows: James, Anthony McLellan, Elizabeth Kerr and Isabella, all members of the Baptist Church. Mr. Cowie resided on a farm of 100 acres on Big Creek for eighteen years, but recently he removed and took up his residence in Brantford Township.

THOMAS CRAIG, farmer, Brantford P.O., is a son of Samuel Craig, who was born in the County of Antrim, Ireland, in 1778. He matured in his native land, and about 1800 he came to Canada, settling in Lower Canada for a few years, where in 1824 he married Jane Roseberry, who was born in Ireland about the first of the present century, and now lives in Brantford. Samuel and family, about 1838, reached the limits of Brant County, and four years later the City of Brantford, where he lived until 1880, when, at the age of 102 years, he passed into the spirit land. He was through life a farmer and distiller. He and wife had born to them five sons and as many daughters. Of the family our subject, the third, was born in 1831 at St. Catharines, but since 1838 he has lived in the County of Brant, and by occupation is a tiller of the soil. In 1859 he married Ellen Edmondson, daughter of Christopher Edmondson, elsewhere mentioned. Mr. and Mrs. Craig have a family of eight children, all living. Mr. Craig was born in England in 1837, but since 1844 has been a resident of the County of Brant.

THOMAS D. CRAWFORD, farmer, Brantford P.O., was born in Brant County October 28th, 1828. His father, Seth Crawford, was born at Saratoga, New York State, November 1st, 1801, and was of Scotch descent. He came to Canada in 1821 as a missionary among the Indians about Brantford. He did much good among that race, and in 1822, with their aid, built the first mission house on what is now the Keer Farm. In 1823 he married Laura Mead, who was born in August, 1822, in Greenfield, Saratoga Co., New York State. Mr. Crawford followed his ministerial duties up to the time of his death, which occurred May 13th, 1848. His wife died in 1852. They were the parents of twelve children, of whom Thomas D. was the second. He followed the missionary work with his father until 1857, when he settled on his present farm, which his father procured from the Indians. In 1851 he married Eliza, daughter of Abel Weaver. They are members of the Baptist Church, and have a family of five children. Mr. Crawford has been Assessor and Tax Collector for two years.

JOHN DANIELS (deceased) was a son of John Daniels, Senr., who was of Irish extraction, born in the State of New York, where he married. About 1812 they

settled near Ancaster, Ontario, where both died. He was a strong hearty man of large-frame. Of his nine children eight came to Canada, where two yet survive. John, our subject, was born in 1783, in the State of New York, where he learned the blacksmith trade, which he followed mostly through life. He came to Canada at the time his father came, but about 1840 located at Langford, where both he and wife died. Her maiden name was Elizabeth Stills, one year his junior, and born in New Jersey. They were both members of the Canada Methodist Church. Their seven children were Elijah, Phebe, Letitia, Sarah A., Eliza, Lydia H. and William J. Sarah A. still resides at Langford, and is conducting a millinery store and dressmaking.

GEORGE DAVIDSON, farmer, Paris P.O., was born in England, April 11, 1829. He emigrated to America with his parents, Thomas and Isabella Davidson, in 1851, came to Canada in 1861, and settled in Brantford Township. His father was a miner by trade, and died in 1872 ; his mother died in 1874. George Davidson married, in 1862, Mrs. Ann (Robinson) Crawford, a widow with three children. They had one daughter, named Maggie Isabelle. Mr. Davidson has one brother in the State of Kentucky, and another in the State of Indiana. Mr. Davidson owns a well improved farm of 130 acres, and keeps a good line of stock. His family are members of the M. E. Church.

WILLIAM DAWDY, farmer, Langford P.O., was born in Welland County, Ontario, in 1833, and is a son of James Dawdy and a grandson of Jeremiah Dawdy, of Irish descent. His father, James Dawdy, was born in Welland County, in 1812. He was through life a farmer and miller, marrying Mary Osborn (now deceased), who was born in Canada in 1810. They were members of the Episcopal Church, and had a family of eight children, our subject being the eldest, and only one living in Brant County. He married Elizabeth Sweazy, who was born in 1835 in Wentworth County. They were members of the Episcopal Church, and had ten children, viz., Mary L., Orton J., Bertha A., Hiram H. (deceased), Laura A., Lincoln, Emma J., Earl A, William H, and Colborn H. Mr. Dawdy has made farming his special vocation, and as such has been successful. Mrs. Dawdy died in 1882.

DANIEL DAY, farmer, Langford P.O. This gentleman is a son of Isaac W., a grandson of Solomon, and a great-grandson of John Day. The latter, a native of Dublin, Ireland, came to America in minor life, and married an English lady. They came to Canada in the early part of the present century, and both died in Brant County. They had a family of eleven children, three of whom became patriots in the War of 1812. Solomon was born in the States, and came to Canada when a boy with his parents. He followed farming exclusively through life, save a little attention given to his saw-mill, which he erected on Fairchild's Creek about 1840. His wife was Sarah, daughter of Isaac Whiting, an early settler in Brant County. Solomon and wife held to the Methodist Church. He died in Brant County and she near Waterford, while visiting there. Of their family of fourteen children nine are now living, of whom Isaac W. is the second eldest, and was born in Brant County in 1809. He was raised, through the pioneer days, to farm life, and always followed that pursuit and now lives retired. His wife was Susan Barton, who was born in Pennsylvania, and came to Canada in 1821, and died in 1859. He and his wife belonged to the Methodist Church. Their children were six, viz., Daniel, Morris (deceased), Anna, Ira, George, and Melina.. Among the positions of distinction Isaac had filled, in the Church we mention that of class-leader. Our subject is the eldest of the family just given, and was born in Brant County in 1835. He was raised to farm life, and remained at home until 1862, when he married Elizabeth A., daughter of P. H. Swartz, an early settler near Niagara, where Mrs. Day was born, but since 1869 she has been a resident of Brant County. Mr. and Mrs. Day are both members of the Canada Methodist Church, of which he had

been Trustee a number of years, is at present Steward and Treasurer, and Assistant Superintendent of the S.S. He and wife are pleasantly located on their farm of 70 acres, which they have owned since 1866.

JOHN DAY, Sr., farmer, Langford P.O., is a son of Solomon and Sarah (Whiting) Day, who are mentioned in Daniel Day's sketch. John was born in Brant County in 1806, and was raised to farm life, which he has followed ever since. He now lives retired. On April 12, 1832, he married Adeline, daughter of Allen and Elizabeth Sage; she was born in Oxford County on March 26, 1808, and died in Brant County January 13,1854. John and wife belonged to the Canada Methodist Church, in which he filled the office of trustee three years. He inherited 136 acres of land, on which he now lives. His success through life had been good. He and wife had a family of five-children, viz., Emiline, Eunice, Sampson, Lydia and Solomon. Eunice died in 1871, aged 36 years, and of Sampson a sketch appears in this volume.

SAMPSON DAY, farmer, Langford P.O. Another of the descendants of a pioneer family is Sampson Day, who is a son of John Day mentioned in this work. Sampson was born in the Township of Brantford March 14, 1838, and was raised on a farm, imbibing the principles of that noble industry which he still continues to follow. He now owns a fine farm of 138 acres, well improved and under a high state of cultivation. He was married in July, 1864, to Hannah Ludlow, who with husband and children belong to the Canada Methodist Church. Their children are Ariel A., John H. H., Adie E., Fred S. and Frank E. H. Mrs. Day is a daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Harris) Ludlow, who were both born in Ireland but were married in Canada.

EDWARD J. DENTON, farmer, Brantford. The gentleman whose name heads this sketch is a son of Thomas and Jane N. (Clark) Denton, The latter was a direct descendant of Sir William Wallace, the hero of Scotland, and also a descendant of Lieutenant-Colonel Cameron of the 92nd Regiment, who fell in the Battle of Waterloo. Thomas Denton was a direct descendant of General Fairfax, who figures so prominently in English history. Thomas Denton and wife were both natives of Yorkshire, England, where they matured, and on November 5, 1841, they were married. In 1845 they came to Canada, purchasing land of Chief Jacob Johnson near Brantford, where he followed farming until death in 1864, forty-eight years of age; his widow survived until 1880. Their children were three in number, viz., Edward, James and Walter. The last two died in infancy, and Edward is the only one surviving to relate the history of so noble a family of Brant County. He is of English parents, but born in Holstein, Germany, near the borders of Denmark, on Sept. 24, 1842. Since three-years of age he has been a resident of Canada, and owns a good farm near Brantford, Johnson's Settlement. He has enjoyed two trips to England, one in 1855 and one in 1865. He received a fair education, and is a well-to-do citizen. In 1865 he married Jane O. Ottley, second daughter of Captain Ottley, of Stamford, who died in 1871 leaving three daughters—Mary, Edith and Jennie. His second wife, whom he married Sept. 1st, 1873, is Mary M., daughter of Abram Law, Esq., Reeve of Richmond Hill. They have one child, John Edward, born in 1874.

WILLIAM DEPEW, Paris P.O., was born in Canada in 1830. He was a son of William and Dezire (Goodhue) Depew, natives of Canada. They were the parents of seven children, William being the third. He was married in 1864 to Lydia Steel, a native of Canada. They have a family of five children, viz., Herbert, Alice, Mary, George and Edwin. Mr. Depew received a common school education in Glandford, Wentworth County, in his youth. He now owns 81 acres of land, and is a Reformer in politics.

JOHN DIAMOND, farmer, Brantford Township, was bora July 30, 1844, and is. a son of Abraham and grandson of Joseph Diamond, a native of the United States,

who died in this Province. John, our subject, married September 16, 1874, Jane Eddy, daughter of John Eddy, of Oakland Township. He owns 35 acres of land five miles from Brantford, in an excellent state of cultivation. Mr. Diamond is a member of the Canada Methodist Church. John Eddy, father of Mrs. Diamond, was born November 25, 1805, and married Abigail Smith, daughter of John Smith, a native of Pennsylvania, who emigrated to Canada. She died February 14, 1881, aged 64 years. Mr. Eddy is still living in Oakland Township, and is one of the oldest surviving pioneer settlers in the county.

COL. HIRAM DICKIE, farmer, Brantford Township, a native of New Brunswick, was born October 4, 1826, came to this Province in 1838, and settled on the farm where he now resides. His father's name was Hector, as was also that of his paternal grandfather. The latter was Commissary in Lord Rawdon's Regiment in South Carolina during the American Revolutionary War, until he was removed to the West Indies, and subsequently to New Brunswick. Hector, Col. Dickie's father, held a commission, and served his king and country as Ensign in New Brunswick during the War of 1812. Col. Dickie married in 1863 Mary Jane Kerr, daughter of Captain George Henry Kerr, and his family consists of two daughters—Mary and Eloner Jane. He has in his possession the rifle that was the trusty companion of Captain Joseph Brant, the renowned chief and warrior of the Six Nation Indians. The subject of this biography received what was at that time considered a good education at the common school and by private instruction. He was commissioned Colonel of the Volunteers February 11, 1876. He owns a fine farm of 150 acres, beautifully situated on the banks of the Grand River, two and a half miles above the City of Brantford, and is at present living in the pleasant enjoyment of a retired life.

DANIEL DOWLING, farmer, Langford P.O., is a son of Michael Dowling, who was born in the County of Kildare, Ireland, in the early part of the present century, and died in Brant County, Ontario, Canada, during the eighth decade of the present century. He was of Irish parentage, and his father died in his native land, but his mother came to Canada and died in Brant County. Michael matured in Dublin, Ireland, but came to Canada shortly before the Rebellion, and in 1845 married Mary, daughter of John Whiting. They settled in Brantford Township, where he followed farming until his death, owning the farm of our subject from about the year of his marriage. Michael and wife had a family of eight children, viz., John, Rachel, James, Daniel, Ann, Jane, Mary, and Elizabeth—all now living. Of the number, Daniel, the fourth, was born on the farm he now owns, in 1854.. He was brought up to farm life, and still follows that occupation. He was married in 1880 to Ida Daniels, whose father, John, was an early settler and blacksmith in the vicinity of Langford.

CHRISTOPHER. EDMONDSON, deceased, was a son of Christopher Edmondson, Senr., who is mentioned in the sketch of William Edmondson. The subject of this sketch was born in Yorkshire, England, in 1829, but from twelve years of age was a resident of Brant County until his death, in June, 1850. While at a barn-raising a piece of falling timber struck him and ended the career of one of the citizens of Brant County. He was through life a farmer and stock-breeder. In 1875 he, with Robert Snider, went to Scotland and imported the first heavy horses of the county, also Suffolk pigs, Cotswold sheep, and a superior breed of chickens. Mr. Edmondson, in addition to this enterprising spirit, was a man of honour and ability, and was repeatedly elected a member of the County as well as the Township Council; also served three years as Reeve. He was married about 1855 to Mary Renwick, who was a native of Canada, and died in Brant County in 1871. Of their eight children six are living, viz., Jane, Ellen, Alexander, Christopher, Mary, and Maggie.

WILLIAM EDMONDSON, farmer, Brantford P. 0., is a son of Christopher Edmondson, and a grandson of William Edmondson. The latter was a native of England,

and could trace his ancestry in the parish church for many years. He lived and died in his native land. Of his children, Christopher, the first son, was born in 1800, in Yorkshire, where he grew up to farm life, and married Ellen, daughter of Benjamin Lambert, in 1823. They came to Canada in 1841, with four children, viz., Christopher, William, Ellen and John. The latter died at Montreal. The family settled in Brantford, where they remained until 1846, when they bought land and cultivated it until his death. He died in 1871, leaving a widow, who still survives at the age of 82 years. Of their children, William, the only son living, is a native of England, but from childhood has lived in Canada, where he now owns a good farm of 115 acres on Lots No. 37 and 38, in the third concession. A part of his time he handled blooded stock, hut now devotes his time exclusively to farming. His ability has resulted in placing him in the Council, and he has recently been appointed Justice of the Peace. His first wife was Cassandra Renwick, who died, leaving one child. His second wife"was Ellen, sister of Robert H. Snyder. She died, leaving three children. He married for his third wife Magdalen a, sister to his second wife.

J. R. ELLIS, Postmaster at Mount Pleasant, Township of Brantford, was born about one mile east of the present post office, Sept. 11th, 1810, and is a son of Allin Ellis, a native of " Big Bend," Susquehanna River, Pennsylvania, where he was born in 1788. He again was the son of Henry Ellis, who came to Canada in 1800, settling on a farm of 200 acres, on Lot 7, east side of the Mount Pleasant Road. He was a weaver by trade, an occupation he followed up to his death in January, 1831. His farm was the first to exist on the 4,000 acre tract of land which was surveyed and laid out by Captain Joseph Brant, and was at that time a portion of the Gore District, in the Township of Haldimand, County of Wentworth. Henry Ellis was by birth a Welshman, and a descendant of the Earl of Strambeau, whose crest was a castle with two swords. He married Margaret Mahan, a native of Donegal, Ireland. They were the parents of several children, four of whom came to Canada—now all deceased. Mrs. Ellis died during the War of 1812. One son, Allin, father of our subject, was the seventh son. He was twelve years of age when he came to Canada, and was reared on the home farm. He was a natural physician, and held in much requisition in early days, as he proved himself a valuable friend to the sick. When the War of 1812 broke out the grandfather and his sons offered their services to assist in repelling the invading foe, but the former was seized with camp fever, and compelled to return home. His wife in washing his clothes, contracted the disease and died of it. Allin Ellis was one of these volunteers, and drove a yoke of oxen at the battle of Lundy's Lane, serving afterwards during the entire period of the war. He was under the command of Captain Thomas Perrin, nicknamed Captain " Barefoot," because, on training days, he was wont to drill his company in his bare feet. Allin was engaged in farming till the day of his death, in September, 1849. He married Hannah Sturgis, from Pennsylvania, who died February 15th, 1874. She was a daughter of Amos Sturgis, of Upper Miriam, Chester County, Pennsylvania, who was a Captain in the Continental army, under General Washington. Rachel Randall, her mother, was born in Philadelphia, in 1757, died in 1814. Amos Sturgis was a son of Thomas Sturgis, also a native of Philadelphia, born there in 1722, died in 1802 ; and those two, Amos and Thomas Sturgis, came to Canada along with the Ellis family. To Mr. and Mrs. Allin Ellis were born four boys and eight girls, and of these three boys only are now living—Henry, in Chicago, Ill..; J. L. and A. W., both in Mount Pleasant. John R. Ellis was reared on the farm, and worked on the homestead farm till he became of age, when he learned the trade of carpenter and worked at it for some years. He erected his own residence, as well as those of George Bryce and Herbert Biggar; subsequenty he applied himself to the cabinet-making business for a period of 35 to 40 years. In September, 1880, he, received the

appointment, under Sir John Macdonald's Administration, of Postmaster at Mount Pleasant. Mr. Ellis, who is a Conservative in politics, has never held any other office of consequence. He married December 25th, 1844, Janet Carlyle, a native of Cumberland, England, and daughter of John Carlyle, a half brother of Thomas Carlyle. Her mother was Margaret Bend, an English lady. Mr. and Mrs. Ellis had a family of six children, three of them dying in infancy, and three boys are living : John Fitz Allin, the oldest son, is a member of the firm of Barber & Ellis, bookbinders and manufacturers of envelopes; Robert Baldwin, a broker in Toronto, and W. R., manufacturer of mackinaw hats, Detroit. Nettie, an adopted daughter, is at home with Mr. and Mrs. Ellis. Mr. E. was formerly a member of the Congregational Church in Brantford, and his wife attends the Canada Methodist Church, Mount Pleasant. A. W., the second son of Allin Ellis, was born on the home farm, May 11th, 1819, and has been engaged in farming all his life. He lived on the old homestead until he sold it, when he bought property in Mount Pleasant, a farm of fifty acres. He is a Reformer in politics, and has been Trustee of the Village Grammar School for nine years. Has also acted as Returning Officer since 1879, and was married July 1st, 1852, to Isabella McDonald, a native of Glasgow, Scotland, who came to Canada with her widowed mother. They have a family of eight children—Isabella, wife of Archibald St. Clair, hardware merchant, Paisley, Ontario ; James, at home ; Alexander, book-keeper for the Canada Paper Manufacturing Company, Toronto ; Albert E.. book-keeper for William Patterson, Belleville, Ont. ; William Wallace, with W. F. Cockshutt, hardware merchant, Brantford; Martha S., Herbert H., and Julia M., all three at home. Mrs. A. W. Ellis is a member of the Presbyterian Church of Mount Pleasant.

STEPHEN FAIRCHILD, farmer, Brantford Township, was born in Townsend, County of Norfolk, Ont., Jan. 15, 1825, and is a son of Timothy Fairchild, a native of Brant County, where he was born in 1799. When five or six years of age, Mr. Fairchild removed to Oakland Township, where he married, and then returned to Townsend, but soon after again made his way back to Brant County. When a young man, he taught school, first at what is now Section No. 7 of the Township of Brantford, and subsequently at Bealton, in the Township of Townsend ; then at Waterford, Ont. In this occupation he was engaged for five winters, and a portion of one summer. He was then married July 7, 1852, to Charity McMichael, of the Township of Townsend, by whom he has five children—R. Melvin, registered practitioner of medicine ; Anna, wife of George F. Miles, agricultural agent on Mr. Fairchild's farm ; Harry A., studying law with Crear & Muir, Hamilton; May, and Charles C. At the time of his marriage, being poor, Mr. Fairchild put all his energies to his work, and secured a farm of 160 acres, on which he resided 28 years, and which he still owns, and then bought his present farm of 80 acres, the old homestead, where he now lives. His father gave him 80 acres of the first farm he owned, and to this he added 80 acres. Mr. Fairchild has always taken an interest in fine stock, but has never made it a specialty in his farming operations until of late. He is a Reformer, but does not take any active part in politics, and has filled the office of Justice of the Peace for about ten years. He attends the Presbyterian Church, and his wife and oldest daughter are members of the Baptist body.

PHILIP FAIRLIE, farmer, Brantford Township, a native of Renfrewshire, Scotland, was born in the parish of Erskine, March 17, 1825, and came to Canada in 1852. He is a son of Homer Young and Flora (McDonald) Fairlie, and married, Oct. 16, 1854, Eliza Cleator. She is a daughter of John and Mary (Renwick) Cleator, the latter of whom was born Feb. 5, 1826, and migrated to this country from Cumberland, England, in 1828. Her father and mother were natives of Whitehaven and Cockermouth respectively. The family of our subject were : Henrietta, born June 4,

1857; John H., born Aug. 12, 1858; Josephine, born Oct. 6, 1860, died Dec. 14, 1864; Daniel H., born May 1, 1863; Philip, born Nov. 11, 1866; Jane E., born Sept. 6, 1869. John Cleator, father of Mrs. Fairlie, was at one time prominently engaged in the business of distilling, and about 1833 erected a grist and oatmeal mill, but subsequently constructed it into a plaster mill, and occupied himself largely in the manufacture of land plaster. He owned the plaster beds at the River Bend, in the vicinity of Brantford, and was the first white man who owned the farm on which Mr. Fairlie now resides. He was a miller by trade, and died in 1849.

CHARLES E. FILE, farmer, Cainsville P.O., is a son of John J. File, and grandson of John File, Senr. The latter was of German descent, and born in 1760 near Albany, New York. When a boy his father sent him on an errand to the troops of the Revolutionary War, from whence he did not return. He remained with the army, and gradually drifted into Canada when the war was over, and became one of Brant County's first white settlers. He became a strong hearty man, of indomitable perseverance, and did much towards the improvement of the county, which is elsewhere mentioned in this volume. At one time while clearing, he was limited to three potatoes per day. He settled in what is known as Smoky Hollow, in the dense unbroken forests, that gave way to the muscle and sinew of a noble pioneer. He married Sarah, daughter of William Crum, who was in all respects a helpmate to him. She was born in the Mohawk Valley, in N.Y. State, but with her father came to Canada at an early day. The living of John File and wife was plain as well as their clothing, all raised and manufactured at home. He and wife both died in Brant County at advanced ages. Nine of their family grew to maturity, viz., Joseph, Malekiah, Benjamin, Mary, John J., Catharine, Elizabeth, Charlotte and Lavinia. John J. is one of five now living, and was born in this county in October 25, 1800. He grew up to farm life, and has always followed it in connection with stock-raising. He became one of the well-to-do citizens after many years' toil and manual labour. On the 6th of July, 1830, he married Rebecca Clark. She died March 13, 1867, aged 56 years. They had a family of seven children—Levi, William H., Charles E., Mary, George A., Morris and Rebecca A. Four are now living. Charles E., the third, was born on June 26, 1841. He was raised to farm life, and now owns and cultivates 109 acres. He was married in June, 1869, to Elsey File, who was born in Brant County in 1843. They have seven children, five living—Asa, Arthur, Theodore, Alice and Orphy.

DAVID FILE is a son of John and grandson of Jacob File. The latter was born in N.Y. State, where he matured and married, raising a family of four sons and three daughters. He with his family moved to Canada in 1815, and settled in what is now Brantford Township, he being among the first white settlers in the neighbourhood. He followed farming through life. He and his wife both died on Lot No. 2, in the east end of the township; their children all settled in the county, and were among the pioneers of the same ; all were successful in life, and their posterity dot the county here and there. John, third son of Jacob File, was born in New York State, 1801, and died in this county, June, 1881, having lived here sixty-six years, enduring all the privations of those early days. He was without doubt one of the most thorough and successful farmers in the county. He first married Elizabeth Hazel in 1826, who died in 1839, leaving him the care of eight children. His second wife was Anna, widow of Jabez Myers, and daughter of Daniel Barton. By this marriage he had five children. She still lives, surrounded and loved by children and step-children. The subject of this sketch is second son of John File, and was born in 1832 in this county, where he has always resided. He also followed farming in Onondaga Township, where, by hard toil and strict economy, he hewed him out a home in the bush. He was successful in business, and in 1872 he retired,

and moved to the pleasant Village of Cainsville May 9, 1859. He married Flora Oliver. She was born in the County of Peel, 1837, and removed with her father to this county in 1845. She and her husband are active workers in the temperance cause.

WILLIAM FORD, Mount Vernon, merchant and custom miller, was born Sept. 26, 1840. He is a son of William and grandson of George Ford, who was born and died in Cornwall, England. Our subject's father was also born in Cornwall, and after twice visiting the United States, where he worked for some time at his trade, milling, returned to his native country, and died Nov. 20, 1882. He was one of a family of fourteen children—six brothers and eight sisters—of whom two brothers, Samuel and Charles, came to America to reside permanently. He had a family of nine children, viz., John W., Mary T., William, Samuel, Francis W., George, Alice, Charles and Patty J. William, our subject, came to Canada September 30, 1861 ; he stopped at Oakville about ten years ; from there to Albion and Adjala Townships, where he resided some time, removing to this county in 1881, and going into the milling business on the site of the Old Perrin Mills. He married May 9, 1867, Eliza A., daughter of Samuel and Mary (Atkinson) Bird, of English parentage. Mr. Ford was brought up a miller, as was his father and all his uncles on his father's side. They are the parents of eight children, viz., William S., Mary J., John H., Charles E., Annie B., Fanny M., Albert H. and George Mc, who died July 29, 1878. Mr. Ford is a member of the Free Masons, Independent Order of Oddfellows, and Orange Society. He has at present a half interest in the mill, which does a business of about 8,000 barrels per year, besides the custom trade of about 7,500 bushels.

DANIEL S. FOULDS, one of the pioneers of the Township of Brantford, and residing on what is known as the " Phelps' Tract," on the Mount Pleasant Road, was born in Lancashire, England, August 1st, 1813. His father was William Foulds, a native of the same county in England, and a weaver by trade, and emigrated to Canada in 1841, settling at Brantford. He resided there for a period of eighteen years, when he returned to England, and died there in his 85th year. He married Susan Sutcliffe, who bore him nine children, five of whom are now living, and two of these are residents of Brant County. Mrs. Foulds died the same year as her husband, in the 80th year of her age. The subject of this biography early learned the trade of a weaver, but subsequently worked as a butcher and farm labourer, until he came to Canada in his 28th year. He soon after purchased a farm of 54 acres, on the " Stewart and Ruggles Tract," where he resided for 20 years. In March, 1872, he purchased his present farm of 130 acres, where he has since lived. Mr. Foulds has always taken an active interest in the Brant County Agricultural Society, and has several times filled the office of Director, besides officiating on several occasions in the capacity of Judge. While residing on his farm, he served 19 years as Trustee of School Section No. 6. He is a member of Farringdon Independent Church, and a Deacon of that body. Has been a member of the Township Council for two years, and twice Collector of the Township Taxes. Mr. Foulds was united in marriage, May 1st, 1844, with Ellen Leeming, a sister of Henry B. Leeming, Collector of Customs at Brantford, and their family numbered eight children, of whom seven survive, viz.: John, with T. S. Shenston, Registrar, County of Brant; Henry A., Collector of Market Fees, Brantford ; William, a farmer, on the Newport Road, in this township; James F., at home; Robert L., book-keeper for Frank Cockshutt & Co., Brantford; Margaret S. and Norman D. Mrs. Foulds, who was a member of Farringdon Independent Church, died Feb. 16, 1877. Margaret, Henry and William are also members of the same church.

EDMUND FOULGER, retired, Cainsville P. O., was born in Norfolk County, England, in 1823, and emigrated to Canada in 1846. He was son of John and

Sarah (Cook) Foulger, who had a family of nine children, of whom our subject is the only one living in Canada. The father of our subject was a carpenter by trade, and died in his native county at the age of 60 years. Our subject learned the tailor's trade, which occupation he followed for a period of four years, when his health failing from confinement, he sought the more active occupation of farming, and continued that business for a period of 33 years. In 1844 he married, at the age of 21 years, Harriet, widow of William Stewart, whose maiden name was Atkins. She had by her former husband five children, two of whom are now living, viz., Elizabeth and William. Our subject's family of five children—John, now a merchant in Brantford ; Sarah A., Edward, merchant in Cainsville ; Henry and Harriet—were all born in the County of Brant. Sarah died in 1881. Mrs. Foulger's father was John Atkins, who was born in England, and coming to Canada in 1837, settled in Brantford, where he and his wife died, leaving five children, all now living in this county.

GEORGE FRANKLIN, farmer, Brantford Township, was born May 9th, 1829, and is a son of Henry and grandson of Henry Franklin, natives of Buckinghamshire, England. Henry, father of George, was born in 1795, came to Canada about 1840, and located in this county about five miles southward from the City of Brantford. In England he married Rose, daughter of Henry Burris, who was born in 1797, and died in August, 1863. They had eleven children, three of whom now survive, viz., George, Job and William ; those deceased are Reuben, Fanny, John, Henry, Ann, Sophia, Mary and Thomas. The subject of this sketch was twice married. His first wife was Caroline Stratford, daughter of James and Martha Stratford. They were married Nov. 20th, 1851, their children being James, born July 25th, 1852 ; George, born Dec. 4th, 1853 ; Walter, born August 23rd, 1856, died May 10th, 1881, and Rose, born Sept. 23rd, 1857. He married the second time, Sept. 24th, 1872, Annie Thompson, daughter of William Thompson, born Dec, 1845 ; their children are Nettie B., born Sept. 25th, 1873; Maggie M., born July 22nd, 1875; Mary Jane, born March 3rd, 1877; Rachel E., born Feb. 18th, 1879; Henry, born March 3rd, 1881. Mr. Franklin and family are members of the Baptist Church. He owns a fine farm of 50 acres, well cultivated, five miles from Brantford.

THOMAS FRAZEE, farmer, Brantford P.O., was born in New Brunswick, April 28th, 1805 ; he is a son of Louis Frazee, who was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and who fled to New Brunswick, where he followed military life, afterwards becoming a captain in the British army. He married Catherine Thorn, and had nine children, viz., Timothy, Abigail, Joseph, Hannah, Esther, Martha, Morris, William and Thomas. Thomas Frazee married Lydia Riley, who was born August 24th, 1806 ; she was a daughter of William Riley, a native of Ireland. Their children are Sarah A., born December 23rd, 1828 ; Emily, born Nov. 18th, 1830 ; Catherine, born May 9th, 1833 ; Abigail, born Nov. 19th, 1835 ; Ezra, born June 9th, 1838 ; Lewis, born Oct. 5th, 1840 ; Harding W., born Aug. 23rd, 1844, died August 6th, 1849 ; Oliver, born August 8th, 1847, died July 12th, 1849, and Esther M., born May 28th, 1850. Mr. Frazee is owner of 80 acres of valuable land, situate three miles from Brantford, upon which is an orchard that yields in a good season upwards of 2,000 bushels of apples, and other fruit in abundance. He and his family are members of the Canada Methodist Church, and he is a Reformer in politics.

THOMAS GEDDIE, farmer, Paris P.O., was born May 10th, 1842 ; he was a son of Robert and Estena (Mason) Geddie, natives of Scotland. Thomas Geddie came to Canada in 1871; he first lived in Paris; from there he removed to Dumfries Township, where he remained two years, and then settled on his present farm, upon which he has lived three years. Mr. Geddie married, in 1866, Catharine Arthur, by whom he had two children, Robert, born April 29, 1868, and Janet (deceased). They are

members of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Geddie owns 120 acres of improved land, which he bought of John Robison, pleasantly located, two miles from Paris and seven from Brantford.

REV. PETER GERMAN, minister of the Canada Methodist Church, was born in Welland County in 1818, and is a son of Lewis and Nancy (McGee) German, who were married in Prince Edward County, Canada, afterwards settling in Welland, where he remained until 1823, when he came to this county, burying his first wife here. He married again, and for forty years he held land in Dumfries. He was a patriot in the War of 1812, and participated in the battle of Queenston Heights, where he was injured. He had by his first wife four children, viz.: George, Mary, Jane and Peter; of the number, Mary is dead ; the other three live in Brant County, the youngest being the subject of this sketch. Peter German came to Brant County in 1823, with his parents. He was brought up on a farm, and enjoyed the privilege of the early pioneer's school. At the age of 15 years he united with the Wesleyan Methodist Church, two years later was licensed as an exhorter, and three years later as a local minister. He was again advanced to itinerant minister, taking a four years' course of study in theology; and during the time he attended regularly to his circuit, which was at Norwich. In 1856 he was stationed at Cornwell, on the St. Lawrence, for three years; from thence he located in Brant County, where he remained seven years. Having served the Church in Port Stanley and Port Rowen, he returned to this county, and has for five years resided in his comfortable home, one mile east of Brantford. He married in 1838 Martha Neff, of Wentworth County, Ontario. They were the parents of three children, two of whom are living—Eliza, wife of Rev. Able Edwards, now of Muncie, and Rev. John F. German, a graduate of Victoria University in 1864. He is now located at Picton, Prince Edward County.

THOMAS ALLEN GOOD, farmer, Brantford P.O., was born in the County of Brant in August, 1843, where he now ranks among the successful farmers and stock raisers. In 1875 he married Mary Addington, eldest daughter of George Ballachey, Esq., an English barrister. He is the son of Allen Good, Esq., who was born in the City of Cork, Ireland, in the year 1799. He was married in the year 1830 to Eliza, daughter of Charles Carroll, Esq., of the same city. He came to Canada in the year 1839, and established the Bank of British North America, in Montreal. Subsequently he bought a farm of six hundred acres in the Township of Brantford in this county, where he held the positions of Councillor and Warden for a number of years. In politics he was a Conservative, and in religion a staunch member of the Episcopal Church of England. He died on the 21st day of December in the year 1876.

GIDEON GOODFELLOW, farmer, Brantford Township, born in 1815 in Roberton Parish, Scotland, is a son of Gideon Goodfellow, a native of Roxburghshire, Scotland. He emigrated to Canada in 1834, returning in 1838, and again coming to Canada in 1839, in which year he married Elizabeth, daughter of William and granddaughter of Henry Burton, at Toronto, she having emigrated in the year 1839. This union was blessed with seven children, viz., William, born October 12, 1841, in Lincoln County ; Elizabeth, born 1843, now residing in Manitoba ; married James Chisholm, and has a family of five children, viz., Annie, Hettie, Gideon, John, and Helen; Jenny, born March, 1845, Catharine S., born April, 1847 ; Mary A., born 1850, died 1852 ; Mary, born 1854, died 1863 ; Gideon, born August, 1852, died January, 1864. Mrs. Goodfellow and family are members of the Presbyterian Church, and now occupy one of the finest and best farms of the County of Brant, of 1 60 acres, pleasantly situated on the banks of Grand River, about one mile from the City of Brantford ; it is known as " Riverview Farm," having been so christened ten or twelve years ago.

CHARLES GRANTHAM, carriage-maker, Cainsville P.O., was born February 8, 1836, in Brant County. His father, Thomas Grantham, was born in 1809, in Yorkshire, England, where he learned blacksmithing. He came to Brantford in 1830, where he married Ruth Silverthorn, who was born in London, England, in 1803, and came with her parents to Canada in 1817. They started in life with a very limited capital, but by honest industry accumulated a fortune, and live now in Brantford City. They had seven children, the oldest being the subject of this sketch. Charles Grantham followed farm life until 1865, when he removed to Cainsville and began waggon-making. He married, December 25, 1857, Fanny, daughter of James and Agnes Montrose, of German and Scotch descent. Mrs. Grantham was born in Brantford in 1836, and now has seven children.

SAMUEL GREENWOOD, Cainsville, a native of England, was born May 11th, 1809, and came to Canada in 1843. He was a son of John, and grandson of Richard Greenwood, natives of the Town of Knightly, Yorkshire, England. Richard Greenwood died in England at the age of eighty-eight years. John, his son, was born about the year 1772, and died in 1852. He married Rebecca Widdop, of English parentage, who died about the year 1847. This union was blessed with five children, of whom Widdop is dead, and Sarah, Joseph, John and Samuel are still living. Samuel Greenwood settled in this county, and commenced life upon a bush farm, which he had the satisfaction of converting into a valuable homestead. He was married in England to Mary Ann Smith, a daughter of Jonas Smith, in 1839. She died Nov. 8th, 1853. Their children were five in number, of whom three are living—Elizabeth, John and Peter ; Rebecca and Edward are dead. Mr. Greenwood took for his second wife Jane McCallum, daughter of Duncan and Barbara McCallum, natives of Campbelltown, Argyleshire, Scotland. Her mother was one of fifteen of a family, and came to this country with four daughters, her husband having previously died. The subject of this outline received a common school education, and set out in life with but very little capital, but firmly impressed with the motto, "Where there's a will there's a way," and has honestly earned a substantial competency. His grandson, one of Rebecca's family, is now residing with him at Cainsville.

PETER J. GRIFFIN, merchant miller, Mount Vernon, is a son of Robt. Griffin, a native of Canada, whose father was born in the United States. Robert Griffin was born at Waterdown in 1815, and came to Norfolk County in 1836. He was raised to farm life, was a member of the Wesleyan Methodist Church, and a Conservative in politics. He married Margaret, daughter of Peter Johnston and granddaughter of George Johnston, a native of Scotland, who came to America in 1842, dying in 1866 in Ohio. They were the parents of nine children, viz. : Isabella, Solomon, George, dead; Sophronia, Peter J., James, Mary, Elizabeth and Enos. Peter J. Griffin, on October 24th, 1868, married Mary J. Tapley, daughter of Samuel and granddaughter of Nathaniel Tapley, a native of New Brunswick. He came to Canada and settled at Tapleytown, after whom the place was named. Samuel Tapley was born in New Brunswick in 1798, and came to Canada with his father, and to this county about forty years ago ; he died in 1870. He had a family of four children by his first wife, three of whom are dead ; Sarah is still living. He married for his second wife Mary Hubble, widow of Asa Tapley, by whom he had ten children, viz.: Drusilla, Mary J. Elizabeth, Chester, Caroline, Virougna, Wellington, Josiah, Palmer and Nettie. The subject of this sketch had tour children, viz. : Rosamond, born September 30, 1872 ; Desamond, born August 18, 1875, died May 24th, 1876 ; George J., born January 2, 1877, died January 17th, 1877 ; and Margaret A., born September 20th, 1878. Mr. Griffin is a member of the A.O.U.W., and an adherent of the Methodist Church. He is the owner of the mill standing at present on the site of the Old Perrin Mills, and doing a business the profits of which are about $3,200 per year.

CHARLES GURNEY, farmer, Paris P.O., was born in Canada in 1833. His father was Charles Gurney, a native of England, who emigrated to Canada in 1832, and settled near Beamsville, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits. He afterwards removed to Paris, carrying on the same business there for five years. At the expiration of this time, Mr. Gurney bought a land right of Mr. Chambers, paying the Government for it in 1842. He taught the first school in the neighbourhood of Paris. His family were members of the Baptist Church. Charles J. Gurney, our subject, married December 4th, 1861, Phoebe Lovett, by whom he had two children, named Charles W. and Amanda. Mr. Gurney having been brought up to farm life, is succeeding well. He owns a well regulated farm of 300 acres, has it completely stocked, and has an abundance of fruit laid out. He is a Reformer in politics.

JOHN HATCHER, deceased, was the only son of John Hatcher, an eminent scientist and machinist of his time ; was born in 1813 in Biddenden, Kent, England. He developed in early life a talent for science, and applied himself particularly to the manufacture of watches and clocks, in which he was successful, having completed, at the age of 19, a clock of excellent workmanship. In that business he was engaged for some years ; then afterwards became interested in the brick and tile business, in which he and his father invented a tile machine which took the lead in the manufacture of that article. After his father's death he became sole proprietor, and extensively engaged in brick and tile manufacturing, in which he was very successful. He was brought up in the Church of England at the age of 25 he was converted, and united himself with the Bible Christian Society, taking a very active part, and becoming a local preacher. He was the prime mover in establishing a church in the place of his birth. He also became a zealous worker in the temperance cause, and in 1846 he was the first in his neighbourhood to institute a lodge called, " Star of Kent Tent Rechabites;" it was up-hill work for temperance workers at that time; he continued an active worker and total abstainer, in every sense of the word, down to his death, every member of his family having followed his example in this respect. In 1841 he married the youngest daughter of Samuel Watts (a most amiable woman) ; she was born in Biddenden, County of Kent, England, 1819. The issue of the marriage was 4 children ; William Preab, Thomas, Mary A. (deceased), and Susanna. In 1852 he emigrated to the United States, settling in Wayne County, New York ; after three years he saw the prospects of war looming up on account of slavery; he then came to Canada, and settled in Brantford. In 1856 he moved on his farm of 100 acres, in Lot 43, third concession (County of Brant), where he lived quarter of a century. He had great love for stock, and spent much time among his cattle, taking great delight in farming pursuits. On leaving England, the absence of his chosen society caused him to join the Methodist body, in which he continued unto death. On October 5th, 1880, he died full of years and ready for his departure, having lived a most industrious and useful life. The strict attention he gave to his business sowed the seeds of his ailments ; in the last three years of his life he was afflicted with " rheumatic paralysis," which rendered him almost helpless. His illness at last was short, and he died in peace, leaving his family well provided for.

" The sweet remembrance of the just
Shall flourish when they sleep in dust."

GEORGE HAWLEY, farmer, Langford P. O., is a son of Sands Raymond Hawley, and a grandson of Daniel Hawley. The latter was born in the United States, where he married Sarah Raymond. They came to Canada in 1812, and he was engaged in the war of that time. He died in 1844, his wife having died about 1819. He was possessed of a strong frame and a vigorous constitution. Of their children, Sands Raymond, the first child born in Canada, was born September 1, 1812, and was raised

to farm life, which he always followed. In frame and constitution he partook of his father's traits. He married Sarah Odell, a native of Ernestown, who came to Canada in minor life, where she yet lives, but she buried her husband on May 5, 1881. They had seven children, viz., Catharine, George, Henry, Edward, Elsie, John and Ira, all now heads of families. Of the number, George, the first son, was born in 1840, and was raised to farm life, which he still follows, now owning a good farm of 45 acres. He was married in January, 1871, to Mary Sumler, who was born in 1849. Two children are the fruits of this union, viz., Anna L. and Arthur W.

ELVIN HILL, farmer, Paris P. O., was born near Hamilton in 1837 ; he is a son of Amos Hill, who was born in the State of Maine, in 1798. He came to Canada in 1819, settling near Hamilton, where he buried his first wife. He married widow Coudon, daughter of John Cox, of Niagara ; she died in 1880, leaving five children, viz., Bryant, John, Elvin, Joseph and Stephen. Mr. Hill removed with his family to Brant County in 1840, where he bought 500 acres of land, of which eight acres only were cleared. After much toil and labour he put it all under cultivation, and at his death left a neat competency for his family. Of his sons, Elvin was the third. He married Charlotte, daughter of Charles Mitchell, who soon after died, leaving one child. Mr. Hill married for his second wife Susan, daughter of James Miller. He now owns, and has under good cultivation, 106 acres of land.

JOSEPH E. HILL, farmer, Paris P.O., was born near Hamilton in 1840 ; he is a son of Amos Hill, whose history appears, with that of his son Elvin, in this volume. Our subject was brought up to farm life, and received a common school education. He married Angeline, daughter of Thomas Osbay, by whom he had three children. Mr. Hill owns 438 acres of the finest wheat-growing land in Paris Plains. In the year 1882 he reaped a harvest of 7,000 bushels of wheat. He devotes all of his time to farming and stock-raising.

JOHN HOPE, Superintendent of the Bow Park Farm, Brantford Township, was born in Cumberland, England, Jan. 3, 1845, and is a son of Edward Hope, a farmer by occupation, and who married Frances Sharp, by whom he had three children, all living. One brother came to Canada but returned home, and is now a farmer in Dumfriesshire, Scotland. John Hope, the subject of this sketch, left England in July, 1865, and came to Markham, Ont., where he engaged in farming, one year. From Markham he went to Bourbon County, State of Kentucky, where he lived two years; from there he migrated to Cass County, Missouri, and resided there two years also, and then returned to England for one year. Again facing the western hemisphere, he next found his way to Lake County, State of Illinois, and engaged in farming for two years , thence back to Markham, Ont., for five years. In July, 1877, he came to Brant County to assume the superintendence of the cattle of the Canada West Farm Stock Association. In 1881 he was also appointed manager of the farm, and he now controls both. Mr. Hope is neutral in politics, and is a member of no society, as his time is fully taken up with business, and he travels a great deal in the interests of the association.

THOMAS HOULDING, farmer, Newport, was born in England, March 14, 1808, and is the son of Thomas Houlding referred to in William Houlding's sketch. He came to Canada in the fall of 1831, and settled in this county. He married Jan. 5th, 1836, Elizabeth Carter, daughter of William and granddaughter of John Carter, natives of Berkshire, England, the result of their union being twelve children, as follows: George, bom June 14, 1838; William C, born June 21, 1839, died Aug. 13, 1839; Ann and Mary, born July 3, 1840; Jane, born April 14, 1843; Thomas D., born July 7, 1844; Elizabeth, born Nov. 1, 1845; Margaret, born Feb. 14, 1847, died Aug. 22, 1848; Martha E., born Nov. 13, 1848 ; Sarah M., born May 4, 1850, died Sept. 20, 1872 ; Henry, born Nov. 26, 1851; Joseph, born Sept. 28, 1853. Mr. Houlding owns a fine

farm of 113 acres, four and a half miles from the City of Brantford, which he farms in excellent style. He also has some thorough-bred short-horn stock (registered), which goes to prove him one of the enterprising farmers of the county. He and his family belong to the Independent Church.

WILLIAM HOULDING, farmer, Newport, was born Oct. 9, 1816, and is a son of Thomas, grandson of Thomas, and great-grandson of William Houlding, a native of Lancashire, England, who died in the land of his birth. The grandfather of our subject came to Canada in 1831, and settled in Brant County. He married Ann Draper, also a native of England, and had seven children, viz., Thomas, Ann, Betty, and William, who are living, and Jane and Henry, now dead. William Houlding, of whom this sketch is written, came to Canada from England in 1831, and married July 1st, 1848, Betty Birkett, daughter of William Birkett, of English descent. The children of this marriage number fourteen, as follows : Thomas, born May 5, 1842 ; William, born May 29, 1843 ; Ann, born June 14, 1845 ; Ellen, born Aug. 16, 1847 ; James, born May 15, 1849 ; Mary J., born March 15, 1851; Henry A., born Dec. 31, 1853, died June 24, 1864; Rachel and Rebecca, born April 8, 1855 Rebecca died April 10, 1875, and Rachel, July 25, 1876) ; Isadora, born March 15, 1857 ; George, born Feb. 23, 1859 ; Charles D., born Feb. 24, 1861 ; John A., born July 27, 1865 ; Martha E., born March 31, 1867. Mr. Houlding owns a splendid farm of 160 acres on the Grand Diver, four miles below the City of Brantford, and is a prosperous farmer. He and his family belong to the Independent Church.

AUGUSTUS HOWELL, farmer, Brantford P. 0., is a son of Isaac and grandson of John Howell. The latter was born in New Jersey, but in minor life came to Canada and settled in the County of Wentworth, near Copetown, where he and wife both died. She was Rachel Kitchen, and born in Canada. Their family consisted of the following children : the eldest, who was killed in his youth while shearing sheep, Isaac, Sarah, Levi, John, William, Rachel and Hannah (twins), and the youngest, Lewis. Isaac, the father of our subject, and the oldest with one exception, was born in Wentworth in 1812, and died in the County of Brant in 1877. He matured in his native county, but in 1837 became a resident of the county in which he died, where he had laboured for many years, and acquired a neat and comfortable home, having cleared Lots 46, 42 and 43, of the first concession, in the Township of Brantford. He was a man who never aspired to any public position, but was contented with the quiet routine of farm life, which covered the period of his entire earthly existence. His wife was Lucinda Wells, born in the State of New York, in 1814, and died in Brant County, Canada, in December, 1882. The children of Isaac and Lucinda were : Julia (deceased), John E., Mary A. (deceased), Augustus, Rachel, Ada, Wellington, Lucinda J. (deceased), and Frederick E. (deceased). Augustus is the fourth child, and was born in Brant County in 1844. He has always followed farming, and now owns 100 acres of good land on Lot 42 of Brantford Township, in the first concession. He married Sarah A., daughter of George Chitenden ; she was born and raised near Paris. They have two children, viz., Eva Gertrude and Florence Edna.

ISAAC HOWELL, farmer, Paris P. O., was born July 9th, 1818, at Ancaster, Ont. He was a son of Garrett and Mary (Ogden) Howell, natives of the State of New Jersey, who emigrated to Canada in 1810-12, and settled near what is now called Ancaster, where they died, leaving six daughters and three sons. Isaac was the second son, and was married January 19, 1847, to Harriett Waugh. They came to Brant County in 1854, and settled near Paris, where, they still live. His family consists of six children, viz.; Marcia A., Alice E., Cordelia M., Franklin, James A., and Herbert B. Mr. Howell owns 150 acres of improved land located near Paris and is successful as a farmer.

JAMES IRELAND, farmer, Langford P. O., was born January 15th, 1833. Mr. Ireland married August 14, 1859, Mary Jane (McMurry) Allen, daughter of Alexander McMurry, of Ireland. Mrs. Ireland having no regard for her stepmother, came to Canada in 1850. She worked in the Counties of Wentworth and Brant until her marriage with Mr. Henry Allen, a native of Pennsylvania. Mr. Allen died January 22, 1859, leaving a family of two children, viz. : Jacob, born November 15, 1854; Phoebe, born June 30, 1857, died July 15, 1881. Elizabeth Ireland, eldest daughter of James Ireland, was born April 15, 1860, died June 25th, 1860 ; Martha Ann was born April 15, 1861—she was married on Christmas Day, 1882, to Dennis Legacy, of Norwich, Ontario ; Robert George was born February 19, 1863 ; Charles James was born January 3rd, 1865 ; Thomas William was born January 28, 1867 ; John McMurry was born October 28, 1868 ; Richard was born May 5, 1870 ; Mary Jane Elizabeth was born May 20th, 1874. Mr. and Mrs. Ireland now live on the line between Onondaga and Brantford. They are doing a fair farming business, and are highly respected.

FRANCIS IRWIN, farmer, Brantford, is a great-great-grandson of Abraham Irwin, who fought under King William. The great-grandfather of our subject was Francis Irwin, who was born in County Armagh, Ireland, where he was through life a farmer ; he died in his native country. The grandfather of our subject was Francis also, and was born in the last mentioned county, where he married; but in about twenty years his wife died, leaving nine children, the eldest of which came to America about 1820, and has not since been heard of. In 1820 Francis, with three sons and five daughters, came to Canada, settling at Ancaster, in the County of Wentworth, where he died. Of his family, only two now survive, but many relatives are in Wentworth County. William, the father of Francis (our subject), was born in the County Armagh, Ireland, November 15, 1793, but since 1820 has been a resident of Canada, and since 1836 of the County of Brant, being the first white owner of Lot 23, of the 1st concession in Brantford Township. He cleared this land from a dense wilderness to its present state, making his home by starting with little or no means at all. He was married to Martha Qua, who was also born in Ireland in 1794, and died in the County of Brant, March 31, 1870. Their children were six in number. Three sons died in early life. One daughter is the wife of George Pike ; one remains with our subject (unmarried) ; and Francis, whose name heads this sketch, has always chosen the path of single life also. He, as well as his brothers and sisters, were born on the farm where he now lives. He cultivates 127 acres, and raises some "short-horned " cattle, as well as the " Leicester " sheep.

JOSEPH JARVIS, farmer, Brantford P.O., was born in 1834, and is a son of Joseph Jarvis, a native of Leicestershire, England, where he died. His wife, Mary Jarvis, died in 1845, leaving eight children, three of whom came to Canada ; Joseph came in 1859, and soon after began work for Mr. David Christy. By industry and economy he soon accumulated means enough to rent land. In 1863 he married Eliza Brown, and in 1877 he bought his present farm of 100 acres, which is well improved. They have a family of eight children, viz. : John Henry, George Lewis, William Brown, Charles Andrew, Thomas Edward, Mary Alice, Charlotte Ann, and Ellen Josephine.

G. B. JONES, apiculturist, Brantford P.O. Mr. Jones is a native of Toronto, where for a time he was a student of architecture, after which he spent eighteen months at the Agricultural College, Guelph. He then engaged with W. A. Jones, of Beeton, in Simcoe County, in the study of bee culture. 'In October, 1882, he settled on the old homestead of Captain Brant, next the Mohawk Church, where he established the Blackburne Apiary, and commenced, in connection therewith, the manufacture of bee-keepers' supplies, making any style of hive, but using and having constantly on hand

a sawdust-packed hive adapted to the Langstrath frame, known as the " Blackburne Hive." He raises and sells bees, but makes a specialty of pure honey both in the comb and extracted. His stock of supplies consists chiefly of hives, frames, sections, smokers, extractors, comb foundation, shipping crates, honey cans and jars, labels, etc., etc., and literature of the apiary.

JOSEPH KENDRICK, farmer, Cainsville P.O., was born in Wentworth County, in 1826, and is a son of Ira B. Kendrick, who was born near Toronto, in 1792. He followed the carpenter trade, and came to Wentworth in 1828, where he married Margaret Book. In 1837 he removed to Port Huron, where he died in 1876. Their children were Sarah, Joseph and John B.; Joseph Kendrick married in 1852 Miss Margaret Lampkin, a native of England, who was born in February, 1833. They have had six children, namely, Elizabeth, Ira B., George, Alfred, Usual 0., and Alem R., deceased. Mr. Kendrick holds 321 acres of valuable farming land, 100 of which lies in Wentworth County.

JOHN KER, farmer, Brantford P.O., was born in England, December 4, 1819, and is a son of William Ker, who was born in Cumberland County, England, in 1772. He learned cabinet-making in early life, and in 1816 married Mary Dobinson, who was a native of the same place. They came to Canada in 1835, settling in Brantford, where he bought his farm at the Indian land sale in 1835. He, with the aid of his family, made one of the finest farms of the county out of it: it is situated in the valley of the Grand River. He had three sons, viz.: William, John and Robert, all residing in this county. John Ker married, in 1856, Miss Elizabeth Holme. They are the parents of five children. Mr. Ker has a good farm of 170 acres, and carries on stock-raising principally.

MRS. MARY KERR, widow, Brantford Township, a native of the State of Pennsylvania, was born near the city of Philadelphia, Nov. 17th, 1797. She came to Canada with her father, Benjamin Kiter, in 1807, and settled in Ancaster Township, County of Wentworth. She was married, March 18th, 1817, to George Henry Kerr, who was born April 27th, 1 794. Her husband's father, Robert Kerr, was a Highland Scotchman, and surgeon in the British army during the American Revolutionary War. Her mother was of German descent, and a daughter of Nicholas Kizer. Mrs. Kerr's family were seven in number, viz.: Walter, born Dec. 7th, 1817, died May 5th, 1872 : William, born May 2nd, 1820 ; George H., born April 30th, 1823 ; Robert J., born Sept. 4th, 1826, died July 19th, 1854 ; Obed C, born Jan. 17, 1829 ; Mary J., born July 11th, 1831, died May 28th, 1882; Isabella, born Jan. 9th, 1833, died April 4th, 1854. Walter was a man of great strength, and stood 6 feet 10 1/2 inches in his stockings. Mary J. was the wife of Col. Hiram Dickie. The subject of this biography came to this county about 1834, and settled on the farm where she now resides, and, with her mental faculties, she is enjoying a green old age. Her farm comprises 354 acres of very fine land along the Grand River, about a mile west of Brantford. She is an adherent of the Church of England.

JAMES KING, farmer, Brantford Township, was born in Wentworth County, April 10, 1820, and settled in this county February 22, 1860. He is a son of James and grandson of Charles King, who, some time during the last century, settled in Wentworth County, where he died. James, his son, was born May 12, 1789, and married Susan Gingery, a native of Pennsylvania, who had previously come to Canada with her father. They had nine children, of whom John, James, Abraham and Susan now survive, and Charles, Sarah, Nancy, William and George, are dead. The father died February 4, 1840. James King, of whom we write, married May 20, 1856, Ann Hedley, daughter of Robert and granddaughter of Thomas Hedley, a native of England. Robert Hedley came to Canada about the year 1834, locating first

in the County of Wentworth and later in Haldimand County, where he died. By the above marriage there were six children, viz., Joshua, born February 14, 1857 ; Sarah E., born October 7, 1858; Robert O., born October 23, 1860 ; Adeline, born December 17, 1863 ; Mary Helena, born December 2, 1865 ; Isabella, born December 20, 1869. The educational advantages received by Mr. King were from the common school. He owns a first class farm of eighty acres, well stocked, six miles south of Brantford. Religion, Canada Methodist.

ABRAM KINNARD, farmer, Mohawk P.O., was born January 4, 1821, in Ancaster, County of Wentworth ; he is a son of Sela and a grandson of Abram and Catherine (Minor) Kinnard. Sela Kinnard came to Canada with his father, settling in Monck County. He married Julia Ann Daniels, and had a family of six children, viz., Kelvin, Abram, John D., Catherine, Andrew and Wesley. Abram Kinnard married, May 17, 1853, Sarah Fairchild, who was born Feb. 6, 1831, in Brant Co. She was a daughter of Timothy and a granddaughter of Isaac Fairchild, after whom the Fairchild Creek was named. They had four children, viz., Elbern S., born August 24, 1854 ; Timothy L., born August 5, 1862 ; Calvin, born November 9, 1865 ; Benjamin, born August 29, 1867. Mr. Kinnard was educated in New York State. He followed the architectural business about thirty years ; afterwards engaged in mercantile pursuits ; and in 1865 came to Brant County, settling on his present premises, consisting of 107 1/2 acres of fine farming land.

JOHN KINNEY, farmer, Brantford P.O., is a son of William Kinney, who resides in St. George. Our subject is the fifth of eight children, and was born in South Dumfries in 1840. He was raised to farm life, and acquired a common school education. His father received the benefit of his labours until February 8, 1865, when he married, and soon after settled on his present farm of ninety-eight acres. His home is well improved and under good cultivation. For a time he devoted considerable time to raising stock, but more recently is turning his attention to buying and selling horses. Mr. Kinney and wife have a family of five children, viz., Mary E., Sarah A., James T., William F., and John R. Mrs. Kinney was born in South Dumfries in 1846, and is Mary, daughter of Firman Howell, one of the pioneers.

EDWIN R. LANGS, Cainsville, is a grandson of Jacob and Elizabeth (Fowler) Langs and Major John and Elizabeth (Gage) Westbrook, and a son of John and Sarah (Westbrook) Langs, the former born in Northumberland Co., Pennsylvania, August 16, 1799, and died March 30, 1855 ; and the latter born February 7, 1800, and died April 5, 1880. They were the parents of ten children, viz., Martha, Nelson, Squire, Elizabeth, S. W. Wallace, Major S., Edwin R., Scynthia V., George A., and Livina. Our subject was born in the Township of Brantford, County of Brant, Province of Ontario, on the 2nd September, 1836. On February 4, 1863, he married Miss Annie Duncan, who was born September 7, 1841 ; she was a daughter of William and Elizabeth (Simpson) Duncan, of Aberdeenshire, Scotland. To this union six children have been born, namely : W. Orpheus A., born Dec. 2, 1863 ; Mary E., born Feb. 28, 1866, died June 5, 1867; Major H., born March 20, 1869 ; Annie A., born March 7, 1872 ; Clara R., born Sept. 7, 1876 ; and Edwin R., born November 25, 1881. Mr. Langs received a fair education, and devoted some twenty-five years of his life to farming. He is a Reformer in politics, and in 1878 was appointed Justice of the Peace, an office he still occupies.

NELSON LANGS, farmer, Langford P.O., was born in 1827, in Brant County ; he is a son of John and a grandson of Jacob Langs, one of the first settlers of Northumberland County, Pennsylvania. In 1807 he removed to Canada, purchasing a large tract of land, densely covered with forest. Here he shared the perils, hardships and privations of a pioneer's life, converting this unbroken wilderness into productive fields.

He had eight children, John, the father of our subject, being the youngest. He was born in 1799, in Pennsylvania, and at the age of eight years settled with his parents in this county. He followed farming through life, and at his death he owned 270 acres of land. He died of small-pox in 1855. His wife was Sarah, daughter of Major John Westbrook, whose history appears in this volume. She was bom in 1800, in Brant County, and died in 1880, leaving twelve children, three of whom are dead. Nelson, the eldest, was born on the old homestead, and has always resided in the vicinity of his birth. He married, in 1854, Eliza Sands, who was born in Halton County in 1828. Mr. Langs owns 130 acres of land, situated near Langford, and has four children, viz., Martin, Susan, Ella and Flint.

ALFRED LAYCOCK, deceased, was a native of Lancashire, England, where he was born about the year 1824, and was a son of James Laycock, a dealer in dry goods. Mr. Laycock, our subject, was reared in his native land, and in about the year 1842 he came to Brantford, Ont., and soon after entered into employment with Ignatius Cockshutt, one of the pioneer merchants of Brantford. By strict attention to his employer's business, he gained steady promotion to positions of trust and honour. He purchased in course of time 140 acres of land on the Mount Pleasant Road, near Brantford, and in February, 1850, was united in marriage to Jane Cockshutt, a sister of his employer. Mr. Laycock still continued his duties in Mr. Cockshutt's store until May, 1850, when a severe attack of inflammation of the lungs proved fatal to him. He was interred at the burial place near the farm. His widow still resides at the homestead, 100 acres of which is farmed by George Houlding for the widow. Mr, Laycock was a member of Farringdon Independent Church, as is also his widow. The latter is a quiet, unostentatious lady, and from a sense of duty and benevolence to the unfortunate, has fitted up, and maintains at her own expense, a large building on the farm, filled with orphan children. This one act of charity alone has developed for her in the community and among her acquaintances a very great amount of respect and admiration, while her good deeds and kind acts make her name a household word and her presence a blessing.

NICHOLAS LEE, farmer, Harrisburg P.O. Nicholas Lee, the father of our subject, was a native of Saxony, Germany, born in 1792, and died in Brant County, Ont., in 1879. He matured in his native county, where he followed farming. While in Germany he married, and in 1834 he, wife and three children, came to Canada and settled near St. George, where he followed farming the remainder of his life, with the exception of a few short intervals that he engaged in store and tavern keeping. About 1850 he buried his first wife, who was the mother of three children, but his widow, or second wife, still survives. He was a man of strong mind and constitution, and transformed many acres from a wilderness to productive fields. Of his children—Magdalena, Mary A., and Nicholas, our subject—the two eldest are deceased, and Nicholas is the only one left to give the untold history of the above family. He was born in Saxony, Germany, in 1821, but since thirteen years of age has been a resident of Brant County, where he now owns 136 acres on Lots 47 and 48, of the first concession of Brantford Township. His farm is well improved, and is mostly the result of his own efforts. In 1846 he married Julian Lane, who died in 1852, leaving two children, who are also deceased. Mr. Lee's second wife was Mary Pepper, a native of Canada, who died May 21, 1882, leaving a family of six children. Both of his deceased companions were members of the Baptist Church, to which he also belonged until recently, when he connected himself with the Methodists.

W. H. LEE, JUNR., fruit grower, Cainsville P.O., is a son of W. H. Lee, Senr., of Burford Township, where our subject was born March 5, 1846. He was raised to agricultural life, and enjoyed a common school education. In early life he began fruit

growing in his native township, where he continued until the fall of 1876, when he bought his present property of 25 acres near Cainsville, where he cultivates all kinds of berries, among which he makes a specialty of strawberries. His successful experience in the county justly places him among its leading horticulturists. He was married September 11, 1867, to Emma, daughter of David Misener. The issue of this union is eight children. He and wife belong to the Canada Methodist Church, and he had for a time been Superintendent of the Cainsville Sabbath school. The grandparents of W. H., Junr., were Samuel and Anna (Shaver) Lee. Samuel was born in the State of Maryland in 1786, and died in Saltfleet Township, Ont., in 1848. He was, at the tender age of six years, brought by his parents to Canada, where his earthly cares ended. He, in the latter part of his life, embraced the Christian religion. His occupation was farming through life. His wife, Anna, daughter of John and Margaret Shaver, "was born in the State of New Jersey, April 15, 1791. When three years old her parents removed into Canada as refugees, walking the entire distance, her father carrying an axe and a bundle of bedclothes, and her mother a child six months old, while the oldest child rode on horseback and held Anna before her. They settled in the Township of Ancaster, Wentworth County, and at the time their only neighbours were the Indians and the wild denizens of the forest. They erected a rude hut, and life commenced in earnest.. Under such surroundings Anna matured, but after a long, useful, and faithful life in the walk of the church she, on December 13, 1875, fell asleep in death, and her remains rest in Stony Creek Cemetery.

MORRIS LOUNSBURY, lumber manufacturer, Mount Vernon, was born in Saltfleet Township, Wentworth County, Nov. 23, 1831, and is a son of William B. and Sarah (Corey) Lounsbury. His father, William B., was born in Queen's County, New Brunswick, and came to Canada about 1823, settling in Wentworth County. He married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Corey. Their children are Charlotte, Susan A., John, Edward, Harriet, Morris and Sarah. Morris Lounsbury received a common education, was brought up a farmer, and came to Brant County in 1845. He married, February 9th, 1851, Sarah Ann, born March 3, 1831, daughter of Samuel Tapley, of Brant County. They have a family of six children, viz.: William R., bom April 9th, 1853, who, on the eve of his marriage to an estimable young lady, was killed in what is known as the Dock Street Building accident, St. John, New Brunswick, May 3. 1879 ; Elmer T., born January 8th, 1855 ; Amanda J., born August 5th, 1858, died May 7th, 1876 ; Lydia A., born May 16th, 1861; Clara, born July 28, 1863 ; Mary, born June 29. 1866, died October 25th, 1876. Mr. Lounsbury built the mill now run on premises owned by him in Brant County, in 1872. His farm here consists of 75 1/2 acres, with an additional farm in Burford Township of 400 acres recently purchased ; of this 80 acres are under a high state of cultivation, and 250 of valuable primeval forest. He is a member of the Freemasons and of the A. O. U. W.; is a Justice of the Peace, and a member of the Episcopal Methodist Church. Edward Lounsbury, a brother of Morris, has been for several years a prominent minister of the above church, and has filled all the official positions of that church excepting that of bishop. John Lounsbury, the grandfather of our subject, was a native of Brooklyn, N.Y., where he married Charlotte Dingy, a native of New York. In 1791 they emigrated to St. John, N. B., and afterwards located in Queen's County, N. B., where he died at the age of 59 years. His wife lived to reach the age of 88 years. They had a family of eight children—three boys and five girls.

W. J. LOVEJOY, farmer, Brantford P.O., is a son of John Lovejoy, who was born on the present site of Columbus, Ohio, in 1800, and was of English parentage. His father and mother died near Cleveland, Ohio. When a young man John came to Canada, stopping at Ancaster. His boyhood days were spent in his father's woollen-

mill, which gave him a good knowledge of the business. In consequence of this knowledge, soon after reaching Canada an opportunity presented itself for him to become a partner in such an establishment at Hamilton. While thus profitably engaged he became acquainted with, and in 1852 married, Charlotte L., eldest daughter of the late Dr. Wm. Case, of that city. They soon after settled in Brantford, then a village belonging to the Six Nation Indians. Ere long the Indians surrendered the site of the town, and John being one of the first settlers with some means, became quite a property owner. His influence and ability gave him rank among the leading citizens. He was an early hotel proprietor, and also owned and operated the first line of stages between Brantford and Hamilton. About 1837 there were several of the best buildings on Colborne and Market Streets owned by him, as well as a store and other public houses. He finally settled near the Mohawk Church, where he owned a large tract of land. In 1854 he erected a large brick house, now owned by our subject. About this time he became a large stockholder in the Brantford Road Company, Math which he was connected until near his death, his son W. J. succeeding him in the enterprise. He died in 1858, leaving behind him marks of a good business man. Of his eight children, three died in early life and five are now living, of whom W. J., the eldest, was born February 22nd, 1826, while his parents were temporarily living in Simcoe County, Ontario. From infancy he has been in Brant County limits, where he was educated, and where he now owns a fine house just outside the corporation limits of the city. He at one time took up the study of law, but finding it very confining, he thought medicine would afford more exercise, in which he was engaged at the death of his father. This sad circumstance called him home from college, and he never completed his course. Since then he has enjoyed the quiet routine of farming and looking after his property. In 1862 he married Jane L., daughter of the late Joseph Gordon, of Brantford. She was born in Portland Square, London, England, in 1828. Mr. Lovejoy and wife are both members of the English Church. They have two children—Gertrude and Josephine.

HENRY LOWES, deceased, is a son of John and Jane (Herbert) Lowes, both natives of England, where they lived and died. Henry was born in England in 1808. While in minor life he learned the carpenter trade, which he followed considerably after coming *to* Canada. In 1832, after spending three years in Whitby, he came to Brant County, where he became possessed of a farm of twenty-one acres, besides some city property. He was married to Christina Gibson, of Yorkshire, England; she was two years his senior, and died in Brantford in May, 1880, having had eleven children, four of whom died in early life; those living are William, Ann, Ruth, John, Henry, Mary J., and James. Mr. Lowes took an active part during the Rebellion of 1837-8, belonging to the troop under Major Winnet. He departed this life on March 1st, 1883, aged 74 years.

FREDERICK LUCK, Brantford P.O., stock-raiser and farmer, was born in Goudhurst, Kent, England, in 1819, and is a son of Wm. Luck, who was also born in England. He married about 1770, and his wife died, leaving one child. His second wife was Susan Foreman, of England; she died in 1848, and Mr. Luck in 1829. He left twelve children, six sons and six daughters, of whom Frederick was the fourth son. Frederick settled in this county in 1857, where he now owns 200 acres of fine lands, situated on Grand River. He married in 1842 Ann Osborne, sister of Daniel Osborne, of South Dumfries. They have three children, viz., Frances, Daniel, and Thomas. Mr. Luck has acted as Trustee in his vicinity for three terms, and is a man of good social standing.

THOMAS G. LUDLOW, Mount Vernon P.O., was born May 29, 1839, and is a son of Samuel Ludlow, who came to this county in 1830 from Queen's County, Ireland, settling near the old Mohawk Church, where he taught for a number of years in the Mohawk Institute. Thomas is one of seven children, viz., Ann L., who married Jacob Langs, living now in Norfolk County; William S., living in Brant County; Richard, living in Detroit, Michigan; Sarah; Hannah, married Samson Day; and Alice Baker, who lives in Brant County. He married first Agnes, daughter of George Martin, a native of Scotland, now living in Brantford County. They became the parents of nine children, viz., George W., born July 16, 1868; Elizabeth, born February 16, 1860; Josephine, born August 15, 1861, now living in Manitoba; Alexander, born June 21, 1863, died April 2, 1864; Richard T., born April 17, 1865; Ernest T., born January 5, 1867, died July 27, 1867; Flora A., born February 22, 1869, died June 28, 1869; Morley W., bom February 22, 1869; Austin G., bom October 4, 1870, died September 12, 1872. He married again, February 12, 1873, Elizabeth, daughter of Andrew and granddaughter of James Sharp. She having previously married James Campbell, had three children, named Palestrello J., Edith A., and Lachlin T., all of whom are dead. Our subject learned the blacksmith trade, at which he worked twenty years. He subsequently became a farmer, and is now in the mercantile business. Mr. Ludlow is a member of the Canada Methodist Church, and superintendent of the Sabbath school.

WILLIAM S. LUDLOW, farmer, Langford P.O., is a son of Samuel and Eliza Ludlow, both natives of Ireland, where he acquired a fair education. They both came to Lower Canada, where they married, and in 1834 they moved to what is now Brant County, settling at the Mohawk Village, where he taught school several years. He was also a farmer and blacksmith. He died in Michigan, and his widow now lives in Norfolk County, Ontario. Their children were Ann, William S., Richard C, Sarah J., Hannah, Thomas G. and Alice L. William S., is the eldest son and was born at the Mohawk Village in 1837; he has been a resident of the County of Brant since 1864, owning his present farm of 85 acres of good soil, well tilled. In December, 1859, he married Mary, daughter of John Berry, to whom the following children have been born: Thomas J., William H. E., Jonathan, Samuel, Luke, Mary E. and Aimer. William S. and wife belong to the Methodist Church, but his parents belonged to the Church of England.

DUNCAN MARQUIS, physician, Mohawk P.O. Among the representative men of Brantford Township we mention the name of Dr. Marquis, Mount Pleasant Village. He was born in Argyleshire, Scotland, December 6, 1842, and is a son of John Marquis, who was a native of the same shire, and by occupation a shoemaker. His wife was Eliza McDermid, a native of Perthshire, Scotland. They lived together until 1850, when his death severed their union. In 1851, the widow and five children came to Caledonia, N.Y., and one year later to Brant County, Ontario. Here she married Francis Fairchilds, son of Isaac Fairchilds, a pioneer. Of Eliza Marquis' five children two are now living, the Doctor and his sister. His mother and stepfather live in Oakland Township, on the old Fairchild homestead. The-subject of this sketch was raised mostly in Canada, and embraced the educational privileges in the Grammar School of Mount Pleasant. In 1863, he entered the Victoria Medical College of Toronto, from which he graduated in 1865. He immediately located at Mount Pleasant, where he has since been, and has succeeded well in his professional career. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church of Mount Pleasant, in which he is accompanied by his wife; and as a member of the Brant County Medical Association he stands well, and has served the society as President one year. On May 11th, 1871, he was married to Eliza, daughter of George Bryce, of Mount Pleasant, and a sister of Prof. George Bryce, of Winnipeg, and of Dr. Peter H. Bryce, Secretary of Board of Health of Ontario, and a resident physician of Toronto. Dr. Marquis and wife are the parents of five children, four of whom are living.

JOHN McCAUSLAND, farmer, Brantford Township, is a son of James and grandson of John McCausland, a native of the County Antrim, Ireland. James, his son, came to Canada in 1338, locating in this county. He remained two years in the country, and returned to his native land, where he died at the age of nearly 73. He had a family of six children, of whom two, John and Nancy, are living, and Matilda, James, Alexander and William, are dead. John McCausland was born in Ireland, June 28, 1804, and came to this Province in 1829, settling on the farm where he now resides. Before leaving the Green Isle, he married, May 8, 1829, Mary Haggan, daughter of John Haggan, and has five of a family, viz.: Jane, born March 8, 1830; James, born Dec. 31, 1832 ; John, born Feb. 26, 1834 ; William, born May 16, 1836 ; Alexander, born May 26, 1839. His second son, John, resides with him. He married, June 8, 1868, Sarah Ann Fortune, daughter of James Fortune, a native of the United States. By this union there are four children—Margaret, born May 30, 1871 ; William, born Nov. 14, 1873; Elizabeth Maud, born Sept. 4, 1878 ; James Alexander, born July 23, 1881. The subject of this biography is a Freemason of the old Irish Order, and a Methodist. He has prospered in the land of his adoption, and is now the owner of an excellent farm of 100 acres, a few miles south of Brantford, and is in independent circumstances.

DAVID McCORMICK, farmer, Paris P.O., is a son of Robert McCormick, who was born in Scotland in 1804, and died in the County of Brant November 1, 1880. He matured in his native country, where he married Elizabeth McGhie, who was born in Scotland April 7, 1808, and died in the County of Brant, Canada, July 28, 1855. In 1842 Robert and wife, with seven children, emigrated to Canada, settling near Paris, where he took a lease on a farm for twenty-seven years. He was a farmer through life, and took a deep interest in educational affairs ; was repeatedly a school trustee, and managed to give his family a good education. He was through life a stout, hearty man. He and wife were members of the Presbyterian Church. Their twelve children were: Isabelle, Elizabeth, John, Robert, William, James, Thomas, David, Zachary C, Alexander G. H., Samuel and Henry. All are now living, and Zachary C. is now teaching in Detroit, Michigan. David, our subject, was the first child of his parents born in Canada, in the year 1843. He was raised to farm life near Paris, where he enjoyed the benefit of good schools. On December 28, 1882, he married Mary, daughter of James Randall. She was born in Paris in 1856. She and David are members of the Presbyterian Church.

DIARMID McDIARMID, farmer, Brantford Township, a native of Scotland, was born March 16, 1827, came to Canada in 1852, and settled in this county. He is a son of Archibald and grandson of Duncan McDiarmid, of Perthshire, Scotland, both of whom died in their native land, the former in May, 1846, aged 74, and the latter at about the age of 70 years. Archibald McDiarmid married Helen McFarlane, daughter of Dugald McFarlane, and had eleven children, of whom Malcolm, Kate, Angus and Archibald are dead, and Hugh, Diarmid, Donald, Mary, Eliza, Margaret and Helen, still survive. Diarmid McDiarmid, of whom this sketch is written, married March 17, 1858, Anna Bella Dawson, daughter of Alexander Dawson, also a native of Scotland. Their children number eight, as follows : Archibald, Jessie, Eliza, Alexander, Helen, Mary, Annabella and Margaret. The family are attendants of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. McDiarmid has prospered in his adopted country, and now owns a fine farm of 84 acres within six miles of Brantford, upon which he has a number of excellent thorough-bred stock.

ARCHIBALD McEWEN, farmer, Township of Brantford, was born in Argyleshire, Scotland, in Feb., 1805, and is a son of Peter McEwen, also a native of Scotland, and who died when his son, the subject of this sketch, was an infant. Peter

McEwen married Annabel McFarlane, also Scotch, and they became the parents of two children, a son and daughter, the latter being dead. Mrs. P. McEwen was married the second time to Archibald Campbell, by whom they had three children, a son and two daughters, the latter two now living. The mother died about 20 years ago in Scotland. Archibald McEwen was reared in Scotland, and when 25 years old. came to Canada, making a six weeks' stay in Montreal, *en route* for Mt. Pleasant, Brant County. Abram Cook, at that time a merchant of the latter place, brought Archibald with him from Montreal, and had him in his employment till he became a partner in the business, and the name of the firm became Cook & McEwen. Sometime afterwards they dissolved partnership, and Mr. McEwen commenced business on his own account, which he carried on for a few years. He then engaged in farming, and bought the farm he is now on, to which he has from time to time added, until he is now proprietor of farms aggregating 575 acres. Mr. McEwen is a Conservative in politics, and, with his family, a Presbyterian. He was for many years Reeve of the Township of Brantford, and Warden of Brant County for one year. The electors of the Township of Brantford presented him with a beautifully embossed address and a gold-headed ebony cane, with the following inscription engraved thereon: "Presented to Archibald McEwen, Esquire, by the Electors of the Township of Brantford, Feby. 20th, 1880." On Oct. 7, 1839, he married Agnes Kinnear, of Glasgow, Scotland, by whom he had nine children, of whom probably eight survive (six living in Brant County), viz.: Peter, a farmer in Oakland Township; William George, also a farmer in Oakland Township ; Archibald, a stock-dealer in Texas; Marion, at home ; Annabel, at home ; John and Alexander at home working the farm, and Robert, in the Island of Madagascar, where he is likely to make his future home.

DUNCAN McEWEN, farmer, Brantford Township, was born in Scotland, April 9, 1842, and came to Canada with his father in 1854. They settled in this county. He is a son of John, and grandson of Archibald McEwen. The former was born in 1786, and married in due course Mary McLaughlin, daughter of Dugald McLaughlin, and had a family of six, viz., Dugald, John and Duncan now living, and Archibald, Peter and Mary, dead. Duncan McEwen married, Sept. 26th, 1871, Anne Middleton, daughter of Martin, granddaughter of William, and great-granddaughter of William Middleton Meggait, also natives of Scotland. They have four children, as follows : Mary, born August 25, 1872 ; Martin William, born Aug. 13, 1874; Elizabeth, born April 26, 1877 ; John Archibald, born Dec. 19, 1882. Mr. McEwen has found his adopted country congenial to his spirit of enterprise, and now owns a well stocked farm of 100 acres of fine land, six miles south of the city. He was elected Municipal Councillor for his township, which position he occupied for one year.

DANIEL MCINTYRE, farmer, Brantford P.O.—born in Wentworth County, Ont., Nov. 27th, 1835—came to Brant County in 1842 with his father, William McIntyre, who was born in Lincoln County, Dec. 24th, 1797. He married Phoebe, daughter of Able Land, who was born in Wentworth County, January 26th, 1800, and granddaughter of Robert and Phoebe (Scott) Land, of English descent. The McIntyres were of Scotch descent. Robert Land left New Jersey about the time of the Revolution ; he had been shot, and his wife, supposing him to have been killed, fled to New Brunswick in despair. He, supposing them killed, came to Niagara, thence to Ancaster, where he cleared land and sowed one bushel of wheat, the first sown in that section. After several years his wife one day came to his premises with her family well grown up, having walked from New Brunswick. They lived and died much respected, and some of their descendants live in Hamilton to this day. Mr. McIntyre was one of nine children, viz. : Elizabeth, born May 28th, 1826 ; Abel, born January 5th, 1827 ; James, born March 28th, 1830 ; Robert, born January 4th, 1832, died May, 1870 ; Samuel,

born September 2nd, 1835 ; John, born November 10th, 1838 ; Louisa, born May 7th, 1841 ; Mary M., born September 22nd, 1843, died October 7th, 1845. Daniel married, November 13th, 1861, Abigail Frazee, born November 19th, 1835, daughter of Thomas Frazee, whose biography appears in this work. He received in early life a common school education, learned the waggon-maker's trade, but has chiefly devoted his time to farming. He is a Reformer, and owns 86 acres of land, 76 of which are beautifully situated on Mount Pleasant Street, commanding a good view of Brantford. The situation is best known as Back Street of Mount Pleasant.

DANIEL W. MCINTYRE, farmer, Brantford P.O., was born August 12th, 1855, and is a son of Robert and Catharine (Frazee) McIntyre, of both of whom a biography appears in this work. His father was born January 4th, 1832, and was married Oct. 12th, 1854, to Catharine Frazee. They had four children, named Daniel W., Ellen L., Mary M., and Emma C. Daniel McIntyre married, December 1st, 1880, Alice A. (Secord), who was born August 26th, 1859 ; she was the daughter of David and granddaughter of Solomon and Mary Secord. Her mother's name was Sarah, daughter of Allen and Elizabeth (Huntsman) Sinimerman. He has a family of two children—Maud E., born September 4th, 1881 ; Elmer F., born December 20th, 1882. Mr. McIntyre owns a farm consisting of 115 acres, 100 of which are under cultivation.

JOHN MCINTYRE, farmer, Brantford Township, a native of Perthshire, Scotland, was born in April, 1803, and with his father came to Canada in the year 1823, settling in this county. He was a son of John McIntyre, who married Jeanette McNichol, also a native of Scotland. They had a family of eight children, of whom only two are living, John and Catharine ; those dead being Peter, Nichol, Robert, Eleanor, Elizabeth, and an infant. The father died in Brant County. John, of whom we write, married August 7th, 1820, Lovice Burtch, daughter of Eadie Burtch, a native of Wales, who emigrated to America previous to the Revolutionary War, and whose loyalty to the British Crown necessitated his removal from the new formed States. He settled in this county, where he died. The family of our subject were Olive, born Dec. 23rd, 1825 ; Jeanette, born March 6th, 1828; Eleanor, born April 19th, 1830 ; Eadie, born August 25th, 1832 ; Catharine, born March 15th, 1835 ; John W., born Oct. 15th, 1837 ; David, born April 9th, 1840 ; Margaret, born July 2nd, 1842 ; Peter J., born Feb. 4th, 1845 ; William W., born Oct. 14th, 1847 ; Elizabeth Ann, born Feb. 13th, 1850; Marian, born June 9th, 1852. Peter J. married, Dec. 3rd, 1877, Sarah, daughter of Robert and granddaughter of Jeremiah Townsend, a native of Wales. The family adhere to the Baptist denomination. Mr. McIntyre has prospered in the land of his adoption, and now owns a superior farm of 200 acres, six miles from the City of Brantford.

JOHN McMILLEN, farmer and blacksmith, Alberton P.O., is a son of George D. and a grandson of Daniel McMillen. The latter was born in Scotland in 1755, but crossed the ocean for the American continent in 1775. One year later began the greatest contest in the annals of history, but he remained loyal to King George III., and served throughout that great struggle. As a U. E. L. he subsequently came to Canada, settling near Kingston, where he married Catharine Detler. They lived at Kingston many years, where his wife died, and where he opened the first store of the place. He died near Belleville. They had five girls and two sons ; of the latter, George, the youngest, was born about 1801, near Kingston, where he was raised, and married Louisa Weatherhead. He was through life a blacksmith, and died near Belleville in 1845, and his widow now survives, aged 77 years ; she was born in Dublin, Ireland, but came to Canada when ten years old. She and her husband had a family of seven children, viz., Ann, Daniel, John, George, Robert, Frances and Emily, three of whom are living, of which John is the oldest, and was born in 1835, near Kingston. He

learned his trade in Belleville, and came to Wentworth County in 1855, where three years later he married Mary A., daughter of Charles Phillips, of Ancaster, where she was born in 1842. Their children are Charles G., Robert Henry, Thomas E., William J. and Richard J. Mr. McMillen followed his trade until coming to Brant County in 1879. He now owns a good farm of 50 acres, which he cultivates.

GEORGE MEADOWS, farmer, Brantford, was bom April 13, 1840, in Oxford County. His father, Joseph Meadows, was born August 22, 1804, in Suffolk County, England, and was married June 20, 1826, to Miss Ann, daughter of Joseph Shaw, a native of Lincolnshire, England. He came to Canada in 1825, working in Grimsby, at his trade, milling, for three years, when he removed to Zorra Township, Oxford County. They were the parents of thirteen children—Charles, Francis, William, Hannah S., Reuben, George, Sarah A., Elizabeth, Joseph, Henry M., Mary, Alfred and Thomas. George Meadows came to Brant County in 1874, and settled on his present farm of 140 acres of improved land. He married, December 27, 1866, Harriet M. Francis, who was born November 26, 1843. They have a family of five children, viz. : Elizabeth, born July 23, 1868 ; Marilla A., born August 29, 1870; Rudele S., born August 18, 1871, died May 6, 1874 ; Bertha Olive and Bertie Olive (twins), born March 4, 1876. Mr. Meadows was brought up a farmer, is a member of the A.O.U.W., and Trustee and a class-leader of the Mount Vernon Methodist Church.

GEORGE H. MIDGELY, farmer, Paris P.O., was born in Brant County Dec. 4, 1841, and is a son of Robert and Jane (Hill) Midgely. George was born on the old homestead, and married February 22, 1865, Miss Sarah Jane Barker, who was born December 28, 1844, in South Dumfries. They became the parents of five children, viz., William G., born May 18, 1867; Minnie I., born February 12, 1872; Mary A., born October 27, 1874; Ross, born April 14, 1879; and Ernest E., born May 20, 1881. Mr. Midgely has been Trustee of his district, in which is the school he attended when a boy. He owns a well regulated farm of 59 acres adjoining his father's, is a Reformer in politics, and an attendant of the Congregational Church.

THOMAS MIDGELY, farmer and stock-raiser, Paris P.O., was born September 16, 1851. He is the son of Robert and Mary (Ironmarsh) Midgely, natives of England. Thomas Midgely was married April 22, 1874, to Miss Mary E. Barker, by whom he had three children, viz., Myrtle L., born February 21, 1875 ; Eva M., born April 16, 1876 ; and Daniel W., born September 11, 1877. Mr. Midgely devotes most of his time to stock-raising, and his farm is well stocked with animals of good and some of the finest strains. He now occupies the old homestead, which is situated nine miles from Brantford and three from Paris. Mr. Midgely is a Reformer in politics, and a member of the C. M. Church.

ROBERT MIDGELY, retired farmer, Paris P.O., was born in England in 1809, and is a son of William and Jane (Hill) Midgely, who died in England. Mrs. Jane Midgely, after marrying her second husband, Samuel Rowson, died in 1833. Robert was one of five sons; in 1833 he married Mary Anne Ironmarsh. They came to Canada in 1838, living for a short time in Paris, and in 1839 moved on a farm in the north-west of Brant County. Mr. Midgely lived here 40 years improving his lands, and built a fine stone residence in 1856-7. He lost his first wife in 1874, and then removed back to Paris to spend the remainder of his days. By his first wife he had three sons and one daughter, viz., Williamson, Mary A., now Mrs. Wm. Ball; Thomas, whose history may be found in this volume ; and John H. Mr. Midgely married in 1875 his second wife, Mrs. Agnes Dawson, who came to Canada in 1841. There were no children by this union. Mrs. (Dawson) Midgely had four daughters, viz., Elizabeth, now the wife of Dr. Smith, of Hamilton; Marion, now Mrs. Maxwell, of Minnesota; Agnes A., now Mrs. Henry Alien, Paris; and Susan L, now the wife of

Andrew Harvey, of New York State. Mr. Midgely had but little means to commence life with, but he has been very successful in all his undertakings, and now enjoys the savings of his early toil. He is a Conservative in politics, and a member of the English Church.

GEORGE MILLS, farmer, Newport P.O., was born May 13th, 1806, and was bred within three miles of Alnwick, Northumberland, England. He came to Canada in 1834. He was in the County of Waterloo one and a half years; then tended a mill in St. George three years; then tended a mill in Brantford for James Wilkes for eight years ; and subsequently settled on the farm where he now resides. He is a son of Isaac and Sarah (Mills) Mills, and was married at Newcastle, England, May 15th, 1834, to Margaret Crow, daughter of Alexander Crow, all of Newcastle, England. By this union there were seven children, all born in Canada, viz., Mary Jane, Isabella, Sarah Ann, Isaac, Margaret, Harriet, Elizabeth and Emily Robinson. Mr. Mill's career has been a marked success. He arrived in this country with a cash capital of but $60, and after enduring the hardships consequent upon settling in a new country, has steadily pushed his way upward and onward until he now owns a 100-acre farm worth $10,000, pleasantly situated on the old Newport Road, three miles from Brantford. He was Tax Collector for the Township for two years. His opportunities for education were limited to the common schools, and the manner in which he has acquired position and influence shows the good use made of his talent. He is a member of the Congregational Church, a Reformer, and a substantial citizen. His son, Isaac Mills, lives on the homestead, is a Reformer in politics, and received a common school education.

JAMES MILLER, farmer, Paris P.O., was born in Scotland. He was a son of John and Rachel (Cooper) Miller, natives of Scotland. Mrs. Miller died in Scotland, and James, with his father, came to Canada, resided one year in Hamilton, and in 1839 removed to Paris Township. Mr. James Miller came to " The Plains " in the year 1840, April 8th. He married first, in 1833, Janet Moffat, by whom he had nine children, viz., Mary, John, Rachel, Janet, William, Margaret, James, Peter and George. Mrs. Miller died June 2nd, 1876, and on November 8th, 1878, Mr. Miller took for a second wife Anna Givens. The youngest son, George, is by this union. Mr. Miller started in life with a very small capital, but by hard labour and careful management he has acquired 220 acres of land, with a good residence, built in style and taste. He is a Reformer in politics, and attends the Presbyterian Church.

JOHN MILLER, farmer, Paris P. O., was born in Scotland in 1836. He is a son of James and Janet (Moffat) Miller. John came to Canada with his father in 1839, and married, April 2nd, 1864, Ellen E. Fawkes, daughter of Thomas Fawkes, a native of England. They became the parents of four children, viz., Janet, Susan, James and Frederick. Mr. Miller, knowing the value of an education, is giving his children every opportunity of schooling. He owns a well improved farm of 65 acres, pleasantly situated on Grand River. He is a Reformer in politics, and a Presbyterian in belief.

CHARLES MINSHALL, farmer, Brantford Township, was born in Brant County, July 15th, 1852. He is a son of Joseph and grandson of Thomas, a native of England, who came to Canada about the year 1828, and located in this county, where he died. Joseph, his son, came to the Province with his father, and married, 1836, Mary Foulks, daughter of Thomas Foulks, also a native of England. Their family were six in number, of whom Thomas is dead, and William, John, Henry, Sarah and Charles are living. Charles, of whom this sketch is written, married, April 11th, 1877, Amelia Smith, daughter of Richard Smith. They had three children—Alphaetta, born December 18th, 1877; Richard H., born June 5th, and died June 6th, 1879 ; William, born Sept. 18th, 1880. Mr. Minshall is a successful farmer, owning 80 acres of fine land, six miles from the county capital, 68 of which is under an excellent state of cultivation. He is a member of the Baptist Church.

SAMUEL MISNER, farmer, Jerseyville P.O., was born in Wentworth County, in 1818, and is a son of Peter Misner, who was born in the State of New Jersey, in 1786, but has resided since 1799 in Canada. He married Deborah, daughter of Samuel Wilson ; she was born in New Jersey, 1788, of Welsh descent. They were the parents of sixteen children, our subject being the seventh son. Samuel Misner was raised in Wentworth County, but since 1848 has made Brant County his place of abode ; he now owns a farm of 189 acres. He married, January 5th, 1841, Miss Nancy Dumon, who was born February 2nd, 1823, in East Dumfries. They are members of the Baptist Church, and have the following children, viz., Lorinda, Eleanor, Judson, Francis, Samuel, DeLos and Edith.

JAMES H. MOLASKEY, farmer, Paris P.O., was born in New Brunswick in 1808. He was a son of Peter and Mary (Pickle) Molaskey, natives of New Brunswick, who departed this life in Brant County. James H. Molaskey is a nephew of Elder Francis Pickle, of Blenheim Township. He came to Brantford 50 years ago, and he has witnessed the growth of the county from a wilderness, without a fence or a bridge, to its present highly improved state. Mr. Molaskey married, May 2, 1842, Caroline Morrell, daughter of James Morrell. She was his first wife, and was the mother of John N., James H. and Joseph. After the death of Mrs. Molaskey, he married in 1851 Harriett Griffin. The children by this union were Hannah C, Richard, Janet, Morrice E. and Sarah, all members of churches. Mr. Molaskey is now 74 years of age, possesses all his mental faculties, and gave the notes from which this sketch is prepared.

WILLIAM MOYLE, farmer, Paris P.O., is a grandson of John Moyle, who was for many years a resident of Dorsetshire, England, where he died. He was by occupation a farmer, and lived to the advanced age of 93 years. The following are the names of his nine children: John, Jr., William, Aaron, Henry, Rachel, Deborah, Elizabeth, Jane and Mary. Henry, the father of our subject, was the youngest son, and was born in Wiltshire, England, and died in the County of Brant, Ontario, Canada. He grew up to farm life, and acquired a good education, and was especially a practical and accurate surveyor. In 1837 he with his family came to Canada, and settled near Paris in the spring of 1838 ; here he followed farming mostly through life, and was the first permanent settler on Lot 20 of the first concession, in the Township of Brantford. His administration as Magistrate covered many years, during which time his decisions were conceded to be just and equitable by all who knew him. He was one of the directors and stockholders in the old Gore Bank, of Hamilton, which position he occupied at his death, at 73 years of age. His wife was Anna Snelling, who was born in Dorsetshire, England, and died in the County of Brant, Ontario, at the age of 72. They had a family of three sons, viz. : John, who returned to England, where he died in the prime of life ; Henry, who now lives in Paris, and William, whose name heads this sketch ; the latter was born in Dorsetshire in 1821, but from 16 years of age grew up in the County of Brant, and during the entire time he was a resident of the same county. He has always followed farming, and now owns a finely improved farm on the Paris stone road, of 125 acres. His wife is Martha Randall, of Dorsetshire, England. They have four & sons and two daughters. The family belong to the Baptist Church. Mr. Moyle acquired a fair education in his native country ; and since coming to the County of Brant, his business associations have placed him among the well-informed citizens. He was for many years President of the Brant County Mutual Insurance Company, but resigned in 1881.

WILLIAM A. NARRAWAY (deceased), was bom in Devonshire, England, in 1814, and is a son of James and Mary (Rowe) Narraway, who were both natives of England,

where they married in 1813, and in 1830 James and his two sons, William and James Junr., came to Canada. Two years later the rest of the family came. They settled in Nova Scotia ; but William, the eldest, only remained a short time, when he took up his abode in the State of New York, where he married in January, 1838, and in 1843, he as well as his father, emigrated from their respective homes and settled in Brant County, Ontario. They purchased about 150 acres of land, where they soon felt at home, and life began in earnest. James, the father of William, died in 1852, aged fifty, and his widow, now at the advanced age of eighty-nine years, resides in Brantford. William and family remained on the farm, but he devoted most of his time to millwrighting, which trade he learned in early life. In 1880 they moved within one mile of Brantford, where he died in May, 1881, and where his family still reside. In 1879, the Ontario Government honoured him with a commission as Justice of the Peace for the county. Religiously he was a Canada Methodist, and took an active part in the erection of the church at Cainsville, Brant County, in 1875. During its erection he served as Chairman of the Building Committee. In 1874 he, as Lay Delegate from this district, represented it in the First General Conference of the Canada Methodist Church which convened at Toronto. At the time of his death he was Secretary of the Board of Church Trustees, and otherwise officially connected with the church. His widow, the mother of his three children, was Mary S. Hall, a native of Connecticut, but raised in New York. Of her three children, Annie, the youngest, only was born in Canada, Alfred R. and James F. having emigrated with their parents from the State of New York.

ALEXANDER OLES, farmer, Langford P.O., is a son of John Oles and a grandson of Gilbert and Elenor (Brice) Oles, Elenor being his second wife. They were both natives of Pennsylvania, and were married about 1793, at Fort Erie. Soon after he settled in what is now Haldimand County, Canada, and about 1800 Gilbert returned to the States, where he died. Elenor subsequently, with her three children, Fannie, John and Gilbert F., settled near Mount Pleasant, now Brant County, where she remained until her death. John, the father of our subject, was born near Little York, County of Haldimand, and from infancy was raised by his widowed mother. In 1803 they settled near Mount Pleasant, since which time he has resided in Brant County. He grew up to farm life, and assisted in transforming the dense pine forests into open and productive fields. At a mature age he learned carpentering, which he followed more or less through life, doing most of his own building. About 1822, he bought 150 acres of his first land, of Isaac Whiting, Mr. Oles being the first permanent settler on the land. He endured all the hardships common to those days, and during the War of 1812 served as a substitute,'being too young to serve otherwise, and is now one of the few pensioners of that war living, aged *85* years. About 1840 he joined the Wesleyan Methodist Church, to which he and wife both belong. In March of 1822 he married Ann, daughter of the pioneer Isaac Whiting, by whom he has had nine children—Eliza, Alexander, Samuel, Levi, Nancy, Ann, John, Matthew and Mary J. The four first and last born are living. Alexander, the second, was born Febuary 17, 1825, and is the subject of this sketch. He has always resided in this county, and followed farming. He was educated in the common schools, and in 1847 married Eliza File, by whom he has six children, viz., John, Albert, Catharine, Elizabeth, Jane A. and Charles, the last now in High School at Waterdown. Mr. Oles is one of the well-to-do citizens of the county, and his wife is a daughter of John File, mentioned in David File's sketch in this volume.

PALMER & SHAW, proprietors of the Lorne Mills on Fairchild's Creek, Cainsville. Among the early established mills are those above mentioned. The senior member of this firm, Mr. A. J. Palmer, is a son of William Palmer, and was born in

Wentworth County in 1852. He was raised to farm life in his native county, where he received a fair education. In 1876 he joined John D. McIntosh in the purchase of the Lorne Mills, McIntosh being a practical and experienced miller, but in 1878 he sold to Palmer, with whom William Shaw is now associated. In 1879, Mr. A. J. Palmer married Emma, daughter of Thomas Shaw ; to this union one child is given.

JOSHUA PALMERSTON, farmer, Brantford Township, was born in Norfolk County, Ontario, April 28th, 1814, and is the son of Benjamin, who was the son of Joshua and great-grandson of James Palmerston, a native of Huntingdonshire, England. The grandfather of the subject of this sketch came to America about 1630, and died in the then British Colonies. His son Benjamin went to New Brunswick about the year 1780, where he remained until 1812, when he removed to Norfolk County and died in 1862. Joshua Palmerston married, April 27th, 1842, Jane Fisher, daughter of Samuel Fisher. By this union there were born eight children, as follows : Sarah Elizabeth, born Feb. 27th, 1845 ; John C, born Dec. 26th, 1847, died April 28th, 1877 ; Harriet A., born March 22nd, 1849 ; Mary J., born April 8th, 1851 ; Benjamin W., born May 16th, 1853 ; Olive, born April 29th, 1855 ; James H., born Jan. 19th, 1858 ; Lewis A., born June 13th, 1860. He is the owner of a finely cultivated farm of 125 acres of excellent land, about seven miles from Brantford, which gives evidence of thrift and good management. The family are Baptists.

JAMES PAPPLE, stock-raiser and farmer, St. George P.O. John Papple, the father of our subject, was a native of Scotland, where he married. In 1846 he emigrated to Canada with his wife and the following children : Alexander, James., Edward, William, Mary and Elizabeth. They settled in Dumfries Township, where soon after his arrival he buried his wife and three children, Edward, Mary and Elizabeth. Mr. Papple then settled in Huron County, where he died in 1874, leaving a wife and five children. Of this family James is the only one living in Brant County, where he owns 100 acres of prime farm land. He was born in Scotland, April 21st, 1833, and was thirteen years old when his parents emigrated. He attended the parish schools of his native land six years before he came to Canada, and succeeded in reaching the high school department. After his arrival in Canada he was only enabled to attend school during the winter seasons of three years. After his mother's death he was bound out for nine years to Abraham VanSickle, and at the expiration of his term of service, like Jacob of old, he married his master's daughter. He then settled down to the quiet and honourable life of a farmer, in which he has since continued, and now, by energy and perseverance, he has obtained the position of one of the leading farmers and stockmen of the county. As a stock-raiser he has won some of the first prizes of the county. By his wife Elizabeth, whom he married on Feb. 28th, 1855, he has had eight children, viz.: David, William, Isaac, Elmer (deceased), Mary Ellen, Etty Melissa, Elizabeth Jane, and James Milton. The parents and five children are members of the Baptist Church. Mr. Papple is a Reformer in politics.

HAMILTON PELTON, farmer, Falkland P.O., was born in Blenheim Township in the year 1826. He is a son of Samuel and Rhoda (Rouse) Pelton, natives of Rhode Island, who came to Canada about the time of the War of 1812, Mr. Pelton, Sr., taking a soldier's part in that struggle. During the troublous times of the war Mrs. Pelton narrowly escaped tomahawking at the hands of an Indian with whom she was thrown in contact. At the expiration of the war Mr. and Mrs. Pelton settled in Oxford County, where they remained until the death of the former. Mrs. Pelton afterwards married Jacob Hess. Hamilton Pelton, the youngest of his father's seven children, was raised by his stepfather until eighteen years of age, when he began life for himself. When he reached his majority he obtained $50 of his brother out of his father's estate, and having saved $150, be put the two sums together, and with them started for the State

of Illinois, walking the entire distance, 550 miles. Arriving on the Kankakee River, he gave $100 to a "squatter " for eighty acres of land, thirty acres being broken and fenced, and supplied with a log house and barn. He afterwards sold it to the former owner at a small profit, and returning to Canada, purchased his first farm, in Burford Township. He then bought 50 acres in Blenheim on the Government Road, 50 near it in Burford, which he cleared, and lastly, he purchased his present place. He now owns 440 acres of farm land, a foundry, and nearly an acre of land attached, at Bishopsgate, and a lot and ashery at Kelvin. On Nov. 26, 1848, he married Hannah Martin, by whom he has had a family of nine children.

DANIEL PERLEY, deceased, was born in Canada, Dec. 4, 1820, and came with his father, Colonel C. S. Perley, to the County of Brant, in 1834, and in 1843 settled on land now known as Evergreen Lodge, in Brantford Township, about seven miles from the Town of Brantford. In 1845 he married Elizabeth J. Nelles, of Brant County. They had three children—two sons, now married, and one daughter, who is still at home. Alfred, the youngest son, has charge of the farm. Mr. Perley died Dec. 13, 1882, his. death being occasioned by the kick of a horse in his own stable. He was widely known as a fine breeder of Southdown sheep, taking the gold and silver medals at Ottawa, in 1879, and many diplomas and prizes at other exhibitions. He was among the first settlers of Brant County, and acted as School Trustee for twenty-one years. He was also President of the Brantford Agricultural Society, and was a member of the Church of England. His widow still occupies the homestead with her son.

JOHN B. PETTIT, a farmer, Brantford Township, near Paris, was born in Canada, Niagara District, Township of Grimsby, 3rd of June, 1810. He was a son of Jonathan A. Pettit and Catherine (Beamer) Pettit. Jonathan and his father, Andrew Pettit, emigrated from what was Province of New Jersey to Canada in 1787, and settled in what is now County of Lincoln. Andrew Pettit, the grandfather of our subject, traces his ancestors to citizens in America for two centuries past. Jonathan A. Pettit was a, lieutenant, and served in that capacity in the War of 1812; he was stationed at Niagara with 4th Regiment Lincoln Militia, and when the American army crossed the river, he was slightly wounded in the battle that took place. He was in the hard contested battle of Lundy's Lane, his regiment, with other militia, forming the right. Among the amusing incidents of the war he would relate that after the battle of Stony Creek the American army, on their retreat past Grimsby, had become entirely demoralized. He and Captain Hickson took their arms and went in pursuit along the shore of Lake Ontario, and about 40 American soldiers surrendered as prisoners, and were sent in boats to the British schooners lying a short distance off on the lake. Mr. Pettit was to the front in the Rebellion of 1837, stationed at Queenston under Captain Nixon, 4th Regiment Lincoln Militia, and held a captain's commission when he left the limits of the regiment. John B. Pettit was married in 1834 to Mary Carpenter, daughter of Wm. Carpenter and Martha Smith, of the Township of Saltfleet. Mr. Pettit had a family of five children, two sons and three daughters. Wm. Carpenter was a son of Ashman Carpenter, who emigrated from New Jersey to Canada in 1791, and is a branch of a family supposed to be the heirs to an estate in England of many million pounds sterling. The ancestors of Mr. and Mrs. Pettit experienced all the privations and sufferings of the first settlers in Canada. As an instance, Mr. Pettit's grandfather, in the spring of 1788, travelled from Grimsby to the Grand River, near where the City of Brantford is, to purchase a bushel of wheat of the Indians, and returned with it to Grimsby; then carrying it to Niagara Falls to Samuel Street's mill, returning with it to Grimsby, doing the whole distance on foot. Mrs. Pettit's grandfather, Silas Smith, also travelled to the same Indian Settlement, and purchased a sack of corn, carrying it home on his back. His family, consisting of six children, lived six weeks upon what

they gathered from the woods, and fish. It is said that the first Methodist service ever held in Western Canada was at the residence of Silas Smith. The heroic acts performed, and the hardships the early settlers endured, were calculated to develop that genuine social hospitality so characteristic of their descendants of the fourth and fifth generation wherever found to-day. The Pettits are a family of farmers with only a few exceptions. The first Judge that ever sat upon the King's Bench at the formation of the Province of Upper Canada, in 1791, was Nathaniel Pettit, uncle of Jonathan A. Pettit. The Rev. Canon Chas. Pettit, of the Diocese of Ontario, is a grandson of Andrew, and John Pettit, a great-grandson, is a physician in the City of Buffalo. Mr. Pettit has seen very great changes in his native province. Where, in his childhood days, he saw the wild Indian and the wild deer gambol and play under the tall waving pines; where he listened at night to the wolf's howl and the bear's growl, may now be seen cozy cottages and stately mansions, surrounded with extensive gardens of the most delicious fruits of all kinds, well cultivated farms, yielding an annual production sufficient to give happiness, and the highest state of civilization, to all. Where his ancestors travelled in the Indian trail and their byways, he travels by railways and highways ; where they paddled the birch canoe, now sails the palatial steamer of many thousand tons; where they had to wait for weeks and months for the messengers to carry news, the telegraph and telephone flash it instantaneously from city to city. Equally great is the advancement of education. From the log cabin, with its three R.'s, to the best system of common schools, graded up to its colleges and universities, the humblest child if it aspires may rise to a profession. In religion the Pettits are attached to the Church of England, the faith of their forefathers ; and being descendants of Jersey Loyalists, the most of them remain Conservative in politics, but Mr. Pettit himself is an advanced Reformer.

JOHN" PHELPS, farmer, Langford P.O. As genealogy is always appreciated, we, through the assistance of one of the Phelps family, give a brief outline of this family genealogy back to the first part of the seventeenth century, when the name was spelled Phyliyppes. They were an ancient and honourable " Staffordshire" family ; the superfluous letters having been dropped during the reign of Edward VI. It is proven by documentary records that the family can be traced back to William the Conqueror. While in England they figured prominently in municipal affairs ; but in 1620 the *Mayflower* landed on the soil of the Western Continent the ancestors of the family, to wit: William Phelps and brother George, the first of the name west of the Atlantic, and Puritan pioneers. William Phelps, in November, 1630, was chosen a member of the first jury empanelled in the colony. He was a man of pure piety and sterling worth, which seems to have flowed in the blood of his descendants for over two centuries. These traits have been the means of exalting many of them to high and honourable stations. In short they have, in military service, filled the offices from general down, and in the municipal affairs of the United States, from Congressman through all the descending offices to the humble but honest farmer. Their settlement in Canada dates to the year 1800, when David Phelps and family settled on the Grand River swamp. David was born at Belchester, Massachusetts, in 1768, and died in Boston, Canada. He was twice married, first to Mary Sperry, who died in Brant County August 24, 1821, aged fifty-two years and eight months. His second wife was Hannah Olmsted, whom he left a widow on August 2, 1834, the result of the kick of a vicious horse. He was the father of sixteen children, viz., Martha, Othniel, Anna, Elisha, David (died in infancy), Beriah, Elijah, Lydia, Mary, David, Junr. By his second wife, Ursula and Anna (twins), Champion J., George W., Roxy Lany, and Matthias M. Of this family Elisha, the seventh, was the father of our subject; he was born in Brant County in 1803, and died in 1877, having spent his entire life

in the county of his birth. He was a strong and hearty man, having followed farming throughout his life, as did his father before him. He was married in 1825 to Elizabeth, daughter of John Vanderlip, of Wentworth County, who died in Brant County, October 4, 1873. The family consisted of three children, viz., John, Mary, and Mark, but the eldest is the only one now living. He was born in Brant County in 1826. He was raised to farm life, and has followed it through life, now owning 174 acres of land, mostly the result of his own efforts. He was married March 18, 1857, to Catharine Hawley, daughter of a pioneer of the county. Five children are the issue of this union, viz., Adam, Elizabeth, Emma, Alice, and Ezra E.

GEORGE PIKE, farmer, Brantford P.O., is a son of William and a grandson of Abraham Pike; the latter was a native of Queen's County, Ireland, where he was raised, matured and married to Hannah Heritage, of Irish birth also. In 1819 they, with eight children, started for Canada, but while on the ocean death seized their son Charles. They landed at Quebec on the 19th of June of the same year, and made route for Mount Pleasant, now in Brant County; here their hearts failed them, and they soon made a return track for their mother country; but on reaching Harrisburg sickness of the family detained them until spring, when nature opened out in all its beauty, which induced them again to settle in the then wilds of Brant County. It was but a short time until Abraham died, leaving his widow with a large family of children, which she raised. She finally married Cornelius Connor, and both died in the county. During her life she frequently walked to Dundas and back in one day, for goods she wanted from the stores. The seven children which landed were Fannie, William, Ellen, Ann, Thomas, Benjamin and Joanna. They all grew to maturity, married and settled in the County of Brant. William, the father of George, was born in Ireland in 1806, and died in Brant County in 1857. He was a farmer and resident of the county for nearly forty years. His widow still survives, bearing the name of her departed husband. Her maiden name was Mary Morris. She was born on Long Point in 1813. During William's early life he assisted in building the first house in Guelph. He and wife were members of the Methodist Church. They were the parents of six sons and one daughter, our subject being the eldest. Henry, Benjamin, Thomas and Hannah are deceased, but Nelson and Abraham, with George, still survive. Benjamin died in Andersonville prison during the American Rebellion. George is the only one living in the county to relate the history of his family. He was born here in 1832, and has ever since resided here. He has been farming generally, but has taken an active part in schools, and has been Trustee repeatedly, Tax Collector, and is now serving his third year as Assessor. He was married in 1860 to Mary, daughter of William Irwin and sister of Francis Irwin; she was born in the County of Brant in 1837. She and her husband have seven children, viz.: Martha H., William Irwin, George B., Minnie A., Francis A., Ellen E., and Edith J. Mr. Pike joined the 2nd Battalion of Brant Militia as Ensign in 1856, became Lieutenant in 1860, and went out on frontier service in 1864 with the Highland Rifles as private. He has been a member of the Loyal Orange Institution since 1857, was elected County Master twice, and was the first representative of the County of Brant of the Royal Black Knights of Ireland, held in Albert Hall in Toronto, in 1878.

EVAN PILGRIM, farmer, Brantford P.O., was born in October, 1826, in Norfolk County, England ; he is a son of Morris and Martha (Bird) Pilgrim, and a grandson of Morris Pilgrim, all of England. Evan Pilgrim came to Canada in 1854, and settled in Brant County, where he married, August 20th, 1854, Susanna, daughter of Michael and Hannah (Rudd) Porter; she was born October 11th, 1834. They were the parents of nine children, named William, born May 14th, 1857 ; Alvena, born January 1, 1862; Jane, born April 11th, 1864 ; Frederick, born September 22nd, 1859,

died February 22nd, 1871 ; Evan, born July 15th, 1866 ; Mary E., born November, 22nd, 1868 ; Susannah, born January 2nd, 1871 ; Frederick (the second), born October 16th, 1872 ; Sarah, born December 13th, 1874 ; and Emma, born July 3rd, 1879. Mr. Pilgrim started in life a poor man, but has now a competency for himself and wife of 226 acres of fine farming land ; they still live to share the comforts of their united toil in early life.

ROBERT POTRIFF farmer, Paris P.O., was born October 16th, 1825, and is a son of Simeon and Elizabeth (Stewart) Potriff. His father was a native of the State of Pennsylvania, and came to Canada in 1810, settling near what is now the City of Hamilton, which at that time consisted of one store and one or two other old buildings. Mr. Potriff took an active part in the Rebellion of 1837-8, and died in 1839. In his family of thirteen children, Robert, the second, was married January 19th, 1844, to Nancy Stewart, daughter of Alexander Stewart, of Wentworth County. They became the parents of eleven children, viz., Catherine, Alexander, Annie L., Carrie M., Sarah E., Jonathan, Alfred E., Robert W., Margaret J., Nina H. and William A. Six of them are now married. Mr. Potriff sold the 100 acres of land which was left him by his father and bought the 300 acres upon which he now lives. It is situated six miles from Brantford and three miles from Paris. His family are members of the M. E. Church, and he is a Reformer in politics.

SIMEON POTRIFF, farmer, Paris P.O., was born November 10th, 1839 ; he was a son of Simeon and Elizabeth (Stewart) Potriff. His grandfather, John Potriff, came to Canada when Simeon was about thirteen years old, and settled in Saltfleet Township, Wentworth County. They were natives of the State of Maryland. John Potriff was a soldier in the War of 1812, and died at the age of 44 years. He was a member of the M. E. Church, and one of the earliest settlers of Canada. Simeon Potriff married, July 2nd, 1862, Eliza J., daughter of James Smith, of Ancaster Township, Brant County. They are the parents of seven children, all living at home, viz.: William E., Christine E., James A., Robert A., John Milton, Margaret J. and Charles Lionel. Mr. Potriff has made farming his special vocation, and as such is very successful.

NELSON RAMEY, farmer, Brantford P. O., was born in this county in 1849, and is a son of Casper and Elizabeth (Near) Ramey. Casper Ramey was born in Port Colborne, Welland County, in 1809, and is now one of the large land-owners in the county. He married Elizabeth Near, a descendant of an early pioneer family, by whom he had fifteen children. Mrs. Ramey died in 1880. Of this family Nelson was the third youngest ; he received a common school education, and has always lived in this county. He married, in 1880, Miss Zilpha, daughter of Peter and Phoebe Book. She was born in Brant County in 1857. Mr. Ramey has a good farm, and devotes his time principally to stock-raising.

A. G. RAMSEY, farmer and manufacturer of lumber, Langford P.O., is a son of James Ramsey, who was born at Niagara Falls in 1806, and died in Brant County in 1870 ; his father was a native of Scotland, who came to America prior to the War of Independence, and remaining loyal to the Crown of England, served through the great conflict. He subsequently settled at Lundy's Lane, where he died. He was by occupation a millwright, and erected the Bridgewater Mills on Niagara River. James, the father of our subject, was raised near his birthplace, where he was educated, becoming a classical student, and for about twenty-five years he taught school in the Counties of Welland, Oxford and Brant. Even though he was a teacher in pioneer days, he was none the less a scientific and highly esteemed citizen. At his death he had resided about forty years in Brant County. He was married to Jane, daughter of John Hawkins, who was born in England. Our subject was born in Paris September 18, 1838,

and partly raised at his birthplace, receiving most of his education in his native village. Very early in life he engaged in the manufacture of lumber, which he has mostly followed through life. About 1864 he came to Langford and built his present sawmill, in which he has done a large business. About 1871 he bought his present farm. In 1870 he married Margaret VanSickle, a native of Wentworth County, born in 1846. To this union has been given six children, viz., Ada, George (deceased), Clara, Albert, Alice, and Arthur G.

JAMES REID, waggon and carriage maker, Justice of Peace and ex-Reeve, Cainsville P.O., is a native of the Village of Doune, Perthshire, Scotland, born in 1818, and son of Thomas and Margaret (Russell) Reid, who were both natives of Scotland, where they lived and died. Of their six children three are now living—one in Scotland, one in Australia, and our subject, the latter being the only one who became a citizen of Canada, where he has resided since 1848. He grew up in his native land, learned his trade, and acquired a common education. In 1845 he married Jeanette McLaren, a native of Scotland. Three years later they settled in Cainsville, Brant County, where she died in the fall of 1850. She was the mother of three children, two of whom are now living, viz., Thomas and Isabella. Mr. Reid's second wife was Elsie (Simpson) Tuttle, of Aberdeenshire, Scotland, by whom two children were born, James and Mary A. When Mr. Reid first settled in Cainsville he laboured as employee; two years later he succeeded his employer as proprietor, and has since conducted a favourable and honourable business in Cainsville. He has filled the office of Trustee of School Section No. 22 for a period of twenty-five years. The section made him a present of a writing desk as a memento of its regard. He is at present Justice of the Peace. Politically he adheres to the Reformers, and religiously to the First Presbyterian Church of Brantford. On retiring from office in the spring of 1882, after a long term of service as Reeve, the people evinced their high regard for him in an official capacity by presenting him with a handsome testimonial, which is fully spoken of in the body of this work.

WILLIAM A. RISPIN, farmer, Cainsville P. 0., was born near Toronto, in 1834, and is a son of Thomas and Mary (Watson) Rispin, and a grandson of William and Elizabeth (Asquith) Watson, all of English ancestry. His father and mother, Thomas and Mary (Watson) Rispin, were born in Yorkshire, England, and were married in 1824. They came to Canada in 1830, with three children, viz., Ann, Sarah and Elizabeth, settling near Toronto. In 1851 they removed to this county, where they still live. They are members of the Wesleyan Methodist Church, and are now the parents of nine children, William A. being the fourth. He was married in 1868 to Nancy, daughter of Hector and Laurena Ball. They are the parents of eight children, viz., Mary, Eliza., John, William, Alice, Sarah, Nancy and Anna. Mr. Rispin has a farm of 100 acres.

THOMAS ROBSON, farmer, Brantford Township, son of James Robson, was born in Roxburghshire, Parish of Minto, Scotland, Sept. 25th, 1814, and came to Canada in 1834. He married, Oct. 5th, 1847, Margaret Johnson, daughter of Alexander, and granddaughter of George Johnson, all natives of Scotland. She was born Sept. 5th, 1827. They were the parents of ten children, as follows : Elizabeth, born April 29th, 1849 ; James, born June 15th, 1850 ; Ellen, born Nov. 23rd, 1851, died Sept. 3rd, 1852 ; Thomas, born Aug. 31st, 1854 ; Alexander, born June 15th, 1856; Margaret, born April 5th, 1858; Christina, born April 9th, 1860; Agnes, born April 13th, 1862, died March 14th, 1864 ; Elsie Ellen, born May 19th, 1864; Charles, born April 7th, 1867. During the first five years of Mr. Robson's sojourn in the land of his adoption, he lived in Burford, and settled upon his present farm in 1849. His farm is an excellent one, comprising 139 acres of the best land in the county. It is situated on the London Road, west of the city, from which it is only a

quarter of a mile distant, and is bounded on the north by the Grand River. A fine spring creek runs through the farm near the centre, upon which his barns and cattle stables are built. He utilizes the stream for power to grind his grain, and also does some custom work for his neighbours in that line. Mr. Robson received a common school education; he and his family are members of the Presbyterian Church. Politically, he is a Reformer.

WILLIAM RODDICK, farmer, Brantford Township, was born in Dumfriesshire, Scotland, April 1840. His parents, John and Margaret Roddick, who had a family of nine children, all born in Scotland except the two youngest, were natives of Dumfriesshire. The father was born in 1792, and died in Canada April 2nd, 1876. The mother was a daughter of Robert Courtland, of the same part of Scotland, and she and her husband emigrated to Canada in 1842. William Roddick, the subject of our sketch, came to Canada with his parents, who settled first in Maitland, near Brock, ville, Ont., where they remained ten years, removing to the County of Brant, April 20th, 1853. He was married, Jan. 1st, 1873, to Mary A., daughter of John Aulsebrook, a native of Nottingham, England. She was born, March 3rd, 1841, in the Town of Paris, Ont. Two children have been born to bless this union, viz., William J., born Oct. 14th, 1878, and James O., born Dec. 25th, 1882. Mr. Roddick has held most of the prominent positions in the county, having been Township Councillor for the last seven years. He is at present filling the offices of Reeve of the Township of Brantford, and Warden of the County of Brant. Mr. and Mrs. Roddick are mem bers of the Presbyterian Church, and the Roddick family are typical, true-bred Scotch men, tracing back their lineage in Dumfriesshire for a period of five hundred years.

PETER ROY, farmer, Brantford P.O., was born in Perthshire, Scotland, in 1826, and is a son of David and a grandson of James Roy. David Roy was born in 1800, and in early life learned the manufacturing of woollen goods. In 1832 he came to New York State, where he followed his trade until 1836, when he removed to Canada. He bought the farm now owned by his son Peter in 1838, getting his title from the Government. He for a number of terms served in the Municipal Council. Mr. Roy died in 1877, leaving one son, Peter. He came to America in 1832, and in 1836 took up his place of residence in Canada. In 1855 he married Matilda Fawcett. They are members of the Methodist Church, and have six children, viz.. David E., James H, Mary M., Matthew Carr, Elizabeth and Egerton.

DAVID RUTHERFORD, farmer, Paris P.O., was born in Scotland, July 25, 1826; he was a son of John and Isabelle (Steele) Rutherford, natives of Scotland, where they died. Mr. Rutherford was a shepherd, and had nine children. David, one of his sons and our subject, came to Canada in 1841, and settled on the farm near where he now resides. He married, 1859, at Paris, Isabelle Rutherford, daughter of George Rutherford, of Scotland. She died, leaving six children, viz., Agnes, Isabelle, John, George, Robert and James. He married, July 22, 1873, for a second wife, Catherine Walker. She died soon after, and Mr. Rutherford married Jane Anderson, of Irish descent. They have no children. The mother of his first wife is, at this writing, 76 years old. Mr. Rutherford rents at present a good farm of 150 acres, with all modern improvements. He is a Reformer in politics, and has a large circle of friends.

JAMES RUTHERFORD, farmer, Brantford Township, a native of Scotland, was born May 16, 1806, came to Canada in 1834, and settled in Brant County. He is the son of James Rutherford, who emigrated to this Province in 1840, and also located in this county. He married Elizabeth Couts, daughter of William Couts. Their children were John, Mary and William, now dead ; and Elizabeth, James, Esther, Samuel, Adam, David and Thomas, the two last of whom are twins, still

survive. He died September 28, 1848. James, our subject, married, August 20, 1838, Marjory McLeod, daughter of Donald McLeod, who died in Scotland, the issue of their marriage being seven children, viz.: Donald, born October 23, 1837 ; Barbara, bom April 13, 1842 ; David, born November 26, 1844 ; John, born April 17, 1847; Annie, born July 28, 1850; Elizabeth, born May 23, 1853; Jessie, born June 28, 1857. The family are adherents of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Rutherford was for twenty-five years Treasurer of the Detective Association at Newport. He has prospered in this country, and now owns a superior farm of 135 acres, well stocked and highly cultivated. It is situated about five miles from Brantford, in an excellent locality.

GEORGE SAGE, stock raiser, Brantford P.O., was born in Somersetshire, England, in 1814, where he was educated. In 1841 he came to Canada, and married Eliza, daughter of David Bloomfleld. She died July 4, 1848, leaving two children, viz., John and Eliza, both deceased. Mr. Sage then married Susannah Cale, who died seven months after marriage. His third wife was Mary Craig, a native of Wentworth County. She died in 1868, in Brant County, leaving one son, Otter G. His last wife was Olive Weaver, a native of Ancaster. Mr. Sage started in life with a small capital, but by perseverance has acquired 100 acres of good farming land. . He has since 1844 been engaged in handling blooded cattle, in which branch he has met with success.

JESSE SAGE, farmer and stock raiser, Brantford P.O., was born in Somersetshire. England, in 1812, and is a son of Jesse Sage, Senr., a native of England, who married Anna Vowals, by whom he had fourteen children, our subject being the eighth. He was brought up to farm life, and married Sarah Clark, a native of the same shire. They came to Canada in 1838, and the next year Mrs. Sage died. He then returned to England, and married her cousin, who also died in Brant County in 1876. He had four children, viz.. Charles, George (whose history appears in this work), Sarah A. Pearson and Anna Webling, all heads of families, and all in the City of Brantford. Mr. Sage settled on his present farm in 1840, where he has since carried on extensive stock-raising operations, producing some of the finest cattle ever shown in this county.

NATHANIEL SAGER, hotel proprietor, Cainsville, is a son of Malachi Sager, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1776, and is of German descent. He came to Canada in minor life, and soon after joined the military troops of 1812. He endured many early privations in the days when mills, churches and schools were almost unknown. He settled and has since lived near Saint George, following farming throughout his life. His wife was Sarah Dean, from near Hamilton. Of their family our subject was born near Saint George in 1838, where he grew up to farm life, and acquired a common school education. In 1868 he settled in St. George, and for thirteen years operated different hotels. Subsequently he settled in Brantford, and in January, 1883, he bought and took charge of his present business. On January 15, 1858, he married Mary E. Neff. Two children are the fruit of this union.

CHARLES AND RICHARD SANDERSON, farmers, Brantford P. O., are sons of Thomas Sanderson, whose sketch appears in this work. Charles was born in 1855, Richard in 1856, both in Brantford. They were raised to farm life, and acquired a common school education. Charles was married to Harriet Mills in 1878; Richard married in the same year, Emily Mills, sister of Harriet. They were the daughters of George Mills, of Newport, Ontario. They settled on their farm of 200 acres, known as Colonel Burrow's Farm, in 1878.

HENRY SANDERSON, farmer, Brantford P.O., is a son of Richard Sanderson, who was born in England in 1794, and died in the County of Brant in 1860. He

grew up to farm life, and acquired a common school education. His wife was Jennie, daughter of Thomas Houlding, who was born in Lancashire in 1804, where they were married about 1822 ; she died in Brant County in 1877. In 1831 they, with four children, emigrated to Canada, and settled at Brantford, and were ever after residents of the county. He acquired a desirable home of 200 acres, which, by the aid of his family, was well improved. He was a strong hearty man, but for a number of years he was severely afflicted with rheumatism. Their children were nine in number, viz., Ann, Mary, Thomas, Henry, Richard, Margaret, Robert, Jane, and Harriet. Henry was the last child born in England, in 1829, but from infancy he has been a resident of this county. The duties that rested on him when at home deprived him of most of the school privileges, but he has always been blessed with good health, and that, coupled with his industry, has secured for him a neat and comfortable home of 95 acres, which he cultivates successfully. In 1855 he married Jane Aitchison, who came from Scotland in 1851. They have a family of very interesting children.

THOMAS SANDERSON, farmer, Newport P. O., was born Sept. 13th, 1827, and is a son of Richard Sanderson, a native of Lancashire, England, born Nov. 16, 1794 ; he emigrated to Canada in 1831, and settled in this county. The latter married Jennie, daughter of Thomas Houlding, also a native of England, who came to this country in 1831, and located in the county. Their family were nine in number—Ann, Thomas, Henry, Margaret, Robert, Jane and Harriet, who are living, and Mary and Richard, now dead. Thomas, the subject of these notes, married, Jan. 1st, 1852, Mary Birkett, daughter of William Birkett, a native of England. They have seven children: Charles, born May 30th, 1853; Richard, Aug. 19th, 1854; William C, born June 25th, 1858, died July 31st, 1862 ; Ada, May 19th, 1862 ; Ellen J., June 14th, 1865 ; Thomas S., Oct. 25th, 1867 ; Martha, Feb. 24th, 1869 ; Mary E., Nov. 10th, 1870. Mr. Sanderson is the owner of a valuable farm of 104 acres, on the Grand River, about four miles from Brantford, and is in independent circumstances. He has ably served his township at the County Council as Deputy Reeve, and at the Township Council Board as Municipal Councillor, for a period of nine years. His family are members of Farringdon Church. He received a common school education.

JAMES SCOTT, farmer, a native of Ireland, was born March 4th, 1847, and came to Canada at the age of 18. He is a son of James and grandson of Thomas Scott, of the County Armagh, Ireland, where they died. James married Elizabeth Stinson, who also died in Ireland. Their children were Thomas, John, William, James, Ann and Mary Jane. James, of whom we write, settled in this county on his arrival from the old country, and married, Feb. 17, 1859, Isabella McDonald, daughter of Alexander and granddaughter of Donald McDonald, natives of Scotland, the former of whom settled in Brant County, and died about 1862. They have, one child, Mary Ann, born June 10, 1860. The family belong to the Church of England. Mr. Scott owns an excellent farm of 55 acres in Brantford Township, where he resides, and is a prosperous farmer.

JOHN SCOTT, deceased, was a son of James Scott and a grandson of Thomas Scott, both of the latter being fully mentioned in the sketch of James Scott. The subject of this sketch emigrated from Ireland to Canada in 1840, and on January 29, 1844, married Jane Strong, a daughter of William Strong, and a granddaughter of George Strong. After their marriage they settled in this county, where Mr. Scott died June 28, 1874, leaving his farm of 150 acres to his son William. His family consists of the following children: James, born Feb. 2, 1853, died Feb. 10, 1870 ; William M., born Feb. 28, 1855 ; Mary J., born July 28, 1858 (married Robt. McCutcheon on March 23, 1875) ; Elizabeth Ann, born April 28, 1861 ; Margaret C. I., born August 28, 1863. The family are adherents of the Church of England.

JAMES SEALEY, deceased, was a son of Jeremiah Sealey, who was a native of New York, but died at Mount Vernon, Brant County, Ontario. He had been a resident and farmer here for about twenty years. He and wife had six children—James, Jeremiah, Stephen, Charles, Harriet and Sarah. Of the family, James was the eldest, born in New York State. About 1838 he went to Michigan, where he married Phoebe Young on March 27, 1848. Two years later they came to Canada, settling in Brant County. He followed farming and saw-milling. In 1855 he bought a farm at Langford, where he died. He and wife had a family of seven children, viz., Mary E., Harriet, James, William M., Martha J., John F. and Charles A. The eldest child is married to Joseph Jackson, a contractor and builder at Niagara Falls, Ontario. Mrs. Sealey is a daughter of John Young, and was born in England, but when one year old her father moved to Michigan, where he died.

THOMAS SHAW, farmer and stock-raiser, Cainsville P.O. Mr. Shaw's father, Thomas, Sr., was a son of one of the warriors of 1776-81, and died in Canada. Thomas, Senr., was born in Hamilton, and died at Glanford, October 9, 1869, aged 71 years. His wife was Abigail Clark, born in New Brunswick, and died June 17, 1877, at Glanford, aged 70 years. They had a family of ten children that matured and became heads of families. Of that number, our subject is the only one living in Brant County, where he settled in 1870. He was born in June, 1832, at Glanford, where he resided until coming to this county. He devotes considerable time to the raising of cattle, and has a good home of 125 acres in a locality unequalled for fertility, soil and many conveniences. He and wife have been members of the Canada Methodist Church for many years. He is now filling various positions of honour in the church, among which we mention Recording Steward of the Cainsville Circuit, Class-leader, Trustee, and Superintendent of the S. S. His wife was Maria J., daughter of Thomas Choate, of Glanford, where she was born in 1835. Their children are Alice A., David, William W., Emma, Hedley, Pierson, John N, Allen C, Fred. B., and Eddie. The first, second and seventh, deceased.

WILLIAM SHAW, manufacturer of brick, Cainsville P.O., was born in Wentworth County, in December, 1858, and is a son of Thomas Shaw. He was brought up to farm life, and acquired a common education, mostly in Brant County, where he now owns his farm. In 1881, he engaged in the brick business, turning out 1,000,000 the first year. He is a member of the Methodist Church, and is regarded as an honest, industrious citizen. He was married in 1883, to Mary File, daughter of Robert File, deceased, and Rhoda File, both of this county. Both he and Mrs. Shaw are active members of the Methodist Church.

WILLIAM SIMPSON, farmer, Falkland P.O., was born in Norfolk County, in 1819, and is a son of *George* and Anna (Workman) Simpson, who emigrated to Canada in 1818, landing at Port Dover with but a York shilling, and a guinea in debt. The first week after landing, Mrs. Simpson made linen lace for an officer whom she met on board ship, for which she received $10. Mr. Simpson, for several winters, threshed wheat with a flail, getting every tenth bushel for his work. The usual amount threshed a day was 15 to 18 bushels. The fall following Mr. Simpson's arrival in this county, he ploughed and sowed ten acres of rye, by moonlight, on shares. At one time he went on foot fourteen miles for the purpose of obtaining a candle, this being the nearest point. He also put in corn on shares, and when it was ready to hoe, his wife took William, our subject, in a basket to the fields, and hoed row about with her husband. In 1819, Mr. Simpson went back to England, his father having died ; he was gone about five months, and during this time his wife dug with a spade ground enough to raise seventy bushels of potatoes, which she had all dug and put in a hole under the house upon his return. She also was accustomed to go a mile to milk, with three children, taking the youngest in her arms, and letting the others walk until tired, when they would cling on her back. In 1826, Mr. Simpson moved to Dumfries, where he lived in an old log school house until he built a house. The wolves and bears were very numerous at that time, and people with their cattle stood in great danger of their attacks. Such were the wilds of the country when our subject was a boy. He married in 1842 his first wife, Mrs. Underbill Cederquest, with one child. They had eight children. His second wife was Mrs. Toottets, by whom he had no children. They are Baptists in belief, and he is a Conservative in politics.

GEORGE SMITH, farmer, Brantford P.O., is a son of James Smith, who was one of three brothers, born near Edinburgh, Scotland. James was born about 1763, and was the only one to come to Canada. He was married to Patience Austin, of English birth, who died in Canada. James, while in his native country, was engaged in the nursery business, but in 1836 he, with wife and five children, settled in Brantford Township, where two years later death released him from his earthly cares, but she survived until 1854. Up to his death he had only started the nursery business, when his sons George and William took charge of it and conducted the business. They had been schooled to the business from early life. From the nursery of Smith's many of the old orchards now in the county were started. William carried on fruit-growing until his death in 1881, in which our subject also figured conspicuously, and now grows a fine variety of apples, pears, raspberries, and all small fruits. He has made grape cultivation a specialty for some time. He was born, in 1816, in Aberdeen, but since 1836 has been a resident of the County of Brant, where he is now well fixed in life. His wife was Agnes Findley, born in the County of Wellington, Ontario. They have a family of seven children, viz., James A., Lizzie, William, George, Charles, John and Martha. Mr. and Mrs. Smith are members of the Presbyterian Church.

HENRY SMITH, farmer, Brantford Township, a native of Kent, England, was born June 10, 1825, and came to Canada with his father about the year 1830. He is a son of John and grandson of John Smith, a native of Holland, who became a British subject, and died in England at the age of 48 years. John Smith, his son, was born in Kent, England, and became a commissioned officer in the British army. He arrived in this Province at the date indicated above, first locating at New Ireland, in the then Province of Lower Canada, and subsequently removed to the County of Oxford, Upper Canada, where he finally settled. He married Barbara Ann Ashkett Fellows, daughter of Henry Fellows, a native of London, England, who lived to the advanced age of 101 years. The names of their family were John Stephen, Thomas, Robert, Henry, George, Peter, Charles, William, Charlotte, Mary and Sarah. He died February 17, 1837, at the age of 48. Henry Smith, of whom this biography is written, was twice married—first, July 21, 1851, to Mary Ann Franklin, daughter of Henry Franklin, a native of England. The issue of this union was five children, as follows : Sarah Jane, born February 23, 1853; Mary, born March 8, 1865 ; Reuben Henry, born September 1, 1857; Charles Sidney, born August 1, 1860; John Thomas, born March 21, 1863. Mary Ann, his wife, died April 8, 1863. He next married, July 24, 1864, Martha Ann Kirkby, daughter of John and granddaughter of Samuel Kirkby, of England, and by their marriage had a family of nine children, viz., Charlotte Ann, born September 22, 1865 ; Sophia, born March 6, 1866 ; Barbara Ellen, born September 26, 1867 : George Samuel, born March 1, 1869 ; Peter William, born March 13, 1871, died September 11,1872; Martha C, born February 14, 1873; Stephen David, born November 3, 1875 ; James Edward, born July 31, 1876; Robert Walter, born November 18, 1879. The family adhere to the Baptist Church, of which our subject is a member. Mr. Smith has prospered in the colony of his adoption. He now owns a well stocked farm of 130 acres of well cultivated land, not five

miles from the City of Brantford, upon which he has continuously resided since settled in the county. Charles Sidney Smith, son of the above subject, married, December 25, 1881, Eliza Ethel Smith, daughter of Edgar, granddaughter of Asa, and great-granddaughter of Annias Smith, who formerly resided at Smithville, Welland County, where he died at a good old age. Asa., his son, was born at Grimsby, County of Wentworth, and eventually came to this county. He married and had two children, Adolphus and Edgar. He is at present residing at Buffalo, N.Y. Edgar Smith, son of the above, was born August 27, 1844, near Cainsville, and as he grew to manhood's estate adopted the trade of a blacksmith. He manned Susan Morrison, their issue being Eliza Ethel, wife of Charles Sidney, born March 17, 1864; and Asa, born August 8, 1868. After several years sojourn in Brantford he migrated to Buffalo, where he now resides. The union of Charles Sidney and Ethel Smith is blessed with one child, Henry Edgar, born November 12, 1882. Like his father, Charles Sidney is a member of the Baptist denomination. He farms part of the homestead, and is enjoying a fair measure of prosperity.

JAMES SMITH, farmer, Scotland, P.O., was born in 1840, in Scotland, Brant County. His father was Jacob Smith, a native of Pennsylvania. He came to Canada in 1812, and settled on the farm now occupied by James. Here he died in 1853, and is buried at Burford. James Smith married Anna Zimmerman, who was born in 1841 at Beamsville. They have two sons, viz., Welby and Wallace. They received a common school education, and are enterprising and prosperous ; they work on some 75 acres of rented farm. Mrs. Smith's farm consists of 131 acres, pleasantly situated and finely improved.

JAMES A. SMITH, farmer, Brantford P.O., is a son of George Smith, whose sketch appears in this work. James was born in the County of Brant in 1854. He was raised to farm life, and acquired a common school education. In October, 1882, he married Elizabeth McVicker, who was born and raised in this county. They both belong to the Presbyterian Church. In 1881 he was elected a member of the Township Council, in which capacity he still serves, and has risen to be First Deputy Reeve. He has a good farm, and for a young man his future looks bright.

RICHARD SMITH, farmer, Brantford Township, a native of England, was born Feb. 18, 1820. He was the son of Richard and grandson of Richard Smith, both of whom died in England, the latter in 1836. Richard, father of our subject, was born in 1786, and married Mary Burton, also a native of England, who was born about the year 1811. Their family numbered twelve, of whom Mary, Joseph, James, Richard, Leah and Thomas, are living, and Jonathan, Margaret, Elizabeth, Christopher, Elijah and Robinson, are dead. Richard, of whom we write, married May 5, 1851, Ann Walker, daughter of William and Ann, and granddaughter of Henry Walker, all natives of England, where William and Henry died. His children were fourteen in number, viz.: Mary, born Dec. 9, 1851; Margaret, born April 3, 1853, died May 12, 1860 ; Amelia, born Jan. 6, 1855; William, born June 30, 1856, died in 1856 ; Samuel, born June 1, 1857; Harriet, born Nov. 4, 1859; Sophia, born June 1, 1860 ; Salina, born Feb. 21, 1862; Richard, born Oct. 19, 1864; Elijah, born Sept. 16, 1866; Sabina, born Jan. 7, 1870; Robinson, born July 20, 1871; James, born Jan. 11, 1874; Jonathan, born June 6, 1875, died in 1875. Mr. Smith is a prosperous farmer, owning 147 acres of very valuable land in the township, about six miles from Brantford. The family belong to the Church of England.

ROBERT H. SNYDER, farmer and stock-raiser, Brantford P. O., was born in Wentworth County in 1839, and is a son of John Snyder, who was born in Wentworth County, 1814. His father, John Snyder, Jr., was a native of the State of Maryland, and came to Canada in 1802. He settled in Halton County, and in 1848 in Brant

County. In 1806 he married Jean Hunter, of Scotch descent. They were the parents, of nine children, John, the father of our subject, being the only one living in this county. He married Isabella Moffatt, who was born in Scotland, and died in his county in 1879. They had six children, viz., John A., Robert H., Ellen, Magdalen, Isabella and William D. Of this family Robert H. is the eldest son living, and since 1848 he has made Brant County his place of residence. He married Martha Likens, who was raised in this county. They have eight children, viz., Isabella, William N., Maggie E., Orpha E., Mary L., John E., Carrie C. and Kester W. Mr. Snyder has 75 acres of well improved land, and since 1860 has devoted his time to stock-raising. In 1875, he went to Scotland, where he imported pure blooded stock, which is fully mentioned in this work. Robert Snyder, the grandfather of our subject, settled in Wentworth County at an early day, and while there gave each of his three sons 100 acres of land. After removing to Brantford he made a direct deed of gift of 75 acres to each of his two grandsons, Robert receiving the old homestead.

WARREN SOVEREIGN, farmer, Paris P.O., was bom in Norfolk County, Canada, in 1838. He was a son of Philip and Lavini (Jenny) Sovereign, natives of the States. Mr. Sovereign came to Canada when only nine months old. His father settled on what was called Round Plain. He was a soldier in the War of 1812, and witnessed the progress of this county from an unsettled wilderness to its present condition. He was the first to make a waggon track in the county. Philip was a Despatch Messenger in the War of 1812. Warren was the third son of Philip Sovereign, and married, in 1863, Catherine, daughter of Dennis L. Dennis Mr. Sovereign came to Brant County in 1847. He has one son, born February 3, 1877. He owns 50 acres, upon which is being erected a reservoir for the supply of Paris. He is a Baptist.

HUGH SPENCER, farmer, Langford P. O., was born in Lancashire, England, in 1819, and is a son of William and Bettie Spencer, both natives of England, where they matured and married. In 1832 they thought that Canada should be their future home, and accordingly came to Toronto, and to Brantford in 1835, where William and wife both died, she aged sixty-six years and he eighty years. On coming to Brantford he erected a brewery where the China Hall is now located, being the first brewery of any importance in the county. He operated it until about 1854. He then engaged with his sons in a new brewery, where he remained a partner until his death. Of his five children who came to Canada, Hugh is the third, and since December, 1834, he has been a resident of Brantford and vicinity. In 1847 Hugh and his brother Thomas jointly rented a brewery, and in 1855 erected what is now known as the Brantford Malting and Brewing Company's Building, the original buildings and ground costing about $15,000. In 1867 Hugh retired, leaving the business to his brother. His time was directed to merchandizing, but seven months later he lost all by fire; he then engaged in and very successfully conducted the manufacture of pressed brick and drain tile, and for the latter his yard was particularly known. In 1877 he bought his present farm of 138 acres, well improved land, and he is now comfortably situated. In 1843 he married Alice Fowler; she died in 1865, leaving four children. Hugh subsequently married his first wife's eldest sister, who is also dead. Mr. Spencer has been one of the live go-ahead men in Brant County.

CHARLES STEWART, farmer, Brantford P.O., is a son of John and a grandson of George Stewart. The latter was of German descent, a native of Pennsylvania, where he lived many years, but about the close of the American Revolution he settled near Hamilton, Ontario, where he and wife both died. Of their five sons John was one, and was born near Hamilton towards the close of the last century, but died near Dundas during the War of 1812, in which he was a patriot, leaving one child, whose name heads this sketch. John's wife was Sarah, daughter of George Rymal, and a.

native of the States, but she died near London, Ont. Charles is the only survivor of this family, and he was born near Dundas in 1812, and remained in, Wentworth County until 1848, since which he has lived on his present farm of 50 acres. He was raised to farm life, which he has always followed. His education was acquired in the common schools of his day. In 1833 he married Ann, daughter of Rev. David Culp; she was born near Grimsby, and died in 1847, where Charles now lives. Her two children were Sarah and Margaret J. Charles' second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of William Swartz she was born in Princeton. Their children are Ellen, William L., George (teacher) and Hettie A. The family belong to the C. M. Church. All that Mr. Stewart has is the result of his own efforts.

RICHARD STORY, farmer, Cainsville P.O., was born in Lancashire, England, October 29th, 1827, and is a son of Isaac and Phoebe (Patrickson) Story, both natives of England. Of their children, Richard was the fourth. He received his education in his native country, and at one time owned a large business ; but his health being poor, he was induced to remove to Canada, which he did in 1868. He bought a farm of 308 acres in Brant County, and settled in Brantford, where he carried on the manufacturing of cigars for two years. He died August 16th, 1879, a retired citizen. He was married in 1855 to Elenor, daughter of John Wilkinson. She was born in England, in 1830, but from 1868 was a resident of Brant County. They were the parents of eight children. The two eldest sons and son-in-law have charge of the farm, and Mrs. Story still owns property in Brantford.

JAMES SUMLER, farmer, Brantford P. 0., was born February 10th, 1821, in Hampshire, England; he is a son of George Sumler, who was born and matured in England. He married Jane Bartlett. of the same place, and removed to Canada in 1835 with nine children, settling in Brant County. Of this family James was the eldest son. He came to Canada in 1835, stopping in the Lower Provinces, where he began life for himself. He came to Brant County in 1838; learned a trade, but did not follow it long. He became a land-owner in 1853, and now has a fine estate. In 1844 Mr. Sumler married Lucy Cropp, who was a native of England. This union has been blessed with ten children, viz.: David Edmund, born April 30th, 1845 ; William Henry, born October 24th, 1847 ; Mary, born November 11th, 1849 ; Arthur, born May 24th, 1852 ; Jane, born April 24th, 1854 ; Eliza, born April 27th, 1856 ; Maria, born November 5th, 1858 ; Lucy, born March 22nd, 1861 ; James, born April 29th, 1863; Elizabeth, born April 23rd, 1865.

W. H. SUMLER, farmer, Cainsville P.O., was born in Brant County in 1847; he is a son of James Sumler, who was born in 1821, in England. He came to Canada with his parents in 1838, and settled in this county, where he followed farming through life, becoming owner of a large estate. He married Lucy, daughter of William Cropp, a native of Reading, Berkshire, England. They were the parents of ten children, of whom six are living, W. H. Sumler being the eldest. Mr. Sumler has a form of 110 acres, and devotes his time to stock-raising principally. He married Orpha J., daughter of Justus Vanderlip. The children by this marriage are Mary L., Frederick E., and Earnest A.

WILLIAM TENNANT, farmer, Paris P.O., was born in Canada, September 27th, 1849. He was a son of the late John and Margaret (McKinley) Tennant, natives of Scotland, who emigrated to Canada in 1833, settling permanently in 1839 on the lot now occupied by his widow. This land was wild in appearance, and was located at that time in the old Gore District, Mr. Tennant's deed being among the first issued. His was an improved or squatter's right, for which he paid the remaining amount due the Government. He was born in 1800, and married his first wife, Ellen Dalgleish, in 1833. She was in Lord Napier's family before her marriage ; her father had charge of the land belonging to that nobleman. After the death of Mrs. Tennant, Mr. Tennant married, in 1846, Margaret McKinley, William, our subject, being a child of this union. He married, September 22nd, 1880, Elizabeth Malcolm, by whom he has one child, John Leslie, born September 1st, 1881. William Tennant is now living on the old homestead, consisting of 150 acres and supplied with good buildings. Mr. John Tennant was Councillor for six years and Assessor several years ; he took delight in good stock ; he was Captain in the Militia, and President of the South Brant Agricultural Society. He died December 22nd, 1878. He and his family were Presbyterians, in which church Mr. Tennant was an Elder before his death.

GARRETT TERHUNE, farmer, Brantford P.O., was born April 13th, 1823, in New Jersey, and is a son of Gilliam and Mary (Roome) Terhune, and a grandson of Albert and Mary (VanRiper) Terhune. Mr. Terhune came to Canada with his parents in 1836, and settled in Norfolk County with his grandfather, Albert Terhune. His father was born November 4, 1790, and married January 9, 1813, Mary Roome, who was born March 25, 1792. They were the parents of seven children, named Ann, born March 28, 1814 ; Albert, born March 30, 1816 ; Samuel, born Sep. 9, 1819, died March 24, 1873; John, born Jan. 18, 1826, died August 29, 1848; Peter, born March 4, 1829; and Abraham, born Oct. 15, 1831, died February 21, 1849. Garrett Terhune was married twice, his first wife being Olive Josephine, daughter of Frederick Dresser, of American descent ; she died April 11, 1859, leaving six children, named Sarah C, Mary J., Susan C, Agnes S., Harriet A. (dead), and Emma L. He married again Aug. 29, 1860, Angeline A., daughter of Timothy Fairchild, who was born Nov. 30, 1835, by whom he had three children—Frederick W., Lucy C. and John F. Mr. Terhune holds the position of Justice of the Peace, and is an Elder in Zion Church, Brantford.

THOMAS TERRIS, gardener, Brantford P.O., is the junior partner of the firm of Wyle & Terris, proprietors of Eagle Park Garden. The gentleman whose name heads this sketch was born in the County of Fife, Scotland, in 1846. He was raised in his native county, and served his time as an apprentice in gardening. In 1871 he married Barbara Gunn, a native of Scotland, and the same year they came to Canada, stopping at Toronto, where he worked in Leslie & Son's Nursery until 1876, when he came to Brantford and became a partner with Mr. Wyle. The fruit of Mr. and Mrs. Terris' union is one child, Christina.

ABRAM THOMAS, retired, Brantford P.O., is a son of Jonathan E. Thomas, who was born in the State of Vermont, May 23, 1793. He was raised to shoemaking and farming. On April 13, 1817, he married Elizabeth Vincent at Saratoga Springs; she was born December 26, 1796. They settled in South Dumfries in 1819, having at the time one child. They remained residents of the county until their death ; his occurred September 29, 1860, and hers on April 25, 1869. They were both members of the Canada Methodist Church. He was through life a farmer, and cleared up two hundred acres of land from its original state. He was a stout, hearty and energetic man. His life was marked with military services during the War of 1812, and he was present at the burning of Buffalo. He and wife had eleven children, viz.: James, born July 28, 1818 (deceased); Hannah, born November 18, 1820 (deceased); John, born July 9, 1822 (deceased); Abram, born December 16, 1824 ; Joseph D., born August 17, 1827 (deceased); Louise, born Feb. 2, 1830 ; Sarah M, born Feb. 29, 1832; George, born Feb. 13, 1834 (deceased); Sidney, born Aug. 15, 1836; Martha, born December 3, 1838 (deceased); Cinthian, born June 26, 1843 (deceased). Louise and Sarah both live in Michigan, and Sidney and Abram still reside in their native county. Abram has been a life-long resident and farmer of the County of

Brant, where he now owns 226 1/4 acres of land, after giving each of his children a good education. He started in life with no means at all, but a strong heart and willing hands, coupled with economy, have placed him among the leading well-to-do citizens of the county. He was married February 7, 1847, to Amanda Hawley, who was born in the County of Brant, February 8, 1829, and by whom he has a family of seven children, viz., Elizabeth A., Uriel S., George W., Maria A., Eugene A., and two died in infancy. Mrs. Thomas is a daughter of Harvey Hawley, who was born in Connecticut, November 16, 1807; when a child his parents settled near the Brant Methodist Church on the Hamilton Road, where Harvey was raised. He lived in this county until 1854, when he moved to Michigan. He was a farmer through life until the last few years, and now lives retired. He and wife had a family of sixteen children, fifteen of whom grew up, and all except the youngest son became heads of families. Fourteen of the family are now living, of whom Mrs. Thomas is the eldest. She is a granddaughter of Daniel Hawley, who was a native of the States, and was the son of a Revolutionary soldier. Daniel and family came to Canada in 1809, settling near Fairchild's Creek, Brant M. E. Church.

WALTER THOMPSON", farmer, Brantford Township, was born in Norfolk County. Ont., in December, 1850, and subsequently located in this county upon the farm where he now resides. He was a son of William Thompson, a native of England, who died here in September, 1872. The latter married Marjory Dodd, of English descent, and had a family of eight children—one, Mary, being now dead, and Margaret, John, Isabella, William, Anna, Walter and Joseph still surviving. Walter, of whom this biography is written, married, July 19, 1876, Betsy Jane Lewis, daughter of Charles and granddaughter of Isaac Warren Lewis, a native of Pennsylvania, who, with his son, settled in the County of Haldimand, where the latter now resides. They have four of a family, viz., Clara B., born July 19, 1877 ; Charles David, born March 9, 1879 ; Aquila, Oct. 24, 1880, died Feb. 27, 1882 ; Marjory May, born Dec. 1, 1882. They are members of the Methodist body. Mr. Thompson is in prosperous circumstances, and owns a fine farm of 79 acres, which is under a high state of cultivation. It is located six miles south of Brantford.

GEORGE H. TISDALE, farmer, Paris P. O., was born in Brantford Township in the year 1849. He is a son of Joseph C. Tisdale, whose sketch appears elsewhere in this work. On March 29, 1881, he married Miss Agnes May Findlay, daughter of John Findlay, a native of Scotland. Mr, Tisdale is engaged in farming the home farm A complete sketch of his parents and grandparents will be found in this volume.

JOSEPH CLEODEN TISDALE, farmer, Paris P.O., was born in the County Norfolk, Ontario, July 25th, 1813. He was a son of Joseph and Margaret (Laurence) Tisdale, natives of New Brunswick. Joseph, the eldest of ten children, came to Brantford Township in 1839, and married, April 2nd, 1846, Miss Rachel Carpenter, who was born in the County of Wentworth. They had a family of six children, five of whom are living, viz., Joseph C, Jr., George H., Herbert L., Walter C. and Margaret H., all living in Brant County but one, who is in the States. Mr. Tisdale was a. cavalry soldier in the Rebellion of 1837, under Capt. Wilson. He afterwards received a commission as Ensign in the war. He came to this country with only a few dollars, but by industry and careful attention to business he has acquired 125 acres of valuable farming land, and all the comforts of a pleasant home. He is an adherent of the English Church, and a Conservative in politics.

JOHN Y. TOWNSEND, farmer, Mount Vernon P.O , is a son of Peter and grandson of John Townsend, who fled to New Brunswick during the Revolution of 1776. The subject of this sketch was born September 14th, 1817, in New Brunswick, on the banks of the Hammond River, and came to this county in 1838 with his father, who

married Sophia, daughter of John Gidmy, of English descent, but whose forefathers were among the early settlers of New York State. He was the second of five children, the others being Henry, Margaret A., Elmer A. and Frederick O. He married, March 7th, 1877, Mary A., granddaughter of John Lloyd-Jones, of the House of Plasmadoc, an old estate in North Wales. She was born in Canada, October 27th, 1838. Mr. Townsend is now owner of 180 acres of land, pleasantly situated on the London Road ; he is a Conservative in politics and an adherent of the English Church, as were his ancestors.

HENRY TUFFORD, mechanic, Brantford P.O., was born in Lincoln County, December 18th, 1821, and is a son of John Tufford, who was born in New Jersey. He married Mary Konkle, a native of the States, who at the age of five removed to Canada, where she died at the age of eighty-five years. John Tufford died near St. Catharines in 1860. They were the parents of five children, Henry being the fourth. He was raised to farm life, and married in 1844. In 1874 he came to this county, where he now owns 170 acres of well improved land situated in Grand River Valley, formerly known as the Springbank Farm. Mr. Tufford has devoted a part of his life to threshing, and now owns two machines. He is an industrious, well-to-do citizen, having ten children to cheer him in his old age.

E. W. VANDERLIP, farmer, Langford P.O., is a son of Edward and a grandson of William Vanderlip. The latter was born in Nova Scotia. He participated in the War of Independence, and subsequently came to Canada, where he married Elizabeth, daughter of John Weaver, and settled in Wentworth County, where he died in 1840. He was a strong hearty man of large frame. Their children were Edward, Frederick, James, William, Nancy and Jane, who were all bom in Wentworth County. Jane married and settled in Brant County, where she died. Edward, the eldest son, was born in 1793, and became a patriot in the War of 1812, from his native county. Soon after the close of this war he married Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob Langs, and immediately settled in what is now Brant County, where he followed farming until his death. His widow still survives at the age of 91 years. Edward became the owner of a large tract of land, near the present site of Langford, which he transformed from a dense wilderness to productive fields. His ability gave him rank among the leading citizens of the township, and he was repeatedly elected a member of the Council. His administration as Magistrate marked the last twelve years of his life. He succeeded Andrew Westbrook as Captain of a company of Militia. He was of fair size and good health, a hard worker and close observer, who succeeded well in all his undertakings. He and wife had a family of nine children, viz., Catherine, John, Ira, an infant (deceased), Edward W., Emma, Justus, James J. and Martha. Catherine resides in Wentworth County; all the rest live in Brant County. Of the family Edward W. is the fifth, and was born in 1823, in Brant County, where he now has a farm of 90 acres, well improved and under good cultivation. He was raised to farm life, which he has mostly followed. His education was obtained in the common schools, and he received the appointment of Magistrate about 1868, which office he continues to hold. His marriage was celebrated in 1845 with Balsora, daughter of Andrew Westbrook. She was born in Brant County in 1826, and was a granddaughter of Major John Westbrook. Mr. and Mrs. Vanderlip are both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, to which they have belonged for thirty-two years, and in which he has held various offices. Their family consists of Ellen, Emma (died, aged two years), James W., Peter F. and Mary. The latter died at the age of twenty-four years.

G. G. VANDERLIP, farmer, Langford P.O., is a son of Addison Vanderlip, who was born in New York State in 1807, being brought to Canada in 1815, and left fatherless when a boy nine or ten years old. He was brought up to farm life, which he

has always followed, and now owns a good farm of 678 acres. The possession of this land, and its improved condition, are the results mostly of his own efforts. In an early day he attended a great many log-rolling and corn-husking bees, where he was the life of the crowd, as he was always witty and jolly. His father, John, was of German descent, and married Lucinda Tuttle, and both died in Canada. Addison was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob File. She died in February, 1879, and was the mother of nine children, eight of whom are still living. In order to show the relation this family have to other Vanderlip families, we deem it well to state that John Vanderlip, above mentioned, was a brother to William Vanderlip, mentioned in E. W. Vanderlip's sketch. The subject of this sketch was born June 9, 1832, in Brant County, where he was raised to farm life, and acquired a common school education. In 1869 he commenced teaching, which he followed several years; but for quite a time he has been representing the marble firm of Hurd & Roberts, of Hamilton, Ontario. In 1857 he married Maria, daughter of Isaac and granddaughter of Solomon Day. She was born in 1837, and died November 2, 1870. They had three children—Elizabeth A., Susan J., and George E.

JOHN VANDERLIP, retired, Brantford P.O., is a son of Edward Vanderlip elsewhere mentioned in this volume. John was born in the County of Brant, March 27, 1816, and was raised to farm life, which he followed until 1878, when he sold his farm and retired, settling in Brantford. He is a man of good size, and possesses good health. He and his wife are both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he has served as class-leader, and for a number of years licensed as a local minister. On February 28, 1841, he married Susan C. Young, who was born in 1821, near St. Catharines. Her father, Peter Young, was an early settler in that vicinity.

JUSTUS VANDERLIP, farmer, Cainsville P.O., brother to E. W. Vanderlip, whose sketch appears elsewhere, is the sixth child of his father's family, and was born, in Brant County in 1828. He was raised to farm life, and has always followed that pursuit, but fourteen years were spent in another county. He now owns a good farm near Cainsville, which is pleasantly situated. He was married in 1851 to Ruth Howell of Jerseyville, Wentworth County, Canada. To this union five children have been given, four of whom are now living. Mr. and Mrs. Vanderlip are members of the Methodist Church.

WILLIAM WAGHORN, brick manufacturer, Newport, a native of Kent County, England, was born Jan. 18th, 1849, and came to Canada July 31st, 1870. He is a son of John and Frances (Ware) Waghorn, and a grandson of John Waghorn, all natives of England. He married, Nov. 7th, 1869, Eliza O'Connor, daughter of Francis and Mary (Cokeley) O'Connor, who came to Canada and settled in this county in 1871. Their family numbered nine children, viz.: Frances A., born Feb. 4th, 1870 ; Eva, born June 9th, 1872 ; William, born July 21st, 1873, died June 29th, 1874; John, born Dec. 26th, 1875 ; Mary, born Oct. 14th, 1877 ; Willie, born May 15th, 1879; Eliza, born Oct. 11th, 1880, died April 8th, 1881; Clara, born Feb, 21st, 1882 ; Frank, born April 11th, 1883. Mr. Waghorn is engaged extensively in the manufacture of brick at the Village of Newport, turning out nearly three-quarters of a million annually, and consumes about 350 cords of wood in the process. He is also the owner of 25 acres of good land adjoining the brick-yard. He is a member of the Independent Order of Foresters, an adherent of the Church of England, and is prospering finely in his undertakings.

GEORGE WATERS, Mount Vernon P.O., was born Dec. 26, 1812, in *New* York State. His father, Geo. W. Waters, was a native of England. His mother, Olive Gunn, was a native of Massachusetts. Our subject was brought up a farmer, having in early life been apprenticed to the tanning and currier trade, but growing dissatisfied with his employer, left. Starting in life for himself, he acquired a competency in the shape of 270 acres of the most fertile land in this county. Mr. Waters has been engaged in a variety of pursuits, among which may be mentioned livery and staging, the tin and copper trade, and keeping a hotel, which was situated in Paris. He married Azuba, daughter of Henry Serjeant, of the State of Illinois, in 1852. He had come to Canada in 1832, remaining ten years. He returned to New York State, and marrying in the State of Indiana, returned to Canada in 1852 to remain permanently, and has been a citizen of this county ever since. He is a man of liberal character, and a patron of anything that tends to the advancement of his adopted county. He received a limited education in Herkimer County, N.Y., and has, by his indomitable pluck and business tact, acquired his home, surrounded by all that goes to make a home comfortable and pleasant.

JOHN WATERHOUSE, deceased, was a son of William Waterhouse, who was of English descent, and died in the United States. John was born in 1801, and died in the County of Brant in 1869. He grew up in his native country (U. S.), where he married Joanna Strickland. They came to Canada with four children about 1840, settling in Eagle's Nest, and at this place his wife died about 1847. His second wife was Mary A. McGoldrick, who was born in Ireland in 1803. Mr. Waterhouse continued farming through life, never aspiring to any official honours. He owned at his death 200 acres of land, which he had acquired by industry and economy. He was a member of the Baptist Church. Seven of his children are living, viz., Henry, Elizabeth, Margaret, John, Katie, Minnie and Rosa, the last four by the second wife. Mrs. Waterhouse is a daughter of John McGoldrick, who was raised and married in Ireland, and about 1840 came with his family to Canada, settling in Brantford in the year 1851, where he and wife both died, leaving as the fruit of their union eight children, seven of whom are now living.

ALEXANDER THOMAS WATSON, teacher, Cainsville, was born in the County of Simcoe, Township of Tecumseh, January 19, 1846. He attended the Bradford Grammar School for a year, and afterwards the Normal School of Toronto, where he received a certificate as teacher, and was engaged in the Model for part of a term. At the expiration of his Normal School course he taught school in the State of Illinois, and afterwards was an associate teacher in High Point Academy, North Carolina. Returning to Canada, he took charge of the Langford School for a period of seven years, and is now head teacher of the Cainsville School. The two last schools under his instruction have had the reputation of being the best conducted, and certainly the pupils under his charge are the best trained in elocution of any school in the county. His elocutionary acquirements, outside of a natural adaptation, were obtained under the instructions of Professor A. Mellville Bell, a man of world-wide reputation, and father of A. G. Bell, the inventor of the Bell Telephone. The father of our subject, John, was born in Tyrone County, Ireland, in 1809, where he married Margaret Scott, who was born in 1812, in the same county, and came to Canada in 1834, and settled in Simcoe County. After living in various places in Ontario, he finally settled in St. Mary's, where he now resides at the ripe old age of 74 years, esteemed and respected by all who know him. Our subject has followed the avocation of teacher for a period of 19 years, and his services are held in high estimation, not only as school teacher, hut as an instructor in elocution, having had several of the teachers of the county apply to him for lessons in that science. In connection with the school under his charge, he has procured one of the best museums of natural curiosities to be found in the Province, embracing specimens in the animal, vegetable and mineral kingdoms.

JAMES B. WAUGH, carpenter, Brantford P.O., was born in June, 1849, at Ancaster, Ont., and is a son of James and a grandson of Thomas Waugh. The latter

followed farming in Canada through life. He married Julia Emery, a native of Brockville, Canada. They settled and lived in the County of Wentworth, where he died. Of their family, James was the eldest, and was born in Wentworth County in 1820. He married Lydia Stinabaugh, who was born in Ancaster in 1823. She was a daughter of John Stinabaugh. They have a family of seven children, of which James B. is the eldest living. He married Miss A. Barbery, who was born in Westminster. She died in this county, leaving three children. Mr. Waugh has made carpentering his vocation through life.

GEORGE W. WESTBROOK, retired, Cainsville P.O., was born in the County of Brant, August 7, 1840; he is a son of Peter and Martha (Langs) Westbrook, a grandson of John and Elizabeth (Gage) Westbrook, and a great-grandson of Anthony and Sarah Westbrook. Martha Langs was a daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Fowler) Langs. The subject of this sketch was raised as a farmer, and obtained his education at the common schools of Cainsville. On March 27, 1866, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Westbrook) Shepard, and a granddaughter of William and Elizabeth (Salmons) Shepard, natives of the United States, of Dutch descent. William and Elizabeth Shepard were the parents of five sons—Major, Benjamin, James, John and DeWitton. Our subject by his marriage has had four children, namely: Lloyd L., born March 4, 1867, now a student at the Collegiate Institute of Brantford; Major H., born Dec. 16, 1868; Elizabeth M. M., born May 13, 1872; and Martha M., born Jan. 19, 1875. Mr. Westbrook is a man of large stature and commanding presence, standing six feet four inches high in his bare feet, and possessing a figure in keeping with his height. He was brought up in the faith of the Church of England, and is a Conservative in politics. Throughout *his* business life he has engaged in several different avocations, including farming and hotel keeping, but has now retired from active life in the enjoyment of a comfortable competency. His natural business qualifications and his agreeable manners have made him a favourite in all circles, both business and social, and his friends are legion. He holds a commission in the Brantford Militia as Lieutenant. The publishers of this work are indebted to him for valuable information furnished, and for assistance rendered them in the production of the History of Brant County.

LEVI W. WESTBROOK, farmer, Langford P.O., was born, in 1839, in this county, and is a son of James Westbrook. Levi Westbrook was raised on a farm, and in 1865 married Sarah Erwin, who was born in Brant County, August 6, 1846. They have one child, Orpha F. Mr. Westbrook owns a farm of 96 acres. He at present is Tax Collector in his township.

PETER WESTBROOK, retired, Cainsville P.O., is a son of Major John Westbrook, who was born in Pennsylvania prior to the Revolutionary War. When but seven years old, he, with his elder brother Alexander, while out cow-hunting, were captured by the Mohawk Indians and carried off into Canada. After quite a long stay with the Mohawks, learning their language and many traits common to that tribe, they were traded to the United States Government for provisions, and being returned to their parents, persuaded them to come to Canada. Their father, Anthony, soon agreed to join them in a return trip to Canada, where the sons had no doubt formed favourable opinions of the Mohawks, as John purchased of Captain Brant a large tract of land. Alexander, the one son, settled in Oakland, but Anthony and his other son settled on Fairchild's Creek, where he died. John was a stout, hearty man, able to withstand all the hardships he might have to encounter, in early days attending mill at Niagara, and passed through all the principal battles in the War of 1812. Through his whole life he was closely associated with Capt. Brant, they being warm friends. He married Elizabeth Gage, of Hamilton. She died aged 81 years, and he 76. They had a family of sixteen children, two of whom died in infancy, but fourteen, whose names follow, matured and became heads of families: Mary, born 1797; Andrew, born 1798; Sarah, born 1800; James, born 1802; Peter, born 1804; Elizabeth, born 1807 ; Alexander, born 1808; Dolly, born 1810: Lang, born 1812; Hester, born 1813; Levi, born 1815 ; Jane, born 1817 ; Lydia, born 1821 ; and Phoebe, born 1823. The eldest of the family still survives. Peter, the fifth, and subject of this sketch, grew to maturity on his father's farm, which he helped to clear and improve. His school privileges were few, but, by economy of time and personal efforts, he acquired a fair education. He matured and has always resided in his native county, now retired at Cainsville, after accumulating a neat competency. In 1832 he married Martha Langs, a native of Canada, born in 1807. On November 27, 1882, they celebrated their "golden wedding" with appropriate entertainment. Their children, four in number, are Harriet, Jane, Martha (deceased), and George. Those living are married, and residents of their native county. Jane, his daughter, married John Orr, a son of James Orr, a native of Ireland, and has four children: Lilian, born Sept. 5, 1864; Eddie E., born Jan. 14, 1867; Earnest, born Jan. 8, 1870; Albert, born May 25, 1872.

TRUMAN W. WESTBROOK, farmer, Langford P.O., is a son of James, and grandson of Major John Westbrook. James was born in the present limits of Brant County in 1802, and died on December 6, 1854, aged fifty-two years. He was of large frame, broad-chested, strongly constituted, and a well proportioned man, He followed farming and hotel-keeping through life. His wife was Lavina, daughter of Jacob Langs. She was born and died in Brant County. Their children are Cynthia, James, Elizabeth, Catharine, Lemon, Mary, Levi, Truman W., Marsha H., Phoebe J., and Andrew. The first two and last named are deceased. Truman W. was born in 1841, received a common school education, and grew up to farm life, which he has since followed, and now he owns a good home of ninety and a half acres. He takes special pains in raising good horses. His wife was Phoebe, daughter of Samuel and Dolly Ervin, who was born on the farm Thomas now owns. Her father was the first permanent settler on the farm. Mr. and Mrs. Westbrook have one son, James W.

WILKERSON D. WESTBROOK, farmer, Cainsville P.O., is a grandson of Major John Westbrook, and a son of Captain Andrew and Mary (Diamond) Westbrook. Andrew was a native and life-long resident and farmer of Brant County. Wilkerson was born in Brant County, February 4th, 1832 ; was raised to farm life, which he has always followed, and now owns a good farm. He acquired a common school education, which has been put to practice in discharging duties in the Canada Methodist Church, to which he has belonged for twenty years, and in which for fifteen years he has been a class-leader. On April 11th, 1860, he married Eliza Howell; she was born in Wentworth County, March 24th, 1842, and died December 17th, 1873, being the mother of eight children. Mr. Westbrook's second wife was Rachel, daughter of Samuel and Ann Bothwell, in 1876 ; she was born in County Down, Ireland, May 1st, 1841. To this union two children have been given. Of Mr. Westbrook's family, eight children are living, viz., Lillie, David, Jessie, Victoria, Anthony, Agnes, Samuel and John W. The two deceased are Frederick, born January 17th, 1870, died January 21st, 1872 ; and Anna, born June 11th, 1873, died September, 1873.

WILLIAM WHEELER, farmer, Brantford Township, a native of England, came to Canada with his mother in 1833, and is the son of William and Sarah (Specials) Wheeler, the former a native of Sussex and the latter of Kent, England, where the elder Wheeler died. The mother of our subject had six children—Thomas, William, Charles, Elizabeth, Mary, Ann and Maria. William Wheeler, of whom this sketch is written, was born on the 19th of March, 1826, and married, January 10th, 1849, Elizabeth Secord, daughter of Asa, and granddaughter of Daniel Secord, a native of

New Brunswick, who came to this county, where he died. The children of this marriage were: William, born November 6th, 1849; Asa, born August 31st, 1852; Lyman, born January 16th, 1854 ; Charles, born April 4th, 1858 ; May, born May 14th, 1859, died May 19th, 1859 ; Thomas, born July 28th, 1861 ; Edith, born October 23rd, 1862, died June 21, 1863 ; Smith, born June 28th, 1866 ; Sarah M., bom May 17th, 1868. Mr. Wheeler and family are Baptists. He owns 50 acres of well cultivated land five miles from the city, and is in prosperous circumstances.

JOSEPH WHETMAN, a native of Germany (Wurtemberg) ; left that country September 12th, 1843; arrived at New York December 6th. Was raised in the milling business, and followed the same until he came to America ; not knowing the English language, he followed other pursuits. Came to Canada in 1845 ; first settled at Paris, then at Mount Vernon, where he commenced farming, and then manufacturing by steam staves, headings, barrels, shingles, etc. His business employs from ten to thirty men, according to the demand. His father was a native of Germany, and died in that country. Joseph was married, October 12th, 1848, to Margaret, daughter of Laurence Burnes, a native of Ireland. On her mother's side her grandfather's name was David Price. They were the parents of five children, as follows; Maggie (married John E. McWilliams ; they had one child named Florence ; Maggie died Oct. 12, 1874), James, Celia, Julia and Elizabeth, who married F. D. Mitchell, Paris. Mr. Whetman and family belong to the Methodist Church of Canada. He has been School Trustee and Secretary-Treasurer for a number of years ; also has held the office of Treasurer of the Masonic Lodge, Burford, since 1874. He is an industrious, enterprising man, making a success of his business; he is always liberal towards any work that has for its object the advancement of his adopted country.

DAVID WHITE, farmer, Paris P.O., was born in Nova Scotia, March 20th, 1818. He was a son of Timothy and Mattie (Porter) White, natives of the United States, who took advantage of the British land grant of Nova Scotia after the War of 1812. In their family of twelve children, David was the only one who came to Canada. He came in 1841, landed at Port Dover, on Lake Erie, and from there came by land to this county, where he settled on his present premises. He married in 1841 Miss Love Rand, of Nova Scotia. Mr. White had but little means to commence with, but has always been successful in life. He had a family of twelve children, ten of whom are living, viz., Margaret, William R., Amasa B., Mattie, Sarah, Caroline, David A., Ruth, Judson J., and John M.—all married but two. Mr. White is now 65 years of age, and has a strong constitution.

DANIEL WHITING, farmer, Cainsville P.O., is a son of John and a brother of Isaac Whiting, whose history appears elsewhere in this work. Daniel is the eighth of the family, and was born in Brant County in 1840. He was raised to farm life, and acquired a common school education. Farming has always been his pursuit, and he now owns a good home on Fairchild's Creek. His ability has given him rank among the leading citizens, and for two years he has been a member of the Township Council. In 1866 he married Susanna McCartney, a native of Ireland, born in 1845, but since 1850 a resident of Brant County. Mr. Whiting and wife have a family of seven children.

ISAAC WHITING, farmer, Cainsville P.O., is a son of John and grandson of Isaac Whiting, the latter being of English descent and a United Empire Loyalist from Pennsylvania, who died in Brant County, Ontario, Canada. He grew up in his native county, where he entered in and served through the Revolutionary War. He subsequently married Mary Cooley in Vermont, after which they settled, probably in 1795, in what is now Norfolk County, Canada, but very soon after came into the present limits of Brant County, where they ever after remained, enduring many

privations that could probably be only properly related by those who passed through them. He was a short, heavy-set, full-chested and strongly constituted man, and at the time of his death had cleared up his first settled farm, on which he spent over half a century. He and his wife both died in Brant County, having had a family of ten children, viz., Mary, Elizabeth, Sarah, Anna, Lovina, Susan, Lucy, Matthew, John and Samuel. Of the entire family all save two are now dead. Matthew became a prominent minister of the Wesleyan Methodists in the county. John, the father of our subject, was born in Brant County in 1801. He was reared to farm life, and acquired a fair education. His association with the municipal affairs of the township and county made him one of Brant's well-informed citizens. He served repeatedly in the Town Council, and as a Justice of the Peace a number of years. In 1823 *he* married Rachel Barton, who was born in Yates County, New York, August 2nd, 1804, and came with her father, Daniel, to Canada in 1821. In 1831 John Whiting and wife embraced the religion of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which they walked until death. She died Nov. 7th, 1880, and he, July 7th, 1882 ; their children were ten in number, viz., Mary, Jane, Ann, Delilah, Matthew, Isaac, Amelia, Daniel, John, and Elizabeth, all now living. Of the family, Isaac, the second son, was born in Brant County in 1835 ; he has always resided in his native county, save three years in Oxford, and while there followed lumbering. From 1873 to 1876 he was engaged in the mercantile trade in Hartford, Norfolk County. Since the last date given he has resided on his present farm of 100 acres. In June, 1860, he married Janet McNaughton, who was born in Scotland, and in 1845 came with her father, who was an extensive farmer of Dumfries County, to Canada. They have seven children, viz., Jessie, John A., Rachel, Charles, Daniel, Agnes and William, all of whom are living.

E. H. WILCOX, manufacturer of cheese, Cainsville P.O., is a native of Norfolk County, Ontario, born in 1858, and is a son of Edward S. and Lucy M. (Durphy)-Wilcox, who were both natives of Canada. They were married in the birth county of our subject, where Edward S. died in 1871, and the widow still survives. Of their six children, E. H. is the eldest son, and was raised to farm life in connection with the business he now represents. In January, 1882, he came to Cainsville, and bought the cheese factory of that place. Soon after purchasing it he added steam-works to it. In 1878 he married Alice, daughter of Isaac Nelles, Senr., of Wentworth County. They had one child, Isaac E., who died February 20th, 1882, aged eighteen months.

FRANK WILSON, farmer, Newport, was born Jan. 6th, 1854, and was a son of George and grandson of George Wilson, a native of Yorkshire, England. The father of our subject came from England to this county in the year 1842, and died April 28, 1875. He married Rachel Ellis, and had a family of eleven children, of whom Mary, Hannah, James, Joseph, Edwin, Henry, Emma, Frank and Sarah are living, and Robert and Elizabeth are dead. Frank, of whom we write, married, May 24, 1876, Margaret Leeming, daughter of James and granddaughter of Robert Leeming, a native of England, who settled in this county, where he died. Two children are the issue of this, marriage—Edith May, born May 27, 1878, and George Wellington, Nov. 1, 1882. Mr. Wilson is a successful farmer, owning an excellent farm of 140 acres, and a fine stock of high grade cattle and Leicester sheep. The farm is about five miles from Brantford, upon which his father settled in the year 1842.

PETER WILSON, farmer, Brantford P. O., is a son of Obed Wilson, who was. born in the State of New Jersey in 1776, and died in Canada in 1847. He grew up in his native State, where he married Hannah Vicebinder, of the same State, born in 1781. In the year 1800 they, with one child, removed to Canada, and finally made-

their home in the* Jersey Settlement in the County of Wentworth. He was through life a farmer, and made a home from the dense wilderness. Of his ten children, Peter is the youngest, and was born in the County of Wentworth in 1819, where he remained until 1849, when he came to the County of Brant, and now owns 210 acres of good land, well improved. He has been through life a farmer, and his present possessions are the result of his own legitimate efforts. He was first married in 1840 to Elizabeth Mulholland, who was born near Beverly, and died in Brant County in 1851. Her children were Harriet, George (deceased). Ruth and Lucinda A. Mr. Wilson's second wife was Rachel Pepper, who is a native of Wentworth County, and is now the mother of five children—Edward, James F., Ida I., Minnie and Wellington.

FREDERICK WOODS, farmer, Brantford P.O., was born in Somersetshire, England, and is a son of George A. and a grandson of Thomas Woods, who was born in Ireland in 1738. He was Captain in the British army for 27 years, taking an active part in the destruction of the Spanish floating batteries at the Havanas in 1781, and the siege of Quebec. He died in 1823, leaving three children, George A. being the second. He was born on the Isle of Man in 1792. He held the position of Lieut-Colonel of Marines, and married Annie M., daughter of Rev. William Coney, of English ancestry; they became the parents of eight children; Mrs. Woods died in 1838. Mr. Woods' second wife was Charlotte Heptenstall, by whom he had four children. Of this family nine children are still living, Frederick S. being the fourth. He enjoyed the privilege of a good education, and in 1841 came to Canada, settling near Dundas. In 1856 he came to this county, where he now owns 60 acres on the Grand River. He married Jane, second daughter of Capt. L. Bailey. She died in this county, leaving four sons—Francis I)., Alfred C, Thomas and Albert. Mr. Woods' second wife is Margaret Smith, of this county.

WILLIAM WOOD, farmer, Onondaga P.O., was the son of Robert and Jennette (Dean) Wood. Mr. Wood was a land steward by occupation. His family consisted of ten children, viz. : Andrew, who emigrated to Canada, settled in Hamilton, afterwards in the County of Brant, where he bought 110 acres of land; Annie, David, Hannah, Mary (all died in Scotland); Jennette, Robert, Catherine (still living in Scotland); and William, who married in Scotland, Mary Gill, daughter of James Gill, a Scottish shepherd. Mr. Wood came to Canada in 1852. Mrs. Wood died Feb. 7, 1868, leaving six children living, viz.: Jennette, who married Geo. VanSickle ; Hannah, married Harvey H. VanSickle, proprietor of the Star Washing-Powder Manufactory; Mary, who married William Thompson (deceased); Robert, married Eliza Thompson ; Edmund, Elizabeth, and William, who married Selene Simpson. William and Robert now have charge of the farm, and look after the interests of their aged father, who lives with them. They are all members of the Baptist Church.

JOSIAH WOODLEY, merchant, Newport, a native of this county, was born March 27, 1841, and is a son of George and Abigail (Brown), and grandson of Matthias and Margaret (Malcolm), maternal descendant of Josiah and Elizabeth Brown. He married, September 29, 1879, Mary Diamond, daughter of John and Mary (Houlding) Diamond who was born March 13, 1845. They have one child—Edna, born May 22, 1842. Mr. Woodley has received an excellent practical and business education, the former at the common school, and the latter at a Buffalo, N.Y., commercial college. He has taught school in the county for a period of six years, holding a first-class county certificate. Not finding sufficient scope for his ambition in the teacher's profession, he abandoned it for mercantile pursuits, which was his natural inclination, and opened a general store at Newport thirteen years ago. He is now Postmaster of the village, and enjoying a flourishing business. He also owns a fine farm of fifty acres in the third range east of Mount Pleasant, and a number of village lots. By birth and education he is a Baptist, and in politics a Reformer.

WYLE & TERRIS, proprietors of the Eagle Park Garden, Brantford P.O. This enterprise was established in March, 1876, in a field full of stumps, which is now a fine garden of 18 acres, the largest of the kind in the county. The firm raise all kinds of vegetables, flowers and fruits. Their garden has three large hot-houses. They are both experienced men in the business, and natives of Scotland. Mr. Wyle was raised to his present business. Since 1873 he has been a resident of Canada. The next two years he was engaged at Pow Park. In 1875 he returned to Scotland, and in 1876 engaged in his present business. His wife was Christina Erskine, of Scotland. Four of their children are living.

JAMES YOUNG, farmer, Mohawk P.O., Brantford Township, is a son of David and grandson of Andrew Young, a native of Perthshire, Scotland, where he died. David Young, his son, was born April 5th, 1812, and emigrated to Canada during the spring of 1837, locating in Brant County. Nine years after his coming to this country he married, May 14th, 1846, Catharine Farrell, daughter of Patrick and granddaughter of Donald Farrell, natives of Ireland, where both died, the former in 1835. They have a family of four, viz.: James, born November 14th, 1847 ; Mary Margaret, born Dec. 14th, 1849; David William, born Nov, 14th, 1851 ; Sarah Elspeth, born Jan. 27th, 1856. James Young, of whom we write, owns jointly with his brother an excellent farm of 225 acres, well stocked and highly cultivated, south from Brantford about five miles. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

BURFORD TOWNSHIP.

JOHN BALLARD was born near Ringwood, in Hampshire, England, 1804. His mother's maiden name was Hayter. He was educated at Christ Church School, of which his brother was master. He came to Canada in 1825, and was for several years assistant in the Post Office in the Town of York, now Toronto. Here he married in 1834 Prudence McLean, daughter of Captain McLean, of the Nashwaak, New Brunswick. He settled near Stony Creek, in the Township of Saltfleet, where were born to him three children—John McLean Ballard, Rector of St. Anne's Church, Toronto; Prudence Anne, and Henry Allan, who is now living in Burford on the homestead, his father having removed to that township in 1843. Subsequently, for a short time, for the education of his children, after his wife's death in 1853, he resided in Toronto. He died in Burford in 1873, at the age of 69 years. He was a life member of the Upper Canada Bible Society, and took great interest in Sunday school work, having for many years, and up to a very few weeks of his death, walked several miles each Sunday to superintend a school in a neglected part of the township in which he lived. No less than four farms acknowledged the power of his arm and the strength of his will, for before his marriage he had already partially cleared up two in distant parts of the Province—one on Kempenfeldt Bay, County of Simcoe, and another on Lake Erie, in Malahide Township. But, as it was with too many of the pioneers of Canada, he overtasked his strength ; for in 1844 he had an attack of apoplexy, after which he never recovered his former vigour, although he lived for many years in the enjoyment of comparative health.

JOHN G. BECHTEL, miller, Burford P. O., was born in Waterloo, Ont., April 1, 1846. His father, John Bechtel, was a native of Pennsylvania State, and his mother, Elizabeth Bechtel, was born and brought up in Canada. John G. Bechtel was married in 1871 to Ellen Whittaker, daughter of John and Elizabeth Whittaker, who

were from Lincolnshire, England. The fruits of this union have been five children —Arthur B., Lestella E., Emma H., Charles L. and Lillian M. Mr. Bechtel at present owns the largest flour mill in Burford. The mill was erected in 1847, and has a capacity of 75 barrels per day. Having made milling his vocation, he has met with every success.

WILLIAM BONNEY, farmer, Burford P. 0., was born in June, 1818. He was a son of John Bonney, a native of England, who died in that country, April 17, 1840. William came to Canada in 1841, and settled in this county. He married July 17, 1841, Philippa, daughter of Thomas Hush, a native of England. His second wife was Mary Ann Millman, by whom he had five children, viz.: Mary M, born April 15, 1848; John, deceased ; Eliza, deceased ; Wellington A., born Oct. 25, 1855; and William H., born May 5, 1858. Mr. Bonney and family are members of the Methodist Church. He has been Councillor for a period of ten years, in which time he was Deputy Reeve for four years. He is a Conservative in politics.

HENRY COX, merchant, Postmaster, Clerk of the Division Court, and Justice of Peace, Burford, P. O., was born in London, England, in the year 1835, and is the second son of William James and Mary Ann (Docking) Cox, the latter of Norfolk, Eng., and the former of London, Eng. The early life of our subject was passed in London, England, where he received his education. At the age of 13 he was apprenticed to the grocery business, which he followed in London until 1857, when he came to this country, and for five and a half years he managed the business of Charles Watts, of Brantford ; after which he came to Burford and engaged in the mercantile business. This was in 1862, when business was very dull in the town. Through his energy, enterprise, and correct business habits, he has built up a large trade, and has prospered in all his undertakings. Mr. Cox has been Agent for the Montreal Telegraph Company eight years, School Trustee for twelve consecutive years, taking great interest in educational matters, and was appointed Postmaster in 1875; Division Court Clerk, May 16th, 1871 ; Commissioner of Queen's Bench in 1866, and Magistrate in 1879 ; and he takes an active interest in all of these offices. He and his wife are members of the Congregational Church, to which they have belonged since residing in Burford, and they are zealous church workers. Mr. Cox has held the position of Superintendent of Sabbath Schools for a number of years. He was married in 1861 to Miss Annie Maria McKitrick, of Brantford, by whom he has had two children—Henry Gordon and Grace Elizabeth, both living. Mr. Cox has been a very successful man.

GEORGE DANIELS, farmer, Burford P.O., was born in Burford, August 13, 1828, and is a son of Laurence and Lucinda Daniels, and a grandson of Henry Daniels, a native of Nova Scotia. His father, Laurence Daniels, was born in Nova Scotia, in 1800, and came to Burford Township in 1813, at which time this county was a wilderness. He held the office of Magistrate for several years. George Daniels was married in 1849 to Harriet C. Lampman. They are the parents of three children, namely, Lucinda, born August 27, 1851 ; Charles L., born May 22, 1854, and Acasta Annett, born October 16, 1860. Mr. Daniels has been Assessor and Collector for about six years, each a part of the time, and is a member of the Congregational Church.

WILLIAM DANIELS, gentleman, Burford P.O., was born in New Brunswick, September 10, 1814; he is the son of Henry and Esther Daniels, who were natives of New Brunswick. He married October 23, 1849, Ann Pool, daughter of Thomas and Ann Pool, who came to Canada in 1830 from England. Mr. Daniels settled in Burford in 1868, where he has since occupied his time, meeting with every success.

EZRA E. DISHER, farmer, Burford P.O., was born October 25, 1840, in Lincoln County, Ontario. His father, Henry Disher, was born January 27, 1815, and married Margaret Pattison, who was born February 10, 1820. Ezra Disher married September 24, 1862, Mary E. Henderson, daughter of John and Mary Henderson, natives of Canada. She was born February 22, 1844. Mr. Disher settled in Burford in May, 1873. They are members of the M. E. Church, and are the parents of six children.

NELSON ELLIOTT, farmer, Fairfield Plains P. O., was born at Burford in 1857. He was a son of Orlin Elliott, and a grandson, on his mother's side, of Reuben Dutcher. His father was born in 1813, and married Elizabeth Dutcher, of this county. They have seven children, viz., Cecilia, Wellington, Cornelia, Orlin, Nelson, Alpheus and Oliver. Of this family Nelson was the fifth, and married Ethelda L. Howell, October 3, 1882. Mrs. Elliott's grandfather's name was Enoch Howell, and he lives in Burford Township; her father lives at Aylmer. Mr. Elliott has a fine farm of 140 acres, pleasantly situated in Fairfield Plains. They belong to the Methodist Church. .

GEORGE ELVIDGE, farmer, Burford P.O., son of Charles and Hannah Elvidge, was born in England, August 28. 1818, and came to Quebec in 1845. He married November 2, 1847, Lucy Cummings, daughter of Shedrack and Olivia Cummings, of English descent, who was bom April 2, 1824. They settled in Burford Township in 1857, and are the parents of ten children, viz : James, born March 10, 1850, died January 20, 1881 ; Charles, born November 25, 1848 ; Henry, born January 20, 1852 ; Anna, born September 13, 1853; Mary, born July 31, 1855 ; George, born March 20, 1857 ; Thomas, born January 19, 1859 ; Lucy, born December 3, 1861 ; William, born January 16, 1863 ; and Joseph, born February 15, 1865. Mr. and Mrs. Elvidge are members of the Canada Methodist Church. Mr. Elvidge has held the office of Trustee, and has met with every success as a farmer.

JAMES FARRINGTUN, farmer, Cathcart P.O., was a son of Adam and Mary Ann (Trimble) Farrington. Adam Farrington was from Scotland, and one of the earliest settlers of this county, having helped to cut the first trees in his township. He was killed in 1858, having been thrown from a waggon loaded with brick, and run over. The brick was for the house now occupied by our subject, and one of the first brick houses in that township. James Farrington was married, October 6, 1879, to Miss Mary E. Lang. They are the parents of two children, viz., Joseph W., born July 12, 1880 ; and Mary A., born Dec. 23, 1881. Mr. Farrington has been to California three times. He is a member of the English Church, and a Conservative in politics. His farm consists of 310 acres of improved land, well locate I.

RUSSEL O. GAGE, farmer, Scotland P.O., was born July 14, 1819, in Wentworth County. He was a son of William and grandson of William Gage. The latter settled at Stony Creek, and as an incident of the mode of transportation of his time, we give the following: Mr. Gage used to carry on his back two bushels of wheat from his place to Fort Niagara, a distance of about 45 miles, for the mill. Previous to this time, they burned a hole in a large stump, and used to pound their grain to flour. He emigrated from Ireland to America previous to the Revolution, and in 1776 came to Canada. Of his family of six children, William was the second, and settled in Wentworth County. His family consisted of ten children, Russel being the youngest. He came to this county in 1846, settling on his present farm. He married June 6, 1845, Susan, daughter of Frederick Snider, a native of Pennsylvania. They have two daughters, viz., Margaret C, born Sept. 27, 1851 (married William Frederick Miles); and Alice S., born Jan. 2, 1857. The family have been life members of the English Church. Mr. Gage owns one of the finest farms in Burford. It consists of 200 acres, beautifully situated, and under the highest state of cultivation.

PETER HATHAWAY, mill-owner, Burford P.O., was born in Dundas in 1827, and obtained a practical education in the schools of that village. Having natural

talents for mechanics, he early turned his attention to milling, and his genius in this direction enabled him to construct anything his fertile mind conceived. He built a large steam mill five miles west of Dundas, which he operated for a number of years. He afterwards worked in Norwichville, then came to his present place of business. Mr. Hathaway belongs to the Methodist Church, and is the father of four children—Daniel, Samuel, John and Cynthia. Hathaway's mill, in Burford Township, north of the Village of Burford, was built in 1870. It is a strong and substantial building, 30 by 40 feet, three run of buhrs, an excellent water-power, and has a capacity of about 75 barrels per day. Mr. Hathaway does custom work only.

ARCHIBALD HARLEY, M.P. The gentleman whose name heads this sketch was born at Newcastle, N.B., October 10, 1824. He is a son of William Harley, who was born in Ireland, and while a young man emigrated to Canada, where he married Miss McClean, a native of Scotland. Our subject left New Brunswick while a youth, and with his parents came to Toronto, from whence he afterwards moved to "Hamilton, where he attended school for some time. After leaving school he went to the State of Pennsylvania, but after a residence of two or three years in that State, returned to Canada and engaged in the lumber and milling business in the County of Wentworth, in company with his brother-in-law, Wilson. In 1867 he moved to Burford Township, where he is now engaged in farming, and where he has since resided. He married Elizabeth Stewart, a native of Saltfleet, and a daughter of James Stewart, a native of Ireland. By this marriage ten children were born, viz., William, James, John (deceased), Luther, Sarah (deceased), Arthur (deceased), Edmund, Edgar (deceased), Annie (deceased), and Archibald. Mr. Harley has seen much of public life, and has frequently been called by his friends to represent them in some official capacity. He was Reeve of Burford five years, Deputy Reeve one year, and Warden of the county one year. In June, 1882, he was elected to the House of Commons for. South Oxford, and in addition to this responsible position, is now serving as Treasurer of Burford Township. He is a Reformer in politics, and a strict partizan, being one of the leaders of his party in the county. He is also a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

BENJAMIN HAUN, farmer, Burford P.O., was born in Wellington County, Ont., in 1844, and is the son of Matthias and Eliza Haun, who were both natives of Canada. They removed to this county and township in 1866, and purchased 100 acres of land, where Mr. Benjamin Haun now lives, and 25 acres of woodland near by. Mr. Matthias Haun lived here until his death, which occurred in March, 1880, aged 67 years. He belonged to the Church of England, and was the father of three children—Julia, Benjamin and Elizabeth. Our subject was brought up on the farm, and received a common school education. He came here with his parents, and has since resided on the farm his parents bought in 1866. He is a member of the English Church, and is a Conservative in politics. Mr. Haun was a member of Captain Marshall's Cavalry troop when it was gazetted in 1866. He has been successful in life, and is respected by all who know him.

JAMES G. HEARNE, farmer, Burford P.O. James H. Hearne, the father of our subject, was born in England, where he was also married. He emigrated to this country, with his wife and four children, in 1829, and settled on Talbot Street, West of Simcoe, where he followed the trade of carpenter. After the county became more settled he turned his attention to cabinet-making, which he followed, in connection with undertaking, during the remainder of his life. He located on land in Dutch Settlement in this township in 1832, and here he lived for three or four years. He died in 1881, aged 88 years. He and his wife were members of the Methodist Church, and were much interested in religious matters. He was generally successful in all of

his undertakings. He had six children—James G., Sophia, Ann, William, George and Martha. George was born on Talbot Street, and Martha on Burford Street. James G. Hearne, the subject of our sketch, was born in England in 1821, and since coming to Canada has made farming his occupation. He bought where he now resides in 1849, and purchased 25 acres of land in the bush, which he has cleared and improved, and now has 115 acres of excellent land in a good state of cultivation. He was married to Sarah Blackstock Brown, by whom he has had four children—James A., George M., William T. and Gracie Elizabeth. He has been very successful in life; having begun with no capital, he has acquired a very nice property. His sister Ann was killed, with her husband, John Russell, of Brantford, a builder and railroad contractor, at the bridge accident near Hamilton, Ont., when the Desjardins Canal Bridge gave way. They left five children—John, Ann, Maria, James and Myrian. Mr. Hearne's father was the first person to buy a city lot in Burford or vicinity. In politics they are all Conservatives.

PAUL HUFFMAN, farmer and lumber manufacturer, Northfield Centre, was born in Wentworth County, January 25, 1833. His grandfather, Paul Huffman, son of Henry Huffman, was of German descent, but was born on the sea when his parents were coming to America in 1766. He came to Canada in 1811, and settled in Wentworth County, and had a family of eleven children, the father of our subject, Paul, being the sixth. He was born in the State of New Jersey, in 1802, and married in 1828, Catherine, daughter of David Kern. She was born in 1804, and became the mother of seven children, viz., Catherine, David, Paul (our subject), William, Matthias, Samuel and Charles. Paul married, February 28, 1856, Hannah File, who was born January 26, 1834; she was a daughter of John and Elizabeth (Hazle) File. They became the parents of eleven children, viz.: John P., born Nov. 25, 1856; Matthew V., born June 19, 1858; George, born July 14, 1860; Amy and Annie (twins), the latter of whom is dead, born April 17, 1862; Albert E., born April 21, 1864 ; Russell, born April 2, 1866 ; Francis A., born Aug. 20, 1868 ; Mary A. (deceased), born July 18, 1870; Catherine E., born Feb. 6,1874, and Charles W., June 6, 1878. Mr. Huffman is engaged in the manufacture of lumber, shingles and cheese boxes, making of the last named about 22,000 in 1882. He has been connected with municipal matters part of the time for the past twelve years, and has held the position of Deputy Reeve for four terms. He and his ancestors have been adherents of the English Church. He was the nominee of the Conservative party in the interests of South Brant. Mr. Huffman is a Freemason of 15 years standing.

T. LLOYD-JONES, farmer, Burford P. O., was born in Brantford Township in 1840, and is a son of William Lloyd-Jones and Catherine Lloyd-Jones. His father was born in North Wales, educated at Rugby, and was a barrister, and his mother in England. They emigrated to Canada in 1836, and settled in Brantford Township, where he purchased 120 acres of land, that on which his son Robert now lives. Here he made a comfortable home for himself and family. His death occurred in 1845, at the age of 45 years. Mrs. Lloyd-Jones died in 1875, in the 74th year of her age. They were the parents of six children, viz., John, Robert, Mary, Thomas, Ellen and Beata. Mr. T. Lloyd-Jones lived at home until 15 years of age, when he entered a mercantile house in Brantford, where he remained for five years, serving his time at that business. His health failing, he visited friends in England, and was gone two years. He then returned to his native country and engaged in farming. At present he owns 170 acres of land, which is in a high state of cultivation, and which he is always improving. He was a member of the County Council for two years, and is now Reeve of the Township of Burford ; Secretary and Treasurer of the Township Agricultural Society for ten years, nd one of the Board of Directors of the County Mutual Insurance Company. Mr.

Lloyd-Jones also takes great interest in military matters, being 1st Lieutenant in a troop of the 2nd Cavalry. He was married in 1868 to Miss Isabella, only daughter of Fred. G. and Isabella Millar, a pioneer family in the Dominion, by whom he has had four children—John B., Lillie C, Mary and Thomas.

MRS. MELISSA KANE, Burford, widow of the late Thomas Kane, was born in Kew Brunswick, May 25, 1838. Her father, David Prosser, was a native of New Brunswick, and came to Burford in 1837. Mr. Kane was son of Thomas and Alice Kane, natives of Ireland. They were wrecked off the coast of Newfoundland on their voyage to Canada in 1835. Mr. Kane was proprietor of a saw-mill in Burford, but unfortunately was burned out twice. He died July 13, 1882, leaving a family of thirteen children, two of whom are married ; the eldest, Emma, is married to Wilfred J. Maus, and the second, Nellie, is married to James Lapierre Campbell, the remaining being Josiah P., George Y., Stella. Wilfred J., Melissa, David P., Mabel, Maud, Thomas A., Daniel D. and Charles R. D.

JOHN LATTIMER, farmer, Burford P. O., was bom in Galloway, Scotland, in the year 1825, and is the son of James Lattimer, whose sketch appears in this work. Our subject was reared on the farm where he now lives, being 15 years old when his parents settled there. He remained with his father and mother until their death. Mr. Lattimer has been twice married—first to Jane Frills, widow of Reuben Armstrong, who bore to him two children (twins), Sarah and Elizabeth. He married for his second wife, Susanna Brown, by whom he has had two children, James and Mary. Mr. and Mrs. Lattimer are members of the Presbyterian Church, to which they have belonged for a number of years. He owns 107 acres of land, which is in a good state of cultivation. He has done very well in life.

AUGUSTUS MALCOLM, Scotland P.O., was born April 9th, 1820. He was a son of Peter Malcolm, who was born in Canada in 1793. He was Captain of the Militia, and married Elizabeth Slaught. They became the parents of eight children, viz., Augustus, Myra, Belinda, Hugh, Mary, Henry, Ezra and Abigail. Augustus, the eldest, married Sarah Bethina, daughter of Jabez Bugbee, who was born in Vermont in 1798, and died in this country in 1873. Their marriage took place September :23rd, 1842. The children by this union were Lyman, Elizabeth, William Henry, Francis H., Lucina and Alonzo McK. Mr. Malcolm owns 84 acres of valuable land in the Village of Scotland. They are members of the Congregational Church, and were brought up to farm life. They settled on their farm in 1825, and have continued there ever since.

EUGENE MESSECAR, farmer, Scotland, P.O., was born February 7th, 1857. He was a son of Silas and grandson of Matthew Messecar. The latter came from the State of New Jersey, and settled near Scotland. His mother bought 200 acres of land from old grandfather Malcolm, which was granted to him by the Government. Matthew settled upon it, and it was there that Silas was born, in June, 1819. He was one of a family often children. His father, Matthew, came to Canada between the War of the Revolution and the War of 1812, taking part in the latter at the age of sixteen years. Mrs. Messecar, the mother of our subject, was born September 3rd, 1821 ; she was the daughter of John Shaver, and was married, October 10th, 1840, to Mr. Messecar. They were the parents of nine children, viz.: Sarah (deceased), Mary A., Seymour, Lyman, Ellen, Albert, Earnest, Eugene and Edward ; they are all in the States except Eugene. Mary and Edward. Mrs. Messecar is a Baptist.

GILBERT MERRITT, farmer, Scotland P.O., was born January 9, 1838. He is a son of Caleb Merritt, who was born in New Brunswick in 1798. He married Hannah Underhill, who was born in the United States. They came to Canada in 1837, just -prior to the Revolution, and settled in Brant County, where they bought the farm

now occupied by Gilbert, his son. Here Mr. Merritt died September 15, 1874. Gilbert Merritt married, February 21st, 1866, Harriett Smith, born September 21st, 1846, daughter of Benjamin Smith and granddaughter of David Smith. Her mother's maiden name was Martha Cornell. Mr. Merritt's family consists of three children, viz.: Mary J., born September 29, 1867 ; Martha Ellen, died in infancy; and Sarah A., born January 3, 1871; all members of the Baptist Church. Mr. Merritt owns 62 1/2 acres of land, pleasantly situated on the town line between Burford and Oakland.

ROBERT H. MILES, farmer, Fairfield Plains P.O., was born August 7, 1844. His father, William Miles, was born in Ireland, and came to Canada with his father, John Miles. He was one of a family of eight, and married Eleanor Devinney, who came from Ireland when a child, with her parents. They had a family of eleven children, viz. : Sarah A. (deceased); Robert H., married Harriett Underhill; Charlotte M., George F., Eliza L., Albert L., Ella A., Edmond A., William F., Emma T., and Clara S. Mr. William Miles died July, 1882. Mr. Robert Miles owns 100 acres of good land, and is surrounded by a bright family and all the comforts of a pleasant home. He is a Baptist in belief.

WILLIAM F. MILES, farmer, Mount Vernon P.O., was born July 2, 1848, in Brant County, and is a son of William Miles, whose biography appears in connection with that of his son, Robert H. Miles. William Frederick Miles was the fourth son of a family of eleven children. He was married, January 1st, 1874, to Margaret C , daughter of Russel O. Gage, whose history appears elsewhere ; she was born Sept. 27, 1851. They were the parents of two children—Alice Alberta, born April 15, 1875; and Clarence R., born July 29, 1877, died May 19, 1882. They are members of the English Church. Wm. F. Miles is Secretary of the Burford Masonic Lodge, No. 106 ; also Vice-President of the Burford Agricultural Society, and a member of the A.O.U.W.

ROBERT C. MUIR, farmer and Justice of the Peace, was born in Renfrew, Scotland, in the year 1812, and is a son of John U. and Diana (Winnet) Muir, natives of Scotland, where they were born and married. In 1821 they emigrated to Canada, and settled in Lanark County, where he purchased land and resided until 1834, when he sold his property and came to Brant County (then Oxford), in the London District. . He purchased 200 acres of wild land on the north side of the present county and in this township, where he made a permanent home. He cleared his farm and improved it as fast as possible, and being prosperous in his business affairs, accumulated a good property. This was the second farm he and his sons cleared in Canada. He always took a deep interest in politics, and was a great Reformer himself. Mr. Muir was a member of the Congregational Church, and Mrs. Muir was a Baptist. Both were much interested in religious matters. They were the parents of seven children, who were all born in Scotland, and who all came to Canada. Their names were Thomas (deceased), Margaret, John, James (deceased), Janet, Robert C, and Allan. Mr. Muir died in 1854, at the age of eighty-two years. Mrs. Muir died the same year, six weeks previous to his death. R. C. Muir, our subject, was about eight years old when his parents came to Canada, and he has a most vivid recollection of pioneer days. He is a self-read man, having received a limited education in the primitive schools of a new country, often going four miles to school, and frequently encountering wild animals on the way. When old enough, he began assisting his father in the labours of the farm. He was married, in 1852, to Margaret E. Thwaites, daughter of John Thwaites, Adjutant of the Ayrshire Militia, Scotland. After his marriage he located in the eastern part of the township for some years ; then selling that property, he bought 325 acres of the best land in the county, adjoining the Village of Burford, where he now lives. During

middle life he was a contractor, building a section of several miles of the Great Western Railway of Canada, and the Hamilton and London plank road, besides many minor contracts. He was elected Councillor in 1850, being one of the first to have that honour. He filled the office three years, and was appointed Justice of Peace in 1852, a position he has filled ever since, and he is the oldest Justice in the county. He served as Captain of Militia for two years, and was Lieutenant previous to that for three years. Mr. Muir has a great desire for travel, and has visited many different countries on the globe. In 1869, returning from New Zealand to Liverpool, the *Blue Jacket*, the ship in which he took passage, took fire, and was burned 700 miles from Cape Horn. The crew and passengers took to the boats, three in number; the one in which the passengers were was picked up, after seven days, by the *Piermont*, a Dutch barque ;. three of the men had died from exposure. Another boat was picked up after fifteen days, half of the crew having died ; the other boat was never heard of. He and his wife are members of the Baptist Church, to which they have belonged for many years, and have always been most zealous in any Christian work. Five sons have been born to them, viz., John T., Robert C, William K., Matthew F. and Allan D. John is in the Immigration Department, Toronto, an appointment by the Ontario Government ; Robert is a grain-buyer in Burford, and has William assisting him ; Matthew is attending University College, Toronto ; Allan is at home on the farm with his father. Mr. Muir has always enjoyed the best health, and is now almost as strong as ever.

JOHN G. PETTIT, farmer, Scotland P.O., is a son of Charles and a grandson of John C. Pettit, who was born in 1762, and died in 1833. He married Martha. Biggars, who was born in 1762, and died in 1821. Their family consisted of ten children. Charles, father of John, being the fourth. He was born in 1795 in the Township of Saltfleet, and married, in 1817, Anna Bedell, of Staten Island. They had seven children, viz., Susannah, Martha, Joseph, John G., Stephen, Rachel and Mary. John G. married, Oct. 1st, 1861, Lucinda Winegarden ; their family consists of one daughter named Myra, who was born March 2nd, 1863. Charles, the father of our subject, served in the War of 1812, taking an active part in the battle of Queenston Heights, at which time Gen. Brock was killed. Mr. Pettit and family attend the Congregational Church ; he has served a term of two years in the Township Council. His farm consists of 195 acres well improved, and Mr. Pettit is doing a good farming business.

ARTHUR POLLARD, farmer, Burford P.O., was born April 1st, 1845, in Durham County ; he is a son of Zachariah and Mary Pollard, natives of England, who settled in Durham County in 1831. Arthur Pollard married in 1870, Emiline E. Brand, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth Brand. They are parents of three children, viz. : Ellen M., born Sept. 26th, 1873; Bertha, born Oct. 4th. 1875; and Henry C, born May 13th, 1878.

JOSEPH POTTER, farmer, Cathcart P.O., was born in Ireland in 1823. He is a son of John and Jane Potter, natives of Ireland, who came from a little town in Tyrone County named Caledon, from which Caledon in Canada is called. They had eight children, Joseph being the fourth. He came to Canada in 1843, and settled where he now lives in Burford Township. He owns 133 acres of improved land, and is now a robust bachelor of fifty years. The road upon which he is located was put through in 1842 ; it was at first a plank road, but now is a stone road. The first school organized in that section was in 1848, and taught by Mr. Books. Mr. Potter is of the Presbyterian faith, and a Conservative in politics.

DANIEL SMITH, farmer, Northfield Centre P.O. John Smith, the paternal grandfather of our subject, was a son of Joseph Smith, and was born August 22, 1754.

He came to Canada from the State of New Jersey in 1784, with his wife, Elsie Wilcox, and three children and one horse, the mother riding the horse and holding one child in her arms, while his other children occupied baskets hung on either side of the horse. He had a family of eight children, viz., Joseph, Benjamin, Absalom, Daniel, Levi, Hannah, John and Ezekiel. Daniel married Annie M., daughter of John and Annie M. (Young) Beamer, who was born November 17, 1756, and died December 24, 1851. Daniel had seven children, viz., Dennis L., born July 7, 1815, married Martha J. Darragh, February 14, 1844, and died October 2, 1881; Mary was born March 2,1817 ; Isaac B. was born July 16, 1820, married Maria Konkle October 22, 1843; William, born March 13, 1822, married Sarah Kennedy December 30, 1846; George, born February 8, 1824, married October- 24, 1849; John K., born January 2, 1826, died September 22, 1827 ; Daniel, born August 27, 1828, married, May 31, 1853, Elizabeth, daughter of Jesse and Mary Hewry, of Welland County. Jesse was born August 9, 1799; his wife was born April 10, 1804; they had six children—George, Nancy, Elizabeth (born May 31, 1829), Harman, Lydia and Calvin. Daniel and Elizabeth Smith had three sons, viz., Marcus R., born April 3, 1854, married Sarah J., daughter of John Kennedy, and now resides in the County of Norfolk ; Augustus F., born November 6, 1855 ; and Adrian W., born February 23, 1862. Mary Elizabeth Glassner, the maternal great-grandmother of our subject, was born at Baden, Germany, March 19, 1730, and in the last decade of the 18th century emigrated to America. She was married April 9, 1755, to John Beamer, of Heidelberg, Germany. Their son John—born November 27, 1759, at Greenwich, New Jersey—married, April 7, 1782, Anna Young, daughter of John W. Young, of Sussex County, N.J. They had come to Canada in 1790, stopped a short time at Niagara, and settled at Grimsby in 1791.

DANIEL SMITH, the subject of this sketch, and the youngest son of Daniel and A. M. Smith, was born in the Township of Clinton, County of Lincoln, Province of Ontario, on the mountain south and east of the Village of Beamsville, brought up on the farm on which his parents settled soon after their marriage, and where they lived until their death. His father was a member and Deacon of the first church erected in that vicinity, known as the old Clinton Church on the mountain, holding that position during the remaining part of his life, and was also appointed to the office of what was then called a Commissioner. Daniel Smith, the subject of this sketch, received the most of his education at the common school in the section where he lived, and at a select school taught by the Rev. R. H. Close, who had been president of a college in Utica, N.Y.—this school was supported by private individuals, who at much extra cost kept it up for some time—at the close of which he started as teacher, following that occupation for about five years, after which he married and settled in the Township of Burford and County of Brant, on the 9th of November, 1854, on a lot of woodland—the deed of which he had secured from Government, holding the seal and signature of Lord Elgin, and which at the present time is the only deed ever made for said property—following the course of his father and grandfathers, for both his father's father and mother's father lived and died on the property they first settled upon. Having always devoted his best interest to education and other improvements, was a member of the committee that started the first Sabbath school and library in the section, which was then held in the school house. He was appointed Justice of the Peace, along with several others, in the year 1873. In May, A.D. 1875, he succeeded, by the help of the Hon. Win. Paterson, M.P. for the South Riding of Brant, in establishing a post office in the vicinity by the name of Florence Vale (now called Northfield Centre), which has proven to be a great boon to the inhabitants of the place.

JOHN SMITH, farmer, Fairfield Plains P.O., was born December 1, 1820. His grandfather, John Smith, attained the age of 100 years, and came to Canada in 1787.

His father, William Smith, was born October 11, 1786, and married, in 1809, Charity Smith, who was born July 18, 1791. They were the parents of ten children, viz., Phoebe, Russel, Lewis (deceased), Anna Elizabeth, John, Mary, Madilla, Allen and' Margaret. Mr. Smith died December 27, 1856, and his wife, April 7, 1866. John Smith's grandmother, on his mother's side, was the daughter of Henry and Charity Huffman, and was born September 30, 1762. John, our subject, was married May 24, 1849, to Mary J. Merritt. They are the parents of three children, namely, William M., born April 15, 1850 ; Myrtilla, born September 12, 1851; and John C, born November 23, 1856. Mr. Smith has a farm of over 400 acres, 300 acres of which are well cultivated. His family belong to the Baptist Church, and his political views are strictly Reform.

JOSEPH H. SMITH, farmer, Fairfield Plains P.O., is a son of Joseph and Margaret (Hoover) Smith, and was born in Canada in June, 1850. On December 17, 1873, he married Cornelia Elliott, who was born October 7, 1854, and by her has had three children, viz., Edson K., born October 2, 1874; Wilfred II., born May 14, 1878; and Harry E., born November 26, 1881. Mr. Smith owns a farm of 50 acres under high cultivation, and is industrious and prosperous in his farm operations.

H. LAFAYETTE SMITH, farmer, Fairfield Plains P.O., was born in Wentworth County, Sept. 11, 1848. His grandfather, Jacob Smith, was born in New Jersey, Sept. 28, 1789, and died in Wentworth County, April 12, 1860. Hiram, father of our subject, was born in Wentworth County in 1811. He married Charity, daughter of Obediah Taylor, and had a family of four children, viz., Obediah T., Hannah C, Tena A. and H. Lafayette. Lafayette Smith married June 15, 1870, Isabelle Johnston. They have three children, viz., Eddy B., born July 13, 1871 ; Olla E., born June 2, 1873 ; and Clarence L., born February 28, 1876. Mrs. Smith was born in Haldimand County, May 30, 1851. Mr. Smith settled in Brant County in 1882. He owns 130 acres of land under a high state of cultivation. He also owns in the State of Delaware, near its capital, an undivided half of 80 acres, for which he has been offered $4,500.

MARGARET E. SMITH, Fairfield Plains P.O., widow of Joseph Smith, is a daughter of Harvey and Margaret (Fairchild) Hoover. Her grandfather was Peter Hoover, of German descent, who came to Canada in 1776, and settled near Stamford. Harvey, her husband, was in the War of 1812 during its whole continuance, including the battles of Lundy's Lane, Chippewa and Stony Creek. The mother of our subject, Margaret, daughter of Benjamin Fairchild, of English descent, acted as interpreter to the Indians during the War of 1812. Mr. Fairchild lived at Niagara, and was *in* the Government employ, as Commissioner of the Indian Department. Mr. Joseph Smith was a son of Chauncy and Mary (Eddy) Smith. He died Jan. 16th, 1861, leaving ten children, viz. : Benjamin, Joseph, Thomas; Maria, who married M. Elliott; Adelaide, who married Wm. Buchanan ; Mary, who married Charles Rand ; Helen, who married Eli Eddy; Kate, who married Joseph McMains ; Eliza and Emmeline (deceased). Mrs. Smith is a member of the Methodist Church, and owns a. valuable farm of 100 acres, beautifully situated on the town line, between Oakland! and Burford.

RUSSEL SMITH, farmer, Burford Township, Fairfield Plain P.O., was born in Ancaster Township, June 4, 1812, and came to Burford in April, 1833, where he has since resided. His grandfather. John Smith, son of John and Sarah Smith, of England, was born in London, England, November 13th, 1747. He married March 10th, 1772, Anna Roy, daughter of Mary and Stephen Roy, who was born April 13th, 1752. They emigrated to the State of New Jersey, and the following children were born : Benjamin, Stephen, John, Mary, Abraham, William, Isaac, James and Samuel. In.

1787 they came to Canada, settled near Grimsby, and finally settled in Ancaster, Wentworth County. Mr. John Smith died August 4, 1846, and his wife died Sept. 8, 1830. William Smith, father of our subject, was born October 11, 1786, and married February 21, 1809, Charity Smith, daughter of Lewis and Phoebe Smith, who came from New Jersey, and was born July 18, 1791. She died April 7, 1866, and William, her husband, died Dec. 7, 1856. They were the parents of ten children, viz., Phoebe, Russel, Lewis (deceased), Ann, Elizabeth, John (whose history may be found in this work), Mary, Madilla, Allen and Margaret. Russel Smith's grandmother, on his mother's side, was the daughter of Henry and Charity Huffman, and was born Sept. 30, 1762. Russel Smith married, March 12, 1835, Elizabeth Taylor. From this marriage was one child, William T. Smith, who was born June 5, 1837. Mrs. Smith died June 13, 1837. Russel Smith next married, May 1, 1838, Margaret B., daughter of Wm. Kent. They have had seven children, viz., Elizabeth K., Hervy M. (deceased), Hester A., Margaret E. (deceased), Charles D., Caroline A. and Herbert F. (deceased). Mr. Smith owns 200 acres of land at present; his two sons about the same amount. He has been for about 20 years engaged in producing a pure grape native wine, making from 4,000 to 8,000 gallons per year. He has, during a long active life, been engaged in various pursuits apart from farming. He now cultivates 7 acres of grape vineyard ; besides, he buys annually many tons of grapes for his wine manufactory. He has been a member of the Methodist Church of Canada over fifty three years, a Circuit Steward forty-five years, and a Justice of the Peace in the County of Brant over thirty years. He is a life-long Reformer.

WILLIAM T. SMITH, farmer, Fairfield Plains, is a son of Russel Smith, whose biography appears in this work. He was born June 5, 1837, in the County of Brant, and was married November 22, 1864, to Margaret M., daughter of Brian Carpenter, a native of Pennsylvania; she was born in Wentworth County. Their children number four, viz., William R., Minnie E., Margaret E. and Herbert D. Mr. Smith owns a farm of 87 acres, pleasantly situated on Fairfield Plains, having laid it out tastefully with shrubbery, &c. He is a member of the Canada Methodist Church, and a Reformer in politics.

DANIEL SOUTHWICK, farmer, Falkland P.O., was born October 3, 1836 ; son of Daniel Southwick, who was born June 7, 1793. He settled in Burford in 1818.

THOMAS STANDING, farmer, Burford P.O., was born in the County of Peel, Ont., January 19, 1830, and was the son of John Standing, who came to Canada in the year 1827, and settled in the County of Peel. The latter was married in England to Nancy, daughter of Robert Varley. All were natives of England. They had eleven children, of whom James, Elizabeth, Ann and Thomas (twins), Robert and Ellen are living, and John, Agnes, Mary, Alice and Margaret are dead. Thomas, the subject of this sketch, married, October 5, 1854, Janet Balmer, daughter of James and granddaughter of John Balmer, natives of Scotland. They had ten children, viz. : John H., born December 29, 1855; James B., born September 23, 1857; Thomas W., born September 12, 1859 ; Janet, bom August 2, 1861; George M., born May 2,1863 ; Robert A., born May 9, 1865, died December 17, 1874 ; William H., born June 18, 1867 ; David J., born May 25, 1870 ; Edgar H., born May 30, 1872 ; Margaret E., born February 1, 1875, died January 11, 1877. Mr. Standing is a prosperous farmer, owning 150 acres of excellent land near Burford Village. He is a Methodist.

JAMES STEWART, farmer, Scotland P.O., was born February 15, 1818. He was a son of Allan Stewart, who was born in Paisley, Scotland. He married Catherine Thomson in 1807, and had five children, viz., Jane, Grace, Frances, George and James, who married first, in 1842, Louise, daughter of Silas Metcalf, and had one son, Silas. She died Sept. 15, 1845 ; and Mr. Stewart married for a second wife Sarah Moore.

They became the parents of five children, viz., Allan, born 1851, died 1853 ; Louise, born 1854 ; Charles, born 1856 ; James, born 1859, and Robert B., born 1861. Allan Thomson, a cousin of our subject, came to Canada in the 71st Regiment, in 1847. Mr. Stewart is a member of the Baptist Church.

DR. E. W. TEGART, Scotland P.O., was a son of Edward Tegart, who was born in Ireland in 1780. His grandfather, John Tegart, was born in England, and held the position of Captain in the English army. Edward, the father, came to this country in 1820, and settled north of Toronto, in Tecumseh. Here he remained about 20 years, when he removed to Goderich. At this time there was not a post office between Toronto and Goderich, nor a store between London and Goderich. Mr. Tegart's mode of obtaining provisions was by taking his grist, with an oxen team, and going thirty miles to the nearest mill, where he also received his mail. At that time a horse was not to be found in all the Huron tract of land. Edward, the father of our subject, claimed as ancestor the Duke of Argyle. He married Martha Colton in 1818, by whom he had seven children, viz , James, Robert, Mary, Jane, Edward W., John and Rachel. Dr. Tegart came to Brant County in 1860, and here he has since resided. He married in 1858, Augusta A. Clement, daughter of Robert A. Clement, and granddaughter of Major Clement, of the British army of 1812. The Doctor has two children, Robert E. and Alma T. J., aged 20 and 17. He owns 200 acres of land, pleasantly situated near the Village of Scotland. At the age of ten years he did not know how to read, there being no schools in the locality where he was born. At the age of 14 his mother died, after which he left home without a dollar. He has since acquired all his property and a medical education, having graduated from the Medical Departments at Toronto and Cobourg University. He was born in the Huron tract, on December 21, 1835, and is now doing a large practice in medicine and surgery.

JAMES WHEELAND, farmer, Scotland P.O., was born in Scotland, Brant County, March 30, 1844. He was a son of Thomas and Maranah (Smith) Wheeland. The career of Thomas may be found elsewhere in this volume. James Wheeland married November 4, 1868, Margaret P., daughter of James H. Bessey, of St. Catharines. James Bessey is a retired Major of Militia, a J.P., and Township Clerk and Treasurer. The children by this union are : Mary A., deceased, and M. Bessie, who was born May 12, 1871. Mrs. Wheeland's grandfather was in the War of 1812, and is now a pensioner. Her great-grandfather was an officer of the Indian Commissary Department during the war. Mr. Wheeland owns a fine farm of 60 acres near the Village of Scotland, and is *an* industrious and enterprising farmer. His family attend the Congregational Church.

THOMAS WINSKEL, farmer, Burford P.O., was born in Cumberland County, England, in the year 1815. He lived in his native county until he was 5 or 6 years old, when he went to an adjoining county, where he resided until 1832, when he emigrated to Canada. Landing in Quebec, he came west to Toronto, and engaged in the work of a carpenter and farmer; and in 1841 he was married to Ann Trueman. Leaving Toronto, after a residence there of thirteen years, he went to Norfolk County, where he worked at the same business. In 1853 he moved to Burford, and bought 100 acres of partly improved land : to which he has added 34 acres. It is now in a well cultivated condition, and is continually being improved. Mr. and Mrs. Winskel are members of the Congregational Church, and are much interested in matters of religion. To Mr. and Mrs. Winskel have been born 12 children, 4 of whom are living, viz., Ann J.. Martha M., Phoebe C. and Agnes E. A. ; the others died in childhood. His parents, Wm. Winskel and wife, Elizabeth, came to Canada at the same time, and settled in this township, purchasing the land on which he died. He was a member of the Church of England, and was the father of six children, viz., Thomas, William, John, Ann, Elizabeth and Margaret. He died about the year 1848, aged 60 years ; and Mrs. Winskel died in 1850, in her 62nd year.

OAKLAND TOWNSHIP.

M. H. BALDWIN, farmer, Oakland P.O., was bom in New York State, March 26, 1826, and is a son of Moses and Phoebe Baldwin. Moses Baldwin was born August 20, 1790, in the State of New Jersey, and died October 8, 1881. Mrs. Baldwin was born in New Jersey, October 2nd, 1790, and died October 1st, 1851. They were married in that State November 14, 1812, and came to Canada in 1833, and settled in Oakland Township, where they remained until their death. He was first a blacksmith and then became a farmer. He became blind in 1838. M. H. Baldwin was married Dec. 4, 1851, to Nancy Smith, who was born in Ancaster Township, Nov. 30, 1835. They are both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and he has been local minister of the church for about fourteen years. He has held all the local offices in the church, and is the oldest living member in Oakland. He has also been Township Councillor for four years, and a Magistrate of Oakland Township two years. Mr. and Mrs. Baldwin have had eight children, seven of whom survive—Lewis H., Melville N., Carman B., Ella A., William, Kate, and Emerson. Susan (deceased), was born June 2nd, 1853, and died September 15 of same year. He and his wife, since their marriage, have resided on the home farm, formerly owned by his father, consisting of 100 acres, to which he has since added twenty-five acres. He is one of the leading citizens of the township.

MALCOLM BROWN, farmer, is one of the oldest living pioneers of the County of Brant. He was born November 17, 1803, in what is now Oakland Township, as was also his wife, Mary Fairchild, who was born February 15, 1810. They were married at Brantford February 5, 1828, by the Rev. Mr. Sugan. Mr. Brown has foliywed the occupation of farming, having lived on his present farm nearly fifty years, His third son, Neal, was born December 23, 1837, and married Sarah Ann Diamond, November 23. 1864. Miss Diamond was born in Brantford Township, February 22, 1843. Mr. and Mrs. Neal Brown have been blessed with twelve children, ten of whom are now living, viz., John M., Mary M., Fleta A., Joseph K., Phoebe A., Frederick A., Jennie, Florence V., Maggie M., and Alice E. Mr. Brown rented for one year from Mr. Pate, and then moved on his father's farm, where he now resides. He is a Reformer in his political views, and is a member of the Canadian Order of Foresters. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

ALFRED CHURCH, Oakland P.O., was born in Thorold Township, Welland County, Ontario, October 23, 1837. His father. John J. Church, was born in Connecticut, October 11, 1808, and is now living in Norfolk County. His mother, whose maiden name was Lida Davis, was born in Thorold Township in 1818, and is still living. Both parents are quite industrious and spry for people of their years, and are engaged in farming. Alfred's wife, whom he married December 25, 1861, was Mary Ann Chapin, daughter of Charles and Maria (Fairchild) Chapin, and was born in Oakland Township, July 7, 1840. She has been a member of the Baptist Church for twenty-four years, Mr. Church is an enterprising and successful farmer and stock-raiser, and owns 150 acres of land. The home place, containing 100 acres, is finely located and improved, with handsome buildings thereon. In politics Mr. Church is a Reformer. One of the children died in infancy ; the other, Charles John, has attended the collegiate course, and at present resides with his parents.

RICHARD COWLES, tailor, Oakland P.O., has been a resident of Oakland for thirty-three years, and was born in the south of Wales on the 11th February, 1810. His father, William Cowles, and his mother, Alice, were born in Monmouth County, Wales, where they lived and died. They were engaged in farming through life. Richard was married, May 2nd, 1850, to Mary Tolly; she was bom in England, and

died in Oakland in 1858. He married, for his second wife, Hannah Messecar, March 31, 1860. She was born in Glanford Township, and died December 19, 1881. On the 11th April, 1882, he married his third wife, Charlotte Smoke, who was born in Brant County in 1832. Our subject has been engaged in tailoring business all his life. Himself and wife are members of the Canada Methodist Church. His only daughter, Eliza, was married to Robert Knowles, a carriage-maker, in Michigan. Mr. Cowles has two houses and lots in Oakland, and has been fairly successful in life.

HENRY CUNNINGHAM (deceased), was born in Oakland in June, 1819, and was the son of George and Abigail Cunningham. His father was born in Boston, and his mother was also born in the States. She was taken by the Indians when she was a little girl. Her name was Mary Sett. Henry Cunningham had a common school education, and followed the life of a farmer. He was married March 3rd, 1858, to Hannah Stuttard, who came from England when five years of age. They had one child, Charles, born January 15, 1859. He is a farmer and was never married, but lives at home with his mother. Henry Cunningham was a successful farmer, and died October 30, 1860.

WM. DEVLIN, farmer, Mohawk P. 0., was a son of John and Sarah (Jordan) Devlin, natives of Ireland. John Devlin was born in Dec. 1811, and died Aug. 13, 1881. His wife was born in 1808, came to Canada with some relatives in 1815, and now resides at Mount Pleasant. John Devlin came to York County, Ont., with his parents at the age of 17 years; afterwards moved to Simcoe County; thence to Ontario County ; and from there back to York County in 1853. He was married in 1836, and in 1863 moved to Brant County, where he remained until his death. He was engaged in agricultural pursuits during life. Wm. Devlin was born at Simcoe, March 20, 1838, received a common school education, and was married Nov. 24, 1862. His wife was Hannah Ransom, born Dec. 9, 1838, and daughter of Thomas and Anna Ransom. Mr. and Mrs. Devlin have three children, viz. : Julia, born May 28, 1864; Annetta, born Oct. 8, 1867; and John W., born March 2, 1876. Mr. Devlin has been successful in life, and is one of the leading citizens in Oakland Township. He is a member of the United Order of Workmen; was School Trustee one year; Reeve for three years, and is at present Warden of the County of Brant.

ROBERT EADIE, JR, deceased, was born in Glasgow, Scotland, Oct. 28, 1825, and was a son of Robert and Eliza (McLaws) Eadie, neither of whom, are now living. Robert Eadie, Sr., died May 25, 1882. The subject of our sketch came to Canada in 1842, and on the 17th of Feb., 1851, married Martha Swift. Miss Swift was born in New York, Jan. 26, 1833, and when ten years of age came to Canada. Mr. and Mrs. Eadie were blessed with a family of eleven children, six sons and five daughters, all of whom are living. Their names are Robert, Emily, Ebenezer, James, George, Andrew, Eliza, Martha, Beatrice, Charles and Ethel May. Of these Robert taught school one year, studied for the ministry, and is now teaching in Guelph; George is studying to become a dentist; Andrew is studying medicine ; and Eliza is married to Mr. Samuel Eddy. Mr. Eadie was a member of the Presbyterian Church of Scotland, and himself and wife members of the Congregational Church in this country. He was a sucessful farmer through life; he started with nothing, but during his life purchased 200 acres of land in Oakland Township, which is splendidly improved, and remains in the possession of the family. He was a Reformer in politics, and filled several positions of trust and responsibility. He was a member of the Town Council for one year, and was for several years a Magistrate in Oakland Township, and also a Deacon in the Congregational Church. His death occurred Nov. 25, 1879.

ROBERT EADIE, SR. (deceased), was born in Scotland, April 13, 1798, and was a son of Robert and Isabel (Sharp) Eadie. He married for his first wife Eliza McLaws,

in Glasgow, and moved to Canada in 1842 ; she died in 1863. His second wife was Margaret France, born in Scotland, Nov. 10, 1833, and married Feb. 12, 1864. She came to this country when 30 years of age, and settled in Oakland Township, where she at present resides on the home farm. Mr. Eadie was a prominent and consistent member of the Congregational Church in the Village of Scotland, as is also Mrs. Eadie. He had seven children by his first wife and three by his second, who are now living. Mr. Eadie was successful in business in Glasgow, and after his arrival in Canada followed the occupation of farming, owning 150 acres at the time of his decease. He belonged to the Reform party. He was for a time one of the old landmarks of Brant County, and died May 25, 1882, in the 85th year of his age.

JOHN A. EDDY, merchant and Postmaster, Scotland P.O., was born in Burford Township July 18, 1855, and is a son of Constant and Ann (Emmonds) Eddy. His father was born in Oakland township April 1, 1817, and his mother was born in Oakland September 21, 1817, and died September 21, 1848. They were married in Oakland Township November 7, 1837. His father was a farmer. John A. Eddy was married Aug. 16, 1882, to Alma Messecar, who was born June 15, 1861, and was a daughter of Gilbert and Sussana Messecar. Our subject had a grammar school education, and has bought property in Scotland, where he is keeping a general store such as is kept in a country town, and he has a good country trade. He has been engaged in business for five years, and has been Postmaster for two years. He is an enterprising young merchant, and has been very successful in business. Mr. and Mrs. Eddy are respected by all who know them.

HENRY GILLETT, farmer, Oakland P.O., was born in Kingston, Dec. 25, 1822, and is the son of Henry and Elizabeth (Crimmon) Gillett. His father was born in Ireland and his mother in Canada; they were married in Canada. Mrs. (Crimmon) Gillett died about 1872 at Bearbrook. His father married a second time, and died in the States. He was Paymaster in the British army. The subject of our sketch was married March 5, 1852, to Mary Bigs. Miss Bigs was born in Ancaster Nov. 25, 1822, and was a daughter of Richard Bigs. Mr. Gillett and his wife are members of the Canadian Methodist Church. When a boy he received a common school education, and afterwards engaged in farming. To Mr. and Mrs. Gillett have been born eight children, of whom five are living, viz., Ellen, Elizabeth, Richard, Archibald and Louisa. Mr. Gillett has resided in Oakland since his removal from Ancaster in 1880. He has been generally successful through life, and is well respected by all who know him.

GEORGE HALL, hotel-keeper, Scotland P.O., was born in Sussex, England, and is a son of Thomas and Emma (Ralph) Hall. His father and mother were born in England, and came to Canada, where his mother died March 15, 1871. His father was born Sept. 15, 1807, and is now living in Mount Pleasant. They were married in England, and came to Canada with ten children. He was a farmer. George Hall was married Jan. 1, 1855, to Frances M. Smith, who was born in England Dec. 28, 1835, and died March 7, 1872. He married for his second wife Mary M. Messecar. She was born in Oakland Township Aug. 25, 1845, and is a daughter of Hiram and Ann A. M. (Armstrong) Messecar. He is a member of the Foresters. He acquired a common school education, first rented the hotel where he resides for one year, then bought it, and has been keeping the hotel for eleven years past. Mr. Hall has eight children, viz.: Susan A., born Oct. 15, 1855 ; Elizabeth, March 15, 1857 ; William R., Feb. 26, 1859 ; Edward D., Aug. 20th, 1861 ; Hattie B., April 9, 1866 ; George E., March 3, 1869 ; Henry A., March 27, 1875 ; and Anna M., Oct. 31, 1877. Mr. Hall has succeeded well in business.

SAMUEL HUNTER, farmer, Scotland P.O., was born in Ireland Jan. 22, 1842, and is the son of Alexander and Mary (Finlay) Hunter. His father and mother were

born in Ireland, and were also married there in 1839. Alex. Hunter, who was a farmer, died Jan. 20, 1882 ; Mrs. Hunter is living, and resides in Belfast, Ireland. Samuel Hunter was married the first time to Sarah Hunter, April 20, 1869 ; she was born in 1841, and died July 20, 1875. He married for his second wife Emily A. Backus, widow of Wm. W. Backus. Her maiden name was Miss Dean; she was born in Hartford, Norfolk Co., Dec. 21, 1841, and was a daughter of Stafford and Selina Dean. Mr. Hunter and his first wife were Congregationalists, while his second wife is a member of the Baptist Church. He received his education at a common school. To Mr. Hunter and his first wife were born two children, one of whom is living—Arthur A., born May 17, 1872; by his second wife he had two children, one surviving, viz.: Alexowna M. S., born July 9, 1879. He first followed the blacksmith trade for 25 years, and then engaged in fruit-growing and bee-keeping on 50 acres, which he owns, near Scotland and where he resides; his land is well improved, and Mr. Hunter has been very successful through life. He is a member of the School Board of Trustees at the present time.

HENRY KEY", farmer, Oakland P.O., was born in Cumberland County, England, Oct. 11. 1840, and is a son of George and Barbara (Benn) Key. His father was born in England, Sept. 18, 1791 ; his mother was born in England, April 29, 1798, and died Dec. 9, 1874. Mr. Key died in Aug., 1848. They were married and came to this country in 1845, and settled in Brantford Township, where they remained about a year, then removed to Oakland Township. He was engaged in farming through life. Mr. Henry Key was married May 21, 1868, to Julia Ann Reynolds, who was born in Copetown, Wentworth County, July 19, 1845, and was a daughter of William G. and Catherine Reynolds. She is a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. and Mrs. Key are members of the Royal Templars of Temperance. He is filling the office of Township Clerk, and was seven years in the Council. He was also Assessor in the year 1875, and is a J. P. He acquired a common school education. He owns 100 acres in Windham Township. He still resides in Oakland Township, on the farm of Mrs. Downs, of Brantford, where he has resided since 1846. To Mr. and Mrs. Key have been born 7 children, of whom 5 survive : James A., born 16 Dec, 1868 ; Nettie L., born July 15, 1870; Barbara L., Sept. 5, 1872; Margaret E., June 1C, 1877; and Henry 0., Jan. 30, 1879. Mr. Key is one of the most successful and respected citizens in the township.

MICHAEL LUNN, deceased, was a resident of Oakland Township. He was born in Ireland Aug. 10, 1816, and was a son of Patrick and Margaret Lunn, who were born and married in Ireland, where the former was engaged in farming. Michael Lunn was married on April 20, 1844, to Bridget Graham. She was born in Ireland on the 5th of August, 1825, and was a daughter of James and Mary Graham. Her mother is still living. Mr. Lunn and his wife came to Canada in 1847; lived in Brantford five years, and then moved to Oakland Township. He received a common school education. To Mr. and Mrs. Lunn were born 7 children, 5 of whom are now living. Mr. and Mrs. Lunn were members of the Catholic Church. Mr. Lunn was successful in business, and was respected by all who knew him. James and Thomas, since their father's death, have managed the farm of 85 acres, while the three sisters assisted their mother at home.

ELIAKIM MALCOLM, hotel-keeper, Scotland P. O., was born in Scotland, Feb. 11, 1829, and is a son of Eliakim and Samantha (Sexton) Malcolm. His father, Eliakim Malcolm, Sr., was born in Oakland Township Dec. 10, 1801, and died Sept. *26,* 1874. His mother was born in Virginia in 1806 ; she was a daughter of Jonathan Sexton, of Vermont, where she was born. They came to Canada in 1806, and she was married to Mr. Malcolm in 1822. He died at the age of 73 years and 6 months ; he

was a surveyor and conveyancer, having been one of the first surveyors in the County of Brant; he also managed a farm. Our subject was married Dec. 22, 1850, to Emily Smith, who was born Jan. 29, 1827, and was a daughter of Isaac and Abigail Smith. Mr. and Mrs. Malcolm are members of the Congregational Church, and he is a member of the Masonic Order, and of the Canadian Order of Foresters. Acquiring a common school education, he engaged in farming, then turned his attention to the lumbering business, which he followed for 15 years, afterwards keeping the hotel where he resides. He has been keeping the hotel known as the Jackson House about 7 months. To Mr. and Mrs. Malcolm have been born 9 children—6 boys and 3 girls : Walter E., born May 26, 1852; Alfreda S., June 16, 1855; James H., Sept. 13, 1857 ; Francis E., April 6th, 1859 ; Isaac R., Feb. 4, 1861 ; Fredie, Dec. 27, 1863; Sophronia L., Oct, 1, 1865 ; Esther E., June 23, 1867 ; John, July 4, 1869. Mr. Malcolm has always been most successful in every business.

ISAAC BROCK MALCOLM (deceased), was born August 4th, 1812, in what is now Oakland Township, Brant County, Ontario, and died May 2nd, 1856. His parents were Finley and Fanny Malcolm. Finley Malcolm was born in Nova Scotia, and died about the year 1862, his wife having preceded him in 1859. Isaac married, November 25th, 1835, Miss Charlotte Smith, a native of Ancaster Township. She was the daughter of Isaac and Abigail Smith, and was born February 20th, 1844. When Mr. and Mrs. Malcolm were married the country was new, and bears and deer were abundant. But Mr. Malcolm was a successful farmer, and at the time of his death had 280 acres of land and a pleasant and comfortable home, which he left to his family. He was a Reformer in his political views, a member of the Congregational Church, and an excellent citizen. Mrs. Malcolm is at present living on 100 acres of the original homestead. They have had six children, all of whom are living, and are named as follows : Finley, Charlotte, Fanny, Abbie, Henry and Isaac C.

MARCUS MALCOLM, woollen manufacturer, Scotland P. O., is one of the proprietors of the woollen mills, and is also one of the firm known as M. Malcolm & Son. He was born in Oakland Township, March 6, 1830, and is a son of George and Elizabeth Malcolm. George Malcolm was born in Brant County, August 5, 1806. His mother died a number of years ago. George married for his second wife Miss Sarah Beemer, who was born in Norfolk ; both are now living in Paris. He has been engaged in farming and the woollen business, but has now retired from active life. Marcus Malcolm was married in January, 1851, to Huldah Ann Bugbee, who was born in Vermont in May, 1830, and was a daughter of Jabez and Angelina Bugbee. They are both consistent members of the Congregational Church ; he is a member of the Masonic Order and Canadian Order of Foresters. He acquired a common school education, and has always been engaged in the woollen business. Mr. and Mrs. Malcolm have had four children, of whom two survive, viz.: George H., born August 3, 1853, and who is engaged with his father in woollen goods manufacturing—he is married ; August G., born October 30, 1864, is attending the Collegiate Institute at Brantford. The firm of M. Malcolm & Son have been very successful. They manufacture from the raw material into cloth, which they wholesale and retail, but principally the former. Mr. Malcolm has filled the office of J. P. eleven years, has served in the Council twelve years, and is Commissioner in B. R. for taking affidavits.

WILLIAM C. MALCOLM, farmer, Scotland P.O., was born in Burford Township, October 12, 1826, and is a son of Duncan and Jane (Heron) Malcolm. His father was born aboard ship August 1, 1798, between the United States and Canada, under the American flag and in British waters; he died Oct. 31, 1866. His mother was born in Niagara, Canada, August 16, 1802. They were married in Canada, March 29, 1825 ; he was a farmer. Wm. C. Malcolm was married, June 24, 1855, to Amanda J. Hark-

inson, who was born in Hamilton, September 12, 1832, and was a daughter of William and Nancy Harkinson. Mrs. Malcolm is a member of the Congregational Church. He has filled the office of Councillor and Constable of Oakland ; he acquired a common school education, and then engaged in farming; he bought 50 acres from his father, and has succeeded in making a nice home for himself and family. To Mr. and Mrs Malcolm have been born two children, viz.: Mary Malvinia M., born May 14, 1856, was married November 26, 1879, to Josiah Bennett Terryberry—they live in Burford Township ; and Eugene G., born June 7, 1860.

JOHN MARKLE, farmer, Scotland P.O., was born in the Township of Chinguacousy, Canada, Jan. 20, 1831. His father, John Markle, Senr., was born in Pennsylvania, Dec. 5, 1794. His mother's maiden name was Anna Boughner, born July 27, 1793. Both parents died in Canada. Our subject was married Dec. 23, 1852. His first wife, Mary C. Markle, died June 17, 1867. On Oct. 17, 1867, he married Jane Murray, who was born in Burford, Jan. 27, 1847. At the age of 35 he began life for himself on a farm of 100 acres, given him by his father. This he afterwards sold, and bought 50 acres, where he now resides. He at one time kept a hotel for 18 months at Bracebridge, Himself and wife are members in good standing of the Baptist Church, as was also his first wife. He has had five children, of whom three—Mary Ann, Sarah Jane and John McCoy—are now living. He has been prosperous and successful through life.

ROBERT MARKLE, farmer, Scotland P.O., was born in Chinguacousy, Peel Co., Ontario, on 23rd March, 1822. His father, John Markle, was born in Pennsylvania, and his mother, whose maiden name was Anna Boughner, was a native of New Jersey. Both parents died in Canada. Mr. Markle was married June 20, 1848, to Miss Sarah C. Longshiel, who died May 22, 1860. On 16th Nov., 1862, he married Nancy J. Elliot, a native of Canada, born in 1828. He had four children by his first wife, of whom Eliza Ann and Lewis B. are living, and both married. By his present wife he had two children, of whom one, Archibald, is living. At the age of 26 Mr. Markle began farming for himself. His father gave him 100 acres, which he sold, and afterwards bought 50 acres ; this he sold, and bought 100 acres, where he now lives. As a farmer he has been quite successful. Mr. Markle is a Conservative in politics, and himself and wife are consistent members of the Baptist Church.

BENJAMIN B. MERRITT, farmer, was born in New Brunswick, April 28, 1835, and is the son of Abraham and Sarah (Hendry) Merritt. Abraham Merritt was born in New Brunswick Jan. 12, 1796, and died in Oakland Township June 30, 1861. He married for his second wife Mrs. Sarah (Hendry) Van Wart. He was a farmer through life. Benjamin B. Merritt was married May 31, 1859, to Rhoda M. Clarke. She was born in New Brunswick, Oct. 27, 1838, and was a daughter of Benjamin and Maria J. Clarke. They were married in New Brunswick. He and his wife are members of the Baptist Church. He acquired a common school education. He first engaged in farming, and bought 100 acres of land, where he now resides. His farm is in a high state of cultivation, and has nice buildings on it. To Mr. and Mrs. Merritt have been born three children, of whom two survive, viz., Clara A., born June 18, 1861 ; and I. Clarke, born Aug. 30, 1880. Effie J. was born Nov. 5, 1875, and died Aug. 21, 1876.

CALEB MERRITT, deceased, was born in Queen's County, New Brunswick, March 14th, 1798, and is a son of Gilbert and Phoebe Merritt. His father and mother were born on the Hudson River, New York ; they were married in New Brunswick, where he was a farmer, and died there ; his mother attained the age of 97 years. "Caleb Merritt was married Oct. 24th, 1826, to Hannah Underhill, who was born July 56th, 1809, in Queen's County, New Brunswick, and was a daughter of Thomas and Mary Underhill. . He had a common school education. Both Mr. and Mrs. Merritt were members of the Baptist Church. To Mr. and Mrs. Merritt have been born ten children, of whom seven survive—Robert, Isaac B., Mary, Thomas, Sarah A., Gilbert and Phoebe E. He first engaged in farming, having bought 150 acres, where his widow resides. He died Sept. 16th, 1874, very much respected by all who knew him, and leaving to his family a nice home, where they yet remain.

MATTHEW MESSECAR, farmer, Scotland P.O., was born in Oakland Township, Sept. 6th, 1826, and is a son of Matthew and Mary (Clouse) Messecar. His father and mother were born in New Jersey, and from there they moved to Canada when they were quite young. After being married they first settled in Norfolk County, and then removed to Brant County, where they were among the first settlers. He was a farmer, and died in 1867; she is also dead. Mr. Matthew Messecar, our subject, was married April 5th, 1852, to Alfreda Smith ; she was born April 25th, 1832, and was a daughter of Isaac and Abigail Smith. Mr. and Mrs. Messecar are members of the Congregational Church at Scotland, and he has been a School Trustee for nine years. He had a common school education given him. He first engaged in brickmaking for two years, then turned his attention to farming. He rented for a number of years, then bought 25 acres; he also inherited 100 acres, where he resides. To Mr. and Mrs. Messecar have been born two children, viz. : Malvena, born July 24th, 1854; and Anderson, born June 28th, 1858 ; both are married and doing well. Mr. Messecar is a, prosperous and highly respected citizen.

TRUEMAN MESSECAR, farmer, Scotland P.O., was born April 3, 1836, and is a son of Matthew and Lida (McCombs) Messecar. Matthew Messecar was born in New Jersey, March 7, 1792; Mrs. Messecar was born Feb. 24, 1816, and died April 2, 1843. He came to Canada when a boy, first settling in Norfolk County ; then moved to Brant County, where he remained until his death. He was a farmer by occupation. Trueman was married Nov. 12, 1852, to Ellen Hall, who was born in England, Oct. 13, 1832. She is a daughter of Thomas and Emma Hall. Mr. and Mrs. Messecar hold to the Baptist Church. He is also a member of the United Workmen. He had a common school education given him, and then he rented a farm for three years. He afterwards inherited 50 acres, where he now resides, and has since purchased 50 acres. Mr. and Mrs. Messecar have been blessed with five children—Charles L., born Oct. 20, 1863; Ida E., June 28, 1865 ; Rhoda, March 11, 1867 ; Elvira, April 1, 1869; and Aletta E., July 13, 1880. Mr. Messecar has a nice home, where he resides, and has succeeded very well in life.

WILLIAM MESSECAR, farmer, Scotland P.O., was born in Oakland Township, where he resides, Nov. 2, 1835, and is a son of William and Anna (Slatt) Messecar. His father was born June 5, 1805, in Pennsylvania, whence he emigrated to Canada; settling first in Norfolk County, where he remained for a while ; then removed to Brant, where he settled permanently. He died August 27, 1868. His mother was born in Norfolk County. May 4, 1807 ; she is still living with her son. Mr. William Messecar, Sr., was a farmer, and was married in Norfolk County in 1825. Our subject was married Jan. 28, 1858, to Mary A. Clark, who was born in England, Sept. 25, 1835, and is a daughter of Joseph and Margaret Clark. Mr. and Mrs. Messecar are members of the Baptist Church. He has filled the office of School Trustee for 12 years. He first engaged in farming, having rented for 14 years ; he then inherited 42 1/2 acres and bought 63 acres, making in all 105 1/2 acres. Mr. and Mrs. Messecar have two children, viz., Jennie, born July 14, 1863, and Josephine, born August 29, 1868. He has prospered in life, and is very much respected by all who know him.

THOMAS MILLS, farmer, Oakland P.O., was born in England October 16, 1828, and is a son of Richard and Hannah (Wilson) Mills. Richard Mills was born in

England in 1800, came to Canada in 1842, and settled in the County of Hastings. He was a farmer by occupation, and died about the year 1876. Hannah, his wife, was born in England, and died about 1854. Thomas Mills was married January 1, 1856, to Melissa Smith, who was born in Oakland Township, September 5, 1837, and who died February 17, 1872. For his second wife he married Carlotta, daughter of Isaac and Charlotte (Malcolm) Brock. Carlotta was born January 18, 1840, and married Oct. 15, 1876. Mr. Mills had four children by his first wife, all living, viz.: Mary M., bom December 19, 1856: George W., born August 12, 1863; Frederick, born Sept. 3, 1868; and Susan II., born July 9th, 1870. Mr. Mills followed the carpenter business for seven years, then turned his attention to farming, and has been fairly successful in life. Mr. and Mrs. Mills are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he has been a leader for about eight years, Steward about twenty-live years, and Recording Steward over twenty years. He held the office of Township Councillor four years, and has been Justice of the Peace for the past three years.

GEORGE PHILLIPS, Scotland P.O., was born in New York, April 10, 1829, and is a son of Thomas and Bridget (O'Dea) Phillips. His father and mother were both born in Ireland ; they were married there, and came to America about 1826, and finally settled in Burford Township, Brant County. Mr. Thomas Phillips, who was a tailor, died Aug. 29,]867; his wife died February 4, 1877. George Phillips, our subject, was married November 14, 1854, to Mary Ann Gage, who was born in Glanford, March 17, 1831, and is a daughter of Charles and Phoebe (Smith) Gage. He was born Oct. 17, 1808, and died May 1, 1878. Her mother was born Nov. 7, 1810, and is living with Mr. Phillips. Mr. Phillips is a member of the Roman Catholic, and his wife is a member of the Methodist, Church. He filled the office of Postmaster for two years, having received his commission in 1870; he resigned in May, 1881. Mr. and Mrs. Phillips have been blessed with nine children, of whom six are living, viz.: Phoebe Z., born Sept. 23, 1858; Russel M., Nov. 4, 1860; Mary Ann, April 29, 1863; George W., Oct. 21, 1858 ; Charles E., June 30, 1869 ; and Fred. A., Aug. 17, 1875. Charles G., born April 1, 1856, died June 28, 1877; Ida M. was born Nov. 29, 1867, and died Jan. 18, 1868; Margaret E. A., born July 31, 1873, died June 3, 1874. Mr. Phillips acquired a common school education, and he owns ten acres and three houses and four lots in town, and has been altogether very prosperous through life. We subjoin an article on the death of Mr. Charles G. Phillips, who was dead and interred in the State of Louisiana over a week before his parents knew of it. Louisiana paper : "A man by the name of C. G. Phillips died about a week ago. He was a native of Canada, and has been in Louisiana about nine months. He was highly spoken of by all who knew him, and was well educated."

T. W. SHAVELEAR, landlord, Oakland P.O., was the son of K. W. and Frances Shavelear. His father was born in New York September 25, 1799, and died in Norfolk County, Canada, December 19, 1872. His mother was a native of Canada, born March 29, 1805, and died March 4, 1876. They were married December 9, 1821. The father was a farmer, and came to Canada when quite young. The subject of this sketch was born February 24, 1840, and on the 13th of March, 1861, married Melissa, daughter of Henry and Hannah Haines. Melissa was born October 6, 1845. They were engaged in farming until about 1870, since which time they have been keeping hotel. Mr. Shavelear purchased a hotel in Norfolk, which he sold, and built another in the same place. This he sold, and about three years ago rented the Union Hotel at Oakland, where he now resides. His wife is a member of the Disciples Church. They have had five children, three of whom survive, viz. : Alice, born April 29, 1867 ; Daisy, born July 30, 1873 ; and Clarence, born February 22, 1881. Mr. Shavelear has been moderately successful in business, is a member of the Order of Orangemen, the United Workmen, and the Canadian Order of Foresters.

WALTER SMITH, farmer, Mohawk P.O., was born in Oakland Township, Brant County, May 11, 1834, and was a son of Isaac and Abigail Smith. Isaac was born in New Jersey, December 20, 1788, and died in Canada, March 22, 1869. Abigail, his wife, was born in Port Dover, Canada, May 12, 1789, and died May 16, 1862. Our subject, when twenty years of age, learned the carpenter trade, an avocation he has followed most of his life. He owns a small farm in Oakland Township, splendidly located and well improved. He was united in marriage May 15, 1860, with Jane Smith, who was born in Oakland Township May 6, 1842. He has been a member of the United Workmen for two years. Mr. and Mrs. Smith are the parents of five children, viz., Ida M., Charles W., Lewis H , Susan E., and Frederick W.

GEORGE TAYLOR, merchant, Oakland P.O., was a son of Richard and Eliza Taylor, and was born at Grimsby, November 5, 1831. His father, Richard Taylor, was a native of the United States, and was born in 1798. At the age of fifteen, Richard enlisted in the army and participated in the War of 1812-15. He was twice married, his second wife's name being Mary Holton. His occupation was principally that of farmer, although he at one time was engaged in the tanning business with Mr. Smith Griffith, and at another kept a hotel near the Gaol at Niagara. He was engaged in a skirmish at Stony Creek, and drew a pension for a few years previous to his death. He died at Tilsonburg in February, 1879. George Taylor was married in May, 1867, to Augusta Starr, a granddaughter of Major Westbrook. She was born at Brantford in 1850. They had two children, viz.: George J., born July 11, 1868; Nelle Estelle, born April 17, 1881. Mr. Taylor has been Postmaster for eighteen years, first keeping at Burtch. He has kept store twenty-one years, and carries a full line of groceries, dry goods, and everything usually kept in a country store. He began with nothing, and has been quite successful, having a good trade, and owns the building in which the store and residence are located. He is a pleasant and agreeable gentleman, and a good business man.

WILLIAM THOMPSON, farmer, Mohawk P.O., was bom in Ireland in May, 1801 ; his father, Michael Thompson, was at that time a soldier in the Royal Meath Militia, and in 1806 volunteered for seven years in the First Royal Scots. In the fall of 1811 the regiment was ordered to the West Indies, and in June, 1812, they were ordered to Canada. In the interval war was declared between Great Britain and the United States. The command was then sent west, and participated in the several battles fought in western Canada, particularly at Chippewa, Lundy's Lane, and the siege of Fort Erie. In the two former the Royals were noticed for their valour, and , received special acknowledgment from the officers in command at Lundy's Lane. Mr. Thompson was wounded slightly and taken prisoner, but made his escape and joined his regiment again before the close of the battle. In 1815, immediately after the close of the war, he was discharged as sergeant, which office he held for some years previous. After serving his King and country for over twenty years, soon after his discharge his wife died, and in a short time he too sunk into final rest, leaving three children, two of whom survive, William and Samuel. In 1817 the former came to what is now the County of Brant, and in 1822 learned the blacksmith trade. He established the first smithy in Oakland Township in 1824. He married Miss Lucinda M. Sayles, a young lady born in the township in 1806. In 1826 he discontinued the blacksmith business, and settled on his present farm of 175 acres. During his residence in Oakland, a term of sixty-one years, he has taken an active part in political, educational, and municipal matters connected with the county and township. He was honoured by Lord Monck with a Captain's commission in the Militia, which office he resigned. He has served as Reeve and Councillor in the township several years, and as Warden of the county one year. He has held a commission as Justice of the

Peace for many years, and was one of the oldest in the county. Last, but not least, he is the oldest member of the Masonic Fraternity in the county, having been a member over threescore years.

JOHN WAUGH, merchant, Oakland P.O., born in Ancaster April 21, 1832, was the son of Thomas and Julia (Emery) Waugh, who were married in Canada, his father dying when John was quite small. John married Phoebe *Ann* Shipman, Sept. 3, 1859. She was the daughter of Paul and Mary Shipman, and was born June 15, 1839. Mr. Waugh was for some time engaged in farming. He rented for five years, then bought 50 acres of land. This he sold, and then purchased a farm of *65* acres, which he afterwards traded for town property and his present store in Oakland. He keeps a general stock of goods, and has a fair country trade. Mr. and Mrs. Waugh have been blessed with 9 children, viz. : Emma J., born July 29, 1863 ; Ida E., born August 30, 1865 ; Anna M., born April 6, 1867 ; Clara, born May 20, 1868 ; Catharine M., born October 5, 1869 ; William, born December 5, 1871 ; Thomas, born September 18, 1873; Edith, born December 5, 1875; and Bertie A., born February 27, 1881. Of these Ida E. died December 20, 1880, and Anna M. died May 27, 1867. Mr. Waugh is a member of the United Workmen, and himself and wife are consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

ABRAHAM WESBROOK, farmer, Oakland P.O., was born in Oakland Township, August 9, 1844, and is the son of Mordecai and Mary Ann (Shaver) Wesbrook. His father was born in Oakland in 1800, and died March 27, 1883. His mother was born in Ancaster September 6, 1806 ; she died October 6, 1847. They were married at the latter place June 21, 1825. He was engaged in farming through life. Abraham Wesbrook was married September 23, 1868, to Hannah E. Brown. She was born October 6, 1848, and is a daughter of Archibald and Rebecca Brown. Her father is dead, but her mother still Jives. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He received a common school education, and has filled the offices of Councillor and School Trustee. He has been engaged in farming through life, having first rented. He inherited from his father 108 acres, and to it has added 27 acres. To Mr. and Mrs. Wesbrook have been born six children, of whom five are living : Albert, born March 1, 1872 ; Robert A., March 13, 1875; Charles H., December 14, 1877; Frederick L., February 19, 1879; and Roy E., January 14, 1881. Archibald, born October 4, 1869, died May 17, 1870. Mr.Wesbrook has been very successful through life.

ONONDAGA TOWNSHIP.

JOHN ARMOUR, farmer, Tuscarora P.O., was born in August, 1808, in County Tyrone, Ireland. He is a son of Thomas Armour and Jane Graham, his wife, whose history appears with that of her son, Thomas Armour. John Armour married Nov., 1843, Vanicia Arthur. She was the third child of Samuel Arthur. They are members of the Presbyterian Church, and are the parents of five children, viz., Isabelle Jane, died 1875: Samuel, died 1873 (each received injuries from the running away of a team, from which they never recovered); Thomas, now assisting his father at home ; Margaret Eliza, who died 1875 ; and Matilda, who married James Milligan. Mr. Armour has watched the growth of this section from a mere Indian sugar camp to its present population. His history of the old Kirk of England is very interesting. Mr. Armour had a bright family, with whom he took much comfort. He is a Reformer in politics.

THOMAS ARMOUR, farmer, Tuscarora P.O., was born December 25, 1810, in Ireland, and came to Canada with his brother in 1834. They first settled in Halton County, and in 1834 Thomas Armour bought his present farm in this county. In 1844 Mr. Armour married Margery, daughter of John Boylan, natives of Ireland. The children by this marriage are Andrew, William J., Thomas G., Charles H., Jane A., Martha, Isabella and Margery, three being married and one deceased. Mrs. Jane Robinson, Thomas' mother, lives with her son, at the advanced age of 95 years. She is a remarkable woman; has good memory, and enjoys good health. Mr. Armour owns a good farm, and is one of the old intelligent landmarks left standing in the county. He has held the office of Justice of the Peace for many years.

JOHN BATEMAN, farmer, Cainsville P.O., was born March 14, 1845, in Tuscarora, Brant County, Ontario. He was a son of James and Sarah (Wilkinson) Bateman. "They emigrated to Canada in 1833, settled first in Tuscarora, and in Onondaga in 1846, where Mr. Bateman died in 1878. He was born in England in 1804. In his family of ten living children, John was the seventh. He married, June 1, 1875, Elizabeth J. Walden, by whom he had three children, viz., Morley J., Sarah A. and Mary M. Mr. Bateman is a prosperous farmer, and owns a fine farm, situated on Grand River, commanding a beautiful view. They are members of the Methodist Church.

JOHN BARROWCLOUGH, farmer, Brantford P.O., is a son of Thomas and Mary (Nutto) Barrowclough, natives of England, where Mrs. Barrowclough still resides. Mr. Barrowclough followed the tanner's trade until his death, which occurred February 22, 1870. His son John was married February 19, 1852, to Alice Pickup, and emigrated to Canada in 1855, settling where he now lives, on Grand River. His children are five in number. Mr. Barrowclough received a limited education ; he was enrolled in the Militia of the Dominion, under Captain Carlton. He is a thrifty farmer, and one of the substantial men of his neighbourhood. He is a member of the Church of England, and a Conservative in politics.

JOHN BINGHAM, Onondaga Township and Onondaga P.O., was the son of Elisha and Anna (Huffman) Bingham, and was born in the Township of Glanford, County of Wentworth, the 19th January, 1819, where he resided until the year 1851, when he removed to Walsingham, remaining there till 1868, when he removed to this county. He married, 18th September, 1842, Ann Smith, daughter of Henry L. and Elizabeth (VanDrew) Smith, she having been born the 24th May, 1820. There was born unto these parents twelve children, six sons and six daughters, viz., Milton Angelo, born May 28, 1843, lost his life by drowning June 20, 1845 ; Eliza Jane, living at home ; George, printer and publisher ; Minerva and Hiram (twins)—Minerva died September, 1847 ; Hiram was married to Miss Emilia Waite, now living in Brantford, a machinist by trade ; John, at home, farmer and butcher; Albert, died 29th of July, 1861 ; Alice A., at home ; Almyra, died in infancy; Wm. H., living in the Village of Wiarton, County of Bruce, a printer by trade ; Anna M., at home ; Sarah E. George, the eldest son, was married to Miss Amanda M. Powles, and has one child, May Malvina. Elisha Bingham, the father of this subject, was born 9th of May, 1794, in Lebanon, N. H., came to Canada in 1816, and on the 9th of October, 1817, he married Anna Huffman, who was born on the 16th of July, 1797, in the Township of Glanford, County of Wentworth ; settled in the Township of Glanford, and remained there until 1853-4, and removed to Walsingham, and there remained until she died, which occurred 30th of April, 1871; his followed on the 20th of Aug., 1876. Of his children—eight sons and two daughters—eight are now living, viz., John and James D., Alfred and Christopher, William G. and Wesley, Melissa and Egerton K. Elisha Bingham was the son of Alfred and Deborah Ticknor, natives of N. H. He came to Canada in the year 1828 or 1829, settled in Ancaster, County of

Wentworth. The wife of Elisha Bingham was the daughter of Christopher and Nancy Smith (Huffman), who was born in N. J., and emigrated to Canada in the year 1791-2 as a U. E. L. Mr. John Bingham was in the Rebellion of 1837-8; served under Capt. Birney, and for his services received the commission of Ensign and Quarter-Master, dated October 24, 1838. He is of the Methodist persuasion, as is all his family, and is a Reformer in politics.

MYLES BIRKETT, farmer, Newport P.O.,was born in the County of Westmoreland, England, February 21, 1827, He is a son of William and Ellen (Bateman) Birkett, natives of England, who came to America about 1831, first settling in the Township of Cavan, and two years later locating near Brantford, where both died. They had thirteen children, five boys and eight girls, of whom four boys and seven girls, survive. Miles, the fifth child and second son, was raised on a farm in this township, and attended the common schools of the county. He remained on his father's farm until 22 years of age, when he began farming for himself, first renting land which he cultivated for a short time. He then moved to Illinois, and for ten years engaged in farming in that State, after which he returned to this county, where he has since resided, now being a resident of Onondaga Township. On April 10, 1849, he married Rebecca, daughter of William and Ann Burrill, natives of Lincolnshire, England. By this marriage twelve children were born.

MICHAEL BROWN, farmer, Caledonia P.O., is a son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Urie) Brown, of Scotland. They emigrated from London, England, to Canada in 1834, first settled in New Brunswick, and in 1839 came to this county. They are the parents of ten children, eight of whom are living, viz., William, Charlotte, Mary, Joseph, Harriet, Elizabeth, John and Michael. They own a good farm of 200 acres. Michael is a promising young farmer, highly respected by all. Mrs. Brown is now 54 years of age.

WILLIAM BROWN, carriage-builder, Middleport, a native of Ireland, was born in the year 1836, and emigrated to Canada with his parents in 1847. He is a son of James and Mary (O'Grady) Brown, both of whom were born in County Cork. On the voyage out from the old country the father died, leaving Mrs. Brown with her family of young children to commence the battle of life in the new land alone. She settled in Hamilton, where our subject eventually learned his trade of one Fuller Smith. Of her family three sons and one daughter are now dead, and a son and daughter, Debina, living. The latter married Bernard Garrick, and is at present living at Oswego, N.Y. William Brown, of whom we write, married, July 29, 1856, Bridget Morrow, daughter of James and Bridget (Calahan) Morrow, and emigrated to Middleport in 1860. They had born to them ten children, viz. : William James, born April 28, 1857 ; Charles Augustine, born Sept. 15, 1858; Mary Frances, born Sept. 23, 1862; Thomas, born Jan. 2, 1865; Rosanna, born Aug. 4, 1866; Lavina, born April 12, 1868; Ellen, born Jan. 11, 1871; John Levi, born Nov. 5, 1873; Debina Alicia, born April 19, 1875; Thaddeus, born Nov. 2, 1877. William J. married, 1878, Sarah Kingsley; has two children, Essie and Ellas ; is a blacksmith, and resides at East Saginaw, Mich. Charles A. is a carriage-maker, residing at Bay City, Mich., and Thomas is a law student at Brantford. Mrs. Brown's father is from Ireland, and is still living in Brantford, at the advanced age of 88 years. Her mother died in Ireland in 1843, when Mrs. Brown was four years old. Their family were John, Thomas, James, Mary, Rosa, Ann and Bridget, all born in County Cavan. Mary is dead ; Rosa married M. Gurn, and resides in Brantford ; Ann is also married, and lives at Detroit, Mich. William Brown, our subject, is carrying on a prosperous enterprise in his line at Middleport, and gaining a substantial competency. His family are members of the Roman Catholic Church, and attend the church a:. Brantford. He is a Reformer in politics.

ALEXANDER BUCHANAN, farmer, Cainsville P.O., was bom in Ireland Aug. 16, 1826. He was the son of John and Margaret (Brown) Buchanan. Mr. Buchanan came to Canada with his father in 1835. He followed carpentry for a time, afterwards taking up farming, which occupation he has since followed. His wife was Margaret Bateman, of Onondaga Township; she died Jan. 4, 1879, leaving eleven children, as follows : George, born Aug. 13, 1852 ; Charles, born Feb. 23, 1854 ; John, born Oct. 1, 1856; Susan S., bom Dec. 20, 1859 ; Sarah M., born Oct. 28, 1861, died May 7, 1863; Anna A., born July 21, 1862; Esther E., born July 8, 1864; Ida E., born Jan. 12, 1866 ; James O., born June 5, 1867 ; Robert A, born Feb. 28, 1869 ; Thos. E., born April 22, 1872 ; Albert M., born Nov. 2, 1873. Mr. Buchanan owns 136 acres of good land. He is giving his children a good education.

ALFRED BURRELL, farmer, Onondaga P. O., was born November 11, 1856. He was a son of the late William Burrell, whose biography appears in this work. He married Feb. 11, 1875, Elizabeth Henderson, daughter of James Henderson. They are the parents of three children, viz.: Virgil W., born January 24, 1876 ; James A., born July 16, 1879 ; and Luella I., born February 19, 1881. Mr. Burrell and family are members of the Canada Methodist Church. He owns a fine farm, situated in the valley of Grand River.

ALEXANDER CALDER, farmer, Carluke P. O., is a son of John and Margaret (Martin) Calder, natives of Scotland, who, with two sons, came to Canada in 1840; the remainder of the family, with the exception of one daughter, came in 1842—she came in 1846. They settled in Ancaster, Wentworth County, where he died, leaving ten children, all of whom came to Canada. Alexander came to this county in 1849. He was married in 1856 to Mary Forbes, who died in 1869, leaving four children, viz.; Margaret, Christine, John and William. Mr. Calder is a member of the Unitarian Church, and his family were christened, but are not, as would be considered, members of the church ; Maggie is a Baptist. Mr. Calder has one of the best cultivated and improved farms in the country.

JAMES CHAPMAN, farmer, Conboyville P. O., was born December 8, 1829, and is a son of James and Jeanette (Wilson) Chapman. They were married in 1823 in Scotland, and coming to Canada in 1838, spent one year in Montreal, and in July, 1839, settled on the premises now occupied by our subject. Their land was a part of the Indian Surrender Lands, and had been stripped of its best timber by lumbermen. In their family of five children, James, the eldest, married, April 2, 1857, Eliza Ann Ferris, who was born in 1834. They became the parents of twelve children, eleven of whom are living, viz., William, Mary Jane, Jessie, James A., John, Sarah, Anna, Robert, George, Maggie and Andrew, most all of them living at home. Mr. Chapman, and family are adherents of the Presbyterian Church. He is a Reformer in politics. Mrs. Chapman died April 24, 1877.

JOHN WILLIAM COLMAN, farmer, Newport, was born in Brantford Township, and was a son of Miles and Isabella (Watson) Colman. His paternal grand-parents were Miles and Isabela Colman, those on his mother's side being William and Elizabeth (Barrowclough) Watson. He married Sarah Wilson Darnley, daughter of George Wilson and Rachel (Ellis) Darnley, natives of Brant County, and had two children—Ellis Wilson and Miles Garfield. Mr. Colman received a limited education in early life, but has, by industry, integrity and thrift, been rewarded by a large measure of success. He now owns 119 acres of excellent farming land, situated on the Grand River, immediately opposite Newport. His farm is well improved, and under a high state of cultivation.

THOMAS CONBOY, farmer, Conboyville P.O., is a son of Thomas and Bridget (Renolds) Conboy, and was born Sept. 29, 1849. His father came from Ireland in

1832, and was one of the early settlers of the county. In his day they were obliged to carry their wheat and corn on their backs to the mill to be ground. The trials of to-day have no comparison to those of that period. He had six children, viz.: Frank, a carpenter in Brantford ; Lucy, wife of William Swartz, in California ; Charlotte, wife of James Scott; Elizabeth, wife of S. J. McKehey, now in Middleport; James, at home;. Thomas, who married, March 8, 1876, Miss Joanna Cochrell. They are the parents of two children—Mary Augusta, born December 25, 1876, and Alicia Theresa, born December 27, 1878. Mr. Conboy has been Assessor for four years.

JAMES COWIE, Caledonia P.O., was born December 29, 1834. He is a son of John and Isabella Cowie, who emigrated to Canada in 1833, and settled in Montreal, where they remained one year. In 1834 they removed to Hamilton, where they remained until 1842, when they removed to this county. They were the parents of the following children, viz.: sabella A., wife of Robert Poog; John, who married Eliza Green ; Elizabeth J., married Alexander Howden ; William, married Catherine-Pile ; George, at home; and James Cowie, who married, January 20, 1871, Rachel Jones, second daughter of David Jones. They have no children, and live on his farm, situated on the east line of this county. Mr. Cowie's father, John Cowie, was a soldier in the Rebellion of 1837-8, and for thirty years a Deacon in the Baptist Church. He now lives with his son James, at the advanced age of 83 years.

GEORGE CRANSTON, farmer, Tuscarora P.O., was born in Roxburghshire, Scotland. He is a son of William and Jenet (Goldie) Cranston, natives of Scotland. Mr. Cranston and family emigrated to America in 1830, locating in St. Lawrence County... New York State; here he remained until 1843, at which time he came to Canada. Mr. Cranston made Haldimand County his home until his death. He was married twice, George, our subject, being a son by his first wife. George Cranston married Mary Armstrong, a daughter of John Armstrong and Margaret Marshall, who came from Roxburghshire, Scotland, to St. Lawrence County, N.Y., in the year 1833, where Mrs. George Cranston, their third daughter, was born. The Armstrongs subsequently came to Canada, and settled in Oneida Township, County of Haldimand, where the two-families, the Cranstons and Armstrongs, resided in the same locality. George Cranston came to Brant County in 1864, settling where he now lives. His farm is pleasantly located on the Brantford Road, with a residence built in modern style, showing taste-and enterprise. Their children are William, Jane, Jenet, John (deceased), Margaret, Robert J., Mary, Peter, Agnes, Elizabeth and George. Mr. and Mrs. Cranston's early days were spent in the States. He is a Reformer in politics, and belongs to the Canada, Presbyterian Church.

JAMES CREIGHTON, farmer, Cainsville P.O., was born in Ireland. His father, William Creighton, was a native of Tyrone, Ireland, and came to Canada with all his-family, except James, in 1846. He settled in Onondaga, his children, viz., Jane, Ann, Robert, Isabella, William (deceased), Margaret and Mary, nearly all living in Haldimand County. James Creighton married, April 23, 1840, Isabella Campbell, daughter of John Campbell, of Ireland. They came to America, landing in New York, and afterwards settled in Onondaga, where they occupy a well regulated farm, and enjoy the respect of a wide circle of acquaintances. They have no children. They are members of the Presbyterian Church, and Mr. Creighton is a Conservative in politics.

ISAAC DAVIS, farmer, Onondaga P.O., was born in 1824, in Brantford Township, and is a son of David and Elizabeth (Thomas) Davis. David Davis had four children, viz., Mary, John, Peter and Isaac, our subject. He spent his boyhood days in this county, receiving a common school education. In 1838 he visited England, looking up some blooded stock. He married, in 1861, Susanna England, daughter of James England. They became the parents of five children, viz., Sarah A., Maggie, Elizabeth S., Perry and Olive Kate. Mr. Davis has given his children every advantage of education, his eldest daughter taking honours at the Mohawk Institute. She now holds a position among the teachers of that institution. Mr. Davis owns 200 acres of good land, is surrounded by a bright family, and has all the comforts of a pleasant home.

JOSEPH DICKINSON, farmer, Newport P.O., was bom in Lincolnshire, England. He came to New York State in 1830, and here remained until 1852. He married Sarah Russell, who was born in Sussex County, England, and came to the States with her parents. They settled in Brant County in 1852, where they now reside, enjoying the fruit of their early toils. They ave the parents of sixteen children, viz., Mary J., born Sept. 14, 1834 ;' Eliza, born Dec. 24, 1836 ; Robert D., bom July 9, 1838 ; Polly M., born May 30, 1840; Harriet A., born November 24, 1842 ; John S., born July 3* 1844 ; Leander, born March 28, 1846 ; two died in infancy, Marven J., born Dec. 22, 1848 ; Caroline, born October 28, 1850 ; Sarah A., born Sept. 3, 1852 ; Joseph, born Jan. 28, 1854 ; Francis, born July 21, 1856 ; Peter A., born April 22, 1858 ; and George, born August 19, 1861.

THOMAS H. DICKINSON, farmer, Brantford P.O., was born in Onondaga, Feb. 24, 1835. He was a son of John and Elizabeth Dickinson, who came to this county at an early period, and have done their share towards its development. Mr. Dickinson was a class-leader in the Methodist Church for thirty years. He now lives with his son, at an advanced age. His looks are no more lofty nor his step proud, but his frame still bears the marks of a vigorous youth. The vigour of his intellect is now wasted and his memory fast decaying, only showing him broken images of the glory that has departed. His family consists of five children, viz., William, John, Thomas, George, and Mary Ann. The sons are all at home looking after the interests of their aged parents. Thomas Dickinson was married December 25, 1856, to Jane Kerrison. They have no family, live upon a well improved farm, and are enjoying the fruits of their early labour. George Dickinson is a younger son, who was born January 23, 1837 ; he lived in this county until he was twenty-one years old, then removed to Iowa, where he remained one year; from there to Colorado, and spent one year there ; from there to Nevada, and afterwards to California, where he remained four years. From California to Montana, by the way of Salt Lake; he remained two years, and then went back to Nevada. In 1874 he returned to the parental roof, where he now lives. He married, January 21, 1874, and has a family of three children.

WILLIAM DOUGHERTY, farmer, Cainsville P.O., was born in Ireland in 1832. His father, James Dougherty, was born in 1798, and came to Canada in 1833, with his two eldest sons, John and William; they settled in York County. John, who now lives in Haldimand County, was born in 1829. His other children are, Isaiah, born in 1838—has taught school for some years, and he has also followed the mercantile business; he now lives in Dacotah, United States—and Maria, born in 1841, now living in Huron County. Mr. Dougherty came to the county when it was a mere wilderness, and did much towards its improvement. He died in the year 1880. William, our subject, was married, October 4, 1865, to Sarah C. Reeker, of the same township. They have had three children, viz. : William, now at home; Anna M. (deceased); and Mary A. They are members of the East Ward Baptist Church. Mr. Dougherty owns 163 acres of valuable farming land, and is a Reformer in politics.

ALEXANDER DOUGLAS, farmer, Tuscarora P.O., was born in Scotland in 1826. His father, John Douglas, was a soldier in the War of 1812. He settled in Onondaga Township in 1842, following his trade (carpentry) until his death, at the advanced age of ninety years. Alexander came to Canada with his father, and married, December 19, 1872, Miss Jones, of Welsh descent. Their children are Jane, Eliza, Ann, and John, all living at home. Mr. Douglas is an Elder in the Presbyterian Church.

He owns 104 acres of valuable farming land, and at present is Reeve of the Township of Onondaga

JAMES RACEY, a native of England, came to Canada in 1803, and for a time was in the employ of Clark and Street. In 1816 he located in Mount Pleasant, and here he built a log-cabin, which was looked upon as a mansion at that time. A photograph of this cabin may be seen at any time, grouped with the photographs of the eminent clergymen of that day, at Mrs. Elliott's. Mr. Racey acted as Magistrate in that section, and the early records which he left now show the marriages of some of the old pioneers with the Indians. He was also Associate Judge in that day. He was the father of eleven children.

EDWIN FAIR, fanner, Cainsville P.O., is a son of Alexander and Mary (Carr) Fair. Alexander Fair came to this country from Ireland, with his parents, who settled in Kingston, and, in 1838, in Onondaga. Mr. Fair served his time in the Rebellion of 1837, under Capt. Wilson. He married, November 10th, 1839, Mary Ann Carr, by whom he had seven children, five of whom are living, viz., William, Peter, Hugh J., Mary A. and Edwin, who now has charge of the old homestead, and looks after the interest of his mother and sister. He is a promising young farmer, and highly respected by all. They are all members of the Methodist Church.

WILLIAM FINDLAY, farmer, Conboyville P. O., is a son of John and Jane (Foresythe) Findlay, natives of Scotland. They emigrated to Canada in 1831, and settled in the Province of Quebec ; in 1837 he came to Hamilton, and from thence to Onondaga in 1838. Mr. Findlay served in the Mackenzie Rebellion as Sergeant in Capt. Usher's Company, Niagara Fencibles. He was also in Hamilton with Capt. Tench. He was a mason by trade, and died in 1847, leaving seven children, four of whom survive, viz, Isabelle, now Mrs. McLane, of Toronto; Janet, now Mrs. Lees, of Bruce County, J. Miller, of Caledonia, and William Findlay, who married December 2, 1851, Annie Youmie. They have a family of four children, one deceased; the living are, George S., now in Dacotah ; John, at home; and James. Mr. Findlay is a plasterer by trade; he owns a nice farm situated on the Brantford and Caledonia Road. Mr, Findlay has held the position of Councillor for three years, also Assessor.

CHARLES H. HAGER, farmer, Tuscarora P.O., was born in Trafalgar, Halton County, January 30, 1833, and at the age of four years came with his father to Onondaga Township, taking up land known as the Surrender Lands. Mr. Hager was the first settler in this locality, which was in 1837, in the midst of an Indian settlement of the Onondaga tribe. The first birth was Mr. Hager's daughter, Melinda Hager, and the first marriage was that of Ariel Spiers and Mary Hager; the ceremony was performed by the Rev. Adam Elliott, the first Indian Missionary of the settlement. Charles H. Hager was one of fourteen children, and married, May 6, 18-38, Eliza Hunter. They were the parents of three children, two of whom are living, viz., Susan, born April 12, 1861; and John, born June 28, 1862. Mr. Hager lost his wife, Eliza (Hunter) Hager, in 1866. He again married, October 22, 1871, Ellen Rymal, who was born September 13, 1842; by this union were two children, viz., Celista, born July 2, 1874, and Charles H., born May 16, 1881. Mr. Hager is a Conservative in politics, and an attendant of the M. E. Church.

ALEXANDER HAMILTON, farmer, Onondaga P.O., was born April 4, 1819, in Ireland ; he was the son of Alexander and Jane (Brown) Hamilton, natives of Ireland. They emigrated to Canada in 1830, settling in Toronto, where Mr. Hamilton died in 1854, his wife soon following. They had ten children, viz.: Martha, who died near Toronto in 1870 ; Elizabeth, now a widow, living in Toronto ; Jane, who is living with her daughter, Mrs. Chortton, near Cainsville ; Mary and Robert, who died in Haldimand County ; Anna, now living in Peel County ; Margaret lives in Peel

County ; John lives in Haldimand County ; Sophia (single) lives in Toronto ; and Alexander. He married, in 1841, Jane McLochlon. They are the parents of five children, three of them living, viz.: Alexander, who married Miss Renwick, now lives at Port Hope, where he is practising medicine ; Jane married George Deagle, in Onondaga ; Elizabeth, who married Benjamin Squires, now a retired miller (Mr. Squires has a business at Wiarton, and lives at Owen Sound). Mr. Hamilton owns 200 or more acres of land, which he cleared mostly himself ; he has a very comfortable house, and is enjoying the savings of his early toil; he had a limited education, the schools of his day being rather rustic compared with those of to-day. There were no black-boards, no desks, no furniture of any kind ; the seats consisted of slabs and fence-rails, with wooden pins for legs. The balance of the furniture consisted of hickory withes, used to encourage refractory pupils up the hill of science. Mr. Hamilton has visited the old country several times since his removal to Canada.

JOHN HAMILTON, farmer, Onondaga P. O., was born near Glasgow, Scotland, July 26, ,1832, and is a son of "Robert and Margaret (Wilson) Hamilton, natives of Scotland, where the latter died. The former, leaving his children in their native country, came to America in 1843, and settled in New York State. He subsequently sent for his children, and soon after their arrival he came to Canada and located in Onondaga Township near where his son now resides. He died October 19, 1878. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church, and the father of two sons, William and John. The subject of this sketch was raised and educated as a farmer, and has followed that honoured avocation through the whole of his life. On March 11, 1863, he married Janet, daughter of Alexander and Isabella (Morton) Hamilton, natives of Scotland, who emigrated to America in 1838 and settled in New York, eleven years later coming to Canada, where the father died. Mr. and Mrs. Hamilton have had nine children, seven surviving, viz.: Robert, a student of Ontario Agricultural College; Agnes, Jane, John A., William J., Archibald W. and Janet M. Mr. Hamilton owns a good productive farm of 112 acres, on which he resides, about seven miles north of Brantford. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and a Reformer in politics; he is now occupying the office of Councillor.

JOHN M. HAMILTON, farmer, Onondaga P.O., was born July 5, 1843, at Rochester, N.Y. He was a son of Alexander and Isabella (Morton) Hamilton, natives of Scotland. Mr. Hamilton died in 1878; his wife still lives. They emigrated from Scotland to the States, and settled in Oneida County, New York State, where they remained seven years. From there they removed to Rochester, N.Y., for two years; then they came to Canada and settled in Brant County, where he ended his days; Robert now occupies the homestead. John M. Hamilton was married in 1866 to Margaret, daughter of James and Mary Hamilton ; she died in 1875, leaving three children, viz.. Jane Isabella, Nettie Brownlie, and Alexander Malcolm. Mr. Hamilton owns 90 acres of good land, and is one of the thrifty farmers of Onondaga Township.

ROBERT HAMILTON, farmer, Onondaga P.O., was born December 22, 1838, in the State of New York. He was the son of Alexander and Isabella (Morton) Hamilton, natives of Scotland. They emigrated to America, settling first in Hillsborough Township, Oneida County, New York. Here they remained ten years, and then removed to Rochester. After the expiration of eighteen months Mr. Hamilton settled in Onondaga, where he died, leaving six children, viz. : William, who was drowned while bathing ; Jenette, Alexander, John, James and Robert, the subject of this sketch. He was married, September 17, 1866, to Mary Hamilton, daughter of William Hamilton. They have six children, viz., Alexander, William, Robert, John H., James M. and Mabel M. Mr. Hamilton owns 90 acres of land, and is a successful and intelligent farmer.

RICHARD HARRIS, farmer, Tuscarora P.O., was born August 15, 1818, and is a son of William and Alice (Rowe) Harris, natives of Ireland. He emigrated to Canada in 1841, and to the place now occupied by his son, Robert Harris. Mr. Harris was one of the seventeen who received the first deed of the Indian lands. Richard Harris came to Canada in the spring of 1840. His boyhood days were spent in Tuscarora. He married November 5, 1848, Margaret Butler, daughter of Thomas Butler, who was a son of Colonel Butler. The children by this marriage are as follows : Alice, died in infancy ; William T., a physician, whose biography appears in this work ; John, Richard, Robert and Margaret. Upon the death of Mrs. Harris in 1861, Mr. Harris married Sarah Fallis. The children by this marriage are Noble J., Albert E., Theodore F., Maria J., Mary W., Frederick C. and Isabelle J., all members of the English Church. Mr. Harris owns 200 acres of improved land, upon which he has good buildings. He is a Conservative, and has been Councillor for twenty years.

JOHN HARTLEY, farmer, Onondaga P.O., was born in England, January 13, 1818. He was a son of Richard and Jane Hartley, natives of England. They emigrated to Canada in 1841, and settled on a farm in Brantford, where they remained until his death, which occurred in 1841. They were the parents of eight children, *viz.*, James, Elizabeth (deceased), John, Hartley, Mary, Mrs. William Canon, Henry and Joseph. Mr. John Hartley was brought up to farming, coming to this country when the red man was as numerous as the white man is at the present time. In 1858, he married Elizabeth Field. She died September 23, 1873, leaving four children, viz.: Alfred, born November 1843, married Ruth VanSickle; Mary J., born Oct. 24, 1852, married to James Roloford ; Whitfield, born 1853; and Wallace, born July 18, 1862. Mr. Hartley is a Baptist.

ISAAC HODGINS, farmer, Brantford P.O., was born in Ireland, 1817. He is a son of Isaac and Ann (White) Hodgins, natives of Ireland, where they both died. Their family consisted of seven children, viz.: John, died 1866, in Toronto; William (deceased); Mary, still in Ireland ; Sarah and Ann (deceased). Isaac Hodgins came to Canada in 1834; settled for one year in Toronto; from there he went to Chicago ; while there he engaged as Messenger on the harbour, and finally went to New Orleans. In 1837 he went back to Chicago, where he remained one summer, and then returned to Toronto about the time of the Rebellion, in which he was engaged 18 months. In 1838 Mr. Hodgins married Margaret Nelson, daughter of James Nelson, of Ireland. They settled in this county in 1843, upon his present farm. Mr. Hodgins has spent most of his life in stock-raising, making a specialty of fine horses, now owning the finest horse in the county, known as " Little Billy," his pedigree being Clear Grit on the sire side, and old Royal George and Messenger on the dam side. He stands fifteen hands high, and is a dapple bay; Mr. Hodgins has been offered $5,000 for him. Mr. Hodgins farm consists of 111 acres, beautifully situated. He has been Commissioner, also School Trustee ; has seven children, viz., William, Ann, Isaac, Nelson, Emma, Minnie and Sarah. Mr. Hodgins is a member of the Church of England.

JOHN B. HOPKINS, farmer, Cainsville P.O., was born in Brant County, June 22, 1833, and is a son of Benjamin and Phoebe Hopkins. Mrs. Hopkins was born May 19, 1799, in Niagara Township, near Beaver Dam. Benjamin Hopkins was born July 4, 1798, in Niagara Township, and took an active part in the War of 1812. His widowed wife still lives in Norwich, Oxford County. They had nine children, four of whom are living. John B., the youngest, married Mary J. Jacobs, and has one son, Edmond, who shares the parental roof in Onondaga Township. Mr. Hopkins owns a fine farm of 180 acres, situated in one of the most pleasant parts of the township.

ROBERT J. HOWDEN, farmer, Conboyville P.O., is a son of Thomas and Jane Howden, natives of Ireland. They emigrated to Canada in 1826, making Trafalgar

their home until 1855, when they located on their present farm. Mr, Howden is now 90 years of age. When he first came to this country it was generally a wilderness, the few settlers living in log-cabins, surrounded by a small lot of cleared land. But by industry he has acquired 200 acres of valuable farming land. His family consisted of twelve children, eight of whom survive. Robert, the youngest of this family, has charge of the farm, and looks after the interests of his aged parents.

ISAAC HOWELL, farmer, Onondaga P.O., was born in Onondaga March 22, 1839, and is a son of William and Eliza (Day) Howell, natives of Canada. The former was. born in Wentworth County, and the latter in Brant County; she still lives on the old homestead with her son. Her family consists of six children, as follows : George W., born in Oct., 1833, married Elizabeth Popplewell, and is now living in Oakland ; Jane A., born in 1835, married Simon Olmstead, and is now living in Townsend ; Alexander, born in 1837, married, in 1862, Elizabeth Lincoln, who died in 1873, when he married Alice Shuntleworth, in 1875 ; Isaac, the subject of this sketch, married, in 1875, Mary Alice Holmes ; John W.. born in 1841, married Hester Shaver ; William, born in 1843, married, in 1876, Helen Sutton. Mr. Isaac Howell has three children, viz., Melvin, Harrold, and Edgar ; Mr. William Howell has three, viz., Isabella, Laurie, and Edwin. These two families occupy the old homestead, and the heads are two very successful and enterprising men. They have a first-class farm, furnished with good and substantial buildings. Their aged mother makes her home with them.

WILLIAM HUNTER, farmer, Cainsville P.O., was born March 2nd, 1826. He was a son of Thomas Hunter, native of Ireland. They came to Canada at an early day, having been nine weeks and three days upon the water. The boat which carried them up the rapids of the St. Lawrence was drawn by French horses and oxen. If a boat got to reeling any, they were obliged to cut the rope to keep the oxen from being drawn into the river. When this was done, the boat would run back two or three miles ; they were then obliged to reattach their oxen and proceed again. When they reached the rapid called the Long Sault, twelve yoke of oxen were attached to one of the main ropes, and two yoke of oxen on the line from the stern; the boat got the advantage of them, and they cut the main rope, thus saving the twelve yoke of oxen, but the two yoke were dragged into the rapids. After much excitement they reached Hamilton by water, and from there to Brantford they travelled in an. oxen cart. Here Mr. Hunter died in March, 1879, at the age of 80 years. He was a soldier in the Rebellion of 1837, holding the office of sergeant. He was a member and class-leader of the Wesleyan Church. In his family of twelve children, William was the second eldest. He married, in 1850, Harriet Smith, who was born in New York State. Her father, Christopher S. Smith, taught the first school in this county among the Indians. Oftttimes he came face to face with the red men and their knives, for some little punishment which had been inflicted upon their children. Mr. Hunter has a family of nine children. His farm consists of 112 acres. He has been a Councillor for a term of nine years; also Constable, and is highly respected by all.

JAMES JAMIESON, farmer, Onondaga P.O., was born in Paris, Brant County, Ontario; his parents were James Jamieson, who was born at Whiteman's Creeks Brant County, and Jemima Jamieson, his wife, born at Cainsville, Brant County. They belong to the Cayuga tribe or band. Their family consisted of six boys and six girls. James Jamieson, Sr., was an Indian letter-carrier during the late war, in which General Brock lost his life. He had no education, his children also being deprived of it, as there were no schools in those days. He used to carry the mail free between St. Catharines and Amherstburgh, usually on foot, horses being scarce at that time. The subject of this sketch married Julia Ann Jamieson, who was born in Onondaga Township, Brant County. Mr. Jamieson often goes away visiting the

Indians of the Indian Territory and Western States, teaching them how to plough, split rails and make chairs, tables and other useful articles. This he does gratis, receiving no compensation whatever. He has many fossils, stones and other articles used by the old Indians of past days. He owns a farm of valuable land, which he cultivates in a successful manner. He had but little advantage of education, but he has taken pains to educate his children to the best advantage ; so much so, that they have forgotten their own language, and have to be addressed by their parents in English, which is a great disadvantage, as the parents are not thorough-speaking English. The family consists of the following children: Benjamin, Mark, Maggie, Benny (deceased), Sarah, Mary, Julia Ann, James, Robert, Elizabeth, Clara Lady Dufferin, Matthew and Monica.

JOHN LYONS, farmer, Onondaga P.O., is a son of David and Mary (Carlton) Lyons, who lived and died in Ireland. Their family consists of thirteen children, four of whom came to America. John settled near Toronto, and remained there fifteen years. In 1835 he married Matilda, daughter of Alexander Dunn, both natives of Ireland. Mr. Lyons was a soldier during the Rebellion, taking an active part in the battle of Gallow's Hill. He has two flint-lock pistols and a sword he used in that war. He was twice married ; by his first wife he had six children—David, Alexander, Martha, Mary, and two deceased. His second wife was Miss McLaughlan, of Scotland. Mr. Lyons is a spiritualist.

OSBERT E. MCINTYRE, farmer, Onondaga P.O., is a son of Daniel McIntyre, on the Mt. Pleasant Road, whose history may be found in this work. He married, Nov. 12, 1879, Augusta Chittenden, of Brantford. They are the parents of two children, viz., Alva, born Sept. 4, 1880, and Laura M., born Aug. 5, 1882. They were married by W. H. Porter, of Brantford. His farm is beautifully situated on Grand River. Mr. McIntyre is a progressive young farmer, and is esteemed by all who know him.

JAMES McLEOD, farmer, Cainsville P.O., was born in Brant County, March 22, 1858. He was a son of Duncan and Mary McLeod. Mr. McLeod settled in Onondaga in 1837, living on the farm now owned by his son James until death, which took place in 1880. He was the father of three children, viz., James, George H., born Aug. 19, 1861, now telegraph operator in Minnesota, and Joseph A., who died in infancy. Mrs. McLeod's father was a native of England, and afterwards a resident of Brant County. Mrs. McLeod and son are members of the Methodist Church.

ROBERT MULLIGAN, farmer, Conboyville P.O., was born in Ireland, August 4, 1826. His father, William Mulligan, emigrated to Canada in 1833, and settled in Onondaga Township in 1842, where he remained until his death. His wife, Mary {Jarvis) Mulligan, still survives, being at this writing 86 years of age. This family consisted of eight children, viz., Elizabeth, William, Mary Ann, Richard, Catherine M. James and Robert, who came to Canada with his father in 1833. He married Elizabeth Atkinson. They are the parents of ten children, one deceased, viz., William and James, Robert, who married Eliza James, Mary J., Margaret, Thomas, Matilda, Lauretta and Wellington, all at home. Mr. Mulligan lost his first wife, November 29, 1876. He again married January 29, 1881, Mrs. Martha (Olmstead) Evans. Mr. Mulligan owns 200 acres of improved land, and has been Trustee in that district for many years.

MURDOCK MUNROE, farmer, Carlulke P.O., was born in Scotland, Aug. 1, 1829. He was a son of John and Margaret (McKenzie) Munroe, natives of Scotland. John Munroe was born December 20, 1789, and died. April 29, 1872 ; Mrs. Munroe died in 1840. They were the parents of nine children, viz., four died in Scotland; John died 1846; Catherine, now widow of Daniel Forbes, of Haldimand County; Daniel (deceased);

Alexander, born in 1833, died at Green Bay, Wisconsin, in 1863; and Murdock, subject of this sketch. The latter married, January 8, 1857, Ann Chapman, who was born October 6, 1833. By this union twelve children were born, five of whom are living, viz., William, born March 20, 1859, living at home; John, born April 3, 1861 (single), now a miller in Huron County; Alexander, born March 17, 1863, living at Caledonia, a miller by trade ; Jessie, born March 3, 1865, living at home; and George, born Sept. 18, 1871, also living at home. Mr. Munroe has lived on his present farm since 1843. He came with his father to the settlement when it was a wilderness of pine and hardwood timbers; by hard labour they brought it to its present state of cultivation. Mr. Munroe's farm consists of 100 acres, well stocked with fine sheep and cattle. He and family are Presbyterians in religion, and he is a Reformer in politics.

WILFRED NICHOLS, farmer, Cainsville P.O., was born in Canada, May 29, 1861, and is a son of Henry and Jane (Whitehead) Nichols, both natives of England. Francis Nichols, grandfather of Wilfred, was a cabinet-maker. He came to Canada and settled in Quebec, where he followed his trade. His family consisted of six children, Henry, Wilfred's father, being the fifth. He was born in England, and came to Canada with his father, and first settled at Quebec and then Toronto. In 1848, he married Jane Whitehead. They became the parents of nine children, viz., Annie, born October 21, 1849, now the wife of Levi Lott; Alfred, born January 31, 1851, now married, and living near St. Thomas ; Fanny, died in infancy; Henry, born May 27, 1859, now cattle-dealer in the States; Eliza, born May 27, 1857, now wife of Rev. H. J. Fair; Wilfred, now in charge of the farm; Emma, born February 27, 1863, living at home ; Jane, born January 27, 1867, now at home; and Fannie, born June 25, 1869, died, 1881. Mrs. Nichols has taken pains to give her family good advantages of education, being now rewarded by their support. They are members of the English Church.

ROBERT POGE, farmer, Conboyville P. O., was born in Ireland in 1823. He was a son of John and Lima (Maxwell) Poge, natives of Ireland, who came to Canada in 1828, and settled in the South Gore, and in 1837 they came to Seneca Township. Here Mr. Poge died in 1831, from injuries received by the falling of a tree. His wife soon followed, leaving six children, viz., Nancy Jane, Anna, John, Robert, William and James. Robert, our subject, married, in 1835, Isabelle Cowie, by whom he had twelve children, ten of whom are living, viz., William C. and James, in Kent County; Anna, Isabelle, Samuel, Robert, George, John, Elizabeth and Alexander, at home; all Baptists in religion and Reformers in politics. Mr. Poge has given his children a good education, and is much respected in his community.

JAMES SIMPSON, Onondaga P.O., was born in England, and was a son of James and Judith (Benham) Simpson, natives of England. Their family consisted of seven children, viz. : John, still living in England; William, in Halton, England; Thomas, now in Port Albert; Samuel (deceased) ; George, living in Brantford ; and Eliza (deceased); our subject being the seventh. He emigrated to America, landed in New York State, and by some misunderstanding took a ship to New Orleans. From there he was obliged to return by stage. He stopped at Cleveland until navigation opened, when he crossed the Lake to Port Burwell, and from there through St. Thomas to London, on foot. Securing three horses at London, they came to Brantford, landing at a hotel known as Robinson Hall, then kept by Fred. Vanderlip, there being, with the exception of log-cabins, but few houses at Brantford at that time. Mr. Simpson the next day engaged a month's board of Mrs. Joseph Squires, after which he bought a supposed Indian claim of fifty acres, which proved of no value. He then took a pre-emption right of land, known as the Indian Surrender Lands, where he still lives at an advanced age. He was a very hard-working man, as his good deeds go to show. His

wife was Eliza Logoce, daughter of Michael Logoce, a native of France, who acted as messenger in the War of 1812. They became the parents of seven children, viz. : George, born May 11, 1846, married Mary Jane Elliott; Selena, born March 16, 1840, married Wm. Wood; James, born December 10, 1849, married Julia Ann Gardner ; Mary J., born January 30, 1852. now at home caring for her aged father ; Samuel, born June 5, 1855, at home looking after the interests of the farm ; Michael, born November 18, 1857, at home; Eliza, born 1860, now Mrs. Wood. Mr. Simpson lost his wife in 1862. He attends the M. E. Church, and is a Conservative in politics.

WILLIAM SIMPSON, farmer, Onondaga P.O., was born April 29, 1849, and is a son of Samuel and Caroline (Mitchell) Simpson. Samuel Simpson was born in the County of Hampshire, England. He came to Canada in 1841, and settled in Onondaga. In 1842 he married, at Hamilton, Caroline Mitchell, daughter of David Mitchell, a native of Hampshire County, England. Mr. Mitchell came to Canada in 1836, and settled in Newport, then called Birch Landing. In this family of ten children, Mrs. Simpson was the second child. Mr. Simpson died April 5, 1880. He was a man of very genial disposition and faithful in his duties as a Christian, serving as a Deacon in the Baptist Church, of which he was a member for a great many years. Their family consisted of seven children, of whom six are living, viz. : Mary A., now Mrs. Broughton, living at Newport; Thomas F., married Frances Misnor, now carrying on a blacksmith shop in Onondaga Village ; Sarah, living at home; Elizabeth C., who died July 20, 1874 ; Samuel, blacksmith with his brother; Albert E., who resides on the farm with his mother; and William, the subject of this sketch. He married, April 25, 1876, Mary, daughter of James H. Osborne, M.D., County of Norfolk, Ontario. Their children are : Meta Maud, born July 16, 1877; Judson H, born January 7, 1879; Albert E., born January 20, 1880; Newton O., born March 3, 1881; and William Ward, born July 2, 1882. Mr. Simpson is a promising young farmer, residing on the homestead, and highly respected by all.

JOHN STEWART, farmer, Carluke P. O., was born in Scotland, May, 1824. He was a son of Robert Stewart and Margaret (Garrick) Stewart. He came to Canada in 1849, stopped for a short period at Hamilton and other places, and in 1854 he bought a saw mill in Ancaster Township. John Stewart is a millwright by trade, and in 1861 he built a grist mill in addition to the saw mill. Mr. Stewart bought the farm in 1870 which belonged to the late Thomas Brown, which he has conducted since very successfully. In 1857 he married Jessie Harvey, by whom he had twelve children, viz., Robert, Jessie, John, Margaret, Anna, Ellen, Walter, Mary, Allison, Isabella, Elizabeth and Rachel. Mr. Stewart owns a first-class farm, with good buildings. They are Presbyterians in religion, and he is a Reformer in politics.

WILLIAM TAWS, farmer, Onondaga P.O., was born February 22, 1843, at Cainsville, Brant County. He was a son of Andrew and Isabella (Walker) Taws, natives of Scotland. Andrew Taws died shortly after he came to Canada, William being but two years old at the time, and when nineteen his mother died. He lived in the family of Mr. Legacy until he attained the age of 22 years. He then lived eleven years with Mr. Fiyers—two years before his marriage, and nine after. Since the death of Mr. Fiyers, Mr. Taws has lived upon the property owned by Mr. Fiyers, a part being willed to him, and the rest he bought. He married Oct. 7, 1878, Emma Fiyers. who was born September 18, 1844. This union has been blessed with five children. Mr. Taws owns 200 acres of land, 170 of which are under cultivation. He keeps good stock, and is a Methodist in belief.

JOHN URIE, farmer, Carluke, was born at Ayrshire, Scotland, in 1824. He is a son of William and Barbara (Lochead) Urie, natives of Scotland, who emigrated to America in 1830, and located in New Brunswick, where they remained ten years. In

1839 they came to this county, and settled in Onondaga Township, and here Mr. Urie died in 1877 ; his wife still survives, at the advanced age of 86 years. In his family of seven children, John, the third, was married in 1852 to Miss Ellen Riach, daughter of George Riach. They have five children, viz., William, George, John M., Alexander and Ellen, all well educated. Mr. Urie has accumulated a nice estate, consisting of 140 acres, situated thirteen miles from Hamilton and eighteen from Brantford. He is Justice of the Peace, and was Councillor for two years. He is a Reformer in politics.

GEORGE VANSICKLE, farmer, Onondaga P.O., was born in Ancaster Township on May 30, 1834, and is a son of Abram I. and Annie (Miller) VanSickle, natives of the State of New Jersey. Mr. VanSickle was but two years of age when he came to Canada. He settled in Ancaster Township, where he remained until his death. His wife still resides there, and is the mother of fourteen children, George being the sixth. He married Janet Wood, and now has a family of six children, viz., Alice, Mary, Annie, Abram W., William (deceased), and Emily; most of them are members of the Baptist Church. Mr, VanSickle owns 220 acres of good land, pleasantly situated on Grand River.

ELIJAH WALKER, farmer, Tuscarora P.O., was born in March, 1838, and is a son of James and Jane (Wills) Walker, natives of Ireland, who emigrated to Canada in 1832, settling first in Brockville, N. Y., then in St. Catharines, and finally in Onondaga Township. Mr. Walker was a member of the English Church, and a soldier in the Rebellion of 1837. His family consisted of eight children, five of whom are living, viz., John, who married Rebecca Stubs, now living in Lambton County ; Robert, whose biography appears in this work; and Elijah, our subject, who married, in 1868, Catherine, daughter of James Ferris ; she died Oct. 29, 1875, leaving five children, viz., Sarah J., Ida E., James E., Susan E., and Catharine A. Mr. Walker married April 25, 1879, for a second wife, Ellen, daughter of Samuel Johnson ; she came to Canada in 1860 from Ireland. There were no children by this union. Mr. Walker is taking pains to give his children by his first wife a good education. He has been Church Warden for a number of years, and owns 171 acres of well improved land, and is a Conservative in politics. He is also a successful exhibitor at the Provincial and other agricultural exhibitions.

ROBERT WALKER, farmer, Tuscarora P.O., was born January 31, 1830. He is a son of James and Jane (Wills) Walker, and was married, April 18, 1857, to Matilda Atkinson, daughter of Thomas Atkinson, a native of Ireland. Their union was blessed with seven children, viz., Rebecca, now the wife of Thomas Myerscaugh, of this township ; Thomas, Emma, Eleanor Etta, Robert, Laura May, and John ; all members of the English Church. Mr. Walker's father, James Walker, took an active part in the Mackenzie Rebellion. Mr. Walker owns a good farm, situated on the Brantford and Caledonia Road. He is a Conservative in politics.

WILLIAM WOOD, farmer, Onondaga P.O., was born in Berwickshire, Scotland. He was the son of Robert and Janet (Dean) Wood. His father was a land steward, whose family consisted of nine children. Andrew, who emigrated to Canada, landed in Hamilton. He afterwards settled in the Township of Turnberry, County of Huron, where he purchased 130 acres of land, and died in 1881. Annie, David, Hannah and Mary, all died in their native land; Janet, Robert and Catherine are still living in Scotland. William, the subject of our sketch, married in Scotland, in 1836, Mary Gill, daughter of James Gill. Mr. Wood came to Canada in 1852 ; landed in Hamilton, from thence to Jerseyville, in the Township of Ancaster, County of Wentworth, where he lived four years ; he then bought 170 acres in the Townships of Onondaga and Brantford. Mrs. Wood died on the 7th February, in the year 1868, leaving six children living, viz.,

Janet, who married George VanSickle ; Hannah married Harvey H. VanSickle, proprietor of the Star Washing-Powder Manufactory; Mary, married William Thompson (deceased) ; William, married Selina, eldest daughter of James Simpson ; Robert, married Eliza Simpson; and Elizabeth, the youngest in the family. William and Robert now have charge of the farm, and look after the affairs of their aged father. They are all members of the Baptist Church.

SOUTH DUMFRIES TOWNSHIP.

WILLIAM E. ADAMS, resident of Paris, and a member of the firm of Adams, Hackland & Co, of the Grand River Knitting Mills, Paris, was born on January 8, 1828, in England, being a son of Charles and Amelia Adams, also natives of England, They emigrated to the United States in 1832, and on the passage out Mrs. Adams and the eldest daughter were drowned. Mr. Adams afterwards became united in marriage to Elizabeth Collins, of Providence, R. I., where they remained until the year 1865, when they came to reside in Ancaster, Ont., which they did until his death, which occurred in 1870. His widow is still living, and resides at Ancaster, Ontario. William E., the subject of this sketch, settled in Paris in 1868, and was married, Oct. 11, 1849, to Marion L. Hanscome at Portsmouth, N. H. This lady is a daughter of Oliver and Marion Hanscome, and was born in 1830. Of this union there were nine children, of whom six are now living, viz., Charles Edwin (junior member of the firm of A. H. & Co.), Laura, Lillie, William H., John W., and Frank. The names of deceased are George A., drowned Dec. 11, 1869, at the age of eight years, by an « accident at the knitting factory, Paris ; Wallace B., aged four ; and Frank, who died in infancy. Mr. A. was Town Councillor in 1878, and is a member of the Masonic Order as well as the Sons of Temperance. Mr. and Mrs. Adams are members of the Canada Methodist Church, and Mr. Adams himself has been a very successful man since entering the business arena.

JACOB H. AHRENS, proprietor of the Paris Potteries, is a native of Germany, where he was born on 5th Sept., 1828, his parents, J. H. and Lena (Cook) Ahrens, being also natives of Germany, and both born about the year 1802. They were married in 1826, the former (who was a builder by trade), dying in 1836. The latter emigrated to Canada, and is still living. Her second husband was Henry Doebler, who died about the year 1878. Our subject himself was married on 21st November, 1865, to Mary A. Huberd, born in Wales in 1841, and a member of the Church of England, her husband embracing the New Jerusalem persuasion. To bless this union there were six children, four of whom survive, viz., Caroline, Nelson, Sarah and Lena, all at home at present, and going to school. While in Germany, Mr. Ahrens learnt the pottery trade as well as something of the art of war, for in 1849 he was drafted into the army, and served three years during the war with Denmark on the Schleswig-Holstein question. In 1852 he sailed for Canada, making Berlin, Waterloo County, his destination, whence he subsequently moved to Brant County, and engaged in the pottery manufacture in 1859. By industry he made money, but in 1869, the unfortunate breaking away of the dam at Paris caused a loss to him of $2,558. Mr. A. has filled the office of Town Councillor for five years.

ROBERT AITKEN, farmer, Glenmorris P.O., was one of the first of the army of pioneers, and settled in Dumfries Township. He was born in Roxburghshire, Scotland, and was the son of George and Esther Aitken, who both died in Scotland at an

advanced age. Robert Aitken was married on June 7th, 1827, to Elizabeth Little, daughter of Andrew and Agnes Little, Roxburghshire, Scotland. She was born January 30th, 1805, and after an active life, passed away on the 4th of March, 1879. Mr. Aitken is a member of the Presbyterian Church. The first land he bought is the farm on which he is now located, a well improved farm of 108 acres. He is the father of ten children, eight of whom are still living ; their names, according to seniority, are Cecilia, Agnes, Esther, Janet, Mina, John, Mary, George and Jane. Esther was married, 28th October, 1853, to John Miller ; Mina was married 26th November, 1857, to William Richardson, and is now living in Campbell Township, Ionia Co., Michigan. The great bulk of the land in the immediate vicinity of where Mr. Aitken's farm now is, prior to his settling here, was owned by one Mr. Wm. Dickson, of Galt.

A. A. ALLWORTH, editor of the *Brant Review*, Paris, is a twin son of Rev. W. H. Allworth, who was for seventeen years pastor of the Congregational Church, Paris. The Allworth family came from Wiltshire, England, in 1830, and settled on a farm at Frome, near St. Thomas, Ont. About nine years afterwards the eldest son returned to England for a year, when he recrossed the ocean and became a school teacher at a place called South. wold, County of Elgin. Subsequently he attended the Congregational College, Toronto, as a student for the ministry. The first scene of his labours as a pastor was Stratford, and afterwards he devoted nine months of his clerical duties in Burford, Oakland and Scotland Villages. In the latter place he was succeeded by Rev. W. Hay, the present pastor. In October, 1865, Rev. W. Allworth was appointed to the Congregational Church at Paris, and between that time and the latter part of September, 1882, the congregation were enabled to erect the present handsome church and manse, and made great progress, numerically and otherwise.

NELSON W. AMES, farmer, Township of South Dumfries, is a native of Blenheim Township, Ont., where he was born November 12, 1814, and is the son of Brockby and Mary Ames, who were born in the United States. From there they emigrated, in 1804, to Canada, and settled for about eight years in Waterloo, Ont., when they moved to Blenheim Township, seventh concession. The father was born in 1773, died in 1819 ; and the mother was born in 1771, died in 1827. After the death of her first husband she was united in marriage with Peter Beamer, who survived her. She and her first husband remained in Blenheim Township until the spring of 1819, when they moved into South Dumfries Township, to the farm owned by Leonard Sovereign. Mr. Brockby Ames was a fanner all his days, with the exception of the period during which he was engaged in. fighting his country's battles. He took part in the Battle of Lundy's Lane, the most stubborn fight of the War of 1812-1815, and received a wound that ultimately caused his death. He was also present at the engagement of Queenston Heights, where General Brock was killed, October 13, 1812. Nelson W. Ames, the subject of our biographical sketch, married, October 16, 1838, Ruth Muma, who was born in East Dumfries Township, November 4, 1821. She is a daughter of Christian and Ann Muma. Her father was a native of Pennsylvania, and her mother of New Jersey. Mr. and Mrs. Ames are members of the Methodist Church, and are the parents of nine children, seven of whom are living, viz., William N., Ruth J., James A, Alexander T., Emma A., Mary L. and Maggie. The deceased are William N. and Charlotte. Mr. Ames has filled the office of School Trustee, and has met with marked success in his farming operations. From 100 acres of land, on which he first started, he has now 530 acres of well cultivated land, with comfortable dwelling houses and substantial outbuildings.

DANIEL ANDERSON, deceased, was a native of Monroe County, State of New York, where he was born 2nd April, 1805. His parents, Daniel and Catharine Anderson, came into Canada in 1825, and spent the remainder of their days there.

The former, who had followed the pursuits of farming during his life, died in 1857, and the latter in 1858. Daniel, the subject of our sketch, was married 6th March, 1834, to Christina McPherson, a native of Genessee County, New York State, having been born there 22nd July, 1811. Mr. Anderson died 14th June, 1882, a member of the Dumfries Street Church, Paris, and beloved and respected by all who knew him. He filled for two terms the office of County Warden, and was Township Reeve for eighteen years and Deputy Reeve two years, before the township was divided. As an acknowledgment of their appreciation of his long services as Reeve and Deputy Reeve, the people of the Township of South Dumfries presented Mr. Anderson, in Feb., 1870, with a handsome gold watch and chain. Mr. and Mrs. Anderson had a family of three, two surviving—John and Christina Ann. The late Mr. Anderson had a good early educational training, and built himself up by his industry a fair competence, and left, at his death, a comfortable home for his widow and family.

THOMAS J. ANDERSON, farmer,Township of South Dumfries, is a native of Dumfriesshire, Scotland, where he was born Feb. 7, 1827. His parents, James and Jane Anderson, were born in Scotland, the father dying there about the year 1830, and the mother dying in England about the year 1865 ; the former had been a farmer during his lifetime. Thomas J. Anderson emigrated in 1844, and settled in New Brunswick for a period of five years, when he moved to Perth County, Ontario. Here he remained four years, and, still working eastward, found himself next in Blenheim Township, County of Oxford, where he was settled for eighteen years. Finally he removed to the farm in Brant County, where he and his family now reside. He was married, Jan. 24, 1851, to Jane Kyle, born also in Dumfriesshire, Scotland, Jan. 6, 1829; she emigrated to Canada with her mother in 1844. Mr. and Mrs. Anderson are members of the Presbyterian Church, and have had a family of nine children, seven of whom survive, viz., James, Margaret, Janet, John K., Elizabeth, William and Jeanie. Christina was born March 10, 1866, died Jan. 21, 1876 ; Thomas was born March 19, 1868, died Jan. 19, 1876. Mr. Anderson has been a very successful farmer all along. He has a fine farm of 150 acres, well cultivated and highly improved land.

CHARLES ARNOLD (deceased). The parents of the subject of our sketch, who were married about the year 1814, emigrated in 1883 from England to Canada, and settled in Paris, where they resided up to the day of their death. They brought to Canada with them a family consisting of three sons and two daughters, of whom only John is now living. The late Charles Arnold was born in Bedfordshire, England, 17th December, 1818, and married, 13th February, 1844, Agnes Taylor, who was born in the neighbourhood of Belleville, Ont., 1st February, 1819, and died, 5th May, 1854, a devoted member of the Baptist Church. By this union there were four children : Amelia, born Feb. 25, 1846, and married to Charles Clarkson, B.A., Head Master of the Provincial Model School, Toronto; George, born Oct. 18, 1848 ; Charles, born Oct. 22, 1850, died May 4, 1877; and Susan A., bora April 12, 1854, died Sept. 12, 1854. Mr. Arnold's second wife, whom he married Jan. 17, 1855, was Margaret Shackleton, a member of the Congregational Church, and daughter of William and Elizabeth -Shackleton, natives of New Jersey, but who emigrated to Canada in 1795, and took up their abode in Jerseyville, Ancaster, Ont. The children by this marriage are Ella A., born May 31, 1857, married to Edward Moyle, of St. Paul's, Minnesota; and Ida E., born Sept. 17, 1861, married to W. B. Nesbitt, of Bloomington, Illinois. Mr. Arnold, who was proprietor of the Paris Nurseries, which he established in 1852, was probably the oldest horticulturist in the Province, and was widely known all over the American continent as an enthusiastic and intelligent nurseryman. He had been Director of the Fruit Growers' Association ever since its formation, and was originator of several varieties of grapes, and his hybrid wheat has attracted great attention. In

1872 he gained the gold medal at the Hamilton Ontario Exposition for a new and hardy variety of white wheat ; in 1876 he obtained the Philadelphia Centennial medal for a very superior show of fruits, &c; and from the seed of the "American Wonder" pea, that he sold to Bliss & Sons, New York, he realized the handsome sum of over $2,000. Mr. Arnold had been fifteen years in the Town Council of Paris, and was also Deputy Reeve for some time. He died on Sunday, April 15, 1883, deeply regretted by a large circle of friends and acquaintances throughout the country.

JOHN ARNOLD, Paris, was born on July 8th, 1817, in England, and is a son of Isaac and Amelia (Cook) Arnold, both natives of England, the latter being born on Nov. 19, 1789. Being married in England, they emigrated to Canada in 1833, and settled in Paris, where they resided until the day of their death. Mr. Arnold, Sr., who was a gunsmith by trade, died in 1869, and Mrs. Arnold on May 3, 1841. Mr. John Arnold was married on Sept. 24, 1848, to Deborah Ward. This lady was born in Charlotteville Township, Norfolk County, on May 27, 1827. Her parents, John and Eliza Ward, were both natives of the United States, and are both gathered to their rest. Mr. and Mrs. John Arnold are members of the Baptist Church, of which Mr. A. is also Trustee and Deacon, and he has, as well, represented his constituents in the Council for twelve years, and for two years acted as Deputy Reeve. Diligence and industry have returned him a good competency, as he owns the property on which he resides, also a fine fruit garden about half a mile from the Town of Paris.

THOMAS ATMORE, farmer, Township of South Dumfries, is a native of England, where he was born June 9, 1816. His parents, Thomas and Ann Atmore, remained in England all their lives, the father dying there in 1830, and the mother in 1874. Thomas came to Canada in 1835, first settling in the Village of St. George, Ontario, where he worked by the month for nearly 14 years. When he reached St. George, he had but fifty cents to start on. His first purchase was 100 acres of land in the Township of Blenheim, which he afterwards sold, and purchased a farm in S. Dumfries Township. He married July 18, 1850, Melinda Griffith, daughter of Eleazer and Sarah Griffith, and who was born March 28th, 1819 ; she died January 20, 1883. Mr. and Mrs. Atmore were members of the Baptist Church, and had a family of six children, of whom three are living, viz., Mary Ann, Thomas Sheldon, and Harriett M. The deceased are : John W., born August 24, 1853, died Nov. 7, 1854 ; Sarah M., born Sept. 18, 1855, died January 29, 1856 ; and Sarah M., born March 7, 1857, died May 25, 1868. It will be noticed that two of the deceased children bear the same name. Mr. Atmore has, by industry and care, met with prosperity in his farming operations, as he commenced on nothing, and now owns 100 acres of land, a fine brick-house and substantial outbuildings, on the farm where he and his family reside.

CHRISTOPHER BARKER, farmer, Township of South Dumfries, was born in Paris, Ontario, in 1836, January 20, and is the son of John and Mary Barker, natives of England, and who emigrated to Canada in 1835, settling in Paris. The father was born in 1805, the mother in 1801, and both departed this life in 1871. They were married in England, and were in comparatively poor circumstances when they engaged in farming in the County of Brant. Christopher Barker, our subject, was married Sept. 15, 1864, in the City of Toronto, to Lydia Elizabeth, third daughter of James and Sophia Pitt, natives of Herefordshire, England. They emigrated to Canada in 1851, and are both deceased, the father dying in 1862, and the mother in 1863. Mr. Pitt was a merchant in England, and subsequently in Toronto. Lydia Elizabeth (Mrs. Christopher Barker) was born in Hereford, March 12, 1839. She and her husband both attend the Canada Methodist Church, and are members of said Church ; they have a family of four children—Mary Sophia (now attending the Grammar School, Paris), John Pitt, Matilda L. and Florence L. E. Mr. Barker has been a Director, First Vice-

President two years, and following two years President, of the North Brant Agricultural Society, and now is a Director of said society, and has filled the office of School Trustee for nine years. He resides with his family on the old homestead farm, which he inherited. It consists of 200 acres of very fine land, on Lots 34 and 35, first concession, near Paris, in the Township of S. Dumfries. Mr. Barker received the silver medal (second prize) for best managed farm in the year 1880—this medal was given by the Agricultural and Arts Association of Ontario—when ten counties were competing for the two prizes. He also received the first prize for best managed farm in the North Riding of Brant; this is a bronze medal. Mr. and Mrs. Barker are much beloved and respected by all who know them, and are useful members of the community in which they live.

DANIEL BARKER, farmer, Township of South Dumfries, is a native of England, where he was born 8th April, 1827. His parents, John and Mary Barker, were also English, and emigrated to Canada, settling in Paris, Ont. Daniel Barker, our subject, married, 26th December, 1850, Louisa Havill, who was born in England, 8th August, 1842, and is a daughter of James and Mary Havill. They emigrated from the land of their birth (England) to Canada, settling in Paris, Ont., where the mother died, 5th January, 1880 ; Mr. Havill is still living. Mr. and Mrs. Barker are members of the Canada Methodist Church, and have had a family of five children, four of whom survive, viz.: James A., married to Sarah E. Sowden, daughter of the late Dr: Sowden ; Robert, married to Anna Haackie, daughter of Arthur Haackie ; Mary E., wife of Thomas Midgly ; and Willie I). John was born 5th September, 1851 ; died 10th September, 1852. Mr. Barker has followed farming pursuits from boyhood, and has met with success. He has resided on his present farm ever since he began for himself, which was in 1852; he is owner of 148 acres highly cultivated land, and at one time possessed nearly 300 acres, but of this he gave one of his sons 130 acres, and to another $2,000 to aid him in commencing mercantile business.

BENJAMIN BELL, of the firm of B. Bell & Son, manufacturers of agricultural implements, St. George, came from the Township of Grimsby, Ont., where he was born 13th September, 1816. His parents were Canadians by birth, and also, to the best of our knowledge, lived and died in Grimsby Township, Mr. Bell engaging in the occupation of farming all his life. Benjamin Bell, the subject of this sketch, and who is a thorough representative man, moved to St. George in 1838, and carried on the business of builder up to 1857, in which year, on February 17, he entered into a partnership with John Shupe for the manufacturing of agricultural implements, under the name and style of Shupe & Bell. This lasted only till August of the same year. In October of that year the firm of Bell & Lawrason came into existence for the manufacture of the same class of goods. This partnership continued for five years, and from 1862 till October, 1870, Mr. Bell carried on the business alone. It was then that the present firm of B. Bell & Son first appeared, as manufacturers of agricultural implements. Mr. Bell married, on 8th June, 1837, Maria Smith, a native of Norfolk County, Ont., having been born there 18th April, 1820; she was a daughter of Barber Smith. Mr. and Mrs. Bell, who are both members of the Baptist Churchy have had a family of nine children, seven of whom survive, viz., Charles F., George W., Susan M., Ellen A., Cyrus N., Martha J. and Carrie E. The deceased children are Mary Jane, born 16th August, 1838, died May 10th, 1853; and Emily, born 9th October, 1852, died November 10, 1852. Mr. Bell is a Justice of the Peace, and has been Treasurer and Clerk of the Baptist Church for several years, and both he and his son have met with the utmost success in their business career.

N. P. BENNING, cigar and tobacco manufacturer, Paris, was born in Missouri, 25th November, 1831, and is a son of John and Jane Benning, natives of Virginia,

the former born there in 1779, and the latter in 1801. They were married in Virginia in 1819, and moved into Kentucky, residing there until 1830, when they again migrated to Missouri, remaining there for the rest of their lives. Mr. Benning, who was engaged in farming all his days, died in 1832, and Mrs. Benning in 1866. N. P. Benning, our subject, came to Canada and settled in October, 1862. He married, 27th November, 1867, Mary O'Brian, who was born in Tipperary, Ireland, 4th November, 1842, and is an adherent of the Roman Catholic faith. In 1868 Mr. Benning took possession of the plug tobacco manufactory, in Paris, which was commenced by Vivian & Brown in 1865, that being the only tobacco manufactory in Paris, or even west of Hamilton, then and at the present day. Feeling justified in enlarging his business, Mr. Benning, in August, 1882, added cigar manufacturing to his plug tobacco business, and has proved himself a most successful, enterprising man. As an evidence of what enterprise and perseverance may attain to, we may record that when Mr. Benning entered Paris a complete stranger, he had but about $6.25 in his pocket! Mr. and Mrs. B. have had a family of seven children, six of whom are now living—Mary J., Anna S., Lillie E., Laura M., Alice L. and Martin N.

WM. F. BLAIN, farmer, St. George P.O., was born December 6, 1841, in Nelson Township, Halton County, and is the son of Jacob and Elizabeth Blain. Jacob Blain was born, October 5th, 1808, in the State of New Jersey ; came to Canada with his parents, Daniel and Elizabeth Blain, in 1811, and settled in Ancaster, South of Hamilton, where he resided about two years, after which they removed to another part of the same township on the road between Hamilton and Dundas. Subsequently they purchased a farm from one Street, who lived near Niagara Falls, in East Flamboro', directly across the bay from Hamilton ; they resided there until the 7th day of Dec, 1853, when they came west into Dumfries, and settled on the farm on which he and his son, William F., are now living. Mr. Jacob Blain was married, in 1839, to Elizabeth Tufford, daughter of Jacob and Jane Tufford, of Nelson Township. She was born June 9, 1820. Mr. Blain's father was actively engaged in the War of 1812. They had two children. William F., the oldest, is living on the homestead ; Elizabeth Jane, the second child, was born December 4, 1844, and was married, December 4, 1868, to Cyrus Kitchen, of Brantford Township. William F. Blain was married, March 2, 1864, to Catherine Menzie, daughter of Robert and Catherine Menzie, of South Dumfries; she was born July 22nd, 1838. Mr. and Mrs. Blain attend the Methodist Church, and are the parents of two children—Minnie Florence, born July 14, 1865 ; and Norman M., born December 27, 1871. Mr. Blain received a common school education, and has been successful in life. He is working 112 acres of well improved land.

LEVI BOUGHTON, retired mason, Paris, is a native of Normandale, New York State, where he was born, 26th May, 1805. He is a son of Irie and Anna Boughton, who were born in Connecticut, where they were also married. From that State they emigrated to Albany County, State of New York, when young, and spent the remainder of their days there, the husband in farming pursuits. Levi, our subject, was married, 2nd September, 1827, to Sida Mann, born near Saratoga Springs 3rd December, 1810. She was a daughter of George and Acenia Mann, of New York. Mr. and Mrs. Boughton are members of the Baptist Church, and have had born to them sixteen children, seven of whom are living, viz.: Henry, Sarah, Levi, Mary, Charles, George and Lida. They came to Canada and settled in Brantford in 1835, and in 1838 they removed to Paris and remained there ever since, Mr. Boughton carrying on his trade as mason all along. He has been honoured with the office of Church Deacon and Trustee ; he had a liberal common school training, and found the rugged path of life one that, through industry and integrity, has proved itself a road to success. He has a com-

fortable home, in which he has lived for thirty years ; he owns four houses, besides being in good financial circumstances.

O. D. BRADFORD (deceased) was a resident of Paris for over thirty years, and was a native of the United States, coming to Canada from Pennsylvania. On his arrival in the Dominion he entered into farming pursuits, and finally engaged in the hotel business, which he followed up to the day of his death, which occurrence took place suddenly at his residence in Paris, 31st May, 1882. The late Mr. Bradford was. twice married, and his second wife was a Miss Lizzie Edmonds. She was born in Scotland, June 4, 1854, and emigrated to Canada with her parents when quite young. She is the daughter of George and Lizzie Edmonds, both natives of Scotland. Mr. Bradford amassed considerable wealth, and was beloved and respected by all who knew him. In his removal by death Paris lost a good man and an industrious and useful citizen.

GEORGE BREMNER, Paris, is one of the standard pioneers of Brant County. He was born in Scotland, in Caithness-shire, on Easter Sunday, April. 1803, and is a son of Andrew and Janet Bremner, who were also natives of Scotland, where they lived all their days. The former was a weaver through life, and two years after his death, George, whose biography we write, emigrated to the Hudson Bay Territory, where he remained six years, when he returned to Scotland for seven years, at the expiry of which period he came out to Canada (1835) and settled in Paris, where he kept store for seven years. Selling this business out, he took up a 50-acre farm, which he occupied for fifteen years, and this he also disposed of, and returned to the land of his birth. After a two years' stay there, he finally came back to Canada, and for a second time settled in Paris, where he is now residing. He married, July 20, 1847, Isabella, daughter of Alexander Leech, and who was born January 25, 1805, died January 8, 1872. Mr. Bremner has in his possession a Bible, printed in 1620. a gift from Mrs. Bremner's brother, who died on Christmas Day, 1866.

GEORGE BROWN, farmer, South Dumfries, was born in the Township of Windham, Ontario, in December, 1836. His parents, George and Catharine Brown, who were natives of England, emigrated to Canada previous to 1837, and settled in Simcoe, Ont., and afterwards in Windham Township. Subsequently they moved to Paris, where they spent the remainder of their days. The father died September 29, 1862 and the mother in October, 1872, in the 77th year of her age. They were married in England, and were engaged during their lifetime in farming. George, of whom this sketch is intended, was married 29th September, 1860, to Susan Kiddel, born in England, 11th February, 1838, and daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Kiddel. Mr. and Mrs. Brown are members of the Methodist Church, and had a family of nine children, of whom there survive seven, viz., Henrietta, George F., Henry *A.*, William C, Kate Elizabeth, Alice M., and Wallace C. Mr. Brown, who underwent a good common school training, has, by his industry in farming, worked himself into a good competency, as he is now the owner of 200 acres of well cultivated land.

GEORGE C. BROWN, retired farmer, Paris, was born Dec. 19, 1825, in Rome, State of New York, and his parents, Lucian and Almira Brown, were natives of New York. The former was born Jan. 24, 1803, died in 1879 ; and the latter was born May 22, 1807, died in 1876. They were married in New York State about the year 1823, and lived in that State up to the day of their death. He was a hatter by trade, but in the latter part of his life took up the occupation of farming. George C, the subject of this sketch, was married, June 29, 1853, to Anna Pettit, daughter of James and Mary Pettit. She was born in the Township of Saltfleet, County of Wentworth, Ont., July 7, 1825, and is a member of the Methodist body. To bless this union three children were born—Helen E., Charles H. (married), and Alva C. Mr. Brown came

to Canada in 1848, and engaged in the stove business for a time, but subsequently settled on a farm in South Dumfries Township, and continued farming until 1881, when he and his family moved into the Town of Paris, where they now reside. His sons manage the home farm, which consists of 218 acres of well improved land, with good buildings thereon. Since his arrival in Brant County, Mr. Brown has met with the success that industry and perseverance so justly merit,

WALTER K. BROWN, farmer, Township of South Dumfries, was born in the Township of Saltfleet, twelve miles below Hamilton, Ont., Sept. 9, 1822. His parents, William C. and Sophia A. Brown, were married in Saltfleet Township, and moved into the County of Brant in 1833, where they settled on a farm within three miles of St. George. The father was born in Ireland, Sept. 2, 1778, died at Stony Creek, Jan. 9, 1854; the mother was born in Montreal, Province of Quebec, May 20, 1782, died in Brant County, June 2, 1862. In 1838 they moved to what was formerly known as West Dumfries Township. Walter K. Brown, our subject, was married, March 27, 1845, to Sarah, daughter of Samuel and Margaret A. Weir, and born in Ireland, Nov. 2, 1823; she died April 29, 1862. a firm adherent of the Presbyterian faith. When Mr. Brown first entered the field of agricultural labour, he bought from his father 200 acres of land, which he traded to Hugh Mitchell for 100 acres. This last parcel he sold, and purchased a share in a woollen factory, where Dr. Patton's grist mill stands, east of the Village of St. George, which he sold, and bought the 100 acres on which he now resides. Mr. and Mrs. Brown had a family of nine children, seven of whom are living, viz.: Sophia A., wife of Robert Lindsay ; William C; Rebecca M., wife of Wm. Robinson; Elizabeth J.; Ann J.; Samuel A., and Kingsley S. The deceased are Margaret A., born July 13, 1847. died Sept. 1, 1848; and Walter, born May 2, 1858, died Sept. 21,1858.

JOHN BUCHANAN, farmer, Township of South Dumfries, was born in Galt, County of Waterloo, Ontario, 15th August, 1821, and is a son of Alexander and Betsy Buchanan, natives of the United States, from which country they emigrated to Canada about the year 1817, and first settled in Galt, where they remained four years. They then moved to the farm in South Dumfries Township, on which Mr. Buchanan resided till sixteen years ago, when he returned to Galt and retired into private life. He is living there now with his second wife, hale and hearty, in his eighty-seventh year. His first wife died on the farm in 1842, and his second was Mary Wylie, still living. Mr. Buchanan had eleven children, ten of whom, six sons and four daughters, are still living. John Buchanan, the subject of this biography, was married 28th March, 1850, to Isabella McPherson, who was born in New York State 17th November, 1826. They are both members of the United Presbyterian Church at Galt. Their only child, Helen, was born 19th August, 1851, and is the wife of Dr. Webb, Town of Waterloo, Ontario. When Mr. Buchanan commenced life for himself, he purchased 100 acres of land, on which he at present resides, and to this he has since added 184 acres, making in all 284 acres of highly cultivated and improved land, bearing proofs of undoubted prosperity and industry.

JOHN BURRILL, farmer, Township of South Dumfries, is a native of Lincolnshire, England, where he was born August, 1825. His parents, Joseph and Helen Burrill, were also natives of England, where they passed their entire life. John, the subject of this biography, was married 7th December, 1858, to Grace Balkwill, born in Devonshire, England, April, 1843, and is a daughter of Robert and Grace Balkwill, who were also English, and lived and died in their native land. Mr. and Mrs. Burrill are members of the Christian Church, and are the parents of eleven children, ten of whom are now living, viz., Edward, Ellen L., James, George, Frederick, John R., Rosa L., William B., Emma J. and Thomas N. The name of the deceased is Lucy.

Mr. Burrill emigrated about the year 1845 to the United States, and from there to Canada, settling for seven years in Paris, Ontario. He then moved to the farm, consisting of 100 acres improved land, where he at present resides. Mr. Burrill has been engaged in farming ever since he left Paris, and has met with success. Two of his sons, Edward and James, are trying their fortunes in the North-West Territory.

ROBERT BURT, retired farmer, Paris, was born near Glasgow, Scotland, March 12, 1821, and is a son of John and Elizabeth Burt, who were also natives of Scotland. The former was born August 31, 1779, died in 1833, and the latter died in 1854. Robert Burt was married, August 24, 1842, to Abigail Cornwell, who was born in the County of Wentworth, Ont., March 24, 1824, and is a daughter of Daniel and Catharine Cornwell, who were among the oldest settlers of Ontario. Mr. and Mrs. Burt are the parents of six children, of whom five survive, viz., John K. and Daniel, who are engaged in farming ; William and Franklin, both practising medicine—William at Paris, Ontario, and Franklin at Norwalk, State of Ohio—and Estelle, married. The deceased is Catharine, born October 26, 1845, died January 16, 1849. Mr. Burt, who received a good common school education, was a member of the first Council in the Township of South Dumfries, The following were the members composing it: William Mullen, Daniel Anderson, William Roy, Robert Burt and James Sharp. Mr. Burt has also filled the office of Justice of Peace in Brant County since its infancy, and has also represented the township as Reeve, and the county as Warden. Mr. and Mrs. Burt are members of the Presbyterian Church, and are much respected and beloved by all who are acquainted with them, and Mr. Burt, who is one of the hardy, indomitable Brant County pioneers, has met with that success in his farming operations which he so justly merits.

WM. BURT, M.B., Paris P.O., was born March 24, 1849. He studied at the Toronto School of Medicine, from 1866 to 1870, with the exception of the summer of 1869, when he studied in New York. From August, 1870, until August, 1871, he was on the staff of the Brooklyn City Hospital; from August, 1871, until February, 1872, he was Acting Assistant Surgeon of the U. S. Army in Texas. He returned to New York in February, and in June, 1872, came to Paris, where he has practised his profession ever since. On the 16th of June, 1880, he was married to Miss Janet McHoull Ballingal, daughter of David and Catharine Ballingal, of South Dumfries. Dr. and Mrs. Burt are the parents of one child, named Abigail Florence, born July 5, 1882. They are connected with the Methodist Church, and the Doctor has for five years been a member of the Board of Education.

WALTER CAPRON, liquor dealer, Paris, is a native of the State of Vermont, U.S., born there on 17th October, 1808. His parents, Joseph and Roxy Capron, natives of Massachusetts, were married in Vermont about the year 1707, and remained there till their death. The father, who was a farmer through life, died in 1862, and the mother in 1872. Walter Capron, the subject of this sketch, came to Canada in 1834, and settled in Paris. He married, in Paris, 1836, Jane Delong, who was born in New York in 1809. She came to Canada with her parents, who are both dead. The issue of this marriage was two children, Albert and Eliza M. White, who is a widow. Mr. Capron, who received a good common school education, has filled the office of Town Councillor for Paris for thirteen years, and has been a member of the School Board for a number of years. He was the first citizen to engage in the grain trade after the Great Western Railway was completed, and is now engaged in the liquor business, having a store in Paris. He has been *very* successful in life, and is found to be a most pleasant man to do business with.

JOHN CARNIE, Paris, builder and mason, is a native of Aberdeen, Scotland, having been born there on 7th August, 1819. His parents were Alexander and Margaret Carnie, both also natives of Scotland. The father, who was a farmer and miller, was born in 1782, died in Scotland in 1852, and the mother was born in 1792. She left her native land on the death of her husband and came to Canada, where she took up her residence with her son John at Paris, until the day of her death, which occurred in 1862. John Carnie was married, Aug. 7th, 1850, to Margaret Craigie, daughter of George Craigie, and born in Scotland, July 17th, 1826. Both are members of the Congregational Church, in which he has held the office of Deacon for 23 years. He has also been a Town Councillor for several years, is a member of the Board of School Trustees, and holds a Commission as Justice of the Peace. He settled in Paris in 1843, and has remained there to the present day. In 1867 Mr. Carnie invented the hot air furnace so generally in use for the purpose of ventilating and warming public buildings, etc., and he has been engaged all his life in building and masonry, in which he has been very successful, to be attributed in a great measure to his industry and affable and agreeable manner. The family of Mr. and Mrs. C. consists of six children—Mary E. (wife of O. R. Whitty), John, Alexander, George C, Maggie and Charles.

JOHN CARR, farmer, Township of South Dumfries, is a native of County Armagh., Ireland, where he was born 1st August, 1823; his parents, James and Rachel Carr, being also natives of that country. They emigrated to Canada in 1834, and settled in Brant County, where the father, who was a farmer through life, died in 1869, and the mother in 1860. John was married, 11th June, 1861, to Sarah Elizabeth Willett, of Hamilton, Ontario, where she was born 23rd August, 1835, her parents being William and Harriet Willett. Mr. and Mrs. Carr are members of the Presbyterian Church, and are the parents of two children—William W. and Rachel. Coming into Brant County with but very little means, Mr. Carr has proved himself a, very successful farmer, as he owns 100 acres of land, on which he resides, besides being in comfortable circumstances otherwise.

JOHN CLINTON, JR., owner of the sash, door and blind factory and planing mill, St. George, was born in Ancaster, Ontario, 18th February, 1834. His parents, John and Maria Clinton, were Canadians by birth, were married in 1833, and settled in Brant County, where they resided the remainder of their lifetime, the latter dying in 1835. John, Sr., who had been a farmer by occupation, and who died in 1872, married his second wife, Mary McCrimmon, of Shediac, New Brunswick, in 1870. John, Jr., the subject of this sketch, found himself a partner in life, in Ancaster, Ontario, in the person of Elizabeth McCrimmon, daughter of Archibald McCrimmon. They were married 16th March, 1836, and are both members of the Methodist Church, and have been blessed with a family of eight children, viz., Theodore E.,Caorista M., Delmar E.. Catharine A., Mary, John, Minnie and Cora A. Mr. Clinton, who underwent a good common school training, is one of the oldest settlers in St. George, where he has met with considerable success in business. The planing mill he owns in the village was established five years ago, and is the largest in the place. In summer there is full employment for from ten to twelve hands, and in winter for from six to eight. This mill was used, prior to Mr. Clinton owning it, as a grist mill under the proprietorship of John Richardson.

CORNELIUS CLUMP, farmer, Paris P.O., was born October 28, 1822, in South Dumfries, Lot 17, first concession, and is a son of Zachariah and Jane Clump. His father was born in Duchess County, State of New York, 6th of September, 1787, and died January 10, 1863. Mrs. Clump was also born in Duchess County, New York State, on the 4th of October, 1793, and she died April 7, 1874. They came to Canada about the year 1819, and were married September 4, 1821, in Dumfries, and settled on the lot on which his son Cornelius now lives. To them were born seven children ; six are yet living. Their names are : Cornelius, Rachel, married to Elan Green, of

South Dumfries; John, married to Amanda Jane, daughter of Edward Kitchen, of South Dumfries ; Alonzo, at present owning a farm adjoining the homestead ; Harriet Ann and Eliza Jane. Gertrude died August 30, 1832. They were members of the Baptist Church, as are also the family. The original homestead consisted of 150 acres of land, but both he and his sons kept adding to it, until at the present time they have 980 acres under cultivation, Cornelius owning 500 and Alonzo 480. This land was owned by Mr. Dickson. Previous to that, to the best of Mr. Clump's belief, a Mr. Penman was the owner.

DAVID E. CULP, farmer, Township of South Dumfries, is a native of the Township of Clinton, County of Lincoln, Ont., where he was born 20th January, 1827, and is a son of Jonas and Mary Culp, who were also born in Canada, the former in 1798, and the latter in 1800. The father, who was a farmer, died in 1845, and the mother in 1877. They were married in Canada, but never came to the County of Brant. David E. Culp, the subject of this biography, was married, 12th November, 1850, to Elizabeth Grobb, who was born in the same township as her husband, 26th June, 1829. She is a daughter of David and Elizabeth Grobb. Mr. and Mrs. Gulp, who are adherents of the Methodist body in Paris, are the parents of nine children, seven of whom are now alive, viz. : Dudley J., born 30th April, 1855 ; Joshua F., born 28th July, 1859 ; Martha C, born on Christmas Day, 1861 ; Elizabeth S., born 5th June, 1 864 ; Eleanor A., born 28th July, 1867 ; Eveline L. C, born 12th August, 1869 ; and Silas W. C, born 9th April, 1872. Hervey D. was born 9th October, 1851, died 3rd September, 1879 ; and Mary W. was born 25th June, 1853, died 17th February, 1872. Mr. Culp, who had the benefit of a good common school training, has practised farming from boyhood, and met with well merited success. He settled on the farm on which he and his family at present reside when first coming to Brant County in 1851. He bought 144 acres of well cultivated land, having good buildings thereon.

WILLIAM GRANVILLE CURTIS, deceased, was born at Sing Sing, State of New York, in 1804, and was a son of William and Elizabeth (Sutton) Curtis, the former of whom was a native of England, and the latter of New York City, where they were married, and where they lived up till 1807, in which year Mrs. Curtis died. William Curtis next married Esther Kinnion, and subsequently they migrated to Canada in 1814, and settled tor a short time at Norwich, Ontario; after which they moved to Paris, and stayed with the Holme family in what was the first house of any description there. It was a log house, and stood in what is now known as the Upper Town. In course of a short time Mr. Curtis purchased from Thomas Graham, an English gentleman and a cousin of the Holme family, the Brumhill Farm, consisting of 500 acres, in Brantford Township, and here he and his wife, who were both Quakers, lived the rest of their days. William Granville, their only son, and the subject of this biography, was united in marriage, April 11, 1831, with Elizabeth, daughter of Robert and Nancy Reid, who were natives of Roxburghshire, Scotland, and emigrated to the United States in 1819, where they died. Elizabeth, their daughter, was born in Scotland, March 23, 1811, and her husband died on the Brumhill Farm, Nov. 27, 1843. The widow and her family left the farm, which they still own, in 1880, and moved to the Town of Paris, where they at present reside. They are members of the Presbyterian Church, while Mr. Curtis, in his lifetime, was an adherent of the Church of England. He had been a Justice of the Peace for many years, even before the Rebellion of '37. His judgment was good, and he was respected by all classes. Mr. and Mrs. Curtis had a family of six children, four of whom survive, viz. : Hester F., wife of George Carroll; Elizabeth J., Margaret and M. Granville. The deceased are William Granville, born Jan. 27, 1832, died

March, 1857 ; and Christopher H, born July 5, 1837, died July 26, 1866. As a farmer, Mr. Curtis met with no ordinary success, and at his death possessed l,300 acres of land, besides a third interest in two plaster quarries. He left all to his family.

ROBERT DALZELL, farmer, Blue Lake, Paris P.O., was born in Dumfriesshire, Scotland, on the 11th of March, 1824. He was the son of John and Agnes (Dickson) Dalzell, of Dumfriesshire, who both came to Canada in the year 1856, and settled near where he engaged in farming. About three years later the elder Dalzell died, and Robert accompanied his mother back to Scotland, where she passed away in the year 1879. Mr. Robert Dalzell was married, in 1854, to Margaret Bell, daughter of Thomas and Alice Blackstock, of Dumfriesshire, by whom he had one son, John B., who is at present studying law in Berlin. She died in the year 1864. In March, 1872, he was married to Isabella Anderson, daughter of John and Helen (Gray) Anderson, who were both born in Scotland. They came to Canada in the year 1834, where Mr. Anderson died in 1865, but Mrs. Anderson still survives, and, although in her 78th year, is hale and hearty. Mrs. Dalzell was born March 28, 1837. Mr. and Mrs. Dalzell are members of the United Presbyterian Church. He received a common school education, and is at present working 125 acres of land. They have had five children, of whom four survive—Janet Gray, Isabella Gray, Nellie Gray and James Anderson.

JAMES DICKSON, M.D., Paris, was born in England, July 3, 1815, and is the eldest son of David and Anna Dickson, who were married in Edinburgh, Scotland, June 29, 1812. The former was a native of Scotland, and a half-pay officer in H.M. 16th Light Dragoons, when he died at Toronto, Feb. 1838; the latter, who was born in Ireland, died at Paris, Ont., March 8, 1868. They had a family of six children—four boys and two girls—of whom three sons are living. On emigrating to Canada, in 1837, they settled in Brant County, and at that time the Doctor was 22 years of age. Having received his education at Edinburgh High School and College, and taken his course in medicine in that city, he passed the critical examination of the University, and obtained his diploma in 1836. On arriving in Canada he commenced practising in York, but owing to the prevalence of ague there, he removed, in two years, to Woodstock, where he remained until 1848, when he came to Paris, the scene of his future labours. The Doctor has seen many changes in Paris since first setting foot in it. Then there was one woollen mill, owned by Daniel Totten ; one mill and one distillery, of which Norman Hamilton was proprietor. The first church (English Episcopal) was erected in 1838, and there were one school house, three hotels, and one bridge. The name of the Postmaster was George McCartney, whose duties, no doubt, were not very onerous in those days long gone by.

WILLIAM DRYNAN, farmer, Paris P.O., South Dumfries Township, was born in Scotland, Dec. 6, 1826, and is a son of William and Janet Drynan, also natives of Scotland, in which country they both departed this life. The father died in 1838, and the mother in 1853, their lives having been spent in farming. William, their son, emigrated to Canada in 1854, and settled on the farm in South Dumfries, where he now resides. On June 2, 1869, he married Christina Turnbull, a native of South Dumfries, and a member of the same church as himself, the Presbyterian. She was born June 5, 1840, and is a daughter of Robert and Christina Turnbull. This union has been blessed with a family of six children: Christina, born Sept. 7, 1870; Janet, born August 19.. 1872; William, born March 7, 1874; Robert, born May 10, 1875; David, born Nov. 9, 1876; and John, born Oct. 16, 1879. Mr. Drynan has, by his energy and perseverance, placed himself in comfortable circumstances, and he can look back with satisfaction to a career of success as a farmer.

THOMAS EASTON, farmer, Township of South Dumfries, is a son of Alexander and Jane Easton, natives of Roxburghshire, Scotland. They emigrated to Canada in

1840, and settled in Brant County, where they remained up to the day of their death. The father died in December, 1867, and the mother on 23rd February, 1874. Mr. Easton, Senr., was a farmer in Brant County, but had been a shepherd previous to leaving Scotland. Thomas Easton, our subject, who was born 30th August, 1830, married, 31st March, 1863, Mary Richmond, a native of Ayrshire, Scotland, where she was born 24th January, 1839. She is a daughter of William and Ann Richmond, also natives of Scotland. Mrs. Easton's father died 8th March, 1879, and her mother is still living. Mr. and Mrs. Easton, who are members of the Presbyterian Church, and of which he is Secretary at the present time, have a family of seven children, viz., Alexander, William, George, Arthur J., Annie Dickie, Thomas and John R. Mr. Easton, who underwent a good common school training, filled the office of School Trustee for six years, and has been a very prosperous farmer. When first starting in life, he bought 100 acres of land, and has kept on increasing, until he now owns 290 acres of well cultivated and improved land, with excellent buildings on the home farm.

ROBERT EASTON, farmer. Township of South Dumfries, was born in Scotland, July 1, 1835, and is a son of Alex, and Jeanie Easton, also natives of Scotland. They emigrated to Canada in 1840, and settled on the farm, in South Dumfries Township, where Robert and his family are at present living, and there they remained the rest of their days. The father was born in 1785, and died December 20, 1868; the mother was born in 1795, and died February 23, 1874. Mr. Easton, Sr., was engaged in farming while in Brant County. Robert Easton, whose biography we write, was united in marriage, February 1, 1866, with Euphemia Laidlaw, who was a daughter of Andrew Laidlaw, and born in Scotland in December, 1842. and died October 7, 1878. She was a member, along with her husband, of the Presbyterian Church. Their family consists of five children—Alexander, Jeanie K., Andrew L., John R. and Elizabeth A. Mr. Easton has engaged himself in agricultural work all his life, and has been very prosperous. He owns 200 acres of improved land, with solid buildings thereon, and is in generally comfortable circumstances.

WILLIAM ELLIS, farmer, Township of South Dumfries, is a native of Waterloo County, Ontario, and was born 14th April, 1818. His father was one of the first settlers in this section of Canada, having emigrated from his native land, Ireland, at a very early day. He died in South Dumfries Township about the year 1845, and his wife, who was from Pennsylvania, died also in South Dumfries, February, 1866. They were married in Canada, and settled in Waterloo County originally, but finally moved to South Dumfries. William Ellis, our subject, married in 1839, Hannah Howell, born in Dumfries Township, 19th June, 1821, died 12th December, 1853 ; she was a daughter of Jonah Howell. Mr. Ellis again married, taking for his second wife Jane Cushnaghan, born in Ireland, 20th September, 1831, and a daughter of Edward Cushnaghan. She was only two years of age when she left Ireland for Canada with her parents ; her father died, 8th November, 1881. Mr. Ellis, and both his first and second wife were members of the Baptist Church, and he himself has acted as School Trustee for several terms. By his first wife he had a family of eight children, of whom five survive, viz., Jonah, Mary, Sarah J., Alice M. and Hannah. The deceased are Margaret, Catharine and an infant. By his second marriage were born five, all living—James H., Edward, Judson, William S. and Frank L. Success has closely attended Mr. Ellis' perseverance and industrial habits, for from nothing comparatively he has become owner of 198 acres improved land, with fine buildings, and this he has acquired since coming into the County of Brant.

HUGH FINLAYSON, ex-member of Parliament and proprietor of the tanneries, Paris, was born in Scotland, December 12, 1810, and is the son of Hugh and Isabella

Finlayson, also natives of Scotland, where they lived and died. Hugh Finlayson, our subject, was united in marriage, October 4, 1831, with Elizabeth Russell (who was born in 1812 and died in 1845), and on September 17, 1846, he found his second wife, in the person of Miss Miller, born in Scotland in 1827, died January 1, 1865. Mr. Finlayson is a member of the Presbyterian Church, of which denomination both his deceased wives were also adherents. He was a member of Parliament three sessions, and sat twelve years in the Local House ; he has also filled the offices of Councillor, Mayor, Reeve and Justice of the Peace, which latter office he still holds. Mr. Finlayson had by his first wife five children, and by his second, four, and of these, two of each, maternity are now living—Hugh, William, John and Catharine. He has been connected with the political history of the County of Brant from its infancy, and at the present time, should any question of importance arise that might militate to the welfare or derogation of the community or the country, Mr. Finlayson will buckle on his armour and actively stand up for the right.

GAVIN FLEMING, J. P. and ex-member of Parliament, was born at the Farm of Shieldhill, near Falkirk, Stirlingshire, Scotland, on 5th June, 1826, and is a son of the late John and Margaret (Dobbie) Fleming, both of whom came to Canada in 1831, where the former died in 1835, at the age of thirty-five. His widow, who was born in 1803, is still living. On their advent in Canada, they settled on the Governor's Road, Brant County, and Mr. Fleming is justly classified among the early adventurous pioneer farmers of the county. Gavin Fleming, our subject, was married, 21st Dec, 1852, to Margaret Lapraik, a native of Canada, having been born in the County of Brant 18th April, 1817 ; she was a daughter of James and Janet Lapraik. Mr. and Mrs. Fleming, who are members of the Presbyterian Church, are the parents of five children, of whom four survive, viz. : John (the Postmaster at Glenmorris), James, William and George. Margaret, who was born 31st December, 1865, died 6th March, 1879. Mr Fleming was educated at Falkirk, Scotland, and came to Canada in 1849. For twenty-six years he was engaged in mercantile business in Glenmorris. He was Treasurer for South Dumfries Township during a term of four years ; was made a Justice of the Peace in 1863, and appointed a Commissioner for taking Affidavits in the Court of Queen's Bench in 1870. He was first returned to the Dominion Parliament at the general elections of 1872, was re-elected by acclamation in 1874, and re-elected in 1878; upon the dissolution of Parliament in 1882, he retired from public life. Mr. Fleming when in Parliament was an advocate of a prohibitory liquor law, an elective Senate, a liberal land policy, the enfranchisement of the Indians in the older settled districts of the country, and was in favour of a fair and equitable Reciprocity Treaty.

MALCOLM FOLSETTER, farmer, Township of South Dumfries, is a native of the Orkney Islands, where he was born 13th June, 1806, and is a son of William and Ann Folsetter, natives of Scotland, where they resided all their lives. The father, who had been a blacksmith in his early days, but latterly a farmer, died in 1855. Malcolm emigrated to Canada in 1836, first settling in Beverly, then in Flamboro', and finally in South Dumfries Township. He was united in marriage, 30th October, 1846, with Jennette Reid, a native of Stirlingshire, Scotland, where she was born in 1812. She died 16th June, 1879, and was a member of the same church as her husband, the Dumfries Street Presbyterian Church of Paris, Canada. Their family consisted of two sons—William (single), who was born 6th November, 1847, and John R., born 26th March, 1850, and who married, 3rd May, 1881, Margaret Flett, who was born 30th April, 1858. They have one child, James Ivan Reid. When it is considered that the Orkney Islands have always sent out into the world hardy and pushing men, it is no subject of surprise to find Mr. Folsetter so successful as he has been since setting foot in the County of Brant, which was in the year 1842.

JAMES FORD, proprietor of the only saw mill in Glenmorris, is a native of Canada, having been born 16th February, 1837, and is a son of James and Margaret Ford, the former a native of Scotland and the latter of England. They emigrated to Canada, where the father (who had followed the trade of a baker in the mother country, but became a farmer in Canada) died in 1846, and the mother in 1860. The farm which Mr. Ford, Senr., possessed at the time of his death is now owned by his son, and is located on Lot No. 19, 7th concession. James, the subject of this sketch, was married, 19th January, 1868, to Agnes Sudden, daughter of John and Margaret Sudden, and who was born 29th January, 1848. They have a family of four children—James, Margaret H., Alice H. and Antoinette. The saw mill which Mr. Ford first owned was built in 1872, and was destroyed by fire in 1877. Mr. Ford rebuilt the same year the saw mill he at present owns, and it is one adapted in all respects for logging, cutting shingles, etc., and has proved, in a business point of view, an eminent success. He is also owner of the property that lies between his house and the river, as well as a blacksmith shop and two separate properties, one 140 acres and the other 290 acres—in all, 430 acres—besides his town property and 100 acres in the Township of Melancthon. He has also associated the business of lime burning, and has made himself, by his enterprise, one of the most prosperous men in the county,

JOHN GRAHAM, farmer, Oak Lea House, Paris P.O., was bom October 19, 1852. He is the son of John and Jane Graham, who were both born in Dumfriesshire, Scotland. His father was born June 9, 1806, and died August 9, 1872. Mrs. Graham was born in June, 1816, and is still living, hale and hearty. Mr. Graham, the father of our subject, came to Canada in the year 1834. Subsequently he returned to Scotland, and again came to Canada in the spring of 1837, and settled on Lots 17 and 18 of Dumfries Township, the farm on which his son John now lives. Mr. and Mrs. Graham were the parents of nine children, four of whom are living. Their names are : Janet, born April 30, 1840, and is married to James Reith, of Thornhill, County of York ; John, at present living on the homestead ; Robert, born April 16, 1855 ; Thomas J., born March 31, 1859, and married, April, 1881, to Catherine Fleming, of Paris. John Graham, our subject, was married, March 4, 1874, to Catherine, daughter of Andrew and Margaret (Currie) Graham, who lived in Dumfries. He is the father of two children, named John Andrew, bom July 28, 1875 ; and Margaret Jane, born August 25, 1879. Mr. and Mrs. Graham are members of the Presbyterian Church, St. George. He obtained a common school education, and has been very prosperous, at present owning and working 275 acres of improved land.

RICHARD GREEN, farmer, St. George P.O., was born at Stony Creek, March 5, 1828, and was a son of Richard and Rachel Green. His father was born in the State of New Jersey, in 1789, and he died August 8, 1861. His mother was born in the State of Pennsylvania in the year 1791, and she died December 1, 1866. They came to Canada with their parents about the beginning of this century, and settled at Stony Creek, where they lived until the year 1831, when they moved into Dumfries Township, and he settled on Lot 12, second concession, where his son Richard at present resides. Mr. Richard Green was married, in the year 1854, to Margaret Ann Howell, daughter of Levi and Margaret Howell, of Dumfries Township. They have been blessed with two children—John, born March 21, 1860, was married September 17, 1880, to Mina Gollen, of Dumfries Township ; they are the parents of one child—Herbert Richard, born April 25, 1882. Arthur, the youngest son, was born Oct. 13, 1869. The late Mr. William Dickson having obtained the land through the Government from the Indians, there were no squatters. The first settlers in this part of the country were Reuben Dayton and Samuel Lennington ; they were living on the second concession of Dumfries. A man named Connor was the first settler on the land on which Mr. Green is now located. The first mill for gristing was built about a mile or a mile and a quarter from St. George.

WILLIAM GRIFFITH, farmer, South Dumfries Township, was born in Beverly, Ontario, May 9, 1819, and is a son of Eleazer and Sarah Griffith. The father was bom in Connecticut, and died in Dumfries Township, March 12, 1844. He followed farming pursuits all his life. The mother was born in Pennsylvania, and is still living in Dumfries Township, in her eighty-seventh year. They migrated to Canada about the year 1817, and settled at first in Beverly, but ultimately moved into Dumfries. William Griffith, whose biography we are writing, was united in marriage, January 4. 1863, with Mary King, daughter of John King, and a native of Wellington County, where she was born Oct. 12, 1835. Mr. and Mrs. Griffith attend the Baptist Church, St. George, and have a family of seven children—George, Jennie, John, Cyrus, Lavina, William and Herbert. Mr. Griffith has filled the office of Constable for three years, and has met with good success generally since coming to Brant County. He bought the old homestead farm, on which his father died, consisting of 75 acres, and on which he at present resides.

J. H. HACKLAND is a member of the firm of Adams, Hackland & Co., of the Grand River Knitting Mills, Paris, Ont. He was born in the Orkney Islands on 20th June, 1843, and is a son of William and Maggie Hackland. They also are natives of the Orkney Islands, where they remained until 1852, when they moved to Australia, where they still reside. J. II. Hackland, the subject of this sketch, emigrated to Canada June 30, 1868, and settled in Paris, where he has resided ever since. He was married in the Orkneys, on March 12, 1868, to Jane Flett, daughter of George Flett, and born Jan. 10, 1848. They have had a family of five children, of whom three survive—Maggie, George II., and John Charles. The names of the deceased are James W. and William James. Mr. and Mrs. Hackland are members of the Congregational Church, Paris, and Mr. H. has filled the office of Councillor in Paris for four years. He is at present Deputy Reeve. When he first came to Paris, Mr. Hackland was in limited circumstances, but has since, through his industry and perseverance, become a member of the comparatively wealthy class in the Town of Paris.,

NORMAN HAMILTON, ESQ. (deceased), was a native of Mendon, N.Y. He removed to Canada about 1828, settling first in Mudge Hollow (now called Canning), and thence removed to Paris in 1831. He married his first wife, Miss Elizabeth S. Cook, Jan. 1, 1837; she died Dec. 19, 1861. His second marriage was with Miss Elizabeth Ebbs, Jan. 1, 1863 ; she died June 26, 1864, leaving an infant daughter, who survives her father. His third marriage was with Mrs. Sarah Wickson Carruthers. Aug. 23, 1865, who survived him. Mr. Hamilton's domestic life was very happy, and uniformly such as all the relations of husband and parent required. He excelled as a business man, and by his practical shrewdness often served others as well as himself. For many years he owned a grist mill in Paris, but acquired sufficient property to retire from active business many years before he died. He was no party politician, but a Christian patriot and reformer, and took a deep interest in whatever affected the peace or prosperity of his adopted country. He served the public in municipal and other offices, and took an active part in various philanthropic enterprises ; especially did he devote much time and personal labour in the introduction of English emigrant boys to Canadian homes, and many a man whom he thus befriended when a lad will remember him with gratitude. Mr. Hamilton was generous to benevolent societies, and gave liberally to the American Board of Foreign Missions, church building schemes, colleges, etc, etc., some of which shared with his only daughter and wife, at his death, the competency which his thrift and business tact had acquired. Hillside, the beautiful residence on the bank of Grand River, which is terraced and planted, will long keep

Mr. Hamilton's name in remembrance.. There are perhaps few if any more beautiful grounds, or a more desirable situation in Paris.

STEPHEN HARVIE, proprietor of the only flouring mill in Glenmorris, is a native of Scotland, where he was born 27th Oct., 1829, and is the son of John and Mary Bell Harvie, also natives of Scotland, where they were married. The father, who had been a road surveyor for the greater part of his life, died in 1870, and the mother in 1844. Stephen Harvie, of whom this sketch is intended, was united in marriage in Canada, 4th July, 1854, with Minnie Nichol, born in Scotland, 17th July, 1827, and daughter of Thomas Nichol. Stephen emigrated from Scotland to Brantford, in 1848, and has spent the most of his days in Brant County. The mill he owns was built about 25 years ago, and he took possession of it in 1869, previous to which a Mr. Fleming was proprietor. Mr. Harvie has done well in his milling operations since he commenced, and, besides doing a good country trade, exports largely to the European markets, which have been his principal seat of trade for the past ten years. Mr. and Mrs. Harvie, who are adherents of the Presbyterian Church, have a family of two children—Margaret, wife of A. Buchanan, and Mary, single. Mr. Harvie was member for South Dumfries Township for one year.

HENRY HAWLEY is one of the early pioneers of Brant County. He was born in Westchester County, State of New York, 16th August, 1803, and is a son of the late David and Sarah Hawley, also natives of New York State, who emigrated to Canada in 1812, and settled in Brantford Township, where they resided till the day of their death. David Hawley, who had been a farmer all his life, died in 1844, and his wife several years previously. Henry, who was educated at a common school, was married 9th November, 1824, to Charlotte File, who was born in Brant County, 6th February, 1805, and was a daughter of John and Sarah File. Mr. and Mrs. Henry Hawley, who are members of the M. E. Church, have had a family of thirteen children, nine of whom survive, viz., Alexander, William, Maria, Minerva, Eliza J., Thomas H., Mary Ann, Francis and Alfred. Thomas, son of the subject of this sketch, was born 18th September, 1842, and married, 26th October, 1864, Elizabeth Emery, who was born in Canada, February, 1843. Their family numbered five children, four of whom survive : Henry, born 14th March, 1868; Charles W., born 22nd March, 1870 ; Hattie M., born 9th September, 1872; and Walter E., born Oct 12, 1875; Emily J. was born 10th September, 1865, and died in the fall of the year 1867. Mr. and Mrs. Hawley are both members of the M. E. Church, and reside in Dumfries Township. Mr. Hawley, who received a good common school education, has proved a very successful farmer. Of his relatives residing in Brant County are his father and mother, his sister Minerva, and his brother Alfred.

FIRMAN HOWELL, fanner, St. George P.O., Township of South Dumfries, was born on the farm where he and his family now reside on 22nd May, 1826, and is a son of Isaac L. and Mary Howell, natives of New Jersey. The former was born in 1788, died 5th March, 1860, and the latter was born in 1794, and was killed, November, 1841, through being thrown out of a buggy. Our subject was unite in marriage, 28th September, 1845, with Rachel Cassada, who was born in Dumfries Township, 16th July, 1829, and is a daughter of James and Phoebe Cassada, the former of whom was born 15th January, 1791, died 24th April, 1876, and the latter was born 15th March, 1796, and is now living with her daughter, Mrs. Howell. Mr. Howell and his wife are members of the Canada Methodist Church, in which Mr. Howell has filled the offices of Steward and Trustee. Their family consists of four children : Mary A., wife of John Kinney ; James B., united in marriage with Rachel E. Lawrason ; Sarah J., wife of John Wood ; and Isaac R., single. When Mr. Howell first started in life, he engaged in agricultural pursuits, in which he has continued ever since. Inheriting, on the death of his father, 106 acres of land, he has, by assiduity and industry, added to them, till he now owns a fine farm of 273 acres of highly cultivated land. Mr. Howell and his family are descendants of one of the oldest families in the County of Brant.

JOHN IRVING (deceased) came into the Township of South Dumfries at a very early day, when the County of Brant was covered with wild bush and settled himself among the early pioneers in the work of clearing the land. He was born in New York, 8th June, 1808, and was a son of Robert and Ellen Irving, both natives of Scotland, and who emigrated to the United States, where they were married. From there they moved into Canada, and both died on the farm at present occupied by the widow of John Irving, the subject of this biography. The latter was married, 11th February, 1841, to Mary Ann Rosebrugh, who was born in Beverly, Ontario, 7th Jan., 1818, and is a daughter of William and Barbara Rosebrugh. John died 22nd July, 1870, and was a member, as well as his wife, of the Baptist Church. He was a carpenter by trade originally, but was engaged in farming the greater part of his life. To Mr. and Mrs. Irving were born seven children, six of whom survive: Lucinda A., wife of John Baker ; William R., married ; Sarah M., single; Robert P., single ; John T., married; and Barbara H., wife of Wm. M. McCully. Hiram H. was born 18th May, 1854, died Sept. 14th, 1865. Mr. Irving purchased 178 acres, which he left behind him, with a comfortable home, for his widow and family. Since his death, Robert P., his son, has purchased the home farm, and the unmarried children still remain with their mother.

CHARLES P. KEEFER, Postmaster and merchant, St. George, was born four miles from that village, on January 20, 1851, and is a son of Joseph N. and Elizabeth (Parsons) Keefer, the former a native of Thorold, Ont., where he was born Sept. 18, 1810, and died March 22, 1878, and the latter born in New York State Feb. 3, 1820, and died April 8, 1866. They were married Dec. 6, 1836, and had eight children, seven of whom survive,viz., Jerusha, Fanny, Jane, Lavinia, Charles P., Anna D. and Catherine M.; Mary Ann, who died July 19, 1847, was born Jan. 13, 1845. Marrying in Brant Co., they settled four miles from St. George, and removed into the village in 1857, where they remained till their death. Mr. Keefer, Sr., was engaged for some time as a farmer at first, and subsequently in mercantile pursuits. Charles P. Keefer, the subject of our sketch, was married, Oct. 13, 1877, to Emma C, daughter of William J. and Rosa Guppy. She was born at Newburg, Oct. 26, 1858, and died Sept. 1, 1880. Mr. Keefer had a common school training, and has met with much success. He is a member of the Masonic Order in St. George, and was appointed Postmaster there on Aug. 4, 1879, as successor to James Reid. Mr. and Mrs. Keefer had but one child, George E.,born May 3, 1880, and died Sept. 16, 1880.

PHILIP KELLY, farmer, Township of South Dumfries, was born near Ancaster, February 2, 1806, and is a son of Jonathan and Charity Kelly, the former of whom was a native of the State of New Jersey. He was married three times, his first wife being a Miss Shaler, his second Miss Charity Fisher, and his third Miss Jane Lowry, who was also a native of the State of New Jersey. She died September 1, 1849, aged 82 years, 11 months; her husband died April 27, 1852, aged 81 years, 6 months, 24 days ; he was engaged in farming all his days, and was one of the first settlers in Ancaster Township. He was born October 3, 1770. Philip Kelly, the subject of this sketch, was married, March 26, 1832, to Elizabeth Smoker, who was born near Hamilton, Ont., October 26, 1811, and is a daughter of William and Anna Smoker, who were from New Jersey. Mr. Kelly moved to Brant County in 1833, and settled on the farm adjoining the one on which he at present resides. When he first settled there he bought 100 acres of land, and at one time was owner of 700 acres, part of which he has distributed among his children and others, till he has now but 425 acres in the old home

farm remaining. He had the fall experience in his lifetime of the trials and vicissitudes of pioneering, as the land, which is now under a high state of cultivation, and studded with substantial farm-houses and outbuildings, was wild and covered with bush, in subduing which Mr. Kelly was well schooled in the field of hardship ; but success attended his perseverance and industry. He has filled the office of School Trustee for many years. Mr. and Mrs. Kelly are the parents of eleven children, of whom nine survive, viz., Henry R., Jane, Margaret, William, Euphemia, Sarah, Philip, Jacob and Mary M. The deceased are Rebecca, born January 31, 1847, died August 19, 1848, and one that died in infancy.

EDWARD KlTCHEN, farmer, St. George P.O.. was born Sept. 14, 1800, near Hackettstown, New Jersey. He came to Canada with two brothers in Sept., 1818, and located for a short time near Simcoe, Norfolk County. Subsequently he moved west and bought 100 acres of land near Fingal, in Elgin County, about seven miles from St. Thomas. Two years later he again came east, and on the 10th of April, 1826, settled on the farm on which he now lives. On March 12, 1820, he married Eunice Culver, daughter of Captain and Elizabeth Culver, who at that time lived in Norfolk County, near Simcoe; she was born Feb. 22, 1801, and died Feb. 28, 1864. Mr. Kitchen is a member of the Baptist Church in St. George, where he has been a Deacon for over 40 years; he has been a Magistrate for more than 30 years. Mr. Kitchen has been fairly successful in life, and has settled his family comfortably in the vicinity of the homestead. He is the father of eleven children, who are all living. Their names are James B., born July 13, 1820; Sarah Ann, April 1, 1822; Alfred, July 24, 1823 ; Vesta, Feb. 11, 1826 ; Amanda Jane, Feb. 23, 1828 ; Harriet, Feb. 1, 1830; Martha, Sept. 5, 1832; Lemuel, Aug. 25, 1834; Nesbet, Dec. 11, 1836; Edward, May 22, 1841 ; Salem, June 29, 1843. Two of Mr. Kitchen's sons at present live at home—Nesbet and Salem. Salem was married, March 22, 1876, to Louisa, laughter of Joseph and Charlotte Burrows, of Branchton, who have both been dead for some years. Edward and his wife are members of the Baptist Church at St.. George.

GEORGE W. KITCHEN, farmer, Township of South Dumfries, was born in that township, in the same house where he and his family are now living, July 16, 1851. He is the son of Martin and Lorenda Kitchen, the former of whom was born March 8, 1818, in the State of New Jersey, and the latter was born in Oakland Township, Ontario, Dec. 8, 1818. They were married in Canada Oct. 6, 1841. and afterwards settled on the farm where they now reside, and where they have made their abode for nearly forty-two years. Their family consisted of eight children, four of whom are now living—Alice, wife of Washington Moxley; Henry, married to Terressa Pembleton; George W., the subject of our sketch (married, June 9, 1880, Mary A. Jackson, who was born near Brantford on Nov. 1, 1858); and Elma M., single, at home with her parents. Mr. and Mrs. George W. Kitchen are adherents of the Methodist body, and are the parents of two children, Albert W. and Lowell W. The old couple are in their sixty-fifth year, and hale and hearty. George W. manages the home farm, and is enjoying every prosperity.

JAMES BIRD KITCHEN, farmer, St. George P.O., was born July 13, 1820, near Simcoe, Townsend Township, County of Norfolk, and came to Dumfries in the year 1825. He is the son of Edward and Eunice Kitchen. His father was born in Hackettstown, State of New Jersey, Sept. 14, 1800, and came to Canada in 1818. Mrs. Kitchen was born Feb. 22, 1801, near Simcoe, Norfolk Co., and died in Dumfries, Feb. 28, 1864. Mr. James B. Kitchen was married, Oct. 9, 1842, to Sarah Howell, daughter of Isaac and Mary Howell, South Dumfries; Isaac died on March 5, 1860, and his wife died Nov. 21, 1841. Mr. and Mrs. Kitchen are members of the Baptist

Church, in which he has been Deacon for over twenty years. He bought the farm on which he is now living when he started out in life ; it is well improved, and consists of 232 acres. They are the parents of two children, who are both married. The eldest, Mary Jane, was born May 19, 1843, and was married, Feb. 9,1864, to Charles F., Bell, of St. George, where she at present resides ; Eunice Maria, the younger daughter, was born Aug. 25, 1845, and was married, July 14, 1875, to David IT. Hunter, of Waterdown, County of Wentworth. Mr. Edward Kitchen was the first settler to introduce a threshing machine into this part of the county ; this occurred about 1835 or 1836. The Kitchen family were among the first to introduce modern implements about the year 1856.

LEMUEL B. KITCHEN, late farmer, South Dumfries, was born in that township *on* 22nd August, 1834, and is a son of Edward and Emma (Culloen) Kitchen. His father, who has been a farmer all his days, was born in New Jersey, in October, 1798, and emigrated to Canada when eighteen yearn of age, and is now living near the Village of St. George. His mother, who died in 1869, was a native of Simcoe, Norfolk County, Ont., having been born there in 1802. After remaining in Norfolk County, where they were married in 1822, they moved into the County of Brant for permanent settlement. The subject of our sketch found in the Town of Brantford a partner for life, in the person of Miss Julia Holl, who was born in Brantford on 3rd March, 1838, she being daughter of Isaac and Lucinda Holl, the former deceased, but the latter still living. The marriage took place 19th October, 1859. Mrs. L. B. Kitchen died on 16th November, 1880, and was a member of the Baptist Church. She left behind two children—Frederick W., born 6th June, 1864, and Frank, born -September 30, 1867.

LOUIS B. D. LAPIERRE, farmer, Paris P.O., Township of South Dumfries, was born in Galt, Ont., March 6, 1833, and moved to his present farm with his parents, April 9, same year. His father, Louis B. D. Lapierre, who was at one time a gauger, but subsequently engaged in coopering business, was born in Montreal in 1798, and his mother was a native of Herkimer County, State of New York, where she was born in 1807. She came to Canada with her parents when very young, and settled near Galt, where she was married in 1822. Some time after they moved to where the son now resides, when Mr. Lapierre commenced farming operations, and died there, Aug. 11, 1850. His wife is still living in Paris, Ont., and is again married. Her present husband's name is Samuel Appleby. Louis B. D. Lapierre, the subject of this biography, was married, June 21, 1869, to Anna Maria Markle, born in Niagara Township, Dec. 25, 1846, and daughter of Abraham and Hannah Markle, both Canadians; the former of whom, who is still living, was born in 1798, and the latter was born May 5, 1800, died June 7, 1881. Mr. and Mrs. Lapierre are members of the Methodist Church, and have two children—Adele Flor-Ella, born June 9, 1870, and Maude Louie, born Sept. 22, 1874. Mr. Lapierre has been a member of the Masonic Order in Paris since 1878, has filled the office of President of the North Brant Agricultural Society for three years, and has been a Director of the same society for several years. He has also been elected Deputy Reeve eight years, and Warden of the county for the year 1871, and has been Reeve one year, as well as School Trustee for three successive years. At one time Mr. L, had a store in Paris for two years, which he sold out to Mr. Laing, and has met with generally good success. He is owner of 256 1/2 acres of land, where he resides, and excellent buildings.

W. B. D. LAPIERRE, farmer, Paris P.O., Township of South Dumfries, is a native of Brant County, having been born there Dec. 21, 1847, and is a son of L. B. D. and Mercer Lapierre. The subject of our sketch was united in marriage on Christmas Day, 1872, to Ruth J. Ames, daughter of Nelson and Ruth Ames, and born in Brant County,

June 19, 1852 ; she is a member of the Methodist Church. Their family consisted of five children, two of whom survive, namely: Ada L., born April 12, 1874; and Louis A., born Dec. 27, 1876. In fanning operations Mr. Lapierre has proved himself worthy of standing in the van of agriculturists, as a visit to his farm will amply testify. There may be seen two hundred acres of beautiful land, well improved and cultivated, and provided with good buildings, and this success is in the main due to the industry and energy of both Mr. and Mrs. Lapierre, who are beloved and respected by all who are acquainted with them, particularly in the vicinity in which they reside.

JOSEPH LATSHAW (deceased) was one of the oldest settlers in Brant County. He was born in York, State of Pennsylvania, and his wife (Mary Kiddel) was a native of Carlisle, in the same State. They were married at Carlisle, 21st November, 1799, by Rev. Robert Davidson, D.D. Subsequently they emigrated to Canada, and at first settled in Waterloo County, Ontario, and afterwards moved into the County of Brant, where they ended their days. Mr. Latshaw died 25th June, 1837, aged 58 years, and his wife died 12th July, 1849, aged 68 years. While in the States he was engaged in the millinery business, as well as during his stay in Waterloo County, but in Brant County he followed farming pursuits up to the last day of his life. Mr. and Mrs. Latshaw, who were members of the Baptist Church, were the parents of thirteen children, of whom only three are now living, viz. : Harriett, wife of Leonard Horr, and residing in Dubuque, Iowa; Catharine, widow of Alex. Spottiswoode, of South Dumfries ; and Lucinda R., living at home on the old farm. The deceased are Matilda, Maria, Isabella, Adelina, Eliza A., Samuel R., Peter, Henry, John, and Christopher. Mr. Latshaw met with a considerable amount of success during his lifetime, and at his death left his family in good circumstances, and with a comfortable home.

PURVIS DOUGLAS LAWRASON (deceased) was born in Flamboro' Township on the 16th December, 1814, died 21st October, 1880. He was the eldest son of John Lawrason, one of the earliest settlers, who came to Dumfries about the year 1823, and died about 1865. P. D. Lawrason was married, on the 29th of January, 1837, to Charlotte T., daughter of Peter and Lydia Shork, then of Beverly Township. Mr. Shork came from Pennsylvania State in the year 1800, and settled in Trafalgar, County of Halton, and afterwards moved to Charlotteville, County of Norfolk, where he died in July, 1863. Mrs. Shork died about 1873. To Mr. and Mrs. Lawrason have been born six children: Sarah R., born 29th September, 1838; Amelia E., born February 25, 1841, died December 28, 1858 ; George Mortimer, born 28th September, 1843; Sydney B., born 10th April, 1845 ; John P., born 20th October, 1851 ; and Victoria R., born December 4, 1855. Sarah married Thomas, son of Thomas Fawcett; George M., married Mary, daughter of Wm. Rosebrugh, of Branchton ; and Sydney B., married Mellissa, daughter of John Coleman, of Harrisburg; Victoria married Jas. H. Fleming. Mr. P. D. Lawrason commenced life as a farmer in 1838, on the north-east quarter of Lot number 6. in the third concession of South Dumfries, consisting of fifty acres, and that not all paid for; but his energy and pluck were soon shown by the purchase of another fifty acres, and so he kept accumulating, till at his death he was owner of nearly 700 acres, free of debt; he was an excellent farmer, and a great enemy to Canada thistles and all other noxious weeds. In 1858, having rented his farm and moved into the village, he entered into partnership with Mr. Bell, in the St. George Agricultural Works, where he remained five years, and to his energy, perseverance and business tact is mainly to be attributed the success which has attended the said business. At the end of the five years, he moved back on the farm, and in the beginning of 1863 he was elected a Township Councillor by a large majority over his opponent, Mr. Smith Wait; he remained in that office for three years, at the end of which he declined re-election, very much to the regret of the ratepayers. He was an

efficient and economical Councillor. Mr. Lawrason did not enjoy the benefits of an extensive education, schools at that time being few and badly conducted, but he was endowed with a large share of good common sense, and used his eyes to some purpose. Two or three years previous to his death he again moved into the village, and built himself a fine brick residence ; but, alas ! he was not permitted to enjoy it long, for in a short time he was struck down by death after a few days' illness, and his remains were followed to their last resting place in the Methodist Cemetery, on a Sunday afternoon, by the largest concourse of people we ever have seen in St. George on a similar occasion. Mr. Lawrason was a great favourite with the young ; he was of a mild and genial temperament; kind to the poor, a staunch friend in adversity as well as in prosperity, and a prominent and consistent member of the Methodist Church for a great number of years.

DR. NATHANIEL E. MAINWARING, physician, St, George, was born in the Town of Lyme, at the mouth of the Connecticut River, State of Connecticut in the year 1814. His father, N. E. Mainwaring, moved to Canada in 1821, and settled in South Dumfries, was educated in the New York State University, and graduated there in 1839, also attending lectures at Dartmouth ; was licensed by the old Medical Board of the Government of Canada, and has ever since practised in this county. In 1849 he married the daughter of Dr. Elam Stimson.

JAIRUS B. MAUS (deceased) was one of the typical pioneer farmers of South Dumfries Township. He was burn January 20, 1816, in the State of New York, and emigrated to Canada with his parents when he was a year old. They settled first for six years in Galt, Ont., and then moved to the farm in the County of Brant, where he died, March 1, 1876. His father's name was Henry V. S. Maus, and his mother's name Aurillia, and he was a brother of John Maus, whose biography will be found in this history. He was married three times—first on February 15, 1841, to Catharine Lamberton, who died March 4, 1846 ; next to Janet Ann Tinling, on February 15, 1849. She died January 14, 1850, and for his third wife he chose Elizabeth Campbell, who was born in Morpeth, Northumberland, County of Northumberland, England, August 4, 1822. and is a daughter of Duncan and Elizabeth Campbell, who emigrated to Canada in 1835, where they died at a ripe old age. This last marriage was consummated February 6, 1821, and Mrs. Maus has survived her husband. Mr. Maus and his widow were adherents of the Methodist Church. He was a Justice of the Peace for many years, and followed agricultural pursuits all his life, at one time owning 500 acres of land, which he divided among his sons. Mr. Maus had one son by his first wife, named Orrin, and by his second also one son, John W. His third wife was the mother of six' children, four of whom are now living, viz., Henry S., Frankie, Wilfred J. and William Duncan. Henry S. is the third son, and was born December 20, 1851. He was united in marriage, March 8, 1879, with Elizabeth Stewart, who was born in "July, 1851, and to this union three children have been born—Jairus A., who came into the world February 1, 1880 ; Marion Isabella and Charles Stuart. Frances Elizabeth was married to J. D. Thompson, and has one child living, named Mary Adela, and Wilfred J., the fourth son, who was born April 11, 1859, married December 3, 1879, Emma A. Kane, a native of Norwich, Ont., where she was born February 12, 1857. They have one child, Ethel A. G., born July 8, 1881. Mr. Jairus B. Maus, the father and grandfather of this interesting family, was a man deeply beloved and universally respected, and in his death Brant County lost a good, useful man, and the community a kind, warm-hearted friend. His widow is hale and hearty, and enjoying excellent health for an old lady.

JOHN MAUS, farmer, South Dumfries, was born in Queenston, Ont., September 4, 1818, and is a son of Henry V. S. and Aurillia (Bunnell) Maus, who were

natives of New York State, and emigrated to Canada in 1818, settling first in Queenston, then in North Dumfries Township, and finally in South Dumfries Township, where they remained the balance of their lives. The father, who had been a farmer, died in 1857, and the mother in 1858. They were married in the United-States, and were both members of the Methodist Church. John, of whom this sketch is written, was married in March, 1845, to Adah Wendover, who is a native of New York State, and was born Sept. 4, 1821. She is a daughter of William and Rebecca Wendover. Mr. and Mrs. Maus are members of the Methodist body. Mr. Mans himself, who acquired a good education, has filled the office of Steward of that church. He is one of the old class of sturdy and enterprising pioneers of the County of Brant, having arrived there in 1824, when it was but a comparative wilderness, and he is now the happy owner of 240 acres of well cultivated land, and excellent buildings thereon. Mr. and Mrs. Maus are the parents of nine children, six of whom survive, viz., Luthera, John H., William, Ann, Lydia K. and Edward.

JAMES MCKENZIE, farmer, St. George P. O., was burn July 1, 1847, and is the son of Duncan and Elizabeth McKenzie. His father was born near Johnstown, New York State, October 15, 1804, and he died April 27, 1882. His mother was born near Glasgow, Scotland, August 6, 1814, and died June 17, 1879. Mr. McKenzie came to Canada in the year 1831, and Mrs. McKenzie came here about 1822.. They were married in Flamboro', where he located for a time and carried on the business of waggon-making. He went from there to Beverly Township. He sold out there in 1855 and moved to Ingham County, Michigan, where he bought and worked 500 acres of land until 1864; when he moved to Dumfries Township on the death of his brother John, which occurred September 15, 1864, on Lot 13, 2nd concession. James McKenzie was married September 21, 1881, to Agnes Mullin, daughter of, Wm. and Eliza Mullin, of Dumfries Township ; she was born March 4, 1852. They have one child, Charlotte Eliza, born August 21, 1882. Mr. McKenzie is a member of the Baptist Church, and his wife is a Presbyterian. He acquired a common school education only, but has made the best use possible of it. John McKenzie, the original) owner of the homestead, was born in 1797 in the Highlands of Scotland. Early in the present century his family came to America and settled in the State of New York, and in 1831 removed to Canada, and located on the farm in Dumfries. He was in religion a Presbyterian, and an active and energetic man, taking great interest in any measure where the welfare of the township was involved. He never married. He died universally regretted.

GEORGE MCLAUGHLIN, farmer, Brantford P.O., was born 21st of July, 1837, and is the son of Samuel and Jane McLaughlin. Mr. Samuel McLaughlin was born in the County of Donegal, Ireland, in August, 1800, and died June 14, 1876. He came to America and settled in New York about the year 1818. He remained there until 1828, and then moved into Canada, and located in Dumfries Township. He was married to Jane Johnson, who was born in County Down; she came to America with her parents when she was in her infancy. They first settled in New Brunswick, and afterwards moved to the State of Massachusetts. She is still living, and is quite liale and hearty. They were the parents of twelve children, seven of whom survive. Mr. George McLaughlin, who lives on Lot 13, 1st concession, was the third son. He was married December 29, 1863, to Margaret M., daughter of Ensign Buck, of Brantford Township, who came to Brant County about the year 1820-21. Mr. and Mrs. McLaughlin are the parents of six children, five of whom are alive, viz., George W., bom October 2, 1861; Annie, born July 15, 1868 ; Ferman, born August 26, 1875 ; Edward, born July 15, 1872; and Samuel Wellington, born May 5, 1876; Edwey (deceased) was born February 1st, 1867, and died August 27, 1867. Mr. McLaughlin.

acquired an education in a rural school, and has made good use of it. He has succeeded very well in life, and has an excellent farm of 112 acres, which he is working ; it is already well improved.

DANIEL MCPHERSON, farmer, Township of South Dumfries, was born in the County of Brant, February 24, 1829, and is a son of John and Ann McPherson. He was married April 21, 1853, to Christa Campbell, who was born in New York State, in 1827 ; she is a daughter of Duncan and Anna Campbell, natives of Scotland Mr. and Mrs. McPherson are members of the Presbyterian Church, and are the parents of seven children, five surviving, viz., Anna, Margaret J., Christa Ann, John and Duncan. Mr. McPherson has filled the office of Councillor for South Dumfries Township for five years, and has met with good success as a farmer, an occupation he has followed all his life. At first he bought 100 acres of land in the Township of Beverly, County of Wentworth, where he remained 19 years, when he moved into the County of Brant and purchased the farm he now occupies, consisting of 150 acres, in a good state of cultivation, and well improved.

JOHN MCPHERSON, farmer, near Paris, was born in New York, 17th March, 1804, and is a son of Daniel and Catharine McPherson, the former a native of Scotland and a farmer, and the latter a native of Albany, New York, They were married in New York, and died there. John McPherson was married 27th March, 1829, in New York, to Anna McPherson, who was born there on Christmas Day, 1806, and emigrated with his young wife to Canada in the year of their wedding, and settled on the spot where he now resides. Mrs. McPherson, who, with her husband, was a member of the Presbyterian Church, died 14th November, 1881. Mr. McPherson, who was educated at a common school, has been engaged in agricultural pursuits all his life, and met with success. He has seen in his day considerable changes in the land of his adoption. The present Town of Paris consisted, in 1829, of about one log-house ;, Holmes' flour-mill was just being constructed ; there was no church or school-house in the neighbourhood; indeed, it was but a comparative wilderness. Mr. McPherson had a family of seven children, six of whom are living, viz., Daniel, Malcolm, John, Alexander, Duncan and Christina; Archie, who was born 13th Sept., 1845, died about the year 1848.

ANDREW McRAE, farmer, South Dumfries, was born where he now resides, 30th, Nov., 1848, and is a son of Murdoch and Ann McRae, natives of Scotland, who emigrated to Canada in 1835, and settled on the farm above mentioned, which consists of 100 acres of well improved land. The father died 22nd March, 1861, and the mother on 30th August, 1877. Andrew, our subject, was married 29th Sept., 1871, to Isabella Robinson, who was born in the County of Waterloo, in May, 1847. She was a daughter of John and Isabella Robinson, the former of whom was a native of England, and the latter of Scotland. To Mr. and Mrs. McRae, who are members of the Presbyterian Church, were born two boys and two girls, viz., Isabella Y., Murdoch and Ann (twins), and John D. Mr. McRae had a substantial common school education, and has been so far blessed with prosperity in life. He has a nice comfortable home, and is happy with his little family gathered around him in peace and love.

ROBERT MENZIE, farmer, who has been a resident of Brant County for forty-eight years, and has engaged in agricultural pursuits all his life, is a native of Montgomery County, State of New, York, where he was born 16th August, 1806. He is a son of Robert and Ann Menzie, natives of Scotland, where they were married, and whence they emigrated, 4th July, 1802, to New York. Both died there, the father about the year 1848, and the mother at the age of 66. Robert Menzie, our subject, was married 4th March, 1830, to Catharine McPherson, who was born in Genessee County, State of New York, 28th June, 1807. She was a daughter of Malcolm and

Christina McPherson, who both died in Genessee County. Mr. and Mrs. Menzie are both members of the Presbyterian Chinch, and are the parents of nine children, of whom seven survive, viz : Anna E., Christina, Catharine, Martha, Jennette, Maggie and Mary. John, who was born 20th March, 1836, died 27th August, 1877, and Malcolm, who was born 3rd June, 1849, died 17th August, 1850. Mr. Menzie has met with much success as a farmer, and lives with his wife on the farm he first purchased, and which is in a high state of cultivation.

THOMAS MITCHELL, farmer, Township of South Dumfries, was born in North Dumfries Township, 12th April, 1840, and is the son of John and Sarah Mitchell, the former of whom has been a farmer all his days, and was a native of Ayr, Scotland, having been born there, 12th August, 1811. He is still among the living, and resides on the farm he took up in the year of the Rebellion (1837). His wife, Sarah, was also born in Scotland in 1806. They emigrated to Canada—the father in 1834, and the mother in 1836—and were married in Galt, Waterloo County. Thomas Mitchell our subject, was united in marriage, 26th December, 1865, with Jennie Torrance, a native of Wigtonshire, Scotland. She was born 7th Dec. 1843, and is a daughter of Thomas Torrance, who came to Canada in 1850, and was drowned in the Grand River, in March, 1852. Mr. and Mrs. Mitchell are members of the Presbyterian Church, and have found in their lifetime that fortune's smile has favoured them. When Mr. M., who received a good general and mathematical education, first entered the arena of farm life, he purchased 85 acres of improved land, the buildings on which were all put on alter coming into his possession. He and his sister Ellen are the only two living representatives of his father's family. '

HENRY MOYLE, retired farmer, Paris. Henry Moyle, Senr., deceased, the father of our subject and a native of England, settled in the Township of Brantford, in 1837, purchasing Lots Nos. 20 and 21 in the first concession, on which he resided until his death. His sons, Henry and William Moyle, lived on the same farm until the fall of 1882, when Henry purchased property in the Town of Paris, where he now resides.

ABSALOM MUMA, farmer, Ayr P.O., Township of South Dumfries, is a native of the County of Brant, Ont., having been born December 23, 1830, in the Village of St. George, and is a son of Christian and Anna Muma. The former was born August 28, 1779, in Pennsylvania, and died in Canada, July 12, 1863; the latter was born in the State of New Jersey, in 1789, and died in Canada, June 8, 1860. Mr. Muma, Sr., emigrated to Canada on Feb. 1, 1800, and his wife that was to be came on horseback with her brother-in-law in 1808, and they were united in marriage, Feb. 1, 1813, near Dundas, Ont., where they remained several years, when they moved to St. George, in which village they resided until 1833. In that year they went on the farm known as the Shannon Farm, and resided there till 1839. Finally, in that year they moved to the farm where Absalom and his family now reside, and rested there the remainder of their days. Absalom Muma, the subject of our sketch, was married, June 20, 1865, to Anna Lawrason, who was born in St. George Village, April 1, 1830, and was a daughter of Robert and Margaret Lawrason. Mr, and Mrs. Muma, who are adherents of the Methodist Church, are the parents of three children—George Bertram, Margaret Ann and Clara Augusta. Mr. Muma, who acquired a thorough common school education, by industry has proved very successful in his farming operations. He is owner, at the present time, of 186 acres of improved land, with substantial buildings thereon. He also owns, in Ayr, a large two-story brick house and three acres of land, with good outbuildings.

MICHAEL MUMA, Township of South Dumfries, was born April 4, 1818, in the State of New York, twelve miles east of Buffalo, and is a son of Jacob and Susan Muma,

the former of whom was born in Virginia in 1776, died Sept. 27, 1876, and the latter was born in Lancaster, Pennsylvania, in 1800, died August, 1842. They were married, in 1816, and came to Canada early in 1821, settling on Lot 7, 2nd concession South Dumfries Township. They were the parents of twelve children, Michael, our subject, being the only one now living. He was married Jan. 20, 1841, to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Nancy Matthews, who came from Livingstone County, State of New York, to Dumfries Township, about the month of Feb., 1831. Mr. and Mrs. Michael Muma are the parents often children, eight of whom survive, viz., Susan, Nelson, Charles, Mary, Edgar, Alfred, Louisa and Franklin. Melvin and William are deceased. Nelson married, Nov. 12, 1867, Mary Ann, daughter of George and Charlotte Starr, and their family numbers six children, all residing in Burford Township. Charles Muma was married, April 2, 1872, to Charlotte Rutherford, daughter of George and Charlotte Rutherford, of Orillia. Edgar married, Feb. 2, 1876, Rosetta M., daughter of Charles and Rachel Wilber, of Dumfries Township. Louisa was united in marriage, Jan. 28, 1879, with Whitney Wilber, and Alfred married, Dec. 20, 1882, Victoria, daughter of James and Jane Coleman, of Beverly Township, Ont. ; they are living on the homestead. Michael Muma came into Dumfries Township when scarcely three years of age, and was witness of, and fully experienced the toil and hardships incidental to pioneer life in Canada, He and his family are members of the Baptist Church, and are highly respected and much beloved by all who know them.

THOMAS MURRAY, farmer, residing now in Paris, is a native of Norfolk Co., where he was born Nov. 3rd, 1832. His parents, Thomas and Rosanna (McArdle) Murray, were natives of Ireland, where they were married and emigrated to Canada in 1831, and settled at first at Normandale, Long Point, for six years, when they moved to Paris, in 1837, where they died, the father in 1838, and the mother in 1850. He was a blacksmith by trade, and both were members of the Roman Catholic Church. On their coming to Paris in 1837, there was a distillery, owned by Norman Hamilton, and a woollen factory, of which Totten was proprietor. The river was crossed by one wooden bridge, on the Governor's Road. There was also a flour mill, owned by Hamilton Thomas, and run by Tenant. Thomas, our subject, married, in 1860, Maggie Johnson, who was born in Toronto, in 1840, and was a daughter of William and Ann Johnson. Mr. Murray and his wife both embrace the Roman Catholic faith, and the former, having received a fair common school education, has been engaged in farming and stock-raising and dealing. He is owner of one hundred acres of land. Mr. and Mrs. Murray have six children, viz., Mary, John, Anna, Maggie, Thomas and Helen.

CHARLES NIXON, farmer, Township of South Dumfries, was born March 29, 1818, in Grimsby Township, County of Lincoln, Ontario. He is the son of Robert and Elizabeth Nixon, who were also natives of Canada where they died ; the father in December, 1853, and the mother in 1856. Mr. Nixon, Senr., was engaged in farming throughout life. Charles Nixon left Lincoln County in 1839, and came to the County of Brant, where he was married, Oct. 23 of that year, to Eliza Griffin, who was born May 24, 1820, and died May 24, 1844. She was a member of the Methodist body, and was the mother of two children, both of whom died in infancy. Mr. Nixon was next united in marriage, Jan. 1, 1846, with Mary E. Carson, a native of Westminster, County of Middlesex, Ontario, and daughter of John Carson, and this union has been blessed with eleven children, seven of whom survive, viz., Emily E., Sarah F., Henry R., Julia J., Beatrice L., Charles F. and Netta A. ; Priscilla, Alice M., John C and Frederick are deceased. Mr. Nixon has been Recording Steward in the Methodist Church for fourteen years, and has filled the office of School Trustee for a considerable period. He has proved himself by industry to be a successful farmer, and has pros-

pered well since coming to the County of Brant, as witness the excellent farm he now possesses, 143 acres of improved land, with good buildings, complete.

P. O'CONNOR, retired. Paris P.O., is a son of Patrick O'Connor, who was bom in Ireland about 1800. He grew up in his native country, and married Bridget Sullivan. They emigrated to Canada in 1830, locating at Paris, where he died in 1832; his widow survived until 1858. Their children were three in number, viz., John (deceased), Patrick and Bartholomew ; the latter now a resident of Kansas, U.S. Our subject was born December 15, 1827, and since his infancy has been a resident of Brant County, residing near Paris, where for a number of years he was a prominent grain dealer. While a resident of Paris he served repeatedly in the Town Council and in the School Board. In 1879 he was appointed Justice of the Peace. His wife is the third daughter of the late Benjamin Yeo, a native of England.

DANIEL O'NEAIL, retired farmer, and residing in the Township of South Dumfries, is a native of Ireland, where he was born 12th August, 1797. His parents were Charles and Mary O'Neail, who lived and died on the " old sod." Daniel, our subject, emigrated to Canada in 1830, and settled in South Dumfries, on the spot where he now lives. He married 30th April, 1833, Eleanor Davidson, born in Scotland 9th Oct., 1811, and a daughter of Thomas and Margaret Davidson, who all emigrated to Canada in 1831, and settled in Dumfries Township, where the old couple died. Eleanor (Mrs. D. O'Neail) is still living, and hale and hearty. Mr. and Mrs. O'Neail, who are adherents of the Catholic Church in Paris, had a family of nine children, five of whom are now living, viz., Charles, Thomas, Mary, James and Eleanor. Those deceased are Margaret, born 21st Sept., 1837, died 15th March, 1882 ; Isabella, born 19th Sept., 1844, died 23rd July, 1867 ; William, born 5th May, 1849, died 30th March, 1856; and Daniel, born 18th January, 1852, died 4th February, 1852. Mr. O'Neail has been a very useful member of society during the many years he has lived. For nineteen years he acted as School Trustee, and is a Justice of the Peace at the present time. He has filled the office of President of the Agricultural Society, and has been five years Vice-President of the County of Brant Insurance Company. When Mr. O'Neail first settled in the county, he bought 120 acres, and at one time he was owner of 580 acres. Latterly he sold 150 acres and distributed the rest, till he has now but 75 acres; he has however an ample competency for himself and wife, who are in excellent health and spirits considering their age, and are now enjoying that repose which a long life of toil and industry justly merits.

DANIEL OSBORNE, farmer, St. George P.O., was born in Kent, England, Nov, 25th, 1825. He was married to Maria, daughter of John and Elizabeth Oliver, of Sussex, England, on the 31st May, 1847, and they came to Canada in the spring of 1849, living for the first six months in Brantford ; they then moved to " The Plains," between Brantford and Paris, where they lived until the spring of 1863, when he moved into Dumfries, and rented the farm owned by Robert Christie, father of the Hon. David Christie. In the year 1870 he purchased the farm, consisting of 333 1/2 acres; it is regarded as the best farm in the county. Mr. and Mrs. Osborne are the parents of seven children, all of whom are living. Their names, according to seniority, are Walter, William, Thomas, Daniel, Annie, Elizabeth, Fannie. Walter was married, Nov. 7th, 1871, to Mary Dymond, daughter of Nicholas and Mary Dymond, of Brantford City. They are the parents of three children, Edward Franklin, born Nov. 21st, 1873 ; William James, born Sept. 5th, 1875 ; and Ella May, born May 4th, 1877. William, the second son, was married Jan. 15th, 1873, to Ruth, daughter of James Greenfield, of Brantford Township. They have had one child named Charles Norman, born in Dec. 1878. Daniel was married Feb. 15th, 1882, to Sarah M. Peirce, daughter of William and Elizabeth Peirce, of Brantford. Annie was married on the 27th of Feb., 1879, to Robert Burbidge of St. George, at present residing in Paris ; to them has been born one child, Frank Osborne, born 18th Sept., 1881. The Osborne family are all members of the Baptist Church. They have all had a fair education given them and are all doing very well in life.

WILLIAM PATTERSON, dentist, Paris, was born in Reston, Berwickshire, Scotland, and is a son of Waite and Rachel Patterson, also natives of Scotland. They came to Canada in 1832, and settled in Norfolk County, but removed in 1836 to South Dumfries. His father died December 29, 1869, and his mother died November 30, 1880. Our subject himself was four years old when coming to the land of his adoption; he married, on November 23, 1852, Isabella Kerr, second daughter of the late Captain Kerr, near Brantford, who died April 4, 1854. Mr. Patterson's second wife' was Maria McVeigh, whom he married December 11, 1856, in St. Catharines, Ont. Mr. Patterson and his present wife are members of the Presbyterian Church, and he has been a Town Councillor for four years past. For nineteen years he has successfully practised as a dentist, and to qualify as such he passed his examination in Toronto. Previous to this he carried on a dry goods business, and has been moderately successful in life. His family consisted of nine children, six of whom survive—William W., John M., Albert A., May E., George R. and Frank H.

JOHN PETRIE, farmer, South Dumfries, was born in Stony Creek, County of Wentworth, Ont., July 2, 1841, and is a son of John and Phoebe Petrie, the former of whom was a native of Aberdeenshire, Scotland, and the latter of Armagh County, Ireland. He was born January 2, 1802, and she was born about the year 1812. They emigrated to Canada very nearly at the same time, and were married at Hamilton, Ont., in 1840. From there they moved to South Dumfries Township, where Mr. Petrie died in 1850. His widow is at present residing with her oldest son. John, the subject of this sketch, was united in marriage on Christmas Day, 1873, with Aurillia Cassady, daughter of Daniel and Hannah Cassady, who are natives of Brant County. Aurilla was born in Oakland, May 5, 1852. Mr. and Mrs. Petrie, who are members of the Presbyterian Church, are the parents of four children—Jane, born September 12, 1874; John A., born April 28, 1876; Daniel C, bom October 5, 1878 ; and Mary H_v born June 11. 1882. Mr. Petrie is at present filling the office of School Trustee. Inheriting from his father 100 acres of land, he has expended a considerable amount of industry and labour in improvements, and he has now an excellent well cultivated farm, with good substantial buildings on it, and has met with good success generally.

ALEXANDER PHILLIPS, farmer, St. George P.O., was born March 27, 1838, in the Township of Ancaster, County of Wentworth. He is the son of John and Margaiet Philips, who came from Aberdeenshire, Scotland, in the year 1837, and settled in Ancaster, where he farmed until the spring of 1854, when he moved into Brant County and settled on Lot 6, 1st concession of South Dumfries, the farm on which his son Alexander now lives. Mrs. Philips died in Ancaster on the 20th of July, 1851, and Mr. Philips died on the 18th of August, 1856, in South Dumfries. Alexander Philips was married on the 7th of May, 1862, to Sophronia, daughter of Henry and Margaret Shuert, of Brantford Township. They are the parents of five children, three of whom survive. Their names and ages are given according to seniority : Arthur, born 22nd of June, 1864 ; George Marshal, born 23rd December, 1867 ; and Mary Jane, born 28th of August, 1876. The names of the deceased are John, who died on the 6th of September, 1866 ; and Alexander, born 19th of November, 1871, died on the 10th of September, 1872. Mr. Philips obtained an ordinary rural school education, but has put it to the best possible use. He has a nice home, and is respected by all who know him.

JOHN RICHARDSON, cheese manufacturer, St. George P.O., was born in Yorkshire, England, September 3rd, 1832, and is the son of Peter and Elizabeth Richardson, both of whom are living in North Frodingham, Yorkshire, England. Mr. Peter Richardson is in his seventy-ninth year, and Mrs. Richardson in her sixty-ninth year. John Richardson came to Canada in March, 1856, and located near Ingersoll, in Oxford County, where he was engaged in farming; he remained there until April of 1866, when he removed to St. George in Dumfries Township, and started the pioneer cheese factory of Brant County. The factory is situated on Lot 7, concession 2 of South Dumfries, and is within the corporation limits of St. George Village. He is among the largest cheese producers of this county. The production has run as high as 140 tons in one year. At this time Mr. Richardson was running two factories. The quantity of cheese produced by the St. George factory averages between 80 and 90 tons per annum. Mr. Richardson was married November 25th, 1861, to Mary, daughter of William Philips of Oxford. Mr. Philips came from Devonshire, England, about the year 1857, and settled in Oxford County; he died in 1864. Mr. and Mrs. Richardson are the parents of four children, two of whom survive; their names are: William Robert, born March 23rd, 1867, and Peter Thomas, born May 25th, 1873. The names of the deceased are: Peter, born August 11th, 1865, died November 16th, 1871; and Elizabeth Ann, bom April 23rd, 1870, died November 24th, 1871. Mr. Richardson has also an adopted son named John Robert, born in 1865; he is the son of his brother Robert, who died in England. Mr. and Mrs. Richardson are members of the Methodist Church, of which he is a Trustee. He had a limited education given him, but has done remarkably well in business, and has been very successful otherwise. Apart from his cheese interests, he is owner of 200 acres of well improved land.

JOHN RICKERT (deceased) was one of the representative pioneer farmers of South Dumfries Township, having settled in it in 1820. He was a native of the Township of Bertie, in what was then known as Niagara District, having been born there on June 25, 1798. His parents, John and Mary Rickert, were born in Pennsylvania, and emigrated to Canada, settling at Niagara, where they remained during the rest of their lives. They died about the year 1848. John Rickert, our subject, was married, about the year 1820, to Orpah, daughter of Benjamin White; she was a native of New York State, born September 7, 1797, died September 28, 1872. John Rickert was a member, of the Tunker Church, and prospered well in farming during his life. At his death, which occurred September 6, 1878, he owned 200 acres of improved land. He received a good common school training. Mr. and Mrs. Rickert were the parents of seven children, of whom four are now living, viz., Thomas B., Chapin G., John W., and William B. The deceased are: Mary, born December 18, 1827, died May 17, 1862, leaving behind one daughter; Rachina, born May 11, 1838, died in October, 1855, one son surviving her; and Elizabeth H., born May 14, 1840, died Feb. 13, 1868. Thomas B. was born January 7, 1821, and married, June 7, 1848, Phoebe C. Fitch, who was born in 1829. They have a family of six children. Chapin G. was born Oct. 5, 1823, married, March 19, 1846, Eliza C. Waterhouse, who was born December 4, 1823, died March 19, 1858, leaving two children behind.

JOHN ROBB, farmer, Township of South Dumfries, was born in County Down, north of Ireland, 2nd January,]808, and is son of John and Mary Robb, also natives of Ireland, but who emigrated to Canada in 1826, and settled in Flamboro' West, Ont., where they remained some time. From there they went to Toronto, where the father died about the year 1843. The mother died in Watertown about 1863. John Robb, the subject of this sketch, followed the occupation of his father, namely, that of farming, and married, January, 1839, Mary Ironsides, who was born in Scotland in 1823. She is the daughter of Alex, and Mary Ironsides, who came to Canada and

died there. Mr. and Mrs. Robb are members of the Presbyterian Church, and are the parents of nine children—Mary Ann, Isabella, Hannah, William, Martha, Jane, Ellen, Elsie and Lizzie. Mr. Robb has lived on the farm he owns for forty years, and has been prosperous. He first bought 100 acres of land in Flamboro' West, which he sold and purchased 175 acres, where he lives, and this he has augmented from time to time, till his farm now covers about 300 acres.

W. J. ROBINSON, importer of staple and fancy dry goods, Paris, was born in the Township of Vaughan, York County, Ont., on Jan. 17, 1850. He is a son of Alexander and Mary Robinson, natives of Ireland, but who emigrated to Canada in 1837, and settled in Vaughan Township, where Mr. Robinson, Senr., died in 1856; Mrs. Robinson is still living there. William J. Robinson, our subject, was united in marriage, Aug. 11, 1875, with Emma R. Jackson, a native of England, born August 27, 1850, and a daughter of Thomas and Mary Jackson. Mr. and Mrs. Robinson are members of the Canada Methodist Church, and have a family of three: George R., born June 9, 1877; William R., born Aug. 10, 1879; and Florence E., born July 15, 1882. Mr. Robinson, who has met with much prosperity, and is a thorough, straightforward business man, has been engaged in the dry goods business ever since he was twelve years of age. He acted in the capacity of clerk until 1879, when he entered business on his own account in Paris, in his present store.

DAVID B. RONALD, farmer, in the Township of South Dumfries, was born on the farm where he and his family now reside, Oct. 4, 1842. His parents, William and Janet Ronald, were natives of Scotland, from which country they set out to seek their fortune in Canada about the year 1842, and at once settled in South Dumfries Township, where the father, who had followed farming all his life, died Dec. 10, 1863, and the mother on April 26, 1850. David, of whom we write, was married, June 13, 1867, to Anna Richardson, a native of the United States, having been born Jan. 12, 1846. She is a daughter of George and Elizabeth Richardson, who emigrated from Scotland to the United States, and thence into Canada. Mr. and Mrs. Ronald, who are members of the Presbyterian Church, have a family of seven children—William C, James B., Ellen, Hugh A., Arthur, Robert H. and Ann. Mr. Ronald has met with considerable prosperity in his vocation in life, and is now the owner of 100 acres of improved land, on which he resides.

JOHN ROSE (deceased) was one of the typical representative pioneer farmers, and one of the oldest settlers of Brant County, having lived for over half a century on the old home farm, on the Grand River, where his son Robert at present resides. Mr. Rose was a native of Inverness-shire, Scotland, where he was born in 1800; he died, Nov. 12, 1879. His wife was also born in Inverness shire in 1798, and died Sept. 29, 1865. They were married in New York State, Aug, 28, 1828, and came to Brant County in 1830. They were members of St Andrew's Church, Galt, of which Mr. Rose had been a Deacon for fourteen years, and was filling that office at the time of his death. Their family consisted of three children, two of whom are now living—William and Robert. William lives on the farm left him by his father, and Robert, as before mentioned, is on the home farm. When the late Mr. Rose first made Canada his home, he purchased 170 acres, which he possessed at the time of his death. When he bought, there were only about five acres under cultivation, and the dwelling house was but a small log cabin; when he died, he left behind him, as a monument of industry and assiduity, a fine well improved farm, with excellent buildings, and everything bearing evidence of prosperity and plenty. When Mr. and Mrs. Rose died, South Dumfries Township lost two of its most useful, respected and beloved citizens. Mr. Rose is buried in the new cemetery, Galt, where a handsome monument has recently been erected to him. William, the eldest son, was born July 28, 1833, and Robert, April 3, 1835. John (deceased) was born Aug. 11, 1829, died Oct. 17, 1853.

THOMAS RYALL, Dumfries Township, may well be ranked among the sturdy veterans who dared to brave the hardships to be encountered in opening up a new country. He was born in Ireland on January 14, 1817, his parents' names being Edward and Grace Ryall, the former a native of Cashel neighbourhood, and the latter of Waterford City, Ireland, and were married in Ireland. In 1831 they came to Canada and settled in Oro Township, where Mrs. Ryall died some two years after. Thomas was married in 1852 to Sarah Bass, born in England about the year 1827, and are both members of the Church of England. Their family consists of eight children, seven of whom are living, namely, Susan, at home; Edward, Thomas, Henry, Frank, Herbert and Septimus. Mr. Ryall has been engaged in the grain and coal trade, as well as insurance business. He erected two large grain stores and several dwelling houses at Paris Station when the railroad station was built ; he also established the coal trade of Paris, and has been representing leading insurance companies for the last 30 years; is a Justice of the Peace of Brant County, License Commissioner, &c. Residence on Oak Avenue, a quarter of a mile north of the railway station. Mr. Ryall has also held a Captaincy in the Militia of the County of Brant, his father being an old pioneer of Oro Township, a Magistrate, and Captain in 1st Simcoe Militia.

JAMES H. SCARF was born in Dumfries Township on 23rd August, 1840, being a son of Christopher B. and Margaret Scarf, who were married in England, the former born on November 13, 1798, and the latter on October 18, 1800, both in County of Norfolk, England. In 1830 they emigrated to Canada and settled in Brant County, where they resided until Mr. Scarf's death, which occurred on September 28, 1867. Mrs. Scarf still survives, and resides with her son James in Paris. The subject of this sketch was married, March 4th, 1873, to Rosanna McMichael, who is a daughter of John and Matilda McMichael, and was born in Dumfries Township in 1847 ; she is a member of the Baptist Church. One child has been born to them named Maggie M., who was born on December 13, 1876. Mr. Scarf took the census, in 1881, in the western part of Dumfries Township. He has been successful in life, owning property in Paris, where he resides, as well as a farm in the township in a high state of cultivation, and possessed of good substantial buildings.

HENRY SCHULER, proprietor of the Paris Stoneware Works, was born in Illinois on 25th Sept., 1842, and is a son of Wendlin and Susanna (Brandt) Schuler, who were married in Canada. The former was a native of Baden, Germany, and died in Saugeen, Ont., in 1856, and the latter, who resides now in East Zorra, Ont., was born in the State of Ohio in 1823, and married the second time, Harman Schmidt, who died in St. Louis in 1874. Mrs. Schuler's first husband had been a school teacher for twenty-five years, in New Hamburg, Ont., where he was keeping a hotel about the time of his death. The subject of this sketch was united in marriage, on 21st November, 1861, to Mary Ann Reynest, who was born in Paris, Ont., on the 6th Dec. 1845, and they are both members of the Church of England. Mr. Schuler acquired a good common school education, and engaged in the pottery business in 1868, which he changed into the manufacture of stoneware in 1873. This he has been proprietor of for the past ten years, and has met with generally good success. There are nine children in the family, seven of whom survive, viz., Anna, Emma, Edward, John, Frederick, James and Lincoln. The parents of Mr. S. had eight children, of whom six are now living, Henry being the oldest, and of them only he and his brother Wendlin reside in the County of Brant.

JOHN SCOTT, farmer, Township of South Dumfries, was born in Scotland 14th Feb., 1824, and is a son of George and Cecilia Scott, also natives of Scotland, and who emigrated to Brant County in 1826, where they settled on. the farm now owned by their son John. The father, who was a farmer most of his life, died 1st March,

1881, and the mother died about the year 1837. John Scott, our subject, WHS united in marriage, 2nd May, 1851, with Margaret Deans, daughter of Matthew and Mary Deans, who emigrated from their natal soil, Scotland, to Brant County, where they died. Mr. and Mrs. Scott, who are members of the Presbyterian Church, have had a family of seven children, of whom five survive, viz., Mary H., Agnes C. (wife of Walter Murray), Robina W., Allan and Maggie E. Those deceased are Robert, born 23rd Sept., 1860, died 30th April 1862 ; John G., born 30th Oct., 1867, died 20th Nov., 1874. Mr. Scott has prospered well in his farming operations, and is now the owner of 285 acres, nearly all under cultivation, and having good, comfortable buildings thereon.

WILLIAM SEWELL, farmer. South Dumfries, is a native of Westmorelandshire, England, where he was born 10th January, 1827, and is a son of John and Ann Sewell, who lived and died in England. The former had been a farmer all his life. William, our subject, emigrated to Canada in September, 1856, and first settled in Paris. He has always resided in the County of Brant. On 4th October, 1858, he married Jane Hamilton, daughter of Thomas and Ann Hamilton, and a native of Wigtonshire, Scotland, where she was born in 1837. She and her parents emigrated to Canada in 1856, and settled in the County of Brant; Mr. Hamilton is still living. To Mr. and Mrs. Sewell, who are members of the Presbyterian Church, have been born nine children, eight of whom survive, viz., Ann J., Jane, John, Thomas, William, Arthur, Agnes and Susan. Mr. Sewell, who received a good common school training, was elected to the Township Council in 1882, and was re-elected by acclamation in 1883. He at one time bought a share in a saw mill in Burford, and continued in this for six years. He then turned his attention to farming pursuits in Burford, and subsequently in the Township of Brantford. Finally he moved into the Township of South Dumfries, and purchased 100 acres of well-improved land, with good buildings, where he has now lived for thirteen years. All the buildings that are on the farm he erected himself, and there is every evidence that prosperity has followed fast in the footsteps of industry.

JOHN SHANNON (deceased) was one of the pioneer farmers of South Dumfries Township. He was born in Copetown, Ont., 31st August, 1806, and his parents, David and Jane Shannon, who carried on farming occupations, were natives of New Brunswick, from which Province they moved to Copetown, where they resided until the death of David. The widow and family then moved into Dumfries Township, where she died. John, of whom this sketch is written, was united in marriage, 6th December, 1837, with Francis Goldring, daughter of James and Sarah Goldring. natives of England. Frances was born in that country, 12th February, 1817, and emigrated to Canada with her parents in 1832, when they settled in Toronto. Mr. Shannon was an adherent of the Methodist Church, and his widow is a member of the same body. He was educated at a common school, and when he started in life he bought 100 acres of land, which he again sold, and with the proceeds bought the 100 acres on which the widow and family now reside. He was looked upon in his lifetime as one of the best and most successful farmers in Brant County. Mr. and Mrs. Shannon had a family of ten children, seven of whom survive, viz , Sarah J., wife of Wm. Laughlan ; Ellen, wife of David Curry ; James, married ; John, married ; Frances A.; Joseph, married ; and George. Edward, who was born 11th July, 1863, died 2nd May, 1880. George, the youngest son living, is at home, and manages the farm, and Frances A. assists her mother in the domestic duties of the homestead.

DANIEL SHOWERS, one of the old pioneers of Brant County, was born in Dundas, Ontario, January 31, 1806, and is a son of John and Catharine Showers, the former of whom was born in Canada, and died in Brant County ; in 1845 the latter

was born in the United States, and died also in Brant County, in 1865 ; they were married in Canada, where Mr. Showers carried on a farm and a distillery. Daniel Showers, whose biography we write, was married, February 14, 1829, to Alice Sayles, a native of Oakland Township, Brant County. She was born February 9, 1811, died September 4, 1832, and was a daughter of Thomas and Bertha Sayles. She was an adherent of the Baptist Church, her husband being a member of the Methodist body. Their family consisted of two children, one living, named Alice, wife of Francis Pickle. She was born April 9, 1833 ; Thomas was born July 22, 1835, died Sept. 4, same year. Mr. Showers came into Brant County long before there were any buildings in Paris, excepting two dwelling houses. This was in the year 1826, and he has lived ever since within three miles of Paris, and carried on farming operations with every success.

DR. A. J. SINCLAIR, Paris, was born at St. Thomas, Ontario, July 25, 1847, and is a son of the late Donald and Jane Sinclair, who came to Canada from Argyleshire, Scotland, in 1831, and settled, for the remainder of their days, in Yarmouth, Township of Yarmouth,County of Elgin, Ontario. The father, who followed the occupation of farming during life, died in 1872, and the mother on July 12, 1882. Dr. A. J. Sinclair, our subject, was united in marriage, June 6, 1877, with Amelia, daughter of Capt. A. McBride, natives of Scotland. The Doctor acquired a thorough grammar school education, and underwent a four years' training, in medicine and surgery at Trinity College, Toronto. He finished his course in 1875 and in that year commenced practice in Paris, where he now resides.

ADAM C. SMITH, farmer, Township of South Dumfries, was born in Brant County, 12th April, 1837. His father, James Y., was a native of New Hampshire, where he was born 16th February, 1790, and died 22nd February, 1867, and his. mother, Mary (Clemons), was born 23rd March, 1797, and died 25th November, 1877. They were married in New York State, 24th March, 1816, and emigrated to Canada about the year 1825, settling in the County of Waterloo, Ontario, where they remained for about fifteen years, when they moved into Brant County, which they made their final home in Canada. Mr. James Y. Smith was a carder by trade, but commenced agricultural pursuits after settling in Brant County. Adam C., our subject, married, 8th February, 1869, Mary Sullivan, who was born in Toronto in 1850. She is a daughter of John and Mary Sullivan. To Mr. and Mrs. Smith, who are members of the Canada Methodist Church, have been born three children—Mary A., born 18th November, 1870 ; Elvira M., born 20th July, 1872 ; and William S., born 18th March, 1874. Mr. Smith has been engaged in farming all his life, and is now residing with his family on the old home farm, consisting of 180 acres, situated two and a half miles from Paris, in the Township of South Dumfries, and has been very successful in his. vocation.

JOHN HENRY SMITH, farmer, St. George P.O., was bom May 3rd, 1840, in Wentworth County, and was married, September 19, 1861, to Roxanna, daughter of Abraham and Deborah VanSickle, of Dumfries Township. Abraham VanSickle was born on the 5th day of December, 1805, in Ancaster Township. His father, Isaac VanSickle, came to Canada from the State of New Jersey, in the year 1801, and settled in Ancaster, in what is now known as the Jersey Settlement. It was then a howling wilderness ; the forests stood in their primeval grandeur, with scarcely a settler within a radius of many miles. Isaac VanSickle died in July, 1830. Mr. Abraham VanSickle was married, April 24, 1828, to Deborah Drake, daughter of David and Temperance Drake; they came to the Jersey Settlement in 1801, from the State of New Jersey, where they were married in the year 1797. Mr. and Mrs. VanSickle were the parents of three children—Roxanna, Elizabeth, and David. Elizabeth was born April 17, 1835, and was married, February 28, 1856, to James Popple, of Brantford

Township ; David was born July 20, 1838, and was married to Minerva, daughter of Henry and Charlotte Hawley, of Dumfries ; Roxanna was married, September 19, 1861, to John Henry Smith, and is residing on the homestead. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have been blessed with seven children, five of whom are living. Their names are Melvin Masten, Milton, Marshall, Cynthia, Ann, and Arthur A. They are all members of the Baptist Church, of which Mr. Smith is a Deacon. The names of the deceased children are Elizabeth L. Masten, and Minerva Alberta Smith. Mr. Smith has been fairly successful in life, and has a nice home.

SIMON SMITH, farmer, Harrisburg P.O., was born February 6, 1849, and is a son of Simon and Mary Smith. Simon Smith, Senr., was born June 4, 1808, in Jersey Settlement, Wentworth County, Ontario. He was married, January 28, 1835, to Mary, daughter of Joseph and Christina Shuert; she was born near Chippewa, Welland County, October 15, 1810. Mr. Smith, Senr, came into Dumfries Township with his parents about the year 1833, and settled two miles north of St. George, After his marriage he located on Lot 4, 1st concession of South Dumfries. He and Mrs. Smith were the parents of seven children, all of whom are living. Their names and the dates of their birth are as follows : Henry, born December 5, 1835 ; Harvey December 9, 1838 ; Cynthia, July 5, 1840 ; Orpha, December 25, 1843 ; Alfred, June 27, 1846; Simon, February 6, 1849; and Lavinia, October 16, 1851. Mr. Simon Smith, Senr., died on the 1st of May, 1880 ; Mrs. Smith is still living, hale and hearty. Mr. Simon Smith, Junr., was married, August 6, 1879, to Eve Eliza Bristol, daughter of Joel and Rachel Bristol, of Guelph. They are the parents of two children, named George William, born August 24 1880; and Charles Edwin, born July 8, 1882. Alfred Smith was married, December 11, 1878, to Julia Isabella, daughter of Charles, and Mary Nixon, of South Dumfries. They have two children : Florence Louise, born March 24, 1880; and Emily Frances, born July 6, 1881. Harvey Smith is married and living at Colchester, Essex County, Ontario ; Cynthia married Samuel McLaughlin, of Brantford Township ; Orpha is the wife of Nelson Fonger, Brantford Township ; Henry Smith, the oldest son, was married, December 8, 1859; Sarah, daughter of George Muma, of Dumfries, became his wife ; and Miss Lavinia Smith was married to Walter Shaver, of Woodstock. The Smith family are members of the Methodist Church, of which Mr. Smith, Senr., was a leader for fifteen years prior to his death. The family acquired an ordinary rural school education, but have evidently made the best possible use of it. A thrilling incident is related of Elizabeth Smith, the grandmother of the family. It is as follows : About the beginning of the present century she resided near the shore of Niagara River, in the vicinity of Chippewa. One morning, as she stood looking across the river, she observed a boat with two occupants going down the river ; they showed signs of distress, and Mrs. Smith, who was an excellent oarswoman, immediately jumped into a boat and pulled to the rescue. As she approached them she perceived what the difficulty was ; one of their oars had broken, and they were at the mercy of the rapids. She pulled her boat close to theirs, and assisted them into hers, making them lie quietly in the bottom ; they were both the worse of liquor. Mrs. Smith had a fearful struggle, but she regained the shore, about half a mile below the place from which she started. Those she saved heaped eternal blessings on her head, so grateful were they for the noble way in which she had come to their rescue.

WILLIAM SMITH, carpenter, Paris, is one of the old pioneers of this town, having arrived in it in 1851, when there existed but one little shanty on the " flats," and two wooden bridges were standing where the iron bridge now is. Mr. Smith was born in Scotland on March 22, 1833, and is a son of George and Anna Smith, both natives of the same country, where they married and lived the rest of their lives William, our subject, in settling in Paris, at once engaged in the business of carpen-

tering, and married Jane Dixon, who was also born in Scotland in 1833 ; she was a daughter of William Dixon, and is a member of the Presbyterian Church. There have been born to them a family of four children, of whom three survive, viz.. William D., Anna C. and Helen D. Mr. Smith, who received a good common school education, has been successful in life, and, with his family, is much respected by all who know them.

ROBERT SNOWBALL, farmer, St. George P.O., was born in the Village of Sinnington, North Riding of York, England, Aug. 27, 1811. He was the son of John and Jane Snowball. His father was born in the north of Yorkshire in 1782, and died April 17, 1856 ; his mother was born in Easingwold, England, in 1787, and died May 19, 1864 ; neither of them ever came to Canada. Robert Snowball, the subject of our sketch, arrived in Canada on the 28th July, 1830. He remained in Little York, now Toronto, until Dec. 13, when he came west as far as Palermo, Halton County ; in 1834 he left there and settled in Dumfries, in what was then known as Boslaugh's Mills, but now called St. George. On the 1st Dec, 1831, he was married to Eliza Skinner, of Halton County. She died Feb. 27, 1838, aged 26 years. By his first wife Mr. Snowball had three children, one of whom still survives—William, born July 11, 1834; the deceased are John, born Jan. 16, 1836, died Aug. 29, 1837 ; and Robert, born Jan. 4, 1838, died March 29, 1838. On the 7th June, 1839, Mr. Snowball was married to Rachel, daughter of John and Martha Buckberry, of Dumfries Township. They came to this township about the year 1821 from the County of Wentworth. By his second wife he had five children, three of whom are living, viz., Samuel, born April 29, 1841 ; Robert, Aug. 21, 1844 ; and James, Dec. 3, 1848. The two children deceased died very young. Mr. and Mrs. Snowball are members of the Wesleyan Methodist Church, and he has held various important offices in the church. He received an ordinary education, and has been pretty successful in business. Having bought when he first came here, he now owns 137 acres of improved land, part of the Village of St. George being located on it. In 1833 Mr. Snowball built the first carriage and waggon shop in this part of the county. He has been a Magistrate for four years, and is highly respected by all who know him.

LEONARD A. SOVEREIGN, retired farmer, Paris, was born in the County of Norfolk, Ontario, on 29th Dec, 1825. and is a son of William and Diana (Bloomfleld) Sovereign. The former, who was engaged in farming through life, was born in Pennsylvania March 28, 1791, died March 12, 1868; the latter was born in Genessee Co., N.Y., Dec. 23, 1795, died Jan. 2, 1867. They were married in Norfolk Co., Ont., April 25, 1819, he coming into Canada and settling in Norfolk Co. in 1799, where they both remained until 1834, when they removed to Brant County for the remainder of their lives. Leonard, the subject of our sketch, lived with his parents up to the time of their death, and came to Paris in 1876. lie had a good, sound common school education, and has been engaged in farming most of his lifetime, and met with success. He is a Justice of the Peace, and has filled the office of Councillor for South Dumfries. He had three brothers and four sisters, of whom three are living—Mary, Eliza and Jane ; and the names of the deceased are Horace, Jeremiah, David and Levina.

ALEXANDER SPOTTISWOODE (deceased) was a resident of South Dumfries Township at the time of his death, which occurred November 4, 1876. He was a native of Stirlingshire, Scotland, where he was born March 17, 1817, and emigrated to Canada about the year 1832, settling first at Windsor, Ont., where he remained two years. He then moved to Ambertsburgh, Essex County, and losing his health there, returned to Scotland for a short visit. Again arriving in the land of his adoption, he tried his fortune in the Town of Brantford, engaging in business for a few years with a Mr. Roy. In course of time Mr. Spottiswoode entered into the general store business in the Town of Paris, and went into the manufacture of plaster of Paris.

He was for a number of years one of the largest business men in Paris, and in 1857 he moved into South Dumfries, where he remained till his death. Mr. and Mrs. Spottiswoode were married January 7, 1847. She was a Miss Catharine Latshaw, born in Waterloo Village, Ont., March 25, 1822, and is a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Spottiswoode, who was educated in Scotland, took an active part during life in the politics of the country, ranking himself as a firm supporter of the Reform party. He held the office of Justice of the Peace, and was a most useful member of the community in which he lived. To Mr. and Mrs. Spottiswoode were born six children, of whom five are now living—Joseph A., Clara L., Samuel R., Hattie and Isabella B. Mary R, who was born July 1, 1851, died July 9, 1879 ; she received her education at Hamilton, State of New York.

GEORGE STANTON, Postmaster, Paris, is one of the old pioneers of Brant County, having settled there as early as 1831, making St. George his first abiding place, from which he moved to Paris, where he has resided ever since. Mr. Stanton was born in Quebec, on March 13, 1804, and is a son of William and Margaret Stanton, the former of whom was born in Staffordshire, England, on October 4, 1756, and the latter WHS born at St. John, Province of Quebec, on May 15, 1775. They were married in St. John on Nov. 19, 1791, and settled in Toronto (then called York Town) in 1805, then removed to Fort Erie, thence to Amherstburgh, where Mr. Stanton died on June 12, 1833 ; Mrs. Stanton died at Fort Erie on June 19, 1820. In 1812 Mr. Stanton was appointed Assistant Commissary-General, which commission he held up to the day of his death. The subject of our sketch, George Stanton, was united in marriage on November 19, 1835, to Sarah VanEvery, who was born in Flamboro' West on April 5, 1814 ; they are both members of the Church of England. Their family consisted of thirteen children, of whom six survive, viz., William, Fannie George, Mary, Sarah and Allan N. Their eldest daughter, Margaret (now deceased), was the wife of James Zimmerman, Esq., and was born August 15, 1836, died June 5, 1880. Mr. Stanton, who acquired a grammar school education, commencing at the late Dr. Strachan's school, Toronto, in 1812, is the oldest Justice of the Peace in Brant County. He filled the office of Town Councillor for two sessions, and is Colonel of the 4th Battalion of Brant Militia. In 1837 he raised a company of Volunteers, at St. George, and served under Allan McNab during the Rebellion. In 1833 he was appointed Postmaster at St. George, and subsequently at Paris in 1860, a position he still holds. While a resident of St. George he was engaged in mercantile business, besides operating a grist mill, a distillery and a farm. He gave the Village of St. George its name, at the suggestion of a Mrs. Sarah Barmour, long since deceased. It can be faithfully recorded that no one can be more highly respected in the community in which they live than Mr. George Stanton and his family.

WILLIAM TELFER, farmer, Township of South Dumfries, was born in Scotland 14th February, 1830, and is a son of the late William Telfer, also a native of Scotland, who emigrated to Canada in 1845, settling in South Dumfries Township. Mr. Telfer, Sr., died December 20, 1880, but Mrs. Telfer is still living in Paris, Ont, William, our subject, was united in marriage, 15th April, 1858, with Elizabeth McPherson, who was born in Halton County, Ont., 2nd March, 1828 ; she is a daughter of the late Duncan McPherson, of South Dumfries.

SYDNEY THOMAS, farmer, St. George P.O., was born August 15, 1836, and is a son of Jonathan and Elizabeth Thomas. Mr. Jonathan Thomas was born near Rutland, in the State of Vermont, May 23, 1793, and died September 29, 1860, aged 67 years, 4 months, 6 days; Mrs. Thomas was born in Niagara County, York State, in the year 1796, died April 25, 1869, aged 72 years, 3 months and 29 days. They came to Canada about the year 1815, and settled near St. Catharines; three years later

they moved west into Dumfries, and settled on Lot 13, 1st concession, where Sydney Thomas now lives. The land was purchased from the Hon. Wm. Dickson, who owned the whole township. They were the parents of eleven children, four of whom are still living. Mrs. Thomas died April 25, 1869. Mr. Sydney Thomas, the youngest son, is now in the homestead. He was married, December 24, 1863, to Rebecca Adeline, daughter of James and Sarah Jane Potrotf, of Binbrook, Wentworth County. They have been blessed with seven children, all of whom are living. Their names and ages, according to seniority, are as follows : James S., born December 21, 1864 ; Frank W., born January 2, 1867; George W., February 24, 1869; Charles E., April 11, 1871 ; Elizabeth Ada, September 16, 1873 ; Mary Maud, June 23, 1876 ; and William J., February 20, 1879. They attend the Methodist Church. Mr. Thomas received a common school education, and has made good use of it. He has 248 1/4 acres of improved land in his farm.

ROBERT WALL, farmer, Dumfries Township, was born in Somersetshire, England, on January 19th, 1840, and is a son of John and Caroline Wall, both natives of England. The former, who was engaged in farming all his life, was born Jan. 16th, 1814, and the latter on Christmas Day, 1819. They were married in England, and emigrated to Canada in 1848, where they have since remained, principally in Brant County. Robert, our subject, was married, in 1866, April 10th, to Eliza Jane Ash, who was born in Ireland on 30th Oct., 1842, and is a daughter of William T. and Alice M. M. Ash. Both are members of the Wesleyan Methodist body, and have had a family of seven children, of whom there survive five, viz., Anna, Emma, Edwin, William Thomas, and Charles. Mr. Wall acquired but a comparatively limited education, but by industry and integrity has built himself up a comfortable home, with an ownership of 187 acres of well improved land, on which he resides.

JOHN WESTWOOD, farmer, Township of South Dumfries, was born 28th July, 1850, and is a son of Thomas and Mary Westwood, the former of whom was a native of the State of New York, where he was born 25th Jan. 1813, and whose parents were John and Eleanor Westwood. The elder emigrated to New York, from Leeds, Yorkshire, England, and from New York State he came to Canada in 1822, and settled near Beaver Dams, in the vicinity of Niagara Falls, where they resided about two years. In 1824 they moved west, and located on Lot 10, con. 1 of South Dumfries, where he taught the first school in the neighbourhood, and where his son Thomas lives at present. Here the elder Mr. Westwood died 5th September, 1833, and his widow on the 18th March, 1846. John Westwood was married in October, 1874, to Alice, daughter of Samuel Armstrong, who is at present in Michigan, and by her has one child, Maud Alice, born 4th July, 1876. Thomas Westwood was married, 2nd July, 1846, to Mary, daughter of John and Dorothy-Kitchen, of Dumfries Township, and to this union have been born five children, of whom four survive, viz., Dorothy, John, married to Alice, daughter of Samuel Armstrong, of Dumfries ; Harvey, married to Elizabeth Campbell, of Brantford Township, and daughter of Archibald Campbell; and David Nathan (deceased) was born 6th June, 1851, died 8th May, 1856. Mrs. Thomas Westwood died November 8th, 1879, in her 61st year. Thomas Westwood's brother, Samuel, who is three years younger than Thomas, has always resided with him, and is still making his residence at Thomas' home, unmarried. The Westwood family are members of the Methodist Church, in which Mr. Thomas takes an active interest. He received the rudiments of an ordinary rural school education, and has been successful in life. At present he is owner of 150 acres of well improved land. In 1862, the skeletons of fifteen Indians were discovered on the farm, and in 1878, twenty-six more, evidently indicating the locality of an Indian burying-ground.

HUGH WHITE, farmer, township of South Dumfries, was born in that township 21st June, 1827, and is the son of Thomas and Mary (Harvie) White, natives of Scotland. His mother emigrated with her parents to the United States in 1811, and from there to Canada in 1817. His father first emigrated to the States with his brother about the year 1824, and moved shortly afterwards into Canada. He walked the greater part of the journey, driving a yoke of oxen, with a cart loaded with sundry articles essential to pioneering purposes, such as a plough, axe, chains, etc. He first settled in North Dumfries, and was married in Canada to Mary Harvie, in 1826, Squire Ellis performing the marriage ceremony. They remained in North Dumfries a great many years, and in 1844 moved into South Dumfries, where they ended their days. The father, who had been a farmer through life, died 7th Dec, 1870, aged 74, and the mother died 19th January, 1868, aged 78. Hugh White, our subject, was married 11th March, 1858, to Janet Wallace, daughter of James and Janet Wallace, and born 7th April, 1833. Mr. and Mrs. White are members of the Presbyterian Church, and are the parents of six children, five of whom survive, viz., Thomas, Mary, James W., Janet W. and Henrietta ; the deceased, Hugh, died in infancy. Mr. White filled the office of School Trustee for several years, and has met with marked success in his farming operations. He and his wife and family reside on the old home farm, consisting of 450 acres. He possesses in all 870 acres of land, nearly all under cultivation, with excellent buildings.

JOHN WILSON (deceased), who for a quarter of a century was one of the most prosperous farmers in South Dumfries, was a native of Aryshire, Scotland, where he was born in 1805. His parents were John and Elizabeth A. Wilson, who lived and died in the " land of the mountain and the flood." John Wilson married, about the year 1836, Susan Howell, daughter of Nathan and Susan Howell, who were natives of the United States, and who emigrated to Canada and settled in Copetown, near Flamboro', Ontario. Mrs. Wilson, who was born 17th July, 1817, is a member of the Presbyterian Church, of which her husband was also an adherent. Mr. Wilson settled on the home farm in 1837, where he remained up to the time of his death, which occurred 1st May, 1861. When he first moved into South Dumfries Township he bought the 100 acres where his widow and family now reside. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson had a family of eight children, of whom four are now living, viz., Robert C, Ogden (in British Columbia), Elizabeth A., and Elliott, who lives in Paris. The deceased are Durlty, Mary, Rachel and John H. Robert C. manages the farm, and Elizabeth assists in the management of the house. Mr. Wilson, by his exemplary industry and integrity, always developed success out of his undertakings ; and when he left this world, his family lost a kind and affectionate husband and father, and the community a useful and good citizen.

W. B. WOOD & D. BEATTIE WOOD, proprietors of the St. George and Woodvale Flouring Mills, as well as the saw mill, are sons of Alexander and Ann Wood, natives of Scotland, who emigrated to Canada in 1853, and who are still living, Mr. Wood, Sr., is a retired farmer, having been for the greater part of his life engaged in agricultural pursuits. W. B. Wood was born in 1848, and in 1872 married Ellen Malcolmson, a Canadian by birth ; they have a family of three, viz., Maggie, Nellie and Alexander. He has been for the past two years a member of the Dumfries Township Council, and is also a member of the Masonic Fraternity, as well as an office-bearer in the Presbyterian Church. D. Beattie Wood was born 22nd August, 1858, and was united in marriage with Frances Clark, 17th May, 1882. The two brothers, who both enjoyed a good common school training, are, together with their families and parents, members of the Presbyterian Church. They have been partners in the milling business for about three years, and have met with considerable success. W. B. Wood became the owner

of the Woodvale Mills in 1876, and did a good business in them alone until 1880 when the fine three-story stone mill was purchased, and the partnership between the brothers entered into. The mills are driven by first-class never-failing water-power, and this, in addition to their situation in a splendid wheat section, and their proximity to the railway station, makes the property very valuable. If industry, integrity, and good business ability are guarantees of success, W. B. Wood and D. Beattie Wood are on the safe road to prosperity.

TUSCARORA TOWNSHIP.

BENJAMIN CARPENTER, teacher, Newport P.O., is a son of Abram and Hannah (Adams) Carpenter, and was born March 26, 1832. His boyhood days were spent in Brantford Township. He received a good education at the Mohawk Institute, and is. now engaged in teaching, for which profession he is well fitted. He has a farm of 85 acres, is Chief of the Cayugas, a member of the Methodist Church of Canada, and an influential Indian in his tribe.

HENRY CLINCH, farmer, Ohsweken P.O., is a son of Joseph and Catherine (Green) Clinch, natives-of Canada, who were born and raised in Onondaga Township. He is a Chief of the Oneida tribe of Indians, and was married, in 1849, to Miss Ellen Hess, by whom he has had six children, viz., Amos, Joseph, Catherine, Louisa, John and Charles. Amos married Miss Elizabeth Cross ; Joseph married Miss Mary Grear; Louisa married Mr. James Garlow; and all are living in Tuscarora Township. Mr. Clinch has a good farm, and is one of the most industrious Indians in the reservation. He belongs to the Wesleyan M. E. Church.

JACOB DAVIS, farmer, Burtch P.O., is a son of Lawrence and Esther Davis, natives of Canada, and members of the Mohawk tribe of Indians. Jacob Davis, the subject of this sketch, was born in March, 1826, and in 1848 was married to Miss Catherine Hill, daughter of Abram Hill. They have the following children living, viz., Mary, John, Lawrence, Sarah, Jacob, Joseph and Francis. All are good scholars, and all have had good school privileges. His farm consists of 200 acres of good land, a greater part of which is being tilled. He is a member of the Church of England, and is one of the Cayuga tribe of Indians.

DR. ROBERT HILL DEE, Tuscarora, Township of Onondaga, County of Brant, was born at Stamford, County of Welland, July 24, 1829, and is a son of Deputy Assistant Commissary and Elizabeth Dee, both natives of England. Dr. Robert Hill Dee was educated at Stamford, and was taught Latin and Euclid by the late Rev. Dr. Russell (Presbyterian minister). He obtained his degree of M.D. from the University of Buffalo, State of New York, in Feb., 1852, and passed the old Medical Board, of which Dr. Widmer was chairman, in April, 1852, his studies having been followed under Dr. F. C. Mewburn, at Drummondville, near Niagara Falls, Ont. The Doctor commenced practice in June, 1852, at what is now known as the Village of Selkirk, on Lake Erie County of Haldimand, Ont. In Dec, 1853, he came to Middleport, County of Brant, since which time he has been physician to the Indians of Tuscarora Township, and until 1867 he also had an extensive practice among the whites of Onondaga Township. Dr. Dee's experience with the early settlers, bad roads, &c, of the county, have been perhaps greater and more varied than that of any other physician, and we are indebted to him for notes relative to the Indian Settlement which will be found in another part of this history.

JOHN HILL, farmer and merchant, Ohsweken P.O., is a son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Dixon) Hill, natives of Canada. He was married, May 24th, 1853, to Miss Mary Loft. Their children were six in number, viz.: Albert E., David, Robert, Enos, Thomas E. and Hilton. His father was Thomas Echo Hill ; he was born in York State, and came to this country with the first settlers. He is a Chief of the Seneca Indians. His wife is a Baptist in belief, while he attends the Plymouth Church. His children are all attending school ; Robert and Enos attend the Mohawk Institute ; Albert's aim is to be a miller. Mr. Hill keeps a general store at the Council House, and is a substantial citizen of the reservation.

JOSIAH HILL, farmer, Ohsweken P.O., was born October 22, 1843 ; he is a son of Abraham and Mary (Longfish) Hill, natives of the State of New York, who were among the first settlers of Tuscarora Township. Abraham Hill's father, after whom Whiteman's Creek was named, took an active part in the Revolutionary War, and afterward located on Whiteman's Creek, in this county, where Abraham was born in 1805. Josiah and Richard Hill are the only survivors of their father's family of five children. Josiah is a Chief of the Tuscarora Indians, and in April, 1864, married Nancy, daughter of Jacob Hill. To this union four children were born, viz.: Simeon, who is preparing himself for the ministry at the Mohawk Institute ; Amelia, Leopold and John Starr. The latter was named after John Starr, Esq., of Ohio, the writer of this biography, and a representative of the publishers of this work. The subject of this sketch is a well-informed and intelligent gentleman, who watches with great pleasure the progress his race is making in their upward march to civilization and Christianizatiori. He is a prosperous farmer of much natural ability, and a worthy member of his tribe. He is a Baptist in belief.

DAVID JAMIESON, farmer, Hartford P.O., is a son of James Jamieson, a native of Canada, born on Whiteman's Creek. He was married to Susannah Longfish, and they were blessed with six children, five of whom are still living, viz., Wilson, Eunice, Harlow, Annie and Nancy. They are all members of the Baptist Church. They have a farm near Hagersville, Haldimand County, of 200 acres of good land. Mr. Jamieson is one of those fair, honourable Indians, of whom there are many in Tuscarora Township.

G. H. M. JOHNSON, Tuscarora, Chiefs Wood, Ontario, County of Brant, was born near Brantford, Ontario, on the farm known as Bow Park, October 7, 1819 ; he was a son of John Johnson, and a grandson of Sir William Johnson, the first English officer and Superintendent of the Six Nation Indians, who were then in the United States. The mother of our subject was Helen Martin. She was the mother of six children, viz., Joseph, William, Margaret, Aaron, Susannah and G. H. M. The subject of this sketch was married August 27, 1853, to Miss Emily Susannah Howells, daughter of Henry and Mary (Best) Howells, natives of Bristol, England. Her father emigrated to America and settled in Ohio, where he remained until his death. By his marriage Mr. Johnson has had four children, viz., Henry B., now a resident of Hamilton; Helen C. Eliza, Allen W. and Emily Pauline, all members of the Church of England. Chief Johnson is a man of more than ordinary intelligence, and for a number of years acted as an interpreter for some of the first missionaries among the Indians. Ho tells many quaint and interesting stories of the manners and traditions of his people, and has a great number of relics and curiosities, which he has gathered during a lifetime of usefulness. Among the latter might be mentioned an idol which was taken from one of the temples of the Indians, when they were pagans, and a knife which was found by digging at the roots of a tree, where a conscience-stricken murderer, ninety years of age, confessed to have placed it more than seventy years before, and at the time he committed the crime. A visit to the chief is always amply repaid by the interesting facts and sights that the visitor there enjoys.

GEORGE ALEXANDER MARTIN, farmer, Newport, a native of this county, was born in Onondaga Township. July 1, 1857, and is a son of Alexander and Eve (Hill) Martin, and a grandson of Peter and Lydia (Loft) Martin, all of the Six Nation Indians. He married, October 31, 1881, Elizabeth Agnes Miller, daughter of Anthony and Sarah (Doxtader) Miller, and granddaughter of Anthony and Catherine Miller, of French descent. They have one child—Emma Amelia, born July 26, 1882. The subject of this sketch is a graduate of Mohawk Institute, which he attended four years, and taught school in the Indian Reservation, Tuscarora Township, for two and a half years. He was Secretary of the Six Nation's Agricultural Society for the years 1881-1882. He farms 98 acres in Tuscarora, and is succeeding fairly. He is a member of the Orange Order, and also of the Church of England. Mr. Martin is a nephew of Dr. Oronhytekha, one of the most talented Indians of the Six Nations, who is a member of the Masonic, Foresters, Maccabees, and Good Templar Fraternities, and widely known and respected on the Continent of America.

JOHN F. MARTIN, farmer, Hartford P.O., is a son of Simeon and Dora (Longfish) Martin, and was born May 24, 1852. He was married in 1871 to Mrs. Russell, a widow having five children when he married her, viz., Joseph, Claibourne Wilson, John and Sarah. The children of the second union were five in number, viz., Andrew, Francis, Eliza, Nellie and Ella. They are connected with the Baptist Church. Mr. Martin has 150 acres of good land, is one of the Committee of Arrangements of the Six Nation Indians' Agricultural Society, and one of the substantial Indians of the township.

PETER MILLER, farmer, Ohsweken P.O., was a son of Anthony and Catherine (Martin) Miller, natives of Lower Canada, born December 23, 1838. He was married April 17, 1864, to Jemima Clause, of Quinte Reservation. His family consists of eight children, viz., Angeline M., William, Joshua M., Francis, Jemima, Catherine, Emma and Robert, all living at home. His father was in the army at the time of the Rebellion of 1837-1838. He lives *in* the Township of Tuscarora, has 100 acres of land, and is among the thrifty and industrious Indians of the township. He received a good common school education, mostly at the White School. They are members of the Church of England and of the Mohawk tribe of Indians. Mr. Miller has a good farm, and is making rapid and steady progress as a farmer. He contemplates improving his place still further.

GEORGE POWLESS, farmer, Tuscarora P.O., is a son of George and Elizabeth (Martin) Powless, of Canada, born in the county. He is living on the upper part of the reserve, near to and opposite Middleport, on the Grand River, Tuscarora Township, and was born March 23. 1851. He was married, on November 26, 1873, to a. daughter of Nelson Martin, of Bay of Quinte. His family consists of six children, three living, viz., Edwin P. E., Minnie L. H. and Cyril N. His education and that of his wife were received at the Mohawk Institute. He has taught school for seven or eight years, and has now began to build upon a piece of land of 50 acres on the banks of the Grand River, on a splendid site for a beautiful residence. He and his wife are both members of the Church of England, and descendants of Captain Brant, the celebrated warrior.

PETER POWLESS, farmer, Ohsweken P.O., was a son of Peter and Esther (Lattridge) Powless, the former of whom was, in the War of 1812, a Chief of the Mohawk Indians. Peter, Junr., was born June 10, 1844, and was married to Miss Catherine Henhawk, by whom he has had four children, viz., Isaac, Elizabeth, Peter and William. Mr. Powless, Junr., is a Chief of the Mohawk Indians, and a member of the Church of England, as were all his progenitors.

ALEXANDER G. SMITH, interpreter for St. Paul's Church, Kemyengah, Newport P.O., was a son of George Smith, and was born on April 15, 1849. He was married

in 187.1, to Miss Mary Wage. Mr. Smith is interpreter for the St. Paul's Church of England, Kemyengah, under the employ of the New England Company, near the famous Sour Springs. He is also a Chief of the Mohawks. He is one of those men whose desire for education ran so high as to induce him, at the age of 13 years, to apply to a friend of the Indians, Rev. Canon Nelles, for a position in the Mohawk Institute, which he obtained, and from time to time was promoted until he received a good education. His family consists of six children, viz., Charlotte, Henrietta, Mary L., Lily N., Alexander, G. E. They are members of the Church of England.

WILLIAM SMITH, farmer, and Chief of the Mohawks, Burtch P.O., was a son of Aaron and Deborah (Johnson) Smith; his mother was of the Mohawk tribe, his father of the Oneidas. William Smith, Jr., was born June 22, 1841, in the Johnson Settlement, near Brantford, and was married September 3, 1864, to Miss Charlotte Miller, daughter of Anthony Miller. They have seven children living: Mary Sophia, born July 7, 1865; William, bom Aug."22, 1867; Charles Frederick, died Dec. 3, 1874; James, bom Oct. 23, 1872; Elijah, born Feb. 8, 1875, died July 27, 1876; Alfred George, born June 25, 1877; Frederick S., born Dec. 28, 1879; Minnie Gertrude and Edwin, born Jan. 22, 1883, Mr. Smith is a Chief of the Mohawks by adoption, and President of the Agricultural Society of the Six Nation Indians. He is a member of the Church of England. He has 300 acres of land under the best cultivation. His education was obtained at the Mohawk Institute, and he is one of Tuscarora's best citizens.

WILLIAM WEDGE, County Constable and Bailiff of the Indian Forest, Ohsweken P.O., is a son of William and Catherine Wedge, natives of Canada, and is one of the Chiefs of the Cayuga tribe of Indians. He is also Bailiff of the Indian Forest, and Constable of the county. He was born July 12, 1828, and was married in Aug., 1858, to Miss Catherine Jamieson. They have one child, Ellen, who was married to James Bamberly, and has a family of two children. Mr. Wedge is a member of the Church of England. He owns a farm of 100 acres.